START

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26
J 4, volume 149, pages C108088-C108740)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26
J 4, volume 149, pages C108088-C108740)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

CANADA

MICROFILMED
BY
CENTRAL MICROFILM UNIT
PUBLIC ARCHIVES
OF
CANADA
OTTAWA, ONTARIO

MICROFILMÉ
PAR LE
SERVICE CENTRAL DU MICROFILM
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
DU
CANADA
OTTAWA, ONTARIO

12/9/1969 DATE

REDUCTION 15-

J Quinn OPERATOR / OPERATEUR

EXPOSURE / EXPOSITION 92

ARC-178(1/66)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26
J 4, volume 149, pages C108088-C108740)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

R214
-299-

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26
J 4, volume 149, pages C108088-C108740)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

W.L.M. KING PAPERS

Memoranda and Notes

1933-1939

(M.G. 26, J 4, Volume 149)

Pages C108088-C108740

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26
J 4, volume 149, pages C108088-C108740)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

fyle C 108736

WHM/S
10:00 A.M.
4.39.

D-120-J
1939

B-202
V:1

Stanley Baldwin
Dept. of External Affairs

Mr. Heeney

Visit of Lord Baldwin, April 17.

I have heard from one or two quarters that the Belgian Minister has issued invitations to a dinner for men on April 17th in honour of Professor J. Capart, Egyptologist and Curator of the Royal Museums of Art and History of Belgium.

W.L.M. Kings

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26 J 4, volume 149, pages C108088-C108740)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

KODAK SAFETY FILM

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER

C108737

D-120-D
1939

MEMORANDUM

MR. HEENEY:

Mr. Lapointe has received an invitation to dinner on April the 17th, and before taking any action, would like to know if that is not the date on which the Government dinner is being given to Earl Baldwin.

HH

April 6, 1939

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26 J 4, volume 149, pages C108088-C108740)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

4-100
V.10(B)

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER

MEMORANDUM

C108738

For Mr. King.

Mr. Baldwin telephoned to say that he does not wish to add to things for you at the present time, but he would like you to know that he hopes some time to have an opportunity to thank you personally for what you did to place him with the Commission. He is enjoying the work immensely.

He asked me to let you know that he has been at particular pains to see that as little staff as possible was built up at the Commission, and that to a large extent use was made of the knowledge and experience of persons already in the Service. This course has been followed, he says, with most fortunate and successful results. He feels that this would be in accordance with your own views. There have been no difficulties in securing the co-operation of the departments, but he thinks it would be most helpful if you were willing to say just a word in Council to the effect that you approve of the practice of close co-operation between the Commission and the departments, rather than the Commission building up a large and expensive organization.

E. A. P.

August 10th, 1936.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26 J 4, volume 149, pages C108088-C108740)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 108739

Memorandum for Mr. King:

Mr. A. S. Rennie, Liberal M.P. for Oxford, telephoned this morning to confirm the arrangements for his telephone call to you, on the afternoon of Monday, November the 8th.

The Bell Telephone Company is opening, on Monday, a new building at Tillsonburg (in Oxford county) and as a part of the opening ceremonies, the first call will be one from Mr. Rennie to yourself. Mr. Rennie states that the conversation will be an informal one with no question of any set message or greetings. It will be a purely private call in every way.

Mr. Rennie will place his call at approximately 3.45 p.m. It will be put through to the switchboard at Queen 4828, whence it can be relayed to you wherever necessary.

HH.

November 6, 1937

(You may wish to avail yourself of the call to send a word of greeting to Mr. and Mrs. W. C. Brown, at whose house, I believe, you stayed in Tillsonburg, during the by-election campaign in 1934, at which Mr. Rennie was elected to the House of Commons for the first time.)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26 J 4, volume 149, pages C108088-C108740)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER

C108740

MEMORANDUM

MR. KING:

As you will see by Mr. Laurie's circular letter, attached, the Rideau telephones will continue to operate as at present. We cannot begin using the dial in putting in outside calls until the dials have been placed on all telephones in the Rideau Exchange. This will not be done for about another year, or more. The dial system will be used only, (beginning at midnight tonight) when placing calls from the Queen and part of the Sherwood Exchanges.

After tonight, all the old central office names, - Rideau, Queen, Sherwood and Carling, - will be dropped, and will be replaced by the number prefixes. The prefixes will be as follows:

Rideau	-	6
Queen	-	2 and 3
Carling	-	7
Sherwood	-	8

The new Laurier House numbers will be:

Private 'phone:	6-0180
Office:	6-4246
Servants:	6-4243

The new telephone number at Kingsmere will be:

2-4000

~~3-0076.~~

One of the new Telephone directories is being sent to Kingsmere today.

Nov. 20, 1937 FM.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26 J 4, volume 149, pages C108088-C108740)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

W.L.M. KING PAPERS

Memoranda and Notes

1933-1939

(M.G. 26, J 4, Volume 150)

Pages C108741-C109340

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108741

Present Parliament

Total membership H. of C.	-	245
Conservatives	-	137
Balance	-	108.

Yet vote cast on July 28, 1930, for Conservatives considerably less than those who voted for members who constitute the Liberal Party, The C.C.F., and Independents, all of whom are opposed to government of the day.

Total vote cast July 28, 1930 (Official Figures)	-	3,898,995
Conservative Party Received	-	1,909,955
Vote opposed to Government		1,989,040

Had there not been two acclamations, vote opposed to Government would be larger -

Mr. Gardiner (Acadia)

Mr. Bourassa (Labelle)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108742

Analysis:-

1,909,955 Conservative votes returned - 137 members;

- 13,941 votes per member.

On this basis -

1,989,040 votes would return 142 members opposed to Government.

1,714,860 Liberal Votes (which does not include Liberal-Progressives, C.C.F., Independents, Labour)

would have returned 123

instead of - 88

Re Proportional Representation
1 vot [illegible]
[illegible] - Proportion representation

[illegible]
Re [illegible]

Not representative
Proportion

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

by the Redistribution Bill in General

C108743

Redistribution

(pp.5442,3 - Unrevised
Hansard, May 16/33)

Mr. Bennett:

"I think there is great anxiety on the part of the house that the bill should be enacted, and if we are unable to do so by consent I suppose the only other way is to invoke the aid of what is sometimes called the brute majority, but which constitutes the means by which under democratic institutions we carry on government, the history of which is very interesting but to refer to which would serve no good purpose."

- no further argument;
iron heel of ruthlessness;
High Court of Parliament.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Reconstitution
General

C108744

In a word, Mr. Speaker, the issue has become one of "commonwealth or empire," we believe in the British commonwealth as a community of nations free in their sovereign rights, free with respect to fiscal policies and all other matters, free to develop as they think best but in no way interfering with the autonomous rights of other parts. Hon. gentlemen opposite are seeking to create instead an empire, with imperial policies which ultimately will control all its parts from a common centre under an imperial sovereignty.

My right hon. friend says he will stand or fall by these agreements.

Mr. BENNETT: Hear, hear.

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: I challenge him to go to the country upon this issue—

Mr. BENNETT: Wait till we pass the representation bill.

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: —and we shall judge of his sincerity by the rapidity with which he accepts the challenge.

Hansard, Nov. 8, 1932
2nd Reading Bill No. 8 (Can.-U.K. Agreement)

Mr. Bennett's threat that representation Bill would give government advantage in appeal to country, is now substantiated.

This observation, let loose in heat of debate, reveals truth more than Prime Minister's present protestations that all he wants is fair play, etc.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108745

Re: membership in House of Commons being
fair representation of the electorate.

Present position

Not due to Redistribution
but due to representation on basis of
single member constituencies.

Should have proportional representation.

Re urban and rural votes -
public opinion.

Re theory of Solicitor General -
make safe Liberal seats safter;
" Conservative seats now held secure.
Other words - let present M.P's
take care of themselves.
Commission of judges

Bennett theory -
2 courses advisable to Government -
not just; right = wrong
just = unjust
justice common concern of mankind -
High court.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108746

Should be left to a Commission of Judges.

Bennett: This was born of previous redistribution.

Not true - illustrated by North York -

Lennox
Bennett.

Deal with Government -

Re Laurier elected in P.A.

and Liberal tradition.

Re residence in constituency -

elected to serve Dominion at large;

plan to serve constituents at seat of government.

Personal record -

moved about - defeat better than victory at time;

defeat candidate - but not in principle.

Re Leader of Opposition - true to constituency.

P.M. and L.O. must be in parliament.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108747

Redistribution

"Among the achievements of the Laurier Government are many measures of enduring value to Canada. There was, too, a redistribution of constituencies distinguished by fair consideration for the political minority. For this example of decent equity, which has been influential in subsequent redistributions, Sir Wilfrid Laurier was greatly responsible. One feels that the "Gerrymander" will never again be a tolerated instrument of political warfare in Canada."

Sir John Willison,
"Reminiscences - Political and Personal" pp. 276,277.

1919

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108748

The Majority Rules, but the Rights of the Minority must be protected.

"Sir, this measure, ... I denounce to the House today, ... as an infamous attack on the minority, and I declare it to be an unmanly scheme in order to obtain by legislation for the Conservative party seats which they could not be able to obtain by any other method.....an odious gerrymander....."

(Laurier - May 31, 1892
Revised Hansard p. 3118.)

....."What I submit to the House is this, that this redistribution should not take place according to the whim or the fancy or the selfishness or arbitrariness of the majority, whatever may be that majority, but that it should be carried on on fixed, determined, well understood principles, to be applied on this and all other similar occasions."

(idem - p. 3126)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 108749

"There is no right on the part of the majority in parliament, or out of parliament, to pass laws designed to oppress a minority. There is no right on the part of the majority outside or inside of parliament, to pass laws designed to do injustice."

(Blake - May 8, 1882)
(Revised Hansard p. 1362).

"I am not here to claim any privileges from the majority of this House, but I am here to stand up for the rights of the minority. Sir, the majority of the people must rule. That is fair, that is proper, that is lawful, and what we want is that the voice of the minority may be heard, unshackled, untrammelled, and unfettered by the ingenuous and cunning devices of a majority in this House."

(Laurier - May 31, 1892
Revised Hansard p. 3130)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

KODA

C108750

Laurier - May 31, 1892
(Revised Hansard p. 3116):

....."the very fact that this measure has been postponed and put off until, I may say, the dying hours of the session, is in itself sufficient to deserve the most severe censure of this House."

"I protest against this system too long indulged in by this government, of delaying their most important legislation until the last days of the session, when Members are naturally anxious to get away to their own business."

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

FILM

Redistribution Bill

(Quote Sir Wilfrid,
Hansard p. 3116,
May 31, 1892.)

Oct. 6, 1932: Mentioned in Speech from Throne.

Oct. 13, 1932: First Reading.

Nov. 25, 1932: Second Reading.

Mr. King - Principles to be followed:

(Hansard Nov. 25, p.1700-1)

1. to follow as largely as possible county municipal organizations in defining and delimiting constituencies.

2. Unit of Representation in urban centres necessarily larger than that in rural constituencies.

3. Effort at compactness in shaping constituencies.

4. Equalization of representation as between different urban constituencies and as between different rural constituencies.

5. Members of committee to be fair and just and to apply common sense in framing redistribtion map.

Suggestion committee be named at once and brought together before adjournment.

Committee named. Hansard p. 1763.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108752

1907

Re Distribution

March 25, 1924

Hope possible for Committee to reach agreement

as has been done in last ~~two~~ three redistributions.

Guiding Principles on which Committee should Proceed:

1. Follow County, municipal organization as basis of delimiting constituencies;

   judicial system based thereon;

   county and municipal organization familiar to people.

2. Unit of Representation in Urban Constituencies should be larger than in Rural:

   otherwise, rural too large, unwieldy;

   Urban constituencies have means of voicing public opinion -

   e.g. Boards of Trade, numberous organizations and societies especially Daily Press

   M.P's from cities also represent rural areas - not true vice versa.

3. Compactness of Electoral Districts.

4. Relative Equalization of population in Urban constituencies and rural constituencies

Committee might Organize before Adjournment -

place at disposal of members such data as maps as may be available.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108753

Fair Play and Justice.

"The Liberal party want no advantage. We claim here nothing but fair play and justice, nothing more and nothing less."

(Laurier - May 31, 1892
Revised Hansard p. 3118).

"The proposition I lay down is, that under this Bill one party should not gain an advantage over the other. What I charge against this measure, ... is this ... the government have taken a most unfair advantage of their opponents.

(idem p. 3120)

"The only moral sanction for all laws is justice and fair play to all sections of the community; and when you depart from those principles in the aims and objects you have in legislation, you depart, I say, from the only moral sanction for real legislation..."

(Blake - May 8, 1882
Revised Hansard p. 1362).

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108754

Also note Gladstone re, as quoted by Laurier - May 31, 1892 - Revised Hansard pp. 3127-8-9.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

dictatorship

C108755

No. 11

HITLER et BENNETT.

* * *

Deux dictateurs. L'ambition du premier est une menace pour la paix de l'Europe et du monde. Avec une véritable frénésie, le second conduit le Canada à la ruine.

Il n'y a donc pas lieu de nous étonner de la coincidence que nous tenons à souligner. En première page de la "Gazette" de Montréal, le 21 mars 1933, voici deux titres qui sautaient aux yeux, - également menaçants, - et qui marquaient davantage le parallèle entre les deux hommes:

BENNETT ASKS	HITLER TO ASK
POWER TO MEET	DICTATORSHIP FOR
ANY SITUATION	MINISTRY
*	*
Fears State of "Chaos and Anarchy" in Canada	Power wanted to Pass Laws Conflicting with Constitution.
*	*
KING OPPOSES MOVE	REICHSTAG OPENS TO-DAY
*	*

Hitler s'attaque à ce qui est sacré et fondamental dans la Constitution, et veut se faire accorder des pouvoirs absolus pour une période de quatre ans. Il étouffe la voix du Reichstag.

Bennett ne fait pas autrement en se faisant renouveler un blanc-seing sous le prétexte d'assurer l'ordre, la paix, et la bonne administration. Il étouffe, lui aussi, la voix du parlement.

Hitler parle de "chaos et de massacre". Bennett parle de "chaos et d'anarchie". Leur langage est pareil. De même leur attitude apocalyptique.

Bennett, toutefois, n'ose pas se réclamer de Hitler. Il préfère se couvrir du nom de Roosevelt. Mais celui-ci a une autre conception. Quand il se fait accorder des pouvoirs extraordinaires, c'est en pleine crise et quand les circonstances l'exigent. Roosevelt, de plus, se sert de la dictature pour mater les puissances d'argent. Il s'appuie sur le peuple qu'il invite à la confiance. "C'est votre problème autant que le mien", dit-il au peuple américain dans sa mémorable proclamation. "Unissons-nous pour bannir la peur". . . !

Bennett, lui, provoque la peur. C'est ainsi qu'il compte asseoir sa dictature. Et qui dira que notre dictateur est opposé aux puissances d'argent et songe d'abord au peuple ?

Hitler et Bennett se ressemblent.

Roosevelt, lui, est un libéral.

* * *

LA FÉDÉRATION LIBÉRALE NATIONALE DU CANADA.

114 rue Wellington, Ottawa.
Mars, 1933.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Coll – Mr Lang in opposition
1930-35

C 108756

Charge of forces

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

The other point to be kept in mind, and this is one which I C108757
in deep sincerity to all who have the well-being of their country at heart, is this: What is most needed today, and it can be brought about without any change of government, or even change in the personnel of the present Ministry, is a change of policies; and the policies that need to be changed are those which affect trade and finance. If the supporters of the present administration do not

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108758

realize that the policies which have thus far been put into force are so extreme as to be injurious rather than helpful, and that they are serving to accentuate rather than alleviate a condition of world depression, then through partisan prejudice they must be blind. For the moment the Conservative party is in power, and the Conservatives in the country have it within their power through their own representatives in parliament to have existing policies modified. They should bring to bear upon their members every possible pressure to see that this is done. If it is not done and Canada continues to be held in the strangled position in which both financially and commercially she is at the moment, then the sooner the appeal is taken from the people's representatives in parliament to the people themselves the better it will be for every citizen of this Dominion.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 108759

There were two policies Mr. Bennett stressed in the main throughout his campaign. The one: protection - protection for all classes; protection, above all, for the manufacturing interests; tariff barriers to be raised against all nations, against the Mother Country and other British Dominions, along with the rest. The other policy was one of reckless expenditure of public monies in all conceivable directions.

Never in a political campaign in this or any other country was there such an attempt to win political support by the promise of vast expenditures of public monies, as was made by the leader of the present Administration in his appeal to the electorate in the last campaign.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Coll McLaughlin Opposition 1930-35

Results of Adoption of Conservative Policies.

C108760

Both policies advocated by Mr. Bennett in the campaign of 1930 were wrong - the policy of high protection and the policy of lavish expenditure of public monies. The determination to persist in carrying out both, regardless of conditions as they exist in Canada and throughout the world, is only helping to make the last state of the situation, infinitely worse than the first, as it is in Canada today.

The policy of protection, applied in the manner it has been, has resulted in the stifling of trade, and in the ruination of much business.

The reckless expenditures have depleted the public treasury - have necessitated huge borrowings, and have helped to ~~destroy~~ impair the credit, alike of the provinces and the Dominion.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108761

Sept. 17, 1934.

Mr. King.

Mr. Lambert informs me that at the top of the bill board advertising for T. C. Church in Toronto East is this slogan: "Let Stevens finish his work".

EAP

(work of Bouchette must be carried on
extended to inquiry of profits
in instite sortie factories
Lab. H. of C. finish his work

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Coll. Mr King in Opposition 1930-35.

House of Commons. Control assumed C108762

General headings

Parliamentary Institutions in Danger

Power of Executive increased under
Bennett Administration.

Responsible Government being undermined

Blank Cheque. ✓

Peace, Order and Good Government. ✓

Orders-in-Council: ✓

To prohibit export of Gold;
To fix arbitrary value of securities held by insurance Companies;
To guarantee the Banks re advances to Wheat Pools;
To guarantee the Banks re Manitoba Savings Bank;
To advance monies to C.P.R.;
To assist other Corporations in Financial Trouble;
To gamble in the Wheat Market.

Canadian National Railways. ✓

(Legislation of 1933)

Imperial Conference Agreements. ✓

Radio. ✓

Tariff Board. ✓

Sixty Million Dollar C.P.R. Loan guaranteed. ✓

Titles. ✓

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108763

The Socialism - Executive [illegible]

Is the lessening of control of H of C. - and increase of power of the Executive - intended to bring about creation of Socialist State. No wonder the Government has found allies in the C.C.F. Group. Where control will lie not with the people's representatives in Fr'ch, but with the Executive.

People mark control of policies - Government by their representatives in the free institutions they have more at the price of great sacrifice

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

House of Commons ~~[illegible]~~ control (Lessened) — Railways

C108764

Railway Legislation - Session of 1933.

Control placed in hands of President: the trustees

~~[illegible]~~ H of C. no authority - some to note deficits
control over budget - no longer with H of C.

Removal of President only by address of both Houses

Appointments are a prerogative of Crown
exercisable by ministry - responsible H of C.
Should not be halved with senate.
(see Gladstone & Heligoland 1890)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

KODAK SAFETY FILM

Control by House of Commons: Assumed

C108765

Radio Legn 1933 — placed in hands of commission with arbitrary powers.

Given power to build & to buy stations without reference to pub.

to prevent discussion in pub. (one real check)

attempted appointing by exec. instead of civil service

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Contrat of House of Commons Assembly

C108766

Prerogative - letter.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Control of Commons Lessened - Penitentiary

C108767

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108768

House of Commons - lessening in importance of Bennett

~~Disappearance of Parliament~~

Judiciary more important

Speech in Toronto by Bennett at time of being admitted to Ontario Bar. Feb. 16/32

States that, of different branches of government, judiciary most important; executive very important; legislature least important.

See "Cases in Constitutional Law"
E. Thomas.
Re pres: it

speech

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108769

Re reduct. in salaries Civil Servants

Control of House of Commons Commons

Disappearance of Parliament

Estimates of 1932 printed with 10% cut of employees before cut authorized by parliament. Also note asterisks before salaries of speaker of Senate, indemnities of Senators, members of House of Commons, etc. with footnote, "These reductions will be authorized by Legislation". This all equivalent to saying members of parliament so many automata. No views of their own. Three branches of parliament completely ignored.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108770

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: If they have been worth while, can the minister tell us why the administration is throwing over its old doctrine of Canada first and adopting the new doctrine of empire first?

Mr. STEVENS: Did I understand my right hon. friend to refer to a decrease in the expenditures? In that regard, as I said a moment ago, we are merely economizing to the limit. We believe that to best serve the country we must as far as possible reduce expenditures.

Mr. JACOBS: And I suppose the least useful is cut off first.

Mr. CASGRAIN: I see under the heading of contingencies an amount of $12,000 for clerical assistance, a sum over and above all the salaries paid to the various officials in the department. I should like to have the details of this amount.

Mr. STEVENS: That is an item which has been voted for many years. Part of it is spent in respect of clerical staff in the minister's office, and part of it is for clerical assistance where, under emergent conditions, extra help is required temporarily. In recent years the expenditures have been as follows:

Year	Expenditure
1928-29..	$ 9,583 84
1929-30..	10,088 76
1930-31..	13,716 22

For the current year expenditures up to the present time have been about $9,000. Hon. members must bear in mind, however, that the year has not yet expired.

Mr. CASGRAIN: Are those amounts paid to persons employed by the department who were appointed by the Civil Service Commission? If not, how were they chosen?

Mr. STEVENS: Some of them, of course, were chosen by the Civil Service Commission. However there are a few appointees as my hon. friend no doubt knows, within the right of the minister; I refer particularly to a private secretary or an assistant private secretary.

Mr. VALLANCE: I should like to ask a question, and if it indicates that I am labouring under a misapprehension I hope the minister will correct me. I find an expenditure for a "sound projectionist," and note that the salary of this official has been increased. I am wondering if the term "projectionist" should not be "protectionist"?

Mr. STEVENS: The sound projectionist is connected with the moving picture branch of the department. Strange to say in these days the motion picture bureau must use a sound projector, and of course a person is required for its manipulation.

Mr. DONNELLY: Some of these salaries are reduced; on the other hand some seem to be increased. For instance, the following officials are to receive increased remuneration: chief of the mining, metallurgical and chemical division; head translator; sound projectionist; senior photographer; secretary to the executive; draftsman; electricity and gas laboratory assistant, and library assistant. Why have these salaries been increased? Do the increases arise through seniority, or what is the reason?

Mr. STEVENS: I have already explained the reason. There are a few—comparatively few—increases in the department due to a reclassification by the Civil Service Commission during the past year.

Mr. MACKENZIE (Vancouver): What are the duties of the publicity agent?

Mr. STEVENS: Mr. Chisholm, the publicity agent, was appointed some years ago. His duty is to direct the publicity of the department. Perhaps one of his most valuable services is the dissemination of ordinary news to which the public is entitled, emanating very largely from the researches of the Bureau of Statistics.

Mr. HEENAN: Has the minister any idea what effects the reduction of 10 per cent in civil servants salaries will have, and has he estimated how Canadian industries will be affected if every other employer of labour in Canada follows the lead set by the federal government and reduces salaries and wages? How and to what extent will industries in Canada be affected?

Mr. STEVENS: I certainly have no information sufficient to satisfy the sweeping inquiry of my hon. friend. Due to general economic conditions there have been decreases in salaries and wages throughout the country. We do not think that a reduction of 10 per cent in civil service salaries for this year is an unfair contribution to the balancing of the country's budget, and to assistance to the country in meeting this period of depression. Our contention, however, is of course open to argument and discussion. Whether or not a general decrease in wages throughout the country will reflect itself in a decrease in activity is a debatable point. This country, however, in common with all other countries is faced with imminent problems and we are

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108771

endeavouring to meet them in a manner we think most fair and equitable to all under the circumstances. I do not think I can add more than what I have said to the general query of my hon. friend.

Mr. HEENAN: Evidently the minister has not estimated what effect the reduction of 10 per cent in salaries and wages will have upon the country as a whole. Although the minister claims the authorship of the creed urging Canadians to purchase in Canada and to make Canada prosperous, the government of which he is a member now undertakes to take 10 per cent of the people's earnings from them so that they will be able to purchase 10 per cent less in Canada. The government, above all employees of labour, should set an example by maintaining the standard of wages and salaries.

Mr. MACKENZIE (Vancouver): Does the item "editor, grade 1" refer to the editor of the Commercial Intelligence Journal?

Mr. STEVENS: Yes.

Mr. CHEVRIER: If I ask a number of questions I hope I may be pardoned because, sitting in this privileged corner of the house I have been deprived of the benefit of hearing the discussion carried on in these academic terms. I should like to ask the minister whether in relation to his department the cut of 10 per cent as set out on page 98 of the estimates is final?

Mr. STEVENS: I am afraid I have not clearly understood my hon. friend's reference to the cut as "final." What does he mean?

Mr. CHEVRIER: Is the cut of 10 per cent to be considered a horizontal cut applying to the salaries of all employees and at the rate of 10 per cent, or is it to be graded?

Mr. STEVENS: I think I can say definitely the final understanding is that there should be, as my hon. friend describes it, a horizontal cut of 10 per cent. I may add one further observation, because I apprehend it will be in the mind of my hon. friend: there does arise the question of contribution, and so forth, to the retirement fund. The whole matter is under the consideration of the government and a pronouncement in regard to it will be made in due course by the Prime Minister.

Mr. WOODSWORTH: Is it right, Mr. Chairman, that we should pass these items involving decreases when the general principle has not been stated by the government? I think the government should have presented a bill with regard to the 10 per cent cut and then we would have had a chance to discuss the question; otherwise we have to take it up on each individual item. If it is to be understood that in passing these items we are sanctioning the proposed cut, I think some of us will have something to say at this stage.

Mr. STEVENS: There is no question so far as the government is concerned that the estimates show precisely what it is proposed to do, that is, to make a 10 per cent cut. It will be noticed that at the bottom of each total appear the words "less 10 per cent" in regard to each department. There will be no restriction regarding discussion of the whole question when later on the necessary legislation is introduced.

Mr. WOODSWORTH: But are we not definitely fixing the salaries of these particullar men now?

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: Certainly.

Mr. STEVENS: Not quite. Of course my hon. friend fully understands that these estimates after they have been adopted by this committee must pass through the usual procedure of legislation; but undoubtedly so far as committee of the whole is concerned, passing each item means adoption of the resolution covering it.

Mr. HEAPS: How will the bill be introduced?

Mr. STEVENS: There will be the ordinary supply bill. Maybe special legislation will be required to cover certain features, but as to that I am not able to make any pronouncement at the moment. Unquestionably the main supply bill must cover the subject.

Mr. HEAPS: Of course, the supply bill covers all the estimates; but if the salary reductions are made in the estimates, those reductions do not need to be implemented by a bill.

Mr. STEVENS: All we do by passing the estimates is to supply the money necessary to pay these salaries, and if we supply the money, less 10 per cent, obviously that is all that can be paid. Whatever is necessary to regularize that in regard to the statutory feature will be dealt with later.

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: The point raised is a very important one. As the estimates stand, the committee is being invited to vote, for salaries of the trade and commerce department, a total of $554,310. As a matter of fact, if the salaries were to be what they are at present, plus the increases that are

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108772

being made for the purposes of readjustment, as the minister says, we would be asked to vote $615,900. I would suggest to the minister —this is done by way of trying to meet the difficulty—that he amend his estimates by moving to strike out for the present the words "less 10 per cent" and the figure that appears thereafter, and let us vote the estimates as they stand up to the amount of $615,900. That will be voting for each individual or group of individuals the sum set out opposite the classification in the detailed statement. I must say that when I looked at the estimates last night I took it that the 10 per cent reduction was inserted as a guide to the house of what the total ultimate expenditure would be. Until the house has decided that it is going to cut down the estimates for salaries by 10 per cent, I think the minister had better adopt the course I have suggested or take up some other part of the estimates.

Mr. STEVENS: Certainly, if the house desires to prolong the discussion on this particular resolution I would ask that it stand. But the facts are very clear. We are voting now the supply necessary to pay the salaries for this year at the regular rates, less 10 per cent; that is precisely what we are doing. Of course, if the right hon. gentleman and others object to the adoption of this resolution, we can let it stand and proceed with other items.

Mr. WOODSWORTH: Hear, hear.

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: My point is that the minister at the moment assumes that every hon. member on his side of the house is going to agree with the government, and that no matter what discussion there may be on the floor of the house the 10 per cent cut will go through. I hope the house has enough independence for a sufficient number of its members to assert their own mind in a matter of this kind, regardless of what the government may say in advance.

Mr. CHAPLIN: Like they did when you were here.

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: I always sought to get the view of the house, and I took good care not to move in advance into a position which I was not perfectly sure the house was going to take. I certainly think until this house has decided that the salary of every person, irrespective of the particular grade he may be in or what he may be receiving, is to be cut 10 per cent, we had better not vote any estimates on the basis of a horizontal ten per cent reduction.

Mr. FACTOR: So far as this cut of 10 per cent is concerned, Mr. Chairman, I do not think the members on this side of the house are prepared to vote such a reduction in a salary, say, of $1,380. The general principle of the 10 per cent reduction should be considered first before we are asked to vote a 10 per cent reduction in all salaries ranging from $8,000 down to $1,380. I think the item should stand until the general principle has been discussed.

Mr. DUFF: It seems to me before deciding the matter the government should take into consideration that there is a contract between the officials of this department and the government—a feature, of course, that applies to the officials of all other departments of the service. The officials accepted those positions on the distinct understanding that they were to get a certain rate of salary, and it seems to me that before we vote to make a reduction of 10 per cent in salaries the people interested should be consulted and their views placed before the government.

Mr. VALLANCE: I would conclude from the statement of the minister that the matter has been discussed by the government and its supporters, and that the latter are in favour of this procedure, that is, the 10 per cent cut is to go through in spite of anything the opposition may say.

Mr. CHEVRIER: I must repeat that I have not had the benefit of this discussion; in this corner of the chamber I cannot hear anything that is going on. So far as I am concerned I would rather that the whole matter be left over so that those who are primarily concerned should be given the opportunity of themselves making to the proper authorities in their own way the representations which they may deem expedient. I believe that under our democratic system of government those who are to be mulcted to this extent should have an opportunity of presenting their case to the proper authorities. If it is the consensus of opinion that we should proceed with this matter I am quite prepared to do so, but I would rather have the discussion stand over until those who have representations to make can bring them before those to whom they should be made.

Mr. STEVENS: I have no desire to interfere with the most extensive discussion of the subject, and if any hon. gentleman feels that to pass this estimate to-night would be

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108773

unduly committing the opposition to the principle, I would ask that the item stand, Mr. Chairman, and we can proceed with other items in my estimates.

Item stands.

The Hemp Bounties Act, 1923, administration of, $500.

Mr. SANDERSON: This is the same amount as was voted last year. I wish the minister would tell the committee just how that bounty worked out last year, the amounts that were paid, and who were the recipients.

Mr. STEVENS: This is a small item for travelling expenses and incidentals in connection with the administration of the Hemp Bounties Act. The bounty paid during the calendar year 1931 was $26,580.

Mr. SANDERSON: Paid to whom?

Mr. STEVENS: The only claimant for 1930 was the Manitoba Cordage Company.

Mr. BEAUBIEN: How much did they get?

Mr. STEVENS: They got $22,594.64.

Mr. DONNELLY: How was this paid, by the hundredweight?

Mr. STEVENS: Last year the rate was seven-eighths of a cent per pound.

Mr. SANDERSON: I think this matter of bounties does not work in the right way. As I understand it, the manufacturer is paid the bounty instead of the grower. Is it correct that there is no bounty paid to the grower?

Mr. STEVENS: There is nothing paid to the grower.

Mr. SANDERSON: I could understand that it might be of some use to the agricultural sections if a bounty were paid for the growing of hemp, but when you pay it to the manufacturer it simply means a bonus to the manufacturer from which no one else gets any benefit. I think this is a time when such an item should be struck out. I would not reduce it by ten per cent; I would reduce it by one hundred per cent.

Mr. STEVENS: I must confess that I am inclined to agree with my hon. friend, but I find that we are bound by the act which was passed in 1923, and which expires in 1933. We are simply carrying out the provisions of the statute. I should like my hon. friend to note that the ratio of the bounty drops year by year. In 1926, the first year it was paid, the bounty was 1½ cents. Then it became 1⅜, 1¼, 1⅛, 1; last year it was seven-eighths and for the current year it will be three-quarters of a cent. In 1933 it will be ½ cent, and then the statute will expire and the bounty will cease.

Mr. SANDERSON: It makes no difference to me, as a member of this house, that the act was passed under a Liberal government. At the time I was convinced that it was wrong.

Mr. CHAPLIN: You did not say so.

Mr. SANDERSON: You do not know whether I said so or not. Sometimes my hon. friend from Lincoln has a long memory, and sometimes his memory is short. I am still convinced, Mr. Chairman, that it would be a good thing to wipe out this bounty completely, and I am inclined to think the minister agrees with me. This parliament, and especially this government, is all powerful. The matter of a mere act should not embarrass a government such as we have in power now, so I will move that this item be struck out.

Mr. STEVENS: Before my hon. friend secures a seconder for that motion I should like to indicate to him that this is contractual. We may not agree with all that was done previously or all that is being done at present by statute, but where a contract has been entered into, the country is duty bound to carry it out. Unquestionably certain industries were induced to carry on the work of manufacturing this hemp by reason of the bounty, and it would not be fair or equitable for parliament to pass an act authorizing the payment of a bounty for a period of ten years, secure the establishment of an industry under that act, and then, at some period during the existence of the bounty cancel it. Certainly parliament can do as it likes; but I submit to my hon. friend that the gesture he now makes is not one that will carry the judgment of the house, whatever may be his or my opinion with regard to the payment of bounties of this character.

Mr. DONNELLY: Is this bounty paid on the hemp before it is retted or after? Do we keep a man in the factory to weigh it or do we take the word of the manufacturer? How is the amount of hemp brought in estimated?

Mr. STEVENS: The act is administered under a contract, which I have before me. For the moment I speak subject to correction because I have not the exact details in my mind, but I believe payment is made on the hemp which enters into the manufacture of

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

whatever is being manufactured by the concern, presumably after retting. I say I speak subject to correction, but I am quite certain that is right. The hemp that goes into the manufacture of the finished product is the hemp that carries the bounty.

Mr. BEAUBIEN: Does the minister think that if the $21,000 paid to this industry were cut off now the effect would be to put the industry out of business?

Mr. STEVENS: I would not say that, but it would be a violation of a contract between the country and the concern.

Mr. STEWART (Edmonton): Is the manufacture of hemp on the increase in Manitoba? Has this bounty helped the industry?

Mr. STEVENS: From the information before me I would say there is a substantial increase in Manitoba. In 1926 there was none. In 1927 the output was 162,004 pounds; 1928, 631,388; 1929, 632,654; 1930, 316,744; 1931, 1,193,070.

Mr. YOUNG: This hemp is all grown in Manitoba?

Mr. STEVENS: Yes.

Mr. YOUNG: And I suppose the acreage devoted to that prior to this act was devoted to something else?

Mr. STEVENS: I have no doubt of that, even if it was only prairie grass. I was very much interested some years ago in visiting one of the farms producing hemp. It was not a ministerial visit; I went there as a private member. I was told by those who were growing the hemp that one of the advantages from its production was its usefulness in cleaning up land that had been fouled by sow thistle and other noxious weeds. Hemp has an excellent effect in that respect. I understand that it is usually sown on land that has lost its chief virtue as wheat-growing land, but I speak with reservation on that point.

Mr. SANDERSON: The minister is not quite right when he says that all the hemp is grown in Manitoba; there is some in Ontario.

Mr. STEVENS: I did not say that.

Mr. SANDERSON: I beg the minister's pardon; I thought he did.

Mr. STEVENS: I was asked what hemp was grown in Manitoba and I answered that question.

Mr. SANDERSON: Hemp is grown in Ontario also.

Mr. MOTHERWELL: I have much pleasure in supporting this vote, not because the previous government introduced it.

Some hon. MEMBERS: Hear, hear.

Mr. MOTHERWELL: I do not know where the applause comes in. Anyhow, I have always endeavoured consistently to support what was right even on the part of this government. I have not that opportunity very often and I always embrace it when I have it. It was found during the war that owing to the great difficulty in securing raw material for binder twine we were in danger on the prairies of not having sufficient twine for our crops. Around Portage la Prairie the farmers conceived the idea of growing their own raw material and this was strongly supported by the then member for Portage la Prairie, now leader of the Senate. When the government that preceded this came into power we took up the question where our predecessors had left off, with the result that this bounty was introduced for the first time. It applies to parts of Quebec and Ontario and to the western provinces, and the object was to encourage the growing of raw material that goes into binder twine. In a country that had attained the importance we had of being the greatest exporter of hard wheat in the world, it was logical to aspire to the manufacture of binder twine with which to bind our wheat, and that was the purpose of this small bounty. It did not go as far as we had hoped, because the bounty was small; nevertheless something has been done. I have no qualms of conscience in supporting the minister in this small vote.

The CHAIRMAN (Mr. Stirling): Shall the item carry?

Mr. SANDERSON: No; I move that the item be struck out.

Mr. CASGRAIN: I second the motion.

The CHAIRMAN (Mr. Stirling): The hon. member cannot move to strike out the item. He has his recourse in voting against it.

Mr. DUFF: He can move to reduce it.

Mr. SANDERSON: I move that it be reduced to $1.

Amendment negatived.

Mr. DONNELLY: Before the item carries—

The CHAIRMAN (Mr. Stirling): The item was carried.

Mr. DONNELLY: I did not hear that the motion was carried.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108775

The CHAIRMAN (Mr. Stirling): The item was pronounced carried.

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: The motion was that the item be reduced to $1. That motion was lost but there was not a subsequent motion put that the item be carried.

The CHAIRMAN: I had just asked the question, "Shall the item carry?"

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: I did not hear it.

Mr. DUFF: Even when items have been declared carried, the custom in the past has been to allow an hon. member who wished to speak to go on.

Mr. DONNELLY: I want to ask the minister this question. This bounty applies only to home-grown hemp, does it not?

Mr. STEVENS: Yes.

Mr. DONNELLY: Is there any way of checking up on the amount of home grown hemp that goes into the manufacture of binder twine used in the different factories?

Mr. STEVENS: An official of the government checks every pound, not at the moment of weighing it but through the records, books and so forth of the company. He checks every pound that goes into the manufacture of goods.

Mr. VALLANCE: Can the minister say how much binder twine is made from Canadian hemp?

Mr. STEVENS: I have not those figures.

Mr. VALLANCE: It is not made.

Item agreed to.

An act to place Canadian coal used in the manufacture of iron or steel on a basis of equality with imported coal, administration of, $1,000.

Mr. RALSTON: I wish to call the minister's attention to an item which appeared in the Gazette of February 13, in which the Shipping World, a trade magazine in England, was quoted with regard to a suggested exchange of trade between Great Britain and Canada whereby timber would be exchanged for coal. The item closes with this statement:

Timber importers and coal exporters can open negotiations through the Canadian government's representatives at London for placing a contract for wood and securing an undertaking from Canada to purchase an increased quantity of anthracite and bituminous coal.

Has the minister heard anything of these representations, or have any representations been made either to his department or to his representative in London?

Mr. STEVENS: No.

Mr. RALSTON: The matter of the taking of British coal has come up frequently in the past and I presume it will be referred to frequently in the future. I desire at this moment to retiterate the stand I have always taken, that before British coal is admitted every possible effort should be made to use Canadian coal.

Mr. STEVENS: I quite agree with that statement.

Mr. RALSTON: We should not consider that we have done everything when we take British coal instead of American coal; every effort should be made to replace American with Canadian coal. I am particularly fearful of this item when I notice that it suggests the taking not only of British anthracite but of British bituminous coal, and I hope the minister will give appropriate consideration to this matter.

Mr. STEVENS: My hon. friend's anxiety for the stimulation of the use of Canadian coal is heartily reciprocated by myself and by the government. Everything has been done and will be done to stimulate the use of Canadian coal. As far as I know there are no grounds, either officially or semi-officially, for the statement which has appeared in the press. We have no hesitancy in saying that we have encouraged the importation of British anthracite to replace American anthracite, but no steps have been taken, as far as I know with regard to the importation of bituminous coal.

Mr. STEWART (Edmonton): Has the operation of this act tended to increase the use of Canadian coal?

Mr. STEVENS: I cannot answer that question offhand. However, I can say that every possible effort has been made to increase the use of Canadian coal. During the past year or two the consumption of coal has fallen and I would imagine that the data would show a decrease over that period.

Mr. YOUNG: What would it cost per ton to put Canadian coal on a basis of equality with American coal, say, at Hamilton, Ontario?

Mr. STEVENS: I have not that information immediately before me.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Mr. YOUNG: Could the minister give the committee an approximate figure?

Mr. STEVENS: To indulge in speculation of that kind would not be helpful. I should like to be accurate, and I regret that I have not the precise figures before me.

Mr. REID: How is this vote being disbursed to put Canadian coal used in the manufacture of iron and steel on a basis of equality with imported coal?

Mr. STEVENS: This vote covers the incidentals in connection with the administration of the act.

Mr. SPENCER: Is any coal being brought in from Germany?

Mr. STEVENS: I have no recollection of any being brought in from Germany.

Mr. RALSTON: In connection with the question asked by the hon. member for West Edmonton (Mr. Stewart) as to the amount of coal covered by the administration of this act—

Mr. STEVENS: I can give that information, but that was not the question.

Mr. STEWART (Edmonton): I asked if there had been an increase.

Mr. RALSTON: Has the minister the amounts paid in bounties, and the tonnages? I believe there was a change in the bounty.

Mr. STEVENS: I do not believe there was a change. I have the figures for two years, which are as follows:

	Tonnage	Rate	Amount
1930-31	273,148 at	49½ cents per ton	$135,209 23
1931-32	125,798 at	49½ cents per ton	62,269 98

Mr. RALSTON: As I understand it the act has been in force only two years.

Mr. YOUNG: I think the committee should know what this equalization process is costing at the different points in Canada where there are large steel plants, as at Sydney, Hamilton and Sault Ste. Marie. It may be possible that there would be discrimination against certain plants, and I suggest that this item should stand until my question is answered.

Mr. STEVENS: The only tonnage on which bounty has been paid is that which I have indicated, and that was paid to the Dominion Iron and Steel Company.

Item agreed to.

British and foreign news service, $32,000.

Mr. DUFF: Will the minister explain this item?

Mr. EULER: I note this item shows no decrease over last year. I was one of many objectors last year to this item. At that time it was claimed that full value was not being received for the money spent, and I am still of that opinion. I believe the reason given last year was that this was a contractual obligation; is that still the case?

Mr. STEVENS: Yes.

Mr. EULER: I hope that when the contract expires it will not be renewed; how long has it to run?

Mr. HANSON (York-Sunbury): I add my protest to that of the hon. gentleman who has just taken his seat. I recall on one occasion when the late Mr. Robb was Minister of Trade and Commerce that he withdrew this item but subsequently it had to be reinserted because it was a matter of contract. I do not think this country should be tied up over any long period with a contract of this character as I do not believe we are getting value for the money spent.

Mr. STEVENS: This contract was entered into on March 31, 1930; it was to run three years, so that it will expire on April 1, 1933.

Mr. CASGRAIN: Cut it off.

Mr. CANTLEY: At a time when we are cutting all services I submit that this contract ought to be revised, if not cancelled altogether.

Item agreed to.

Electricity and gas inspection service, $211,000.

Mr. VENIOT: Does this include salaries?

Mr. STEVENS: Yes.

Mr. VENIOT: Why does not the 10 per cent cut appear there?

Mr. STEVENS: There is a cut there.

Mr. VENIOT: Where does it appear? At the bottom of the details of all the other departments appear the words "less 10 per cent." But that does not appear here. It is not following out the practice that has been adopted with respect to the other items. There is nothing here to indicate that there is to be a cut in salaries. There is a cut in the amount of the vote, but it may be for anything else but salaries. Let us have the details of the vote.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108777

Mr. STEVENS: There will be a cut in the salaries just the same as in connection with the other items.

Mr. VENIOT: Why is it not mentioned? The amount last year was $236,000, and this year it is $211,000. Let us have the details.

Mr. STEVENS: The reduction will consist of a 10 per cent reduction in salaries. The estimate for salaries this year is $202,250, and there will be a cut of 10 per cent in that.

Mr. VENIOT: What I would like to know is why it does not say at the bottom of the page "less 10 per cent." That is done in all the other cases, and I am a little suspicious about it. It is not carrying out the same practice throughout.

Mr. STEVENS: My hon. friend need have no suspicions about it. The communication at the foot of the civil government list is merely an indication of the cut, but it will be observed that these votes include other things besides salaries.

Mr. VALLANCE: If this item includes salaries, why cannot we allow it to stand the same as we did the others until the principle of the reduction has been adopted?

Mr. STEVENS: My hon. friend will understand that in practically every item that has been passed this afternoon there was a certain amount for salaries for the outside service.

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: This afternoon we were dealing with the estimates of the Public Works department and I do not think they had any reference to salaries. There was no civil government vote for public works. The minister has rather surprised the house in the statement he has made to-night. If all these estimates have been made up on the basis of a 10 per cent reduction in salaries before this house has approved of the principle of a 10 per cent reduction, it simply means to all intents and purposes the disappearance of parliament and government by the ministry at its will. That is the significance of it. I do not believe it would be possible to have a more glaring example of the complete indifference of a ministry to the House of Commons than we have in these estimates as printed. Parliament is presented with a statement in bound form of the moneys that will be required to carry on the business of the country and these estimates are given in figures which assume and take for granted, before parliament has been asked to express its opinion at all on the matter, that there is to be a horizontal 10 per cent reduction in salaries in the public service of Canada, regardless of length of service of those affected, regardless of their grade, and regardless of whether the salaries are very large, whether they are medium or very small. We should not allow another item of these estimates to pass, Mr. Chairman, until this house has settled the question whether there is to be a reduction in salaries, and if so, to what extent the salaries are to be reduced. Otherwise we are simply abandoning the House of Commons as an instrument of control over public expenditure which is its primary function. We are leaving it entirely to the ministry to do what it pleases, regardless altogether of its own following, to say nothing of the House of Commons as a whole, with regard to public moneys to be paid out for salaries in the public service. That is a principle far too important to allow to pass unrecognized. I would ask the minister not to proceed with further items which involve reductions in salaries until it has been determined whether a reduction in salary is to be made, and if so, to what extent. If the minister attempts to do so, it will be our obligation on this side to see that the salaries of the public service are protected by the House of Commons as a whole before it is permitted to the ministry to decide for the house what is to be done with regard to them.

Mr. STEVENS: I think the right hon. gentleman has done neither the house nor the government justice in his remarks. The Prime Minister came before parliament some days before the estimates were presented, and publicly stated that it was the intention of the government to place before parliament estimates which would contain a 10 per cent reduction in the salaries of the civil service as well, of course, as other reductions. In a perfectly constitutional manner the government presents the estimates to parliament. There is nothing here that seeks to delude the house in any way, shape or form. The house is told very frankly what these estimates contain. We are here prepared to explain any matter in connection with these estimates that is brought before the house. My right hon. friend says that we are depriving parliament of its functions. We are doing precisely the opposite. We bring to parliament the estimates, and no other power could bring the estimates before parliament—they could not reach parliament unless they reached it in this way—and we tell parliament precisely what we propose to do. It is within the power of the house to reject the estimates and reject the government; there is no question about

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108778

that. The government is now before the house with its proposals, and we invite the house to give them consideration and to adopt them. There is no justification either in the actions of the government or in the procedure followed to support the right hon. gentleman in the statements that he has made.

The question whether salaries shall be voted at the rate decided upon is now before the committee and we invite discussion and consideration of that matter—the widest possible discussion. I may add that in these estimates, as in nearly all our estimates, there is bound to be a certain amount of salary included in many items. The civil list, of course, is a different matter, being a separate salary list for the civil service in Ottawa. But frequently in the case of estimates for the Public Works department a certain amount of the item is made up of salaries for engineers, clerks of works, and so forth, provided out of these votes. The estimate before us for electricity and gas inspection service provides for service throughout Canada, and we are prepared to give all information desired in regard to it. Throughout the list we are providing for salaries as well as other expenditures, and we are not quarrelling with hon. gentlemen opposite; we are happy to hear their views and invite the fullest discussion. I do however resent the suggestion of the right hon. gentleman that we are acting in the slightest degree unconstitutionally or improperly.

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: There has been no decision by this House of Commons to reduce salaries. True, the Prime Minister said that was the intention of the government, and that the government was going to reduce salaries by the amount of 10 per cent. Before he can have his way, however, he is obliged by the constitution to come to this House of Commons and get from it authority for his actions.

Mr. STEVENS: Well, we are here now.

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: And that authority has not been given.

Mr. STEVENS: We are asking for it.

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: If you are asking for it in this way, you are not asking properly.

Some hon. MEMBERS: Oh, oh.

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: No, this is not the way to ask for it. If there is to be a 10 per cent all-around reduction, the proper way to proceed is to pass a resolution in this house to the effect that in its opinion the salaries of the civil servants should be reduced 10 per cent. The hon. member for Muskoka-Ontario (Mr. McGibbon), or some other hon. member—I am not sure just who it was—had a motion on the order paper which, in so many words, took exception to the government's policy of a straight 10 per cent cut. The motion was to the effect that there should be a graded reduction in salaries.

An hon. MEMBER: That motion has been withdrawn.

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: I hear someone say the motion was withdrawn. It was on the order paper however, after the Prime Minister had made his statement that there was to be a 10 per cent reduction. When I looked at the motion I felt that to all intents and purposes it constituted a want of confidence motion in the administration because it set out a policy entirely different from and to my mind infinitely more sane than the policy outlined by the Prime Minister. This House of Commons has not yet decided upon any policy in connection with a reduction of salaries, and until one is decided upon the ministry is not justified in asking this House of Commons, by implication, to enact legislation which, after a full discussion here, may not be enacted at all.

The Prime Minister, and the ministry as a whole—if, as they do, my hon. friends the ministers of Trade and Commerce (Mr. Stevens) and Justice (Mr. Guthrie) support him—have acted, it seems to me, in a very arbitrary manner towards the public service in respect to the 10 per cent reduction. The public servants have asked to be given an opportunity to present their case through representatives, a method of procedure which in this day and generation is eminently proper. Surely civil servants, who are to have their livelihood affected at a time when throughout the country there is general hardship, should be entitled to some hearing before this arbitrary cut is made. It appears however that the Prime Minister has stated they are not to be heard. A question was asked as to whether or not there might be a committee of parliament to consider the matter, and if I remember rightly the answer of the prime minister was "No"; that is all there was to it. I think we had better discover whether or not parliament has disappeared entirely and whether or not this country is being run by the will of a single individual surrounded by ministers who support him in anything and everything he does, regardless of how successful or unsuccessful they may be.

Some hon. MEMBERS: Oh, oh.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

KODAK

C108779

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: Well, is that not a fact?

Some hon. MEMBERS: No.

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: I wish some member of the ministry would tell us one measure in connection with which he has opposed the Prime Minister.

Mr. STEVENS: That is just nonsense.

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: As I say, the time has come when the country should find out whether, apart from this little ministerial group, those who are assembled here as members, whether they sit on one or the other side of the house, are entitle to have their voices heard in the shaping of policies and in carrying on the work of the government, generally.

I do not think I am expressing myself too strongly when I say that the form in which the estimates have been presented constitutes an insult to the membership of this house. The ministry have presented to parliament estimates in a form which takes for granted that regardless of whom a majority of hon. members may represent in this parliament they will without any discussion agree to the will and wish of the ministry.

Mr. MACKENZIE (Vancouver): May I recall the actual words used by the Prime Minister when he made his announcement to parliament concerning the reduction in salaries. I quote from Hansard the following:

> We have concluded that we will ask this parliament to pass a statute to reduce by 10 per cent the indemnities alike of the Senate and of the Commons, and of the compensation paid to ministers and to every branch of the public service.

In my opinion that was a proper procedure, so far as policy was concerned. To-night however they place estimates before us in which 10 per cent reductions have already been made without the pledge given by the Prime Minister being carried out. We are, in other words, asked to vote upon estimates and to allow the 10 per cent decrease without having the opportunity of agreeing or disagreeing with the pledge given by the Prime Minister himself when, the other day, he announced the policy to parliament.

Mr. STEWART (Edmonton): We have been told that legislation would be introduced providing for a 10 per cent reduction all along the line. I can understand that. We may be voting for a 10 per cent reduction in salaries of the outside service. To-night the minister is asking us to vote these estimates containing the reduction of 10 per cent. I do not know what the intention of the government is; we have not been taken into their confidence. I was assuming that the 10 per cent reduction was merely for the year 1932, but it is possible that the outside service will be placed in a position which legislation will not cure, and in that way the reduction may remain permanent so far as the outside service is concerned. If I am not right I should like the minister to make a statement.

Mr. RHODES: I feel that some observations of my right hon. friend the leader of the opposition cannot go unchallenged. I do not purpose to enter into the discussion as to whether a reduction of 10 per cent or any reduction is right or wrong. I leave the merits of the question aside for the moment, and direct my remarks to the constitutional phases of the matter elucidated by my right hon. friend. He has said that the house ought to have proceeded by resolution. As a matter of fact he knows the procedure of this house and knows also that a resolution would mean nothing. Under the rules it would not be competent for hon. members to deal with a resolution involving an expenditure of money except to the extent of giving an expression of opinion. My right hon. friend knows furthermore that were it not for the action of the government in bringing down these estimates the civil servants would not receive one cent of salary. That is a fact. He has said that in bringing down the estimates the government is insulting parliament. If that be so let me say to him that he and his government insulted parliament every year they were in office, because we are pursuing the same method he pursued. There is no other way by which in a British parliament a money vote can be submitted to the house except through the government, and then only upon message of His Excellency the Governor General. In bringing these estimates before the house we have acted properly and have followed the strict constitutional method; there is no other course open to us. My hon. friend from Vancouver Centre (Mr. Mackenzie) suggests that an opportunity should be given to vote upon the question as to whether there ought or ought not to be a reduction of the salaries of the civil service. He has his opportunity now.

Mr. VENIOT: When the Prime Minister promised to bring down a bill?

Mr. RHODES: There will have to be a supplementary bill dealing with certain phases,

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

FILM +

I have no doubt; for instance, the question of statutory increases this year and of the incidence of the superannuation fund having regard to this 10 per cent reduction. But that does not alter the circumstance that the only method whereby money can be voted for salaries is by a supply bill, precisely in the same manner in which we are doing it now, and precisely as my right hon. friend did it, and precisely as any succeeding government will have to do it unless the constitutional practice that has obtained since we have enjoyed British parliamentary institutions is departed from.

Mr. VENIOT: Can the hon. minister give any instance where a government brought down a supply bill of this nature reducing salaries?

Mr. RHODES: There has not been a year since the establishment of our parliamentary institutions when there has not been submitted by the government of the day estimates involving in some cases decreases and in other cases increases. In other words, the arbitrament as to whether there should be an increase or a decrease rests with the government upon the recommendation of His Excellency the Governor General, and then it remains for parliament to deal with the bill. In that respect we are following precisely the same procedure as did my right hon. friend and as has been followed in all British parliaments. As a matter of fact the procedure must be followed under our constitution.

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: I agree with my hon. friend that the only way to have supply voted is to present estimates to the house and have the house pass on them. That is not what I was complaining of. I did not say it was any insult to the house to bring down estimates and present them. What I did say is this: to present your estimates in a form which assumes that the house is going to carry out a particular policy before that policy has been approved by resolution or in any other way, is equivalent to saying that the members of the house are so many automatons, that they are going to act just as the Prime Minister wishes them to act.

Mr. RHODES: Mr. Chairman, with the permission of my right hon. friend, I should like to ask him a question: will he name one instance during the whole tenure of his government, or during the whole history of the parliament of Canada, where the government of the day has asked for a resolution of the house with respect to the procedure it should follow on a money vote submitted to parliament by way of estimates.

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: But this is something broader than the question of a mere money vote for salaries; it is the important question of policy as to whether the public service of Canada shall at this time be required to accept, regardless of the grade in which the individual may be, and all other considerations, a 10 per cent reduction in salary. Now the Prime Minister, as has been pointed out by the hon. member for Vancouver Centre, did state at the opening of the house that the question would be settled by a statute. There was a definite pledge made. No notice has been given of any bill for the purpose, nor has there been introduced into this house any motion which would permit discussion of the broad question of policy. When I spoke of a resolution I had in mind something of the character which appeared on the order paper whereby it was declared to be the policy of this house that there should be a reduction. The only resolution to which I have referred spoke of a graded reduction. If the ministry introduced a resolution that there should be a 10 per cent reduction in the salaries of the public service this year, and the house had passed upon the resolution, it would be perfectly proper procedure to bring in estimates based upon the 10 per cent reduction. But no such resolution has been passed, no bill has been passed. We now discover that not only in this instance where it is obvious are salaries being cut 10 per cent regardless of grade, but that concealed throughout these estimates from beginning to close there are cuts in the public service of which we had no knowledge whatever. The Minister of Trade and Commerce said that this afternoon we reduced a large number of salaries in the public service. I venture to say that there is no hon. gentleman outside of himself and possibly other members of the ministry that had the slightest conception that we were doing anything of the kind. I venture to say that outside the ministers there is not an hon. member on the other side of the house or on this side who had any idea that while we were voting supply for public buildings, at the same time we were cutting down the salaries of persons in different parts of the country by 10 per cent. That is not a correct procedure, but that apparently is what we have done, according to the minister. If that is what we are now doing, I say let us stop it and regularize our procedure at once. I am not in any sense trying to embarrass the government, nor am I anxious to be overcritical. And while I am speaking, I wish to withdraw what I said a moment ago of the other members of the

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108781

ministry. I spoke hastily when I stated that I feared none of them had given the Prime Minister as much of their advice as they should have. Perhaps I should have said their advice is not as much heeded as it should be.

Mr. GORDON: You would be surprised.

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: But I do wish to make it very clear that this dominion is beginning to be resentful of its legislation being formed so exclusively according to the whim and the will and the caprice of the Prime Minister, and that the time has come now for those in parliament who believe in parliament as an institution and in the rights of the people's representatives to have some say in policy, some say in legislation and some say in matters of administration to stand up for those fundamental rights.

Mr. RHODES: Mr. Chairman, if the Minister of Trade and Commerce will forgive me for taking a moment or two of his time—I would suggest that my right hon. friend did not answer the question I submitted to him.

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: What question?

Mr. RHODES: I put the question to him as to whether he could point to an instance either during the lifetime of his own government or that of any other government since confederation where the ministry had submitted a resolution to the house to take its sense as to what it ought to do with respect to a money vote, the responsibility for the bringing down of which rested entirely with itself. That is the question I submitted to my right hon. friend.

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: I would answer the question by saying that I think never since confederation has a ministry cut civil service salaries by 10 per cent. Let me add that I believe he will find that in any case where a ministry has attempted to take a course which was radical or exceptional, it has proceeded by statute or by a resolution governing the situation.

Mr. RHODES: Mr. Chairman, so far as the principle is concerned, and so far as the constitutional practice is concerned, it matters not whether the estimate be reduced or increased, the responsibility in each case rests entirely upon the government of the day. That is the practice and has always been so. But my right hon. friend spoke of taking an expression of opinion of the house. If he was as keen to pursue the course he suggests as he is keen to make some capital against the ministry—and with respect to that I find no fault whatsoever—the opportunity was open to him this very day, because when we moved to go into committee of supply it was competent for my right hon. friend to have moved an amendment to the motion raising the whole question of the reduction of salaries by 10 per cent and debating it to his heart's content.

Mr. VENIOT: On a bill.

Mr. RHODES: On a motion to go into supply it is competent to debate anything; there is absolutely no limit imposed on the opposition in that respect. So I say my right hon friend has let go by one opportunity. But there will be opportunities on other occasions when we move to go into committee of suppply, and my right hon. friend can then take the sense of the house in precisely the same manner as if discussing a substantive motion.

There is one other word I might say before my right hon. friend rises, and it is this: My right hon. friend has referred to the arbitrary methods of the right hon. Prime Minister and to his exercising his will and caprice upon his colleagues and upon the house and so forth. Let me say to my right hon. friend that he is taking entirely too much upon himself in assuming anything of the kind. My right hon. friend knows what ministerial responsibility means; he understands what the cohesiveness of the ministry is, and I say to him that the colleagues of the Prime Minister stand behind him one hundred per cent. When the Prime Minister speaks he speaks for the ministry as a whole, and we are very proud to have him for our spokesman.

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: Whatever may be the views of my hon. friend and his colleagues in regard to constitutional questions they are evidently as one on the old maxim, "United we stand; divided we fall." They are going to stand as long as they can, I have no doubt.

My hon friend has just said I might have taken the opportunity before going into supply to move a motion of want of confidence in the government. If I had done that I believe he would have been about the first to say that I need not have resorted to that extreme method. I purposely avoided anything of the kind so that hon. gentlemen opposite, who feel that the civil servants in their own constituencies and the civil service of Canada generally, should not be treated in the manner in which they are being treated at present, by the decision of the government, would have a chance to voice their views and opinions without being told by the minister that in so doing

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108782

they were voting against their own party. I did not purpose to move on going into supply any want of confidence motion to enable the government in that way to get out of its difficulties. I think the government is entitled to give its own supporters a hearing on this question, as well as the opposition.

My right hon. friend says I could do it to-morrow. In view of what he has said I am not going to wait until to-morrow; I am going to do it now. We will stay right with this matter as long as hon. gentlemen opposite try to put through these votes in this way.

Mr. POULIOT: This discussion reminds me of a means taken during the war to divert the thoughts of soldiers on leave from the realities of the conflict. In the Paris restaurants they began inventing new dances—the fox trot, the hesitation waltz, and finally the Wilson dance, which consisted of one step forward, one step backward and one step aside. Last year the government increased the salaries of the ministers by $2,000, though they called it a special allowance instead of an increase in salary. I know the leader of the opposition was included, but he has the rank of a minister, and in any case the suggestion came not from him but from the government. In those times of stress, when the unemployed were becoming more and more numerous, each cabinet minister received an additional $2,000 a year. That was done in view of the decrease that was to come this year. Last year hon. gentlemen opposite, who had figures showing that unemployment was continually increasing, said, "We must have foresight," but that was the only way they showed that foresight. They had foresight for their own interests; they increased their salaries by $2,000. They had that in view; they saw these hard times ahead, and that was the reason for the increase, made under the guise of a special allowance, in order to induce the people to think the prices of cars were still very high. You can buy a new Ford car for about $500, and you can buy four street car tickets for 25 cents. Any man can attend to his parliamentary duties on six street car tickets a day, and that would not amount to much. For $100 a year any member of parliament or any cabinet minister can provide himself with the local transportation necessary to enable him to attend to all his duties. He can go to his office in the morning, go home for lunch, come back for the afternoon session, go home for dinner, come back for the evening session, and then go home to rest peacefully.

Last year the salary of a minister, including the indemnity, was $14,000. This year it is still $14,000, plus a special allowance of $2,000, which, if my arithmetic is correct, makes $16,000. If we take 10 per cent from that, he is still left with $400 more than he received last year. Members of the house lose 10 per cent of their indemnity, or $400, and in this way we pay for the increase received by the cabinet ministers. I do not complain about the cut, but I think everything should be fair and that we should be all on the same footing. I should be on the same footing as a civil servant whose salary is reduced, and the ministers should be on the same footing as myself. They have larger salaries; that is only fair, but I am strongly against that special allowance. I am ready to accept a cut in my indemnity provided the government understands that throughout the country there is a general feeling of indignation because the special allowance remains while all salaries are cut.

That is not the only point I wish to make. In the estimates for 1930 very few increases were made, while last year there were increases amounting to thousands of dollars. Look at the estimates of last year and the estimates of 1930. There were discriminatory exceptions, and those discriminations should disappear before any cut is made. Everyone should be on the same basis, the Tories and the Grits, the poor and the rich. Then no one can complain; but if those who receive the most still get more than others and are left untouched by the cut, there will be a strong feeling of indignation throughout this country from ocean to ocean. People will ask, "Where is the fairness of a government which serves itself and does not give the poor labourers a chance?"

Mr. RALSTON: I should like to ask the minister whether or not there has been any recommendation from the Civil Service Commission covering the 10 per cent reduction which is suggested by this and other items?

Mr. STEVENS: Speaking for my own department, I should say no.

Mr. RALSTON: Has there been any order in council passed reducing the salaries and the classification referred to in this item?

Mr. STEVENS: So far as I know there has not been any such order in council.

Mr. RALSTON: Then, Mr. Chairman, the situation is this: We have the government taking no action whatever up to the present to change the salaries of the civil servants. Salaries of civil servants are fixed by statute, as I understand it, first as provided in the Civil Service Act, and secondly on a recommendation of the Civil Service Commission

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108783

approved by the governor in council. When the Civil Service Act was passed it provided that the civil service, so far as practicable, should be "classified and compensated in accordance with the classification of such service dated October 10, 1919, signed by the commission and confirmed by chapter 10 of the statutes of 1919, second session, with any amendments or additions thereto thereafter made." Then any new classifications and any new rates of compensation were governed by section 12, which provided that from time to time, as might be necessary, "the commission should recommend rates of compensation for new classes that might be established, or might propose changes in the rates of compensation for existing classes."

The answer of the minister is that, notwithstanding the fact that there is a statute which says these civil servants shall be paid in accordance with the classification of 1919; notwithstanding the promise of the Prime Minister that a statute would be brought down in order to make a change and reduce salaries by 10 per cent; notwithstanding that the Civil Service Commission have themselves made recommendations and fixed the rate for each classification, and notwithstanding that these are the rates in force to-night throughout the Dominion of Canada, no action has been taken by the government, no action has been taken by the Civil Service Commission. These are the salaries to which the civil servants of the country are entitled at the present time; yet the government proposes to put upon parliament, in this left-handed manner, the onus of cutting these salaries by voting 10 per cent less than the amount required to fulfil the obligation which exists in pursuance of these statutes and orders in council. In other words, they are just putting the cart before the horse. If they want to take the responsibility of reducing salaries let them do as the Prime Minister suggested—bring in a statute to change the Civil Service Act, which prescribes that civil servants shall receive the salary provided by the classification of 1919. If they want to change this, in view of that statute, let them pass an order in council accordingly and get the recommendation of the Civil Service Commission, if they can, and then come to this house and say: The salary of this particular civil servant is so much and we want the money to pay it. In that way we can have an opportunity of discussing the principle. But at the present time the onus is put on the house, in a clandestine vote, to cut down salaries, to make it possible for the government to say to the civil service, "We are sorry we cannot pay you because the house has not voted the money," notwithstanding the fact that they are not taking the responsibility for changing the salary rate as provided by the act.

The Minister of Finance (Mr. Rhodes) who is not in his seat at the moment, suggested that if this house realized anything about the matter it would know that unless the government brought down these estimates the civil service could not get a cent. Well, no one will listen to such a threat. The civil service understands that it is not likely the government will hold up this vote or their pay because there is some discussion of a 10 per cent reduction. That is no answer to our contention that the government should first give an opportunity to discuss the principle in reference to the general cut. That is quite beside the question. The question is not a constitutional question as to whether a money vote can be submitted to the house in any other way than through the government. The question is a plain one whether you can change a statute by simply refusing to vote supply to the full amount which the statute requires, instead of the government going at it man fashion, reducing salaries, and coming to parliament with the statement, "That is all the salary we will pay and that is all the money we ask you to vote." The procedure is absolutely wrong in the face of the Civil Service Act and of the practice that has been followed. The government are employing these public servants and they are the ones to take the responsibility for bringing into the house a statute regarding the salaries so that it may be discussed and then asking for the vote that is necessary to pay them.

Mr. STEVENS: My hon. friend (Mr. Ralston) says that we are putting the cart before the horse; I submit that in his remarks he has placed himself in precisely that position. The resolution before the committee at the present time asks for the provision of a certain sum of money for the electricity and gas inspection service of the dominion. In presenting this vote to the committee I am simply asking the committee to vote that sum of money for that particular service. Incidentally I was asked whether it was the intention of the government, in the payment of the staff comprehended in this service, to reduce salaries to the extent of 10 per cent. I replied that in harmony with the announcement made by the Prime Minister some days ago it was so intended. Now the question whether or not the whole civil service should

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108784

be reduced 10 per cent in their salaries is not immediately before the committee. If my hon. friends choose in connection with this vote to combat the principle, very well; I am not objecting to that. But I do submit to hon. gentlemen opposite that what we are doing at the moment is presenting an estimate of the cost of running this particular department, this particular branch, for the year 1932-33.

As regards the alleged clandestine nature of this presentation, my hon. friend is neither fair nor accurate. The Prime Minister, as I have already intimated, stated plainly in his place as leader of the government that it was the intention of the government to present to the house the necessary legislation, whatever that might be, to give effect to the cut of 10 per cent. Unquestionably there will have to be certain legislation. So far as this resolution is concerned, it will be followed by the customary supply bill. This resolution, providing for supply for this particular branch of the public service, will be followed by a government bill in its proper course. In addition to that, regarding such things as statutory increases, retirement contributions, and the degree to which the Civil Service Act is interfered with, all these matters will be taken care of in the legislation referred to by the Prime Minister.

Mr. RALSTON: That is not what the Prime Minister said. He was not talking about superannuation and matters incidental to the Civil Service Act. He said:

> . . . a statute to reduce by ten per cent the indemnities alike of the Senate and of the Commons, and of the compensation paid to ministers and to every branch of the public service.

That has nothing to do with superannuation.

Mr. STEVENS: It includes all that.

Some hon. MEMBERS: Oh, no.

Mr. STEVENS: Absolutely; there is no question about it. Whatever is necessary—those are the words I used a moment ago. Whatever is necessary to give effect to that decision will be brought down in the form of legislation. Now, if no estimates are to be granted until the question of the civil service cut referred to by the Prime Minister, the reduction in the cost of public service, is fully debated, then we shall simply have to address ourselves to the situation. We are inviting consideration of a special vote for a special purpose. There is nothing underhand about it, and it was not worthy of my hon. friend to suggest that.

Mr. RALSTON: I did not.

Mr. STEVENS: Yes, you did.

Mr. RALSTON: Lefthanded, I said.

Mr. STEVENS: The hon. member used the words clandestine and lefthanded; if there were other ways of describing it he would no doubt have used them. The announcement of the Prime Minister was a perfectly frank one and it has been before parliament for over a week. These estimates were laid on the table yesterday, and printed on the face of the estimates is the intimation, following the announcement of the Prime Minister, of what it was proposed to do. We moved the house into supply to-day, and notwithstanding what the leader of the opposition (Mr. Mackenzie King) said a moment ago about not wishing to take the opportunity, the fact is that we moved ourselves into supply to-day with these estimates before the house, full notice being given of just what the intention of the government was in the matter. I am not blaming the opposition for allowing the opportunity to pass, but it was there. The whole question could have been raised. I invite the consideration of the resolution now before the committee. This sum of $211,000 covers the gas and electricity inspection service of the Dominion of Canada.

Mr. BEAUBIEN: And which contains a ten per cent reduction.

Mr. STEVENS: The question which was asked me an hour ago was as to whether or not there were salaries included in this vote and if so, would they be cut ten per cent. I replied that in harmony with the policy adopted they, in common with all other salaries, would be cut.

Mr. VENIOT: The ten per cent cut was there.

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: The hon. minister has just stated that the hon. member for Shelburne-Yarmouth (Mr. Ralston) was incorrect when he stated that the ministry, in pursuing the course it was, was putting the cart before the horse. Immediately following that statement he made reference to the fact that in order to put this 10 per cent reduction into effect there would have to be an amendment to certain statutes. If my hon. friend will look at page 15 of the estimates, he will find under the heading of "Legislation" items covering the salary of the Speaker of the Senate, indemnity to senators, salary of the Speaker of the House of Commons, salary of the deputy speaker and indemnity to members, including additional indemnity to the

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108785

Leader of the Opposition; all these items are preceded by an asterisk, and the explanatory note opposite the asterisk at the foot of the page is that these reductions will be authorized by legislation. What does that mean? That means that the government now is telling us and the country that not only with regard to this House of Commons, but with regard to the Senate, everything is settled and decided finally, that there might just as well not be a second chamber as far as the settling of the question of the indemnities of its members is concerned or the salary of its Speaker. In so far as the indemnity of members of that chamber and the indemnity of members of the House of Commons is concerned, everything is settled already before any hon. member has had a chance to say a word with regard to his own indemnity. If that is not putting the cart before the horse, I do not know what is.

Mr. STEVENS: That is not the correct way to put it.

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: It is the correct way. I ask my hon. friend: who can say these reductions will be authorized by legislation until they are authorized? I say that the instant a ministry asserts that anything will be done by legislation before His Excellency the Governor General has put his signature to a bill passed by both houses, that ministry is usurping the powers of parliament. Yet that is what appears in a document laid by the present ministry on the table of this house. We have here the declaration that in so far as His Excellency the Governor General is concerned, in so far as the Senate is concerned, in so far as the House of Commons is concerned, not one of these three branches of parliament count for anything with respect to what is to be done in regard to this 10 per cent reduction. A more glaring example of the usurpation by implication of the rights of parliament by a ministry has never been presented before.

Mr. STEVENS: A more glaring example of persistence in refusing to recognize cold facts has never been exhibited. The right hon. gentleman says that we are defying parliament,—

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: Ignoring parliament.

Mr. STEVENS: —that we are disregarding the Senate and disregarding the rights of His Excellency the Governor General. The resolution before the committee at this moment is but a forerunner of a statute which will not be law until it passes this house, passes the Senate and is signed by His Excellency the Governor General. That which is now resting in the hands of the chairman is simply a resolution offered to parliament to be passed before any statute can be enacted.

The right hon. gentleman is merely seeking to inflame public opinion and to turn the minds of the public against this government. The right hon. gentleman is indulging in the cheapest kind of claptrap. He knows that to cut salaries is an unpopular move at any time; he knows that that is not a pleasant thing for any government to do and he thinks he can appeal to the civil service because their interests in this instance have been immediately touched. However, I have greater confidence in the civil service; I feel that they will respond more readily to the appeal made the other day by the right hon. the Prime Minister when he said that among other efforts being made by the government to balance the budget in the coming fiscal year was an appeal to the civil service that they should forego for this year the statutory increase and submit to a reduction of their salaries. That was the appeal made the other day by the right hon. the Prime Minister; that is the appeal which this government confidently makes to the civil service of Canada. The right hon. gentleman has but one object in making the statements he has, that of trying to annoy and embarrass the government. I venture this statement, that his interest in the civil service, as far as this cut in salary is concerned, has not caused him one moment of sleeplessness; his one desire and object is to stir up a spirit of resentment against the government. All this talk and nonsense about the unconstitutionality of this and that and the statement that we are flaunting the Senate and disregarding His Excellency is the merest piffle. I repeat that what we have done is to present to this house a resolution as has been done from time immemorial; we are asking the house to consider a resolution for the granting of certain sums of supply for specific purposes, and we state frankly what those purposes are. This resolution will be followed by a statute which will not not be effective until it has been passed by both branches of parliament and signed by His Excellency the Governor General.

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: I am quite prepared to make every allowance for my hon. friend's excited frame of mind, but I would point out that I am speaking of something much larger and more important than

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108786

the civil service salary cut, I am speaking of the rights of this House of Commons, the rights of the Senate and the rights of parliament as a whole with respect to all legislation.

An hon. MEMBER: Another constitutional question.

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: If hon. gentlemen opposite are going to be so rude as not to permit me to have a hearing, they might just as well take the floor themselves because I am not anxious to pursue this matter any further. I have been doing so as much in their own interest as in the interest of hon. members on this side. Hon. gentlemen opposite will find out very shortly just where they stand on some of these questions.

An hon. MEMBER: Do not worry.

Mr. GOTT: We are going to be here a long time.

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: The minister has said that the government has come forward in a perfectly straightforward manner, and, so to speak, has put all its cards on the table. What was done when the announcement was sent out with respect to these estimates? Look at the press of Canada and what do we see featured in the headlines? It is stated that as a result of these estimates presented to parliament there has been a saving to the country of something like $43,000,000.

Some hon. MEMBERS: Hear, hear.

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: Hon. gentlemen opposite applaud that sentiment as the country has applauded it, but do they believe the country understood that that saving included a 10 per cent cut in the salaries of the public service?

Mr. STEVENS: Certainly.

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: The minister says "certainly."

Mr. STEVENS: It was stated the other day.

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: I do not believe one person in a hundred assumed that for one moment—

Mr. STEVENS: Everybody knew it.

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: —that the total reduction in the estimates included this 10 per cent cut which was to go into effect after some statute had been passed by this parliament. It was an effort to make the reduction which the government is seeking to effect appear very much larger than it actually is. That is what is was so far as the government's presentation of the matter is concerned.

Mr. STEVENS: Absolute nonsense.

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: It is the truth.

Mr. STEVENS: Utter nonsense.

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: If the minister has got into such a petulant frame of mind that he cannot permit others to have the same hearing as was accorded to himself, he must take the consequences. I repeat to the minister that at the present time he is endeavouring to have this house commit itself to a flat all round reduction in the salaries of the civil service regardless altogether, as I have said, of the grade, tenure of service and everything else pertaining to the position of the civil servants. We are not prepared to meet him in any action of that kind.

With regard to the cut in salaries, may I say that personally I would have been prepared to support the government to a certain extent so far as taking something off the higher salaries for a period of time is concerned. I would have been quite prepared to support the government in that. But I would not have been prepared to go right down the line in applying a 10 per cent cut, regardless of the grade or remuneration of employees, in fixing the amount to be taken from them. Far from seeking to make any capital out of the matter, I have simply been endeavouring to see that justice is done, so far as it is possible still to have justice done to those who have not yet been heard in regard to what affects the means of their very livelihood.

Mr. CHEVRIER: With what has been said by speakers on this side with reference to the manner in which this vote is now before the house I fully agree. I thought that we had reached a point about an hour ago when after asking a question of the hon. minister it had been agreed that this matter would stand over in order to afford an opportunity to those primarily concerned with the proposed reduction in civil service salaries to interview the proper authorities and express their views for the purpose of obtaining some satisfaction. I had understood that that was the understanding. I would like to know now from the minister whether that is so or not. If not I am quite prepared to go ahead with my remarks.

Mr. STEVENS: My hon. friend made no such presentation that I heard. The point raised in connection with vote No. 29 for

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108787

civil government salaries was whether or not that vote should be discussed before the general question of a salary reduction was discussed in the house, and I said that so far as I was concerned I was quite prepared to let that vote stand until the question had been discussed, and the vote did stand.

Mr. CHEVRIER: Do I understand then that there is no hope that the parties primarily concerned may themselves, not through any other medium, but by themselves, in any way appeal to the government in an endeavour to obtain some redress? Am I to understand that the door is closed in their face, that they are without the right of appeal?

Mr. STEVENS: No. The hon. gentleman is not stating the case fairly at all. As far as I am concerned I shall never refuse to receive any representatives of the civil service —never; and my hon. friend has no right or foundation for insinuating that any such refusal was made.

Mr. CHEVRIER: I made no such insinuation. The minister has no right to make the statement that I have insinuated anything. I did not. I want to ask the question now, whether on the behalf of the government the minister will say that those primarily concerned will be heard. If the minister will say that those primarily concerned will be heard before the final step is taken, I am quite prepared to take my seat now and leave the whole matter in the hands of the civil servants themselves. Will the minister give me the assurance that they will be heard?

Mr. STEVENS: I am not speaking for the whole government in regard to this vote. I am speaking for myself. The hon. gentleman should direct his question to the Prime Minister.

Mr. CHEVRIER: Then I direct my question to the hon. gentleman who is now leading the house. So that there may be no misunderstanding I ask the Minister of Justice, who I presume is now leading the house, whether he will say that an opportunity will be given to those primarily concerned to place their representations before the government in an endeavour to obtain some measure of what they think they ought to get in the way of redress.

Mr. GUTHRIE: I personally think that the request is a very reasonable one, and I know of no refusal. Certainly it has not been made by any civil servant in my department. If a request is made I shall be very glad to consider it.

[Mr. Stevens.]

Mr. CHEVRIER: I am not going to be satisfied with promises of the kind made before August, 1930. This is no time for election promises. I want a straight answer to my question whether the government will receive and hear a delegation from the people primarily concerned. It is not satisfactory to say that they probably will be heard. I ask the leader of the house now if he is prepared to say that the government will receive a delegation from the people primarily concerned and give them an opportunity to present their case. I have asked a straight question; I expect an answer, and I think under the rules of the house I am entitled to it.

Mr. GUTHRIE: My answer to the hon. member would be that the government is at all times prepared to hear any representations made to it by any responsible body of people.

Mr. CHEVRIER: Will the government, if a demand is made upon them by the civil servants themselves, if plans are made tomorrow or the day after to present their case to the government, receive a delegation from the civil servants with respect to this matter?

Mr. GUTHRIE: I would not as a member of the government be prepared to listen to demands. I said requests, and if a request is made by any responsible body of people to be heard in regard to any public matter, the government will hear them. If the civil servants of Canada want to be heard the government will hear them.

Mr. YOUNG: We are being asked to vote money to pay 90 per cent of the salaries of the civil servants. When at the end of the month they receive cheques for only 90 per cent of their salaries they will be able to argue that they are getting the reduced amount, not because their salaries have been decreased by 10 per cent, but because parliament has not voted any more money, and that the other 10 per cent will still be due to them until such time as a statute passes this parliament reducing their salaries. The government say they intend to introduce such a bill, and all we are asking is that we be given an opportunity to see the bill and discuss it before we pass these estimates. Surely that is not an unreasonable request.

Mr. GUTHRIE: I can tell my hon. friend what will be in the bill. It will merely legalize whatever we do in the estimates. It will authorize the reduction of 10 per cent.

Mr. YOUNG: Perhaps it will. From what the minister has said we do not know exactly what the bill will contain. It might be that when the bill comes down we could agree

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108788

with every clause in it. In any case, surely the government does not ask us to pledge ourselves to support a measure until we know what is in it. I think our request is reasonable. Tell us what you are going to do, and then if we arrive at a favourable decision we will be able to support the estimates.

Mr. GUTHRIE: I do not wish to interfere with the discussion any more than is absolutely necessary. If the manner in which these estimates have been presented to the committee has created inconvenience or embarrassment I agree that time should be taken to consider the whole question. I submit however that no embarrassment or inconvenience has been occasioned. This interesting document, this bluebook, sets forth the estimated amounts which the government purposes to expend in the ensuing year. Estimates embodied in a series of resolutions are brought down at every session of parliament. The resolutions come before a committee of the whole House of Commons and are passed or rejected. Now is the time to discuss them. If we pass them here, however, we do not by any means effect a final disposition; our action is not conclusive. Before they are incorporated into a bill, they have to be read a first time, and if hon. members wish to discuss, modify or reject them they are afforded an opportunity. Upon second reading the same opportunity is open to hon. members in any quarter of the house. Then there has to be concurrence, following which they have to be incorporated in a bill the terms of which must not conflict with any other act of parliament. If there is conflict it must be made clear that the bill which we have passed is the predominant measure and that there is nothing repugnant or inconsistent in it. That may be declared in the supply bill or in the act passed by this house and by the Senate of Canada.

Speaking to this question a few days ago the Prime Minister stated very definitely that legislation would be introduced to meet whatever emergency there may be. I can see myself that there may be a necessity to amend the Senate and House of Commons Act. There may be necessity for several amendments and the overriding of the Civil Service Act as has occurred time and again in connection with estimates presented in this house. Every year hon. members know we override the Civil Service Act, notwithstanding anything in it, and the supply bill when it becomes law supersedes it. Procedure which has been followed for the last ten or twenty years may be followed this year so far as the Civil Service Act is concerned.

If hon. members are prejudiced or inconvenienced in any way I should like to have them so state. The question of the uniform 10 per cent reduction can be discussed now, if hon. members so desire, or it may be brought up any day upon going into committee of supply, when a full discussion may take place and the sense of the house may be taken. There may be further discussion when any of these resolutions are brought up for first or second reading or for concurrence. In short, innumerable opportunities will be offered for discussion. If now is the most convenient time, let us do it now; if some other time would be more convenient, let us postpone our discussion until that time. It is unfair to say however, that the government, by its manner of proceeding, has sought any advantage. Here are the estimates, page after page of them, which will have to be confirmed by legislation. These reductions will have to be confirmed by legislation. Hon. members may criticize them now or when the legislation is brought it. The time is immaterial, except to the entent that it is a matter of convenience; that is the only question which now arises.

Mr. STEWART (Edmonton): I did not receive an answer to my former question.

Mr. STEVENS: What was that?

Mr. STEWART (Edmonton): The civil government vote as set out in these estimates provides the same sums for each individual as they were drawing last year. Then, there is a footnote providing for a 10 per cent reduction on the total, but which leaves the salary of the civil servant intact, subject only to the legislation which will be passed, and the length of time the legislation will enforce the reduction. That aspect of the matter provides no difficulty, but I do find difficulty in the procedure by which the government through a vote of the committee seeks to validate a straight 10 per cent reduction of the salaries of the civil servants affected by these votes in connection with which there is no footnote.

Mr. GUTHRIE: This is only provisional validation.

Mr. STEWART (Edmonton): I wish to consider carefully whether or not I am prepared to vote for a 10 per cent reduction in salaries of $1,000 or $1,100. If I acquiesce in this I am agreeing to a cut in that very salary which will be contained in the vote

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108789

before this committee. I am not putting myself in that position with regard to civil government, but I take that stand with respect to the votes now under discussion and votes by which civil servants are paid out of a general expenditure such as that being asked for in item 288. I hope I have made myself clear. If I am correct, the government can avoid some embarrassment. By providing for the full salaries as they do under the items of civil government, they would obviate the difficulty, and we would be subjected to the legislation which is to be considered later in the form of a bill.

Mr. STEVENS: I may be able to satisfy my hon. friend on that point. As a matter of fact in this particular resolution there is no specific mention of a cut of 10 per cent in civil servants' salaries.

Mr. STEWART (Edmonton): Oh, I understood there was.

Mr. STEVENS: No, there is not. But when I was asked whether it was the intention of the government that a cut of 10 per cent should apply to such employees as are paid out of this vote, I replied that it was. If this vote of $211,000 is passed to-night, assuming that no legislation is passed and nothing in addition to this is done, it provides for the payment of the salaries current to-day.

Mr. VENIOT: That is not what I understood. I asked the minister to give details, and he said the cut included the $211,000.

Mr. STEVENS: The item as a whole is reduced by $37,600, which includes all that is in the item. To be fair and frank about the matter I stated that it was the intention to cut salaries 10 per cent, and I would not have been fair to the house had I intimated anything else.

Mr. BEAUBIEN: That makes it so.

Mr. STEVENS: No, speaking technically it does not make it so. Unless there is some other statute passed the salaries would remain the same.

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: I think the minister has overlooked the fact that we are discussing item 29.

Mr. STEVENS: Oh no, we are not talking about that; we are discussing item 288.

Mr. VENIOT: In order to settle the matter will the minister give us the details of the reductions in this item.

Mr. STEVENS: The item is made up of several factors. Estimates for salaries are $202,050.

Mr. STEWART (Edmonton): What were the salaries last year?

Mr. STEVENS: $194,535. Travelling expenses of the director, assistant director, inspectors and other officers amount to $35,000; purchase of equipment, $6,000; general contingencies $5,550, making a total of $248,600.

Mr. BEAUBIEN: What is the amount for salaries?

Mr. STEVENS: $202,050. From that has been deducted the flat sum of $37,600, in anticipation of the reduction to which we have referred.

Mr. VENIOT: That is right.

Mr. STEVENS: There is nothing inherent in the resolution which cuts the salaries. I was perfectly frank with the committee, I told them what the intention was as to making this reduction. Undoubtedly we intend that the reduction shall apply.

Mr. EULER: Mr. Chairman, I do not propose to delay the work of the committee, or speak about the so-called constitutional aspects of the question. My purpose in rising is merely to make a suggestion that seems to be the most reasonable and logical course of procedure in the matter. The question of this 10 per cent reduction is a very important one, and I think members of the house, as well as members of the civil service, would like some opportunity of considering it, and, perhaps on the part of the latter, of making some representations to the ministry thereon. That is one reason why possibly there might be a little delay before we finally settle the question. While I might be inclined to favour in the interests of economy—which I think is needed—some sort of reduction, I think the percentage should be graded in relation to salary—that a man receiving, say, $1,200 cannot be expected to stand a cut of 10 per cent, or perhaps even 5 per cent, as well as can a man getting a salary of $4,000 or $5,000. I mention that to emphasize the importance of giving the question further consideration. Although I am quite sure that my hon. friend the minister, who is usually very reasonable, did not anticipate to-night that the question of the principle involved in the 10 per cent cut would be discussed on his estimates, yet I submit, despite what he said, that if we accept some of these items as well as the totals, we are in effect recognizing the principle of the 10 per cent horizontal cut.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108790

Mr. STEVENS: Not necessarily.

Mr. EULER: I think I am correct in that. Not only that, but if we accept it in some of these single items in which reductions of salary are involved, we are recognizing the principle generally. Later on when we come to other departments there will be again discussions along the same lines. I think the suggestion made is a good one, that if the minister and his colleagues would let their estimates go through without involving any 10 per cent cut at all, any individual items involving the cut being allowed to stand until such time as the bill which the Prime Minister has promised is introduced, then the whole question could be threshed out at one time, instead of the discussion being scattered over the estimates of each department. I make the suggestion with a view to saving time, and having the question settled in one general, full dress debate, if I may so describe it, instead of having it recur on every estimate.

Mr. STEVENS: May I point out to the hon. gentleman that such a course is not now practicable. These are estimates of the requirements of expenditure for the public service during the coming year. When the treasury board and the government as a whole finally formulated these estimates they took into consideration the reductions, the total amounting, as the right hon. leader of the opposition has said, to some $40,000,000. Included in those reductions was the anticipated reduction of 10 per cent in the salary. Now, then, the whole of the estimates are based upon that expectation, and they are presented to parliament accordingly. The only way in which we could now make a change would be to introduce by resolution an additional estimate covering the amounts that are left out of the present estimates affecting the salaries of the civil service. In other words, it would require a supplementary estimate. I would suggest to my hon. friend so far as the resolution that is now before us is concerned—and the same argument will apply to many others—that its adoption does not in itself affect the salary of anyone. But when I am asked: Is it the intention of the government out of the vote to pay the same salary as that paid last year? I am bound to say: No, what the government intends to do is to make a cut, subject of course to parliament approving of such a procedure. The adoption of this resolution, I repeat, does not make a cut in anybody's salary at all.

Mr. EULER: We accept the principle of it.

Mr. STEVENS: The adoption of the resolution certainly does not accept the principle in the face of the discussion we have had. Everybody now knows there is a sharp cleavage of opinion regarding that principle.

Mr. RALSTON: It means the ministry will not have enough money except to pay reduced salaries.

Mr. STEVENS: We would have to cut out travelling expenses for instance. Let me make it quite clear that the adoption of this resolution would not in any way affect the salary of a single person; we have enough money in the vote to pay the salaries of those employed on administration of gas and electricity.

Mr. EULER: With 10 per cent off.

Mr. STEVENS: With 10 per cent on. If parliament does not by statute approve of what the Prime Minister has announced, then the only way in which proper effect could be given to these estimates as they are would be to bring in supplementary estimates to make up whatever reductions are contained in these estimates, because otherwise so far as this vote is concerned other parts of the service would be short of funds.

Mr. EULER: Could it not be corrected by passing the estimates under the old salary schedule, without the statutory increases, and then let the Prime Minister bring in his bill to provide for the 10 per cent cut?

Mr. STEVENS: I have already tried to make clear that so far as this resolution is concerned its acceptance does not affect anybody's salary.

Mr. EULER: But it is going to put them on that basis.

Mr. STEVENS: The appropriation for salaries, travelling expenses, purchase of equipment and contingencies would raise the vote to what we think is necessary. To run the whole branch would mean a supplementary estimate. We could not run it on this vote.

Mr. STEWART (Edmonton): To pay the same salaries as last year?

Mr. STEVENS: Yes, to carry out the whole thing.

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: Having regard to what the minister has just said about it not being practicable to meet this involved situation in the way suggested, and having regard also to what the Minister of Justice (Mr. Guthrie) stated a moment ago, might

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108791

I now ask the ministry if the shortest as well as the proper course would not be to bring in at once the bill which the Prime Minister has promised authorizing the 10 per cent reduction? The Minister of Justice said the bill would be a short one—that could tell us at once what it would be; it would be in two clauses.

Mr. GUTHRIE: No, I said it would validate whatever it was necessary to validate.

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: As I understood it there would be two main provisions, one, to use his exact words, to legalize what we do in the estimates, and the other to authorize the 10 per cent reduction. Those phrases are enlightening as well as interesting. "To legalize what we do in the estimates"—in other words, it is recognized that certain things we are asked to do will later have to be legalized. I do not think we ought to be asked to do anything in the interim which is not strictly legal.

Mr. GUTHRIE: The estimates state that.

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: Whether or not it is so stated, I do not think it is the correct way for parliament to proceed. In time of war many things were done which were illegal. They were legalized later in time of peace, when parliament was asked to pass measures to that effect, but there is no need to resort to war measures in times of peace, and at a time like this, I think we would do well to make a special effort to hold to the constitutional method of procedure. Why should not the government bring in that bill immediately? It will be short, and will provide an immediate means of settling this question.

The Minister of Justice suggested again what the Minister of Finance suggested a while ago, that the opposition might bring in a motion on going into supply and have the matter discussed at that time. I made it clear a short time ago that we did not intend to proceed in that way, for the reason that any motion brought forward on going into supply would be construed by the ministry as a want of confidence motion and, as such, would offer to the followers of the ministry an excuse for not asserting their point of view in regard to this matter. We do not intend to afford them that means of escape.

The simplest way is for the ministry to introduce at once the bill authorizing the ten per cent reduction. Let us discuss that bill and when it is passed, if it is passed, the ministry will have authority to do what they are now proposing to do in the estimates. If it is not passed, or if it is modified, the estimates will have to be altered in accordance with the will of parliament. That would be the quickest way and, I think, the only regular way of proceeding.

Mr. CHEVRIER: I had some rather extensive remarks to make on this subject. As the house has rightly assumed I am opposed to these cuts, but in view of the remarks of the Minister of Justice I will defer my statement until a later date. I suppose I shall have an opportunity on some of the other items. I am doing this because of the statement of the Minister of Justice, who at present is leading the house, that no requests have been received by the government for an opportunity for associations of civil servants to present their point of view. I desire to afford an opportunity to those vitally concerned in this matter to consider whether or not they desire to be heard by the government and to decide whether they will ask to be heard. When these items come up, if that opportunity has not been afforded them after they have asked for it, I will avail myself of the opportunity of saying what I desire to say in this regard.

Mr. SPEAKMAN: I do not propose to enter into a constitutional debate at this hour of the night. So far as I am concerned I believe the Minister of Finance, speaking for the government, stated the fact when he said they had proceeded in the constitutional manner, the manner which has been established as the regular procedure year by year. But it was also stated by the Minister of Justice that his object was to provide the most convenient method of disposing of this question, the method following the line of common sense and creating the least disturbance to the house.

I would suggest as a matter of convenience, Mr. Chairman, and in order to save as much time as possible, that we should decide upon this principle first. The principle of the cut is an unusual one, and while we are following ordinary rules of procedure at present we must admit that this is not a usual situation. Every item is predicated upon this 10 per cent cut, and we cannot discuss any item without also discussing this question, upon which obviously there is some difference of opinion as to the extent of the cut and as to the question of a graduated reduction in the lower salaries.

It does seem to me that it would save a great deal of time and avoid perhaps a hundred disjointed and sectional debates if we could decide first upon the principle upon

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

which these items are predicated and then, in the light of that discussion, consider the estimates with some degree of intelligence and coolness. The Minister of Finance stated that it would be a matter of some difficulty to provide a method by which this might be done, and he said this was the only method. I think he was not doing justice to the ingenuity, if not the wisdom, of the government itself. I am under the impression that if the government is desirous of ascertaining the opinion of the house upon this matter, and doing it before we enter upon the discussion of these items affected by the 10 per cent cut, it could be done very well either by adopting the suggestion of the right hon. leader of the opposition and introducing at once the bill which is to legalize the whole matter, or by way of a resolution asking the house for a free expression of opinion as to the principle upon which all the estimates are based, before the estimates themselves are considered item by item. I think that would be the fairest method, and in the end it would not only save time but also would save a great many tempers which had better be kept for some more useful purpose.

Mr. BEAUBIEN: There is one point I should like the minister to clear up. The Prime Minister stated that the 10 per cent reduction would apply to all civil servants except the judges, who he said were in a somewhat different position. Hundreds of thousands of dollars are required to pay our judges, who get fair salaries and receive pensions and so on. If I vote in favour of a resolution which cuts by 10 per cent the salary of a civil servant receiving $1,000 or $1,200, and then speak and vote against the bill if it does not include the judges, in what position would that leave me?

Mr. STEVENS: In adopting this resolution my hon. friend is not voting for a cut in the salary of any employee. As I said on two or three previous occasions to-night, the amount provided here is in expectation of a cut, but by the act of voting this resolution no cut is made, and no cut can be made without further action or further measures.

Mr. SPEAKMAN: But the item is predicated upon the cut.

Mr. STEVENS: Quite so; I have stated to the committee that the provision of the amount is predicated upon the expectation that there will be a cut.

Mr. VALLANCE: The Minister of Trade and Commerce has said quite often that by adopting these estimates we are not admitting the principle of a 10 per cent cut. Early in the evening he decided to allow the civil government estimates to stand because they had to do entirely with salaries. Looking through all the estimates I find the words "less 10 per cent" more frequently than I find anything else. If this discussion had not taken place I could imagine what the Prime Minister would have said when he presented his bill. He would have said, "Why, you admitted the principle when you passed the estimates that have gone through committee." I could hear him say that, and deny us the right even to discuss the question because we admitted the 10 per cent reduction in salaries in connection with some of the public works estimates this afternoon, as the minister has said. Following the suggestion of my leader, I think we had better discuss the subject, and the government would be well advised to do so right now.

Mr. HEENAN: I think the minister himself is now convinced that he has approached this question in the wrong way. Hon. gentlemen sitting to your left, Mr. Chairman, went about the country a couple of years ago and told about the prosperous times they were going to usher in, but they are not standing up now for the working man; instead they are reducing salaries. The minister will agree that those of us who oppose this reduction in salaries and wages will have to scrutinize every item. We shall have to ascertain certain things before we can tell just what we are voting. We shall have to ask how many employees are affected under every item, how many years of service they have put in, how many of them are denied statutory increases, whether some are being affected to the extent of 10 or 15 per cent, and so on. I submit that this is an occasion on which the Minister of Labour ought to be in his place to suggest a board of conciliation and investigation into the question. But there is one thing I want to ask the minister and the leader of the government. It is quite evident to me that the senior member for Ottawa has not the full purport of the answers given both by the Minister of Justice and by the minister in charge of the estimates. In effect, he asked whether time would be given for the representatives of the civil service as a whole to make their representations to the government before the reduction went into force. The Minister of Trade and Commerce said that he would never close his door to any in his department. Is that an answer to the senior member for Ottawa? The Minister of Justice also tried to evade that particular question. Where, I ask, is the national council of the civil service which was established in

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108793

1929? When we passed an order in council establishing the civil service council it was for the purpose of enabling them to discuss with the government precisely such questions as the one now before us. We provided in the estimates to bring representatives of the civil service from all over Canada, and this government has ignored that provision entirely. So that there is no civil service council in this country to-day, or else it is entirely ignored. What would you say of a private employer of labour who would attempt a reduction of from 10 to 15 per cent in the wages of his employees—because that is what it amounts to in many instances—without giving the representatives of the working men an opportunity of discussing the question with him? Yet that is what this government is doing. It is no wonder the Minister of Trade and Commerce rose with some heat a little while ago. I remember how solicitous he was, when on this side of the house, for the poor underpaid civil servants, charging the present leader of the opposition with an attempt to stir up heat and discontent in the country. One of the gentlemen who went through the country in July 1930 stirring up strife and trouble everywhere made a laughing stock of the old age pensions legislation, misrepresenting the whole thing. Indeed, the party supporting him organized unemployed gangs throughout the country and put white labels upon them so that they would give an inkling to the people of how many unemployed there were in the country. They got them to attend meetings and cheer government candidates. Now the hon. gentleman gets up and tells the leader of the opposition that he is trying to stir up trouble, and when anyone tries to make a sensible suggestion—

Some hon. MEMBERS: Oh, oh.

Mr. HEENAN: —he sits snarling. Hon. gentlemen laugh; no one will suppose that those on the other side are competent to judge what is a sensible suggestion. When a sensible suggestion is offered to the other side or to the minister he snarls in his seat and yells, "nonsense." I should say, judging by the number of times that he has emitted that word "nonsense," he is not the best judge of what is sense. What I want to know is this: Is this government going to reduce the salaries of civil servants in Canada without giving the representatives of these people, men, women and girls, an opportunity to present their views? That is what I want to know. Personally I am prepared to stay here until the snow flies next year rather than pass these estimates under these conditions.

[Mr. Heenan.]

Mr. DUFF: The Minister of Trade and Commerce made the statement at least two or three times that if the committee passed this vote of $211,000 and if afterwards, when the government brought down legislation providing for the reduction of 10 per cent, that legislation was not endorsed by the house, it would not affect the salaries included in this vote. The minister was asked to give the details of this $211,000, and Hansard tomorrow morning will show that he itemized the different amounts necessary to make the total of this vote, less $37,600. In other words, the minister's total for the different detailed items, if I remember correctly, was $247,000, or $248,000, which included, in addition to the $202,000 in salaries, certain other items. Now the minister comes along and says that if this legislation does not pass when it is introduced it will not affect the salaries included in this item. But he told us that in this $211,000 we are voting there are certain other amounts. Surely that $37,600 of a reduction means something, and the other items outside of salaries which we vote now in this item cannot be touched to pay salaries if the legislation is not passed. I would ask the minister for a detailed account of that $37,600, and I have no hesitation in saying before he replies that part of that $37,600 is the 10 per cent deduction from the $240,000 odd.

Mr. STEVENS: My hon. friend perhaps forgot or did not hear me say that unquestionably, if such legislation as I have intimated were not passed in statutory form, making the cut of 10 per cent, it would be necessary for us to bring in a supplementary to make up the difference. What I was trying to impress upon the committee was this. I do not say for one moment that this vote provides for the present range of salaries and all other requirements of the branch. What I did say was that by the passing of this resolution you were not cutting salaries. I told the committee at the very outset on introducing the vote that it was intended that the vote should be sufficient, with the cut in salary. I made that statement frankly and clearly. We are providing in this vote for a certain sum of money which contemplates the cut of 10 per cent in salary. There is no question that by the passing of the resolution we do not actually make the cut.

Mr. DUFF: I cannot understand the hon. minister's argument, because when we asked for an itemized statement he told us that this vote included other items besides salaries.

Mr. STEVENS: Surely.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

KODAK SAFETY FILM

C108794

Mr. DUFF: The minister agrees. He then comes along and tells the committee that if the legislation to implement the cut does not pass the salaries will not be affected, that he will ask for an extra vote in the supplementary estimates. The minister forgets that he is asking the committee not only to pass this item of $202,000 for salaries, less $37,600, but also to pass several other items which go to make up that total. For instance, at the end of March not only will the salaries have to be paid but one-twelfth of the other amounts will have to be paid. Does the minister mean to say that he is going to pay the salaries and leave unpaid the other amounts should this committee defeat this item? The minister is not on solid ground. It is plain to everyone that the salaries included in this item will be reduced to the tune of 10 per cent.

Mr. VENIOT: The Auditor General would not permit the conversion of one amount to the benefit of another.

Mr. STEVENS: My hon. friend must understand that before this vote becomes effective, which will not be until the end of March, the necessary legislation will have been introduced and passed.

Mr. DUFF: My hon. friend said in his argument that it might not pass.

Mr. STEVENS: No, I did not.

Mr. DUFF: If it should not pass.

Mr. STEVENS: If it should not pass. It has been stated by the Prime Minister and was stated to-night by my hon. friend the Minister of Justice that unquestionably it is contemplated that legislation will be introduced. We recognize the objection of hon. gentlemen opposite to dealing with these votes until that legislation has been disposed of. That is a position which they are entitled to take and we do not quarrel with it. But what we have tried to do is to explain to the committee the precise grounds upon which these estimates have been prepared. They state clearly and frankly what should be and should not be provided for, and they have been offered to the house in that way. What has occurred in connection with this vote will occur in connection with many others. Perhaps I could pick out one or two votes in which no salaries are involved, but there would not be very many. These estimates have been prepared in contemplation of the cut in salaries, and it is intended that legislation supplementing that intention or, as the Minister of Justice has said, making provision to legalize the cut, will be introduced.

Mr. DUFF: Were the officials who come under this vote appointed by the Civil Service Commission?

Mr. STEVENS: There may be some who commenced their duties before the Civil Service Act was passed.

Mr. DUFF: They have been blanketed in since?

Mr. STEVENS: Yes.

Mr. GUTHRIE: Whatever may be the view of others, I do not think the evening has been wasted. I believe that the suggestions made by the leader of the opposition (Mr. Mackenzie King) and by the hon. member for Red Deer (Mr. Speakman) are worthy of consideration. If a discussion of the 10 per cent cut is to take place on every item, the debate would be interminable. The only object of the government has been to meet the convenience of the house, not to prejudice the position of any hon. member who is entitled to express his views and record his vote as he sees fit.

Mr. STEVENS: I move that the committee rise, report progress and ask leave to sit again.

Mr. POULIOT: I agree with what the minister has said, but I would point out that it was the Minister of Finance who said that this matter must be discussed right now.

Item stands.

Progress reported.

On motion of Mr. Guthrie the house adjourned at 10.58 p.m.

The following items were passed in committee of supply:

Public Works—Chargeable To Income

Public Buildings

Ontario

Dominion Public buildings — improvements and repairs, $125,000.

Hamilton — public building — renovation of heating plant, $9,500.

London armouries—government's share of cost of local improvements, $960.

London—tractor for postal purposes, $1,700.

New Liskeard—public building—under contract, $9,000.

Parry Sound—public building—under contract, $49,000.

Penetanguishene—public building—under contract, $10,000.

Perth — public building — under contract, $47,000.

Toronto — custom house — under contract, $60,000.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108795

Ontario—Concluded

Toronto—payment of instalment on purchase of armoury—under contract, $29,500.
Toronto — postal station "A" — mechanical equipment and improvements—under contract, $20,000.
Windsor — public building — under construction, $500,000.

Manitoba

Brandon—new public building—fittings, alterations and improvements, $3,000.
Dominion public buildings — improvements and repairs, $30,000.
Portage la Prairie—public building—renovation of heating plant, $1,700.
The Pas—public building—under contract, $52,000.

Saskatchewan

Dominion public buildings — improvements and repairs, $25,000.
Regina—armoury—payment of instalment on purchase of armoury, $31,000.
Regina — Union station postal building — equipment—under contract, $5,000.

Alberta

Dominion public buildings — improvements and repairs, $15,000.
High River—public building—under contract, $7,000.

British Columbia

Atlin public building—renovation of heating plant, $2,500.
Dominion public buildings — improvements and repairs, $45,000.
Esquimalt—repairs and improvements at R.C.N. barracks and H.M.C. dockyard, $10,000.
Kamloops public building — renovation of heating plant, $1,000.
Vancouver armoury—payment of instalment on purchase of armoury, $14,000.
Vancouver—public building—repairs to roof, $7,500.
Vancouver public building—to meet one year's interest at 5 per cent on mortgage of $400,000, $20,000.

Generally

Experimental farms—replacements, repairs and improvements, $22,500.
Flags for dominion public buildings, $2,500.
Military buildings — repairs and fittings, $25,000.
Military hospitals—repairs, improvements and alterations, $60,000.
Public buildings—generally, $35,000.
Ottawa departmental buildings—fittings, etc., $50,000.
Ottawa—payment of final instalment on purchase of building for government workshops, $10,550.
Ottawa—government's share of cost of local improvements, $18,250.

Nova Scotia

Canso public building—improvements and repairs, $6,000.
Halifax—repairs to buildings and wharfs at R.C.N. barracks and H.M.C. dockyards, $25,000.
Inverness public building—extension of sewer, $2,000.
New Glasgow public building—addition—under contract, $9,000.
Sydney mines public building—improvements and repairs, $5,000.

New Brunswick

St. John quarantine station—partridge island—improvements, alterations and repairs, $10,000.
St. Stephen—building for customs and immigration purposes, $30,000.
Tracadie Lazaretto — improvements and repairs, $6,600.

Maritime Provinces Generally

Dominion public buildings, $50,000.

Quebec

Beebe—building for immigration and customs purposes, $16,000.
Dominion public buildings—improvements and repairs, $120,000.
Grosse Isle quarantine station—improvements and repairs, $2,500.
Huntingdon—public building—under contract, $11,000.
Montreal armoury—payment of instalment on purchase of armoury, $15,140.
Montreal—Craig street drill hall—renewal of roof, $8,000.
Montreal—postal terminal building, $500,000.
Montreal — Stephens building — equipment — under contract, $7,500.
Quebec citadel — improvements and maintenance, $15,000.
Ste. Anne de Bellevue—public building—under contract, $9,000.
Trout River—building for immigration and customs purposes, $26,000.
Westmount — armoury — payment of instalment on purchase of armoury, $13,000.

Public Works—Chargeable To Capital

Public Buildings

Under contract—
Ottawa—National Research Council laboratories and equipment, $415,000.

Public Works—Chargeable To Income

Harbours and Rivers

Nova Scotia

Under contract—
Bay St. Lawrence—breakwater extension, $3,000.
Broad cove marsh—breakwater-wharf extension, $5,900.
Cow Bay (Port Morien)—breakwater extension, $3,000.
East Ferry—wharf, $18,000.
Louisburg—wharf—to complete, $1,500.
The Ponds (Pleasant Bay)—harbour improvements, 6,400.
Essential undertakings—
Barrington passage—dredging, $18,800.
Brooklyn—dredging, $42,000.
Cheticamp Point—wharf extension, $7,000.
Yarmouth harbour—dredging, $125,000.
Harbours and rivers generally for maintenance of services; no new works to be undertaken, $200,000.

Prince Edward Island

Under contract—
St. Peter's harbour—pier, $3,900.
Victoria—wharf enlargement, $5,400.
Harbours and rivers generally for maintenance of services; no new works to be undertaken, $50,000.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108796

House of Commons Control Government
~~Disappearance of Parliament~~
[illegible] P.M.

Acceptance of painting of Vimy Ridge by Australian. See ~~orders of the day~~ Hansard Friday 19th. No attention paid to order in council governing acceptance of works of art or disposition of same. This done by Bennett himself.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 108797

House of Commons

February 19, 1932

Unrevised Hansard - p. 410.

PRESENTATIONS OF PAINTINGS

LONGSTAFF'S VIMY RIDGE—GIFT OF CAPTAIN JOHN ARTHUR DEWAR

On the orders of the day:

Hon. R. B. BENNETT (Prime Minister): Mr. Speaker, I have now a much more pleasant duty to discharge. When I was in Great Britain in 1930 Captain John Arthur Dewar intimated his willingness to acquire the painting of Vimy Ridge by William Longstaff of Australia, who had given valiant service during the war, and to present it to the government of Canada. In December last Captain Dewar presented this painting, excellently framed, in the artist's presence in the High Commissioner's office in Canada House, Trafalgar Square, and asked me to accept it on behalf of the government of Canada. The painting has arrived and is now in the railway committee room, where I trust it will be inspected by every hon. member of the house. I propose at a later date to place upon the records of this house an expression of thanks for the magnificent gift presented by Captain Dewar.

Right Hon. W. L. MACKENZIE KING (Leader of the Opposition): Mr. Speaker, when my right hon. friend makes the motion to which he has referred, it will then be time to speak to it. In the meantime I wish to ask him if there is any policy on the part of the administration which governs the acceptance of gifts for the houses of parliament? Is there a committee of the cabinet which has laid down any rules as to what will and what will not be accepted, and also governing from whom such presentations may be received?

Mr. BENNETT: Answering my right hon. friend I can only say, (1) no committee of the cabinet has been appointed; (2) no rule has been laid down; (3) His Majesty's government in Canada has been pleased to exercise its best discretion in accepting gifts offered to the Canadian people which may prove to be of historical interest.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108798

House of Commons Control, Lessons

~~Disappearance of Parliament~~

Speaker decides urgent matter of public importance without right of appeal

Ruling by Speaker that he has right to decide what is an urgent matter of public importance, and that his decision in reference thereto cannot be made subject to appeal of House.

The view was taken by the Liberals that

This takes away from Commons their right to control their own affairs. All decisions should be subject to appeal. — I am inclined to think the Speaker was right - that the H. of C. still gave to him the discretionary power referred to - ? not necessarily such.

This arbitrary rule upheld by Tory majority despite contrary opinion by Rhodes. See debate.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Mr. BENNETT: The fact that nations have taken this precaution to care for the sick, wounded and prisoners in the event of war must be considered along with their declarations that there will be no wars as acts of national policy. It is well to remember that even in the covenant of the League of Nations there were certain, shall I say, punitive provisions which indicated the possibility at least of a police force finding it necessary to maintain the position taken by the league. In any event, in the two conventions to which I have alluded in the event of human nature not being perfect and the imperfections of mankind being manifested by war in the manner indicated, that antecedent provision has been made to ensure that the calls of humanity shall be observed to the greatest possible extent as against the weaknesses of frail mankind.

ROYAL CANADIAN AIR FORCE

MOTION FOR ADJOURNMENT TO DISCUSS MATTER OF PUBLIC IMPORTANCE

Hon. J. L. RALSTON (Shelburne-Yarmouth): Mr. Speaker, I desire to ask leave of the house to move the adjournment to discuss a definite matter of urgent public importance in connection with the dismissal of between two and three hundred officers and men of the Royal Canadian Air Force without regard to their families, their overseas service or period of enlistment, and the embarrassing situation which may arise if they are forced by the necessity of employment to accept service with another nation. I submit that the matter is one of urgent public importance because of the lack of notice given and the necessity with which this great body of young Canadians is faced in order to make arrangements for employment.

Mr. BENNETT: The leave should precede the speech.

Mr. RALSTON: I am making only a statement.

Mr. SPEAKER: The rule requires an hon. member making such a request to state the matter, not to argue it, and the time has arrived when a written statement should be handed to the Speaker. The house knows that I allow as much latitude as possible in debate but I cannot find that this application is in order nor that it is of urgent public importance. May provides for this procedure as follows:

> Though the responsibility of bringing forward a subject as a definite matter of urgent public importance rests with the member who desires to exercise the right given by the standing order, there must be a prima facie case of urgency.

I do not think a prima facie case of urgency exists. I quote again from May at page 248, as follows:

> Motions for adjournment regarding matters for the discussion of which the committee of supply or other appointed business would afford an early opportunity or a matter which is under the consideration of a select committee have been ruled to be out of order.

Last evening upon the adjournment of the house the Minister of Justice (Mr. Guthrie) gave notice that to-day the house would go into supply, and this matter could be discussed when that motion is made.

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: Is it not true that on Fridays Your Honour leaves the chair without motion being put?

Mr. SPEAKER: The next time it will be necessary for a motion to be made for the Speaker to leave the chair for the house to go into committee of supply is not so far distant, and at that time this matter can be discussed.

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: Am I not right in saying that to-day the house will go into supply without an opportunity being afforded for discussion?

Mr. SPEAKER: It will be necessary some day early next week to move that the Speaker leave the chair for the house to go into committee of supply, and that will provide an opportune time to discuss this matter.

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: Might I point out that Monday of next week is private members' day and in all probability there will be no opportunity of moving to go into supply on that day. It is for the government to determine what day they will move to go into supply. On Tuesday they may decide to bring up other measures. Wednesday and Thursday of next week are again private members' days, and it is very difficult to know how long it will be before an opportunity will be afforded for bringing up this matter on going into supply.

Mr. SPEAKER: In view of what the leader of the opposition has said, I still adhere to my first ruling.

Mr. RALSTON: With all deference, Mr. Speaker—and I am accustomed to bow to your ruling—I feel that the matter is one of urgent public importance from the point of

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108800

view of Canada and of this large body of citizens. Therefore I am going to take this opportunity of respectfully appealing from your ruling.

Right Hon. R. B. BENNETT (Prime Minister): I have always had some doubt as to whether there is an appeal from a ruling on this phase of our procedure. I am putting this to my hon. friend not at all as a conviction but merely as a suggestion by way of question as to whether there should be or not. In order that leave may be granted to a member to move to adjourn the house to discuss a matter of urgent public importance, two factors must be considered. First, the Speaker must make a decision. Then the house, by a number of the members standing in their places, indicates, that the matter shall be proceeded with. I do not think the first, touches a question of order; it is a question of discretion pure and simple, and I should say under ordinary circumstances it is not appealable. That is the view that I entertained when I was on the opposite side of the house. Whether or not it is sound, I cannot say, because apparently, as far as I have been able to ascertain there are no authorities respecting the matter. But to determine whether or not it is appealable, first the Speaker is charged with the exercise of the discretion which he must exercise as a condition precedent to the house saying it will proceed. Then, instead of a majority of the house saying: We shall proceed, it is merely essential that a limited number stand in their places, and when they do that, the two factors combine to bring the motion before the house. If we apply the ordinary rule touching similar cases, it does not seem there should be an appeal from the exercise of that discretion, because that would appear to be intended at least to give to the presiding officer of the chamber a power to say that in his opinion a matter is of urgent public importance, but it does not ask the majority so to decide. Once the presiding officer has exercised his discretion in that way, then as I have said, a limited number, I think twenty, exercising their right, permit the debate to proceed. If twenty do not stand up, then of course there is no motion and the debate does not proceed. In other words, it is not a question of procedure with respect to the conduct of the business of the house, but rather a matter of another character entirely.

I am raising the question only in order that it may be indicated the records of the house as to that being the correct procedure. So far as the rest of it is concerned, if it is a matter on which an appeal can be taken as regards that phase, it follows that if the appeal succeeds—and that is the point I am making now—the debate will not proceed, because twenty would have to stand up even after the Speaker had been overruled and that would negative the necessity of the two factors combined to make it possible, for the house has acted in both cases. In other words, a majority of the house has decided that the Speaker shall decide that the matter is of urgent public importance. Therefore you have substituted for the discretion of the Speaker under the rule, that of the majority of the House of Commons, but that majority cannot carry it alone, for after that there must still be the motion put to the house and twenty, not a majority, signify their approval. It therefore follows that it makes it nonsensical to say there should be an appeal from the Speaker, because otherwise all that would be necessary in the rule would be to say: If the majority of the house so decide in the first instance, the debate shall be proceeded with. I am putting the matter only as it appears to me now and as it has done on several occasions when I have been discussing whether the rule does not contemplate first of all the exercise of a judicial discretion by the presiding officer of the chamber, from which discretion there is no appeal in deciding that it is a matter of urgent public importance; after which the house, not by a majority, but by twenty of its members standing in their places, say that the debate may proceed.

Hon. CHARLES MARCIL (Bonaventure): I was a member of the committee that drafted that rule. The purpose was that the question should first be brought to the attention of the Speaker and if the Speaker had any doubt in the matter he could ask whether the hon. member making the motion or asking for that leave had the permission of the house. Then if twenty members rose in their places, that was sufficient for the debate to proceed.

Mr. SPEAKER: I would respectfully refer hon. members to standing order 31, and particularly to subsections (2) and (3):

(2) The member desiring to make such a motion rises in his place, asks leave to move the adjournment of the house for the purpose of discussing a definite matter of urgent public importance, and states the matter.

That has been done.

(3) He then hands a written statement of the matter proposed to be discussed to the Speaker, who, if he thinks it in order and of urgent public importance, reads it out and asks whether the member has the leave of the house.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108801

If the Speaker does not think it in order or does not think it of urgent public importance, then he does not read it out nor ask the house whether the member has the leave of the house. I think that ends the matter. If the Speaker felt it was of urgent public importance and in order, and read it to the house; then if an objection were taken, notwithstanding the Speaker's opinion, it would be put to the vote of the house.

Mr. POWER: May I point out that no objection has been taken.

Mr. SPEAKER: I quite agree with that. The matter has not come to the stage where an objection can be taken. The Speaker has dealt with it himself.

Mr. RALSTON: That is the ruling from which I am respectfully appealing.

Mr. SPEAKER: I submit there is no appeal from that ruling.

Mr. RALSTON: May I be permitted, Mr. Speaker, to discuss the point of order? I understand the Prime Minister has indicated that for one purpose at least there is vested in you some power that is not subject to the control of the house at all. I submit fundamentally—and it is almost an elementary principle—that that view cannot prevail. Speaking with all deference, I submit that you, Mr. Speaker, in making that prima facie decision, because that is what it is, are substituting yourself, for the time being, for the house, but subject always to the house deciding by a majority whether or not they shall overrule your decision in that respect. The situation cannot be otherwise. I do not think you will find in the rules anywhere a place where Mr. Speaker is given a discretion which is not subject to the direction of the house by majority vote. The only thing one would have to do would be to appeal from the last ruling which you, Mr. Speaker, have made, to the effect that you will not permit this appeal. This of course leads to exactly the situation which the Prime Minister mentioned, namely, an absolutely nonsensical position, because, after all, the second ruling that you have made is that you will not submit this to the house. There is no suggestion anywhere that there is no appeal from that ruling.

Mr. SPEAKER: Will the hon. member indicate the rule providing for such an appeal?

Mr. RALSTON: I am referring to the general rule which provides for appeals from decisions of the Speaker.

Mr. BENNETT: On points of order.

Mr. RALSTON: This is only a point of order. The question is whether this motion shall be discussed now. Surely that is a point of order as regards the procedure in the house. There is something which has to be decided in connection with that, and that is a question of fact or of opinion whether the matter is of urgent public importance. You, Mr. Speaker, think not. If a majority of the house think otherwise, then it seems to me that the matter is perfectly in order and should be discussed. I can find nowhere in the rules that you, Mr. Speaker, are vested with authority to substitute your judgment for the judgment of a majority of the house if they choose to exercise their right in that respect. I submit with all deference that this is a very important ruling which is being sought, Mr. Speaker, and I ask that you reconsider in order that the house may exercise its usual right in connection with an appeal.

Hon. HUGH GUTHRIE (Minister of Justice): There are one or two points which should be kept in mind in regard to this ruling. Rule 12 is the one that applies to Mr. Speaker's rulings on questions of order, and it is in this language:

> Mr. Speaker shall preserve order and decorum, and shall decide questions of order, subject to an appeal to the house without debate.

Rule 31 is in the nature of an extraordinary proceeding. Subsection 3 of that rule provides:

> He then hands a written statement of the matter proposed to be discussed to Mr. Speaker, who, if he thinks it in order—

That is the first consideration:

> —and of urgent public importance, reads it out and asks whether the member has the leave of the house.

I understand that in this case the Speaker does not think it is a matter of urgent public importance, and that, I submit, is hardly a question of order. When a question of order is involved, there is no doubt that there is an appeal from any ruling of the Speaker. But here is discretion vested in the Speaker to say whether or not the matter is of urgent public importance. I contend that there is no appeal in that respect because it is upon that point that I understand the Speaker has ruled.

Mr. A. W. NEILL (Comox-Alberni): I beg to call attention, Mr. Speaker, to page 74, a

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108802

few paragraphs beyond that quoted by you in dealing with this subject. Paragraph 249 reads as follows:

In doubtful cases—

This is a doubtful case:

—the question of urgency and of importance are left for the house to decide by giving or withholding its support.

Mr. BENNETT: The Speaker has to say whether it is doubtful or not.

Mr. NEILL: It is doubtful because the Speaker is of one opinion and the members are of another.

Mr. BENNETT: That does not make it doubtful.

Hon. ERNEST LAPOINTE (Quebec East): If the contention of the Prime Minister is right I submit with all deference and respect that there would be an appeal now from your ruling on the point of order raised by the Prime Minister.

Mr. BENNETT: I only put the matter to the house. I say that I have no conviction about it one way or the other. I want to be perfectly frank about it.

Mr. NEILL: Then it is doutful.

Mr. EULER: If it is doubtful it comes under this rule.

Mr. LAPOINTE: I share the views of my hon. friend from Shelburne-Yarmouth (Mr. Ralston) that there is an appeal to the house from any ruling or decision of the chair. Otherwise it would place Your Honour in the position of a dictatorship over the majority in the house, which has never been contemplated. I do not think there is any difference as regards a point of order and a point of procedure. I will quote from Bourinot, page 366. After saying that the Speaker shall preserve order and decorum and shall decide questions of order subject to an appeal to the house, Bourinot proceeds:

Instances have occurred in both the English and the Canadian houses of the Speaker's decisions on points of procedure or order having been overruled.

Even if there might be some contention that this is not a question of order as contemplated by rule 12, it is at least a question of procedure, and from your decision and ruling I respectfully submit that there is the right of appeal.

Mr. SPEAKER: I must abide by the rules. It is very distasteful to me to have to give this ruling. However, the rules as they are were framed by the House of Commons, and it seems to me that the house had in contemplation placing a matter of this kind entirely in the discretion of the Speaker, or otherwise the rule would have been worded differently. I cannot see it in any other way. I would prefer to leave it to the house, but I take it that under the rules I have no discretion in the matter.

Mr. RALSTON: I appreciate and I take in all sincerity Your Honour's assurance in that respect. I feel that you would rather leave it to the house and that you consider this ruling is one which ought to have been made. But I can relieve Your Honour in that respect because I can now respectfully appeal to the house from your ruling that there is no appeal from the ruling which you have just made to the effect that this is a matter entirely within the discretion of Your Honour. That certainly is a question of order which the Speaker has now decided.

Mr. SPEAKER: Will the hon. member put that in writing?

Mr. RALSTON: Certainly.

Hon. E. N. RHODES (Minister of Finance): On the point of order, Mr. Speaker, may I with all deference and every respect offer this suggestion? Inasmuch as there would appear to be some doubt what the proper procedure is in the circumstances, would it not be wise in order to give Your Honour ample time in which to make a thorough survey of the authorities to permit an appeal without prejudice to your decision and without prejudice to the rights in the matter, thus disposing of the situation for the time being, and when Your Honour has had ample time to study the authorities a final decision on the point might be given.

Mr. SPEAKER: If it is the wish of the house I am prepared to disregard the rule on that understanding, but I have not altered my opinion as to the meaning of the rule.

Mr. RALSTON: My hon. friend from Richmond-West Cape Breton (Mr. Rhodes) has addressed himself to me more or less in connection with the matter of prejudice.

Mr. RHODES: I was addressing myself strictly to the chair.

Mr. RALSTON: Addressing me through Mr. Speaker. I would not want to accept the suggestion of my hon. friend if it were not effective in this respect: Supposing the appeal were sustained, I would not want it said by any member of this house that the appeal was

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108803

asserted without prejudice and therefore it is not binding and I have not the right to discuss the matter. The decision of the house must be binding for the purposes of this resolution, I submit, and I think my hon. friend so intended.

Mr. BENNETT: If the appeal succeeds, the discussion goes on.

Mr. C. G. POWER (Quebec South): May I suggest, Mr. Speaker, following the suggestion of the hon. Minister of Finance (Mr. Rhodes), that when you are studying this question you also study the broader question as to whether or not there are any decisions of the Speaker which cannot be appealed. After all, that question transcends in importance anything which has transpired here today. The contention of a great many of us is that the Speaker is an officer of the house—

Mr. SPEAKER: Is the hon. member speaking on a point of order or just giving advice?

Mr. POWER: Mr. Speaker, I expected a little better treatment than that.

Mr. SPEAKER: I submit that the house and the Speaker are entitled to better treatment from the hon. member. If the hon. member wishes to speak on a point of order and does so, in order, I shall be very glad indeed to hear him, but for him to get up and suggest that the Speaker should study this and study that is out of order.

Mr. POWER: I am sorry, Mr. Speaker. I was simply following on the suggestion of the Minister of Finance to the effect that you might take some little time for consideration of the points that have been put before you this afternoon, and I wish to suggest with all deference and respect that the important point put before Your Honour—

Mr. SPEAKER: I should like to know upon what the hon. member is basing his remarks. There is nothing before the house for discussion.

Mr. VALLANCE: There was the suggestion by the Minister of Finance.

Mr. SPEAKER: That does not put the hon. member in order. The Speaker having decided that the question submitted by the hon. member for Shelburne-Yarmouth (Mr. Ralston) for leave to adjourn the house is not in order, and the question proposed to be discussed is not one of urgent public importance, Mr. Ralston appeals from that decision. Is it the pleasure of the house that the Speaker's decision be sustained? Those in favour will please say "aye".

Some hon. MEMBERS: Aye.

Mr. SPEAKER: Those against?

Some hon. MEMBERS: No.

The house divided on the question: "Shall the ruling of the Speaker be sustained?" And the ruling was sustained on the following division:

YEAS

Messrs:

Barber,
Baribeau,
Beaubier,
Belec,
Bell (St. John-Albert),
Bennett,
Beynon,
Bourgeois,
Bowman,
Boyes,
Burns,
Bury,
Campbell,
Carmichael,
Chaplin,
Charters,
Cormier,
Cowan (Port Arthur-Thunder Bay),
Cowan (Long Lake),
Dickie,
Duranleau,
Embury,
Ernst,
Esling,
Garland (Carleton),
Gobeil,
Gordon,
Guthrie,
Hanson (York-Sunbury),
Hay,
Johnstone,
Jones,
Loucks,
MacDonald (Cape Breton South),
MacLaren,
MacMillan (Saskatoon),
McGregor,
McLure,
Maloney,
Manion,
Murphy,
Myers,
Nicholson,
Perley (Qu'Appelle),
Plunkett,
Price,
Quinn,
Rhodes,
Rogers,
Ryckman,
Ryerson,
Shaver,
Smith (Cumberland),
Smoke,
Spankie,
Sproule,
Stanley,
Stevens,
Stewart (Leeds),
Stewart (Lethbridge),
Stirling,
Stitt (Nelson),
Stitt (Selkirk),
Sutherland,
Swanston,
Tétrault,
Thompson (Simcoe East),
Weese,
Weir (Melfort),
White (Mount Royal),
Willis,
Wright.—72.

NAYS

Messrs:

Ahearn,
Beaubien,
Blair,
Bothwell,
Bradette,
Brasset,
Brown,
Butcher,
Cayley,
Chevrier,
Coote,
Denis,
Donnelly,
Dubois,
Duff,
Euler,
Fiset (Sir Eugène),
Gardiner,
Garland (Bow River),
Goulet,
Hanson (Skeena),
Heaps,
Ilsley,
Irvine,
Kennedy (Peace River),

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108804

King, Mackenzie,
Lapointe,
Lucas,
Luchkovich,
MacInnis,
Mackenzie (Vancouver Centre),
MacLean,
Macphail (Miss),
Motherwell,
Munn,
Neill,
Ralston,
Reid,
Spencer,
Stewart (Edmonton West),
Taylor,
Totzke,
Urquhart,
Veniot,
Weir (Macdonald),
Woodsworth,
Young.—47.

PAIRS

Messrs:

(The list of pairs as furnished by the chief whips.)

Anderson (Halton),	Factor,
Arsenault,	Thauvette,
Arthurs,	Hanbury,
Baker,	Bertrand,
Barrette,	Rhéaume,
Bell (Hamilton),	Mercier (St. Henri),
Bell (St. Antoine),	Raymond,
Black (Halifax),	Dubuc,
Bowen,	McKenzie (Assiniboia),
Cahan,	Rinfret,
Cantley,	Cardin,
Casselman,	Howard,
Cotnam,	Hurtubise,
Dorion,	Verville,
Duguay,	Dumaine,
Dupré,	Ferland,
Edwards,	Elliott,
Fortin,	Fafard,
Fraser (Cariboo),	McMillan (Huron),
Gagnon,	Boulanger,
Geary,	Mercier (Laurier-Outremont),
Gott,	Rutherford,
Hackett,	Perras,
Harris,	Jacobs,
Kennedy (Winnipeg),	McIntosh,
Laflèche,	Girouard,
Larue,	Fournier,
Laurin,	Fontaine,
LaVergne,	Boucher,
Lawson,	Gray,
Lennox,	Pouliot,
MacDonald (Kings),	Malcolm,
MacNicol,	Speakman,
McDade,	Dupuis,
McGibbon,	Power,
McGillis,	Deslauriers,
Matthews,	Moore (Ontario),
Morand,	Parent,
Mullins,	Howden,
Perley (Argenteuil),	Marcil,
Pettit,	Bouchard,
Robinson,	Desrochers,
Ross,	Roberge,
Rowe,	Lacroix,
Sauvé,	Séguin,
Senn,	Sanderson,
Short,	Heenan,
Simpson (Algoma),	Casgrain,
Spence,	Fraser (Northumberland),
Spotton,	Hepburn,
Stinson,	Hall,
Tummon,	St-Père,
Turnbull,	McPhee,
White (London),	Gershaw,
Wilson,	Vallance.

[Mr. Speaker.]

Mr. SPEAKMAN: I was paired with the hon. member for Toronto Northwest (Mr. MacNicol). Had I voted, with deep regret I would have voted against Your Honour's ruling.

Mr. GOTT: I was paired with the hon. member for Kent (Ontario, Mr. Rutherford). Had I voted I would have voted for Your Honour's ruling.

Mr. FRASER (Cariboo): I was paired with the hon. member for South Huron (Mr. McMillan). Had I voted I would have voted for Your Honour's ruling.

Mr. VALLANCE: I was paired with the hon. member for Wentworth (Mr. Wilson). Had I voted I would have voted against Your Honour's ruling.

Mr. SHORT: I was paired with the hon. member for Kenora-Rainy River (Mr. Heenan). Had I voted I would have voted for Your Honour's ruling.

Mr. McPHEE: I was paired with the hon. member for Regina (Mr. Turnbull). Had I voted I would have voted against Your Honour's ruling.

Mr. EDWARDS: I was paired with the hon. member for West Middlesex (Mr. Elliott). Had I voted I would have voted for Your Honour's ruling.

Mr. McINTOSH: I was paired with the hon. member for Winnipeg South Centre (Mr. Kennedy). Had I voted I would have voted against Your Honour's ruling.

Mr. HOWDEN: I was paired with the hon. member for Marquette (Mr. Mullins). Had I voted I would have voted against Your Honour's ruling.

Mr. GERSHAW: I was paired with the hon. member for London (Mr. White). Had I voted I would have voted against Your Honour's ruling.

Hon. ERNEST LAPOINTE (Quebec East): May I respectfully ask whether the suggestion of the Minister of Finance (Mr. Rhodes) has been accepted, that this vote be taken without prejudice and not considered as an authority guiding Your Honour or the house in the future, until Your Honour has looked into the matter further?

Mr. SPEAKER: My understanding of the situation is that the hon. member for Yarmouth-Shelburne (Mr. Ralston) appealed

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108805

from the decision of the Speaker that his ruling under subsection 3 of standing order 31 was not subject to appeal. The appeal of the hon. member has not been sustained and therefore the decision of the Speaker that his ruling under that standing order is not subject to appeal, stands.

ENLISTMENT OF CANADIANS IN NAVAL OR MILITARY FORCES OF FOREIGN POWER

On the orders of the day:

Hon. J. L. RALSTON (Shelburne-Yarmouth): Apropos of the subject to which I referred a few moments ago, I noticed in the Toronto Globe a despatch dated February 18, in which the right hon. Prime Minister (Mr. Bennett) is quoted as giving the law with regard to what is known as foreign enlistments. I feel satisfied that the Prime Minister has not seen the article because I am sure he would have corrected it. The statement is this:

> The Globe sought comment from the Prime Minister, who revealed his profound knowledge of the law. Mr. Bennett said that enlistment of Canadians in the Chinese army or the army of any other foreign country at peace with Britain was forbidden by the Foreign Enlistment Act.

I would call the attention of my right hon. friend to the fact that there is evidently an omission of some very important words, and these words are contained in section 4 of the Foreign Enlistment Act, which forbids the enlistment of Canadians in the military or naval service of any foreign state "at war" with any foreign state at peace with Her Majesty, and not, as is purported to have been stated by the Prime Minister, the enlistment of Canadians in the naval or military forces of any country at peace with this country.

Mr. BENNETT: I think, Mr. Speaker, the hon. gentleman is entitled to my thanks for directing attention to the article in The Globe. As I was going out the door the other evening a correspondent asked me whether or not there was objection and I recalled the Foreign Enlistment Act and made a statement with respect to it. This morning I looked at the act which, as the hon. gentleman knows, was passed in 1870 by the imperial parliament, extending "to all the dominions of Her Majesty, including the adjacent territorial waters". Section 4 reads:

> Penalty on enlistment in service of foreign state
>
> If any person, without the license of Her Majesty, being a British subject, within or without Her Majesty's dominions, accepts or agrees to accept any commission or engagement in the military or naval service of any foreign state at war with any foreign state at peace with Her Majesty, and in this act referred to as a friendly state, or whether a British subject or not within Her Majesty's dominions, induces any other person to accept or agree to accept any commission or engagement in the military or naval service of any such foreign state as aforesaid,—He shall be guilty of an offence against this Act, and shall be punishable by fine and imprisonment, or either of such punishments, at the discretion of the court before which the offender is convicted; and imprisonment, if awarded, may be either with or without hard labour.

Then there is in section 5, "Penalty on leaving Her Majesty's dominions with intent to serve a foreign state."

Mr. RALSTON: Again, foreign state "at war."

Mr. BENNETT: That is as it appears in the section; that is the rubric. The section reads:

> Penalty on leaving Her Majesty's dominions with intent to serve a foreign state
>
> If any person, without the license of Her Majesty, being a British subject, quits or goes on board any ship with a view of quitting Her Majesty's dominions, with intent to accept any commission or engagement in the military or naval service of any foreign state at war with a friendly state, or, whether a British subject or not, within Her Majesty's dominions, induces any other person to quit or to go on board any ship with a view of quitting Her Majesty's dominions with the like intent,—He shall be guilty of an offence against this Act, and shall be punishable by fine and imprisonment, or either of such punishments, at the discretion of the court before which the offender is convicted; and imprisonment, if awarded, may be either with or without hard labour.

As I have said to my hon. friend, I was just leaving the building and I merely made reference to the Foreign Enlistment Act without intending in any sense to speak with respect to the definite provisions of any particular section. I observe further that there has been a despatch published indicating that a number of Canadians were contemplating employment with the Chinese forces. A cablegram has just been received from the trade commissioner in Shanghai directed to the ministry of trade and commerce, reading:

> Reference Reuters Ottawa despatches which state airmen offering to come to China absolutely no chance of employment. Five who came to Shanghai stranded.

I think perhaps the house is entitled to the information just received.

Mr. DUFF: Those five must have gone on a ship that got stranded.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108806

Mr. RALSTON: Will my right hon. friend permit me one question further arising out of this. I may say that The Globe's report is also inaccurate in this respect, that it purports to quote the section after it has quoted the statement of the Prime Minister, but again leaves out the words "at war". My question to the Prime Minister as Minister of External Affairs is this: Is the Chinese nation at war with the Japanese nation within the terms of the act to which reference has been made?

Mr. BENNETT: I know the hon. gentleman is not serious in asking that question of me. It is a question which is being discussed in many quarters and doubtless the Hague tribunal might be able to offer an opinion that might be authoritative. At least I am expressing none.

Mr. RALSTON: My hon. friend knows there is no question about it.

Mr. BENNETT: There is not?

Mr. RALSTON: No.

Mr. BENNETT: I am glad the hon. gentleman is of that view.

Mr. RALSTON: I am asking the Prime Minister, because he is quoting the section. I am asking him for his opinion as Minister of External Affairs.

Mr. BENNETT: I do not propose to endeavour to answer the question. That is the short and simple way of putting it.

Mr. RALSTON: I suggest that this section be not quoted.

Mr. BENNETT: I quoted the Foreign Enlistment Act; the section was not quoted by me. I have just read it for the information of the house and if the hon. gentleman has any difficulty in the matter he will settle it with The Globe.

Mr. RALSTON: I have none.

UNEMPLOYMENT RELIEF

FINANCIAL DIFFICULTIES OF MUNICIPALITIES IN BRITISH COLUMBIA

On the orders of the day:

Mr. THOMAS REID (New Westminster): I should like to direct a question to the Minister of Labour (Mr. Gordon), and to ask the indulgence of the house while I read a short telegram which I received at 12.30 today. It reads:

No action as yet by Victoria. Phoned them fifteenth and eighteenth instant, answers just the same waiting action by Ottawa. Situation daily growing worse now spending more than one thousand dollars daily on direct relief. No direct relief accounts paid by us for January. Tradesmen seriously affected. No payment from Victoria for direct relief accounts for latter part of December. Some action must come from Ottawa. Preparing further statement for you. Please take immediate action, situation desperate.

Hon. W. A. GORDON (Minister of Labour): The hon. member was kind enough to send me a few moments ago a note signifying his intention to ask this question. I find that all the accounts from Burnaby for direct relief, owing by the Dominion government and submitted to us, have been paid. The Dominion proportion of direct relief for Burnaby paid under the 1931 act to date is $11,766.51. Expenditures were made between August 16 and December 12, 1931, and all direct relief accounts received to date from Burnaby have been paid. The following accounts were included and the cheques mailed on the dates I will mention: December 15, $1,451.68; January 28, $2,336.29; February 18, $3,067.83; November, 1931, $3,713.88; February 15, 1932, $1,196.83. There are accounts now in the hands of the Department of Labour received on February 13, the checking of which has been just concluded, and for which cheques will be forwarded immediately, so the hon. member will see that so far as the government is concerned, as soon as the accounts are received they are attended to and cheques are mailed out.

SITUATION IN FAR EAST

On the orders of the day:

Mr. J. S. WOODSWORTH (Winnipeg North Centre): In view of our obligations under the covenant of the League of Nations, I should like to ask the Prime Minister what is Canada's policy with regard to the present situation in China.

Right Hon. R. B. BENNETT (Prime Minister): Mr. Speaker, the hon. member sent me a note yesterday indicating that he proposed to ask the question he has asked, and in view of the importance of the matter I thought it well to submit the following statement.

The Canadian government has followed with grave concern the situation in China, of which it has been kept fully informed by cablegrams. Our friendly relations of long standing with both parties to the dispute, and our position on the Pacific, give an especial interest in the success of the efforts for the preservation of peace which the council of the league has undertaken. These efforts have

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

G. G. McGEER (MAY 1934)

C108807

MEMORANDUM RE CIVIC PUBLIC WORKS PROGRAMME.

I notice by the papers that Bennett has apparently relented and has agreed to finance by loans what appears to be a somewhat meagre programme of public works. However, I also notice that Bennett has approved of Houde's scheme for a $100,000,000. bond issue to rebuild the slums of Montreal, and that this programme is applicable to every other city in Canada. This looks like an election dodge.

The failure of the Civil works administration programme of the Roosevelt administration and the failure on the part of Roosevelt to break the depression by borrowing credit should be ample warning against the folly of this kind of thing. In 1929 the national debt of the United States was 16 billion dollars. Under the programme of the Reconstruction Finance Corporation, inaugurated by Hoover and carried out by Roosevelt, the national debt has increased to 32 billion dollars.

While it is quite true that a temporary measure of relief has been secured, by permanent relief has come to bankrupt municipalities, states and national government, and very shortly the United States will collapse in another severe depression. To prevent this, Roosevelt is going to establish a silver boom and to set up industrial and possibly municipal banking organizations.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108808

I think it is quite possible that a silver boom will come before the November election and that Bennett might be preparing to take advantage of that situation with a flourish of Civil works activities.

While there is no reason for objecting to this programme, there is every reason for explaining its futility as a programme of permanent relief. It is a form of uncontrolled inflation. It creates a Roman holiday for bond dealers and no doubt will be attended by all the inefficiency and corruption that has characterized the administration of relief to date.

I notice that Darrow has denounced the N.R.A. and suggested Socialism as an alternative. Is it not very nearly time we drove the money lenders out of the temple and gave Christian Democracy a trial for once?

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

SAFETY FILM

Price Spreads - Royal Comm on Mass Buying + Price spreads
Stevens, H H.

August 6 1934.

C108809

Mr. King:

I understand from Dexter and others in the Gallery that the booklet referred to in this item made serious attacks on Sir Joseph Flavelle, Canada Packers, Eatons, Simpsons, Steel Wares (in which some of Bennett's friends are rumoured to be interested), Pat Burns & Co., National Biscuit Co. and others. Many of the papers of the country have parts of the text in their possession but are afraid to use it as it is considered libellous. Dexter, for example, wired parts of it to the Free Press, but he does not expect them to publish them.

Stevens went after the financial racketeering which has resulted in loading up companies with debt structures so high they can get along only by oppressing labour. He took, in passing, a crack at the combines legislation, saying that it prohibited combination among companies in an industry but did not deter them from merging, and that large mergers were at the root of much of the present trouble.

I have not been successful in getting hold of a copy as the government has gone to great pains to recall and destroy the booklet. Dexter He is going to try to get for me tomorrow those parts of the text which he was able to wire to his paper.

EAP

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108810

Propaganda Under Bennett Government

Began with Department of Trade and Commerce:

In advertising given to the press:-

"Produced in Canada" - Series of letters published in newspapers over signature of Minister of Trade and Commerce in fall of 1930 - at cost of $100,000.00.

In publication of a Creed:-

"I believe in Canada" - cost $7,000.00.

In Government publications:-

(1) "Canada - Official Handbook of Present Conditions and Recent Progress".

(2) Daily Bulletins of Bureau of Statistics.

Feeding press with specially prepared statements;

involved considerable expenditure;

worse - involved spread of false ideas.

Began first to inculcate protectionist ideas, -

Carried on to further idea of limited production

and of further restrictions and prohibitions of trade;

to prepare the way for the Marketing Act legislation - prohibitions, licensing, etc.;

accustom public mind to State taking charge of business

and conducting it under arbitrary methods.

Tory party doing this to further special interests and Imperialist policies.

C.C.F. acquiescing and supporting - as a necessary step in the Socialist State.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108811

Lead inevitably to serve the ends of individuals as well as Government -

the would-be planner and dictator -

Stevens' pamphlet.

All the ear marks - positiveness,

self-assertion,

no room for argument.

One dictator encountered the other -

pamphlet condemned to the flames.

The Evil of Government Propaganda.

One characteristic which all dictatorships have in common:

(1) Dissemination of propaganda to back up their plans and schemes, and the dictator himself and his entourage.

(2) A corallory to this is the suppression of opinion contrary to that of the Government:

(a) in meetings - trade unions - freedom of public assembly;

(b) in books and literature - " " thought;

(c) in the press, - " " the press;

(d) over the radio - " " speech.

This leads to poisoning the springs of knowledge and opinion at the source.

There is nothing more threatening to freedom and liberty.

"If the blind lead the blind, they both fall into the ditch".

Even worse -

False and vicious doctrines are propagated.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

WLMK

Sept. 1934

C108812

Mr. King in Opposition 1930-35

Parliamentary Supremacy

Ope Suppression H. of C. by Executive

"The Problem Today One of Government and Economic Freedom.

~~British Government.~~"

Mr. H. Sept/34.

Foundations of -

A representative parliament - legislative.

A responsible Ministry - Executive

to administer the laws.

An independent and unimpeachable Judiciary -

to interpret and enforce the law.

Present Tendencies:

Reduce parliament to a cypher, and transfer legislative funtion to:

(1) Executive - Order in Council;

(2) Councils and groups - Soviets.

(Nothing deliberative about its proceedings).

Make Executive independent of Parliament -

Blank cheque;

Peace, order and good government;

Clauses in Bills giving power to Executive - e.g. Exports and imports;

" " to Councils and groups with approval of Executive.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108813

Present Tendencies (Cont'd):

Remove certain matters pertaining to liberty of individuals and rights of property -

from Judiciary - to Commissions,

to groups.

Tenure of Judiciary uncertain.

Leads Inevitably to:

Dictatorship - Bureaucracy - Force.

Sovietism,

Fascism,

Hitlerism.

Have brought about -

War - unsettling - lead to extension powers of Executive;

Emergency to serve ends of war.

(Use made of fear)

(All for war purposes).

People revolted from.

Post-war period -

1921 to 1930.

First restore representative and responsible government.

No need for extreme measures of kind -

to restore trade,
to reduce debt,
to reduce taxation,
to bring prosperity.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Have brought about (Cont'd):

Depression (use made of fear) -

lead to extension powers of Executive -

Emergency to serve ends of:

Special interests through an autocratic

Executive freed from parliamentary control

Group interests through an autocratic Executive

Freed from parliamentary control.

Difference between - Extension powers of Executive

= control by Executive

and - Increase control by State - of Industry

= control by parliament.

What is required today:

Restoration representative parliament

Responsible Ministry

Judiciary interpreting and enforcing laws.

Belief in collective action employed negatively and positively -

(1) To raise as well as to level;
(2) To equalize opportunities not less than to curtail privileges;
(3) To make freedom of individual a reality - not a pretense.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108815

Wider control by State of

(1) Industry

(2) Finance

through parliament

to effect

(1) Square deal (not now deal) - 4 parties

(2) Remove industrial fears

arising out of industrial risks.

Liberal program - Ordered freedom { Representative Directorates in industry;
{ Social insurance.

British System of Government

in past has been equal to effecting

(1) National freedom - a country first;

(2) Constitutional freedom and political freedom -

a representative government - not a dictatorship;

(3) Personal freedom -

all classes right to legislate;

(4) Economic freedom

on negative and positive side:

(a) Right to live decently.

(b) Right to develop personality;

The Christian ideal, not the materialistic.

"That ye may have life and that ye may have it more abundantly".

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

WLMK

C108816 SEPT. 1934

Suppress in H. of C. by Executive

Open

W.L.M.K. Sept/34.

The Trend Towards Dictatorship in Canada.

Parliamentary Supremacy
Mr. King in Opposition 1930-35
McNaughton, A. G. L.

In Tory party -

Many features of Bolshevism, Fascism, and Naziism;

Getting rid of parliament as largely as possible and its procedure;

Gradual undermining and destruction of our parliamentary institutions;

Substituting ~~[illegible]~~ will of individual or Executive for that of parliament;

Preserving outward form - a facade - but altering essential spirit;

Done under disguise of emergency, as in all countries.

We are witnessing open defiance of fundamental principles -

people lose trust in themselves.

(1) **Legislative violence has been substituted for physical violence** -

advantage taken of office to do things not sanctioned in advance,

e.g. Manner of introducing Titles - ignoring resolution H.C.

(2) **The Blank Cheque** -

Doing away with control of parliament over expenditure and taxation.

Withdrawal from parliament of Labour Policy -

Blank cheque - no discussion.

Voting on Labour account monies for other services -

e.g. public works,
police,
relief legislation.

(3) **Power to Legislate by Order in Council** -

re Peace, Order and Good Government,

doing away with all representative

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

(4) Delegation of Power to Legislate in Special Interests - Producers. Marketing Bill - withdrawal from parliament of Agricultural policy - prohibition of exports and imports;
Criminal law put in hands of interests and groups - removal from courts - principles of Magna Charta violated.

(5) Create Bureaucracy -
army of officials;
licenses to carry on trade.

(6) Withdrawal from Parliament of Control over Fiscal and Trade Policies -
Canada-U.K. Agreement;
Under Marketing Act, prohibition imports and exports to suit special interests; policy of limiting production; State going into private business.

(7) Withdrawal from Parliament of Control over Railway Policy.
Note relation of H. of C. and Senate;
Chairman not removable by H. of C.

(8) Withdrawal from Parliament of Control of its Monetary Policies.
Bank of Canada Act - to suit special interests;
Removal of banking interest from control of parliament.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 108818

(9) Substitution of Imperial Policies for National Policies:

Trade

Tariffs

Finance

Defence.

(10) Delay in By-Elections and in Granting General Elections -

In view of known wishes of people;

Continuance in office against will of people;

Basis of government - confidence; confidence lost.

People believed they were returning a "deliverer"

to power;

Find they have returned a "dictator".

(11) An Inversion - Or Reversion to Old Order.

Executive being freed from parliament.

The Executive has become the Prime Minister and Cabinet

= a group - Not the King, who is now constitutional.

Need to get back responsibility of Executive to parliament

in true sense.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 108819

The Trend Towards Dictatorship in Canada
-1-

Tendency towards exalting Police Force and Army.

Note increase expenditures in Mounted Police. Exhibit.

Money voted for barracks for Mounted Police in Calgary -
(under Labour estimates).

New building in Ottawa - Mounted Police -
(Not Agriculture and Labour).

Positions given to MacBrien and McNaughton.

Restoration of Titles -

Anti-democratic.

Building up a Bureaucracy -

Mounted Police;

Marketing Bill (innumerable officers);

Franchise Act - 2 sets officials:

Revising Officers
Returning Officers.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

WLMIC

SEPT 1934

C108820

Re: Relations Liberalism to Other Parties

-2-

Mr. King in Opposition 30-35

Parliamentary Supremacy

(3) It has the Momentum of Past Achievement

to carry it further on,

like one of our great rivers, gathering strength,

from all the past, as it deepens and widens in its

onward course.

(4) It is Based on Principles, which are eternal,

which find expression in policies, which carry its spirit -

not on plans and schemes, and promises, which vary

from time to time and place to place;

principle of personal liberty -

of subjection of particular interest to general,

on both positive and negative side,

on both constructive and defensive sides.

Liberalism parts company with Conservatism.

When Conservatism seeks to do away with parliamentary government

in any form.

Laurier - 1916 - the Constitution - the Ark of the Covenant -

the safeguard of our liberties.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

With the control of parliament over Expenditures:

e.g. blank cheque,
Order in Council re peace, order and good government.

With the control of parliament over Fiscal Policy:

e.g. trade agreements which restrict right of Commons to alter tariffs.

With the control of parliament over Trade Policy:

e.g. prohibition of exports and imports by order in council.

With the control of parliament over Labour Policy:

e.g. blank cheque,
peace, order and good government.

With the control of parliament over Agricultural Policy:

e.g. Marketing Act.

With the control of parliament over Railway Policy:

e.g. Removal of Trustees beyond power H. of C.

With the control of parliament over Financial Policy:

e.g. Central Bank -
no government director.

With the control of parliament over Defence Policy:

e.g. Imperial policies.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108822

When Conservatism seeks to further Special Interests at Expense of General:

e.g.:

Tariffs - for manufacturers vs. consumers.

Central Bank - for bankers vs. general public.

Marketing - for special groups of producers vs. consumers.

Taxation - tariff, sales tax, sugar - been heaviest on poor and people of modest income

Titles - privileged individuals vs. general public.

Combines - Liberal party seeks to prevent exploitation of consumers by special groups.

When Conservatism seeks to subordinate the individual to the State:

When it proclaims the individual exists for sake of the State,

instead of the State " " " " " Individual.

e.g. anything in nature of conscription.

Economic Nationalism and Economic Imperialism -

both carry with them right of conscription.

e.g. limit output of production -

wheat agreement;

Marketing - limit sales, licenses, etc.

When Conservatism seeks to ignore a sound internationalism.

e.g.: policies of Economic Nationalism,
" " " Imperialism.

Concentration of power in Executive increases danger of war;

Centralized Empire or groups of nations " " " " .

Liberalism believes peace and good-will essential to liberty and progress;

Liberalism believes in principles underlying League of Nations.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

KODAK SAFETY F

WLMK

C 108823

Propaganda Under Bennett Government

Bennett Admin.
Stevens, H. H.
Advertising - Government
Mr King in Opposition
1930-35

Hogan with Department of Trade and Commerce:

In advertising given to the press:-

"Produced in Canada" - Series of letters published in newspapers over signature of Minister of Trade and Commerce in fall of 1930 - at cost of $100,000.00.

In publication of a Creed:-

"I believe in Canada" - cost $7,000.00.

In Government publications:-

(1) "Canada - Official Handbook of Present Conditions and Recent Progress".

(2) Daily Bulletins of Bureau of Statistics.

Feeding press with specially prepared statements;

involved considerable expenditure;

worse - involved spread of false ideas.

Began first to inculcate protectionist ideas, -

carried on to further idea of limited production

and of further restrictions and prohibitions of trade;

to prepare the way for the Marketing Act legislation - prohibitions, licensing, etc.;

accustom public mind to State taking charge of business

and conducting it under arbitrary methods.

Tory party doing this to further special interests and Imperialist policies.

C.C.F. acquiescing and supporting - as a necessary step in the Socialist State.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108824

Lead inevitably to serve the ends of individuals as well as Government -

the would-be planner and dictator -

Stevens' pamphlet.

All the ear marks - positiveness,

self-assertion,

no room for argument.

One dictator encountered the other -

pamphlet condemned to the flames.

The Evil of Government Propaganda.

One characteristic which all dictatorships have in common:

(1) Dissemination of propaganda to back up their plans and schemes, and the dictator himself and his entourage.

(2) A corollary to this is the suppression of opinion contrary to that of the Government:

(a) in meetings - trade unions - freedom of public assembly;
(b) in books and literature - " " thought;
(c) in the press, - " " the press;
(d) over the radio - " " speech.

This leads to poisoning the springs of knowledge and opinion at the source.

There is nothing more threatening to freedom and liberty.

"If the blind lead the blind, they both fall into the ditch".

Even worse -

False and vicious doctrines are propagated.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Leads equally to doing away with courts and judicial procedure.
(Also a result of doing away with parliamentary method).
British justice and fair play at basis of our liberties.
British justice is administered "after the evidence is
put in, and not by the mandate or orders of a highly
placed individual" -

e.g. Hitler's execution of some 60 or more
alleged traitors in Germany.

Horrified sense of mankind.

Stevens, at his own instance, and by virtue of choice of
Parliament, Royal Commissioner, holding a position of
power, responsibility and obligation, becomes accuser,
prosecuting attorney, judge and executioner.

In pamphlet, Stevens makes charges, gives decision
and condemnations;

all ex parte statements of an individual,
and not the unbiased findings of a body of
competent jurisdiction.

Entire unfitness for responsible and important position of
Chairman of a public court.

No one competent to pass on these matters. Until the evidence is in,
and the arguments concluded, a suspension of judgment is in order.

(Note - for some of publications referred to in these
notes, look up "Collateral material re Bennett Administration")
JL.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108826

Some Notes and Extracts

from

"CANADA UNDER BENNETT"

Some Inside Stories

by

Micawber

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108827

Article entitled: "A C.P.R. Shareholder"

The Bennett high tariff policy has pretty nearly bankrupted the C.P.R. - has resulted in a marked destruction of traffic.

> "It is true that our trade with the British Empire gained approximately $20,000,000 in the 12 months ending October 1933 (according to official figures issued by Mr. Stevens) as compared with the same period immediately preceding but our trade with foreign countries declined almost $111,000,000 over the same period compared with the year 1932."

The loss in volume reacted on the transportation industry of Canada, namely, in passed dividends in a drop in the value of C.P.R. stock in a lay-off of railway workers resulting in a loss of purchasing power, and this again resulting in a further drop in passenger and freight receipts.

> "And having blasted valuable markets out of existence the government in desparate straits to cover up their handiwork began a campaign to limit production in the midst of universal want."

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108828

Only one course open now. Return to fundamental principle that exports are paid for by imports.

"Under Mackenzie King's government, hampered as he was by lack of an independent majority, everybody had something to sell. Grain growers, fishermen, lumbermen, cattlemen and dairymen could sell freely in home and foreign markets to people who had goods to exchange."

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108829

Article entitled: "Bennett's Tariff 'Racket'"

Re Ottawa Pacts.

Why had Canadian trade with England only increased $20,000,000.

(See notes on previous article)

The Prime Minister had said foreigners were to be taxed to trade with the Empire, but

> "Canadians had really been taxed $111,000,000 for the Government's folly in killing trade with countries outside the Empire. We did not suspect then, what we see now looming before us. We little knew that the Ottawa pacts were merely the prelude to an attempt to realize Mr. Bennett's long cherished dream of an Imperial Zollverein under the tutelage of Downing Street and the Bank of England."

In talking with a Canadian merchant with trading connections all over the world:

> "I have just been torpedoed by Section 112 of the Customs Act." .....
> "If the Bennett Government", he emphasized, "had announced a deliberate policy of bringing ruin to the

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108830

great primary industries of Canada they could not have proceeded with more thoroughness than they have put into the destruction of trade with the United Kingdom. By arbitrary and bureaucratic methods outside the control of the Cabinet and Parliament and with the connivance of the responsible Minister the Department of Customs has managed to reduce the much vaunted Ottawa agreements to a practical nullity. On a whole year's working these pacts have only resulted in an increase of trade with Britain amounting to 3.7 percent. Yet the Prime Minister is actually congratulating himself on his foresight in destroying all the European markets of the Canadian farmers! And having accomplished that he sets about the task of procuring new markets by passing a law to raise the price of food to the Canadian people!

The provisions of the Ottawa pact giving British goods preference in the Canadian market were almost completely cancelled by blanket legislation giving absolute power of appraisal to the Minister and this was done before the ink on the Ottawa agreements was scarcely dry. Under the amended Customs Act the actions of the Customs Department in destroying trade are so amazing as to be hardly credible. The power

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108831

specifically reserved to the Minister by law seems to have been usurped by officials of the Department without any apparent protest from the Cabinet although Ministers had plenty of complaints to apprise them of what was going on.

One of the favorite plays of the Customs Department in this game of killing British business with Canada consists in accepting the prices of British exporters as fair market prices for their home trade, after an examination of their books, and then demanding dumping duty from the Canadian importer on the alleged ground that these prices were not profitable to the exporting firms."

Section 112 recites the conditions under which unpaid customs duties constitute a debt due to His Majesty and

"a reading of this section implies that a lien does not exist until judgment has first been secured."

But a Department does not wait for legal action. They threaten to hold up shipments until entries as amended have been paid.

"It may be explained for the benefit of those unfamiliar with the wiles of the Customs Department that the words

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108832

'amended entry' mean payment of a sum of additional duty which the Department clapped on as an afterthought long after the regular duty demanded had been paid and the goods cleared.

At one stroke the Department officials destroy my business in open defiance of the law."

The Government seems to have no regard for the maintenance of justice and fair dealing.

"The Department seems to stick at nothing to achieve its ends. It even does not hesitate to compromise the honour of the Crown."

Letters have been issued to firms which

"may reasonably be interpreted as a veiled threat that unless the firm agreed to charge their Canadian customers regular prices of new goods for second-hand quality and discontinued lines this market would be closed to them. In effect they are ordered to make a false declaration of value. But, leaving that aside, this letter certainly can be cited as clear proof of the injustice inflicted upon Canadian consumers. Here we have the Customs Department using powers specifically allotted by law to the Minister to force foreign manufacturers to take excessive profits

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108833

in order to bonus a Canadian manufacturer so that he can ship his goods to Mexico at a loss while he recoups himself by a monopoly in the home market. In other words the Canadian people are really paying a premium to manufacturers to supply cheap goods to everybody on earth but ourselves. .....

The truth is now being realized that Mr. Bennett's so-called plan to make foreigners pay tribute for the privilege of trading in Canada has produced a devastating reaction. In reality it was conceived as a scheme to exploit nationalism for the purpose of getting into power just as now Mr. Bennett is turning to imperialism for the same end.

Tariff barriers went up so fast all over continental Europe in retaliation that ever-increasing quantities of Canadian agricultural products were diverted to British markets. The disastrous effect upon British prices that followed provoked immediate political action on the part of British farmers and our exports to Britain have been dwindling ever since. As a result we have now reached the point where our great agricultural industry is in danger of becoming as bankrupt as our railways at no distant date."

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108834

In criticizing the Ottawa agreements, Mr. Mackenzie King pointed out the gates would be closed against Canadian agricultural products in just this way.

> "Major Elliott, British Minister of Agriculture, has stated recently that Britain will reduce her imports of agricultural products in the immediate future by one billion dollars. The effect of such a reduction will be terrible in Canada." .....
>
> "But Mr. Bennett says that his new Marketing Bill will restore prosperity to the farmer by raising prices of foodstuffs in Canada to make up for the lost export markets."

The Bill is a clever smoke screen thrown out on the eve of an election to divert attention of farmers from Mr. Bennett's unfulfilled promise to blast his way into the markets of the world.

> "That Bill will not sell a pound of produce abroad."

Canadian farmers and other primary producers will not be convinced that an Act of Parliament will create markets in a desert of want.

> "Want unsatisfied is the real cause of low prices from which farmers are suffering. We have about 1,250,000 people in Canada today without means of livelihood."

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108835

Article entitled: "Sir Arthur Currie's Alarm

A business man owing his banker hundreds of thousands of dollars, was asked by his banker to fill in an application for $20,000. of National Service Loan. Of course the business man had no money to invest, but the banker took care of that.

In due course publicity was given to the fact that this business man had made a large investment.

> "Subsequent inquiries in other quarters revealed the fact that other banks had also used their bankrupt clients as a medium to secure large holdings of Government bonds without the fact being disclosed that it was bank money going into the loan and not the public's."

Sir Arthur agreed that a good deal of this was done.

In discussing the depression he said the "situation was not temporary, and could not be met by borrowing." ..... "The new factor he thought was the steady displacement of labor by automatic machinery."

"This reduction in the demand for labor coupled with an attempt of competitive necessity to work those who are

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108836

employed harder and faster than ever is the real problem we are now facing and must be solved if we are not to go on wanting in the midst of potential abundance.

.....

"The Bennett system of low wages, irregular employment, high prices and restricted output may be the means by which maximum profits are gained but as Mr. Mackenzie King points out in his monumental work 'Industry and Humanity' the interests of society are concerned with high wages, regular employment and other good living conditions for the workers with the maximum output consistent with those good conditions and with the lowest prices to the consumer.

From this dilemma of civilization the Bennett Administration has not even made an attempt to reconnoitre a way of escape."

.....

"The studied indifference of the Bennett Government to the public welfare may easily be guaged from the blunt statement made by Hon. Mr. Rhodes in the House of Commons this year, as reported in Hansard:

> 'No purely profit-making institution operating in a competitive system can afford to place social interests before its own in regard to credit policy ... This I think is obvious.'

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108837

"There, in a nutshell, we have the whole principle of Tory philosophy in one statement of policy. The corollary to it is inescapable - that Labor is a commodity to be used as and when required, and discarded like some obsolete piece of machinery when no longer needed. There is not a spark of humanity in this ruthless creed which is emptying schools and filling jails all over Canada today. It explains why the workers of Canada can hope neither for shortening of hours nor increase of wages. They will have to suffer themselves to be reduced to the level of an Oriental serf so that these impregnable institutions may go on paying their 10 percent dividents regardless of the living conditions of the masses. Ironically enough Mr. Rhodes's statement is generally supported by the evidence given before the Committee headed by his colleague Mr. Stevens. .....

The whole proceedings of the Stevens Committee cry aloud at the iniquity of 'chiselling' which has brought ruin to thousands of small business men while swelling the profits and incomes of large corporations and individuals."

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

KODAK SAFETY FILM

C108838

Even the Prime Minister's Company (Eddy's of Hull) have afforded an example of this in newsprint contract with the New York Sun where

> "a price basis of $37.50 per ton which represents $2.50 per ton chiselled off the going price in the industry."

What a contrast we find in the attitude of Mr. Mackenzie King who, in speaking before the Empire Club of Toronto in 1919, said:

> "Industry must be thought of as in reality it is, as in the nature of social service and participation in industry whether in the form of labor or capital investment, as social service of the highest kind since upon its successful accomplishment rest all other forms of human service."

Responsible leaders of industry are coming to a realization of the soundness of Mr. Mackenzie King's views. One writes:

> "There has been since 1900 a centralizing of business. This, I think, has not worked out beneficially for the people at large and I believe that we are now in a position where we will have to follow a policy of decentralization, a better distribution of wealth and

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108839

employment and the regulation of trade and commerce by the Government which regulation shall be based upon national welfare." He says "regulation by the Government" - meaning Parliament and does not say regulation by local groups to whom race and religion will possibly be the criterion of business judgment, such as is proposed in the Bennett marketing law."

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Coll - Mr King in Opposition 1930-35

C 108840

Five Years of Dictatorship Under Bennett

Measures & Actions	Features
1930 Special Session:	
(1) $20,000,000. vote for unemployment relief:	Lump sum - No specific appropriations.
(2) Amendment to Customs & Tariff Acts:	Gave executive power to alter tariff regulations and improve arbitrary valuations and dump duties by order-in-council.
(3) Tariff Revision:	To establish policies of Economic Nationalism - isolate Canada.
(a) against nations generally	
(b) against Great Britain	
1930 Imperial Conference:	Sought to establish policies of Economic Imperialism. Sought to isolate British Empire House of Commons not taken into confidence of Prime Minister at Special Session Policies enunciated by Mr. Bennett at London not authorized by people, Parliament or colleagues.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

1931 Session:

(1) **Blank cheque:**

No specific vote; appropriations in unlimited amounts.

No control by Parliament over expenditures, and thus, over taxation.

No effective auditing.

(2) **Peace, Order & Good Government:**

Legislation by Executive, not by Parliament.

Does away with third branch of Government.

Uses to which legislation put:

(1) revaluation of insurance company securities.

(2) Prohibition export of gold.

(3) Guarantees -
Wheat - (details not known by colleagues)
C. P. R. - $60,000,000.
Newfoundland;
Steel companies.

(3) **Tariff Revision:**

Higher Tariffs; more Economic Nationalism.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 108842

1932 Session:

Closure:

Blank cheque; peace, order and good government powers, to be used while Parliament in Session, wrested from Parliament under the most arbitrary device - closure.

1932 - 33 Session:

(1) **Ottawa Agreements:**

Economic Imperialism - isolate Empire; desire of Baldwin to lower tariffs.

Government compelled acceptance of Agreements before examination of items of Tariff.

Margins of preference guaranteed - tariffs "pegged"; Parliament deprived of right to lower tariffs below certain levels - taxation.

Intermediate tariff raised to height of general - no freedom to negotiate.

Parliament bound for five years - Prime Minister stated at first no right to amend.

(2) **Railways:**

Control of Canadian National Railways placed in hands of Board of Trustees, removable not by Commons, but by vote of both Houses.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 108843

1934 Session:

(1) Bank of Canada:

Control of Currency and Credit transferred from Department of Finance to Bank of Canada.

Gold and securities handed over to private corporation.

Directors of Bank appointed by private shareholders and Government's control limited to appointment of Governor and Deputy Minister of Finance, the latter having no vote.

(2) Marketing:

Under guise of helping agriculture, took away powers from Parliament.

Government by self-interested economic groups, not Parliament.

Power to establish monopolies, impose fines and penalties - without approval of Parliament.

Criminal law put in hands of groups; magna carta "law of the land" dispensed with.

Control of greater part of foreign trade given to executive.

(3) Wheat Agreement:

Agreement entered into without discussion in Parliament
Agreement not even submitted to Parliament
Policy of Scarcity -
Limit production
Planning for poverty.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 108844

(4) **Titles:** Restored in defiance of resolution of House of Commons.

1935 Session:

(1) **Social Reform Legislation:** Announced without reference to colleagues or supporters.

Governor-General ignored.

Validity doubtful - attempt to occupy by force, provincial fields; unwilling to take opinion of Courts.

Regimentation of labour, uniformity - the aim of dictatorship - Bismark.

(2) **Price Spreads Legislation:** Validity doubtful - opinion taken where it suited purpose of Government.

Ministerial responsibility - Cahan, Guthrie.

Cabinet Solidarity - Meighen.

Economic Council - to advise Prime Minister - part of paraphernalia of dictatorship.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108845

(3) Representative Character of Institution Destroyed:

7 Vacancies in House of Commons -

7 Constituencies disfranchised;
"No taxation without representation"

17 Vacancies in Senate -

Tory Senate

(4) Defiance of People:

Trend against conservative party -
9 out of 10 by-elections since Conference;
all provincial conservative governments defeated.

Government has hung on to office for over five years, and for six sessions.

Constitution says Parliament not to extend more ~~than~~ five years; never meant Executive should exceed five years.

Mr. Bennett has absolute power even when Parliament ceases to exist.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 108846

General:

(1) **Tory Buresucracy:** Almost all Liberal Deputy Ministers retired.

Partisan appointments.

Holding appointments to end, to subdue following.

(2) **Police and Military Expenditures:** Barracks, armouries;
increase in forces.

(3) **Overriding Provinces:** Social Legislation;
Maintenance law and order - Regina;
Intimidate provinces - Farmers' Creditors Arrangement Act.

(4) **Cumulative Effect:** Flood.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

The Auditor General

Coll - Mr King in Opposition 1930-35

C108847

Mr. Bennett's Record re

Control Wrested from House of Commons

1. **Expenditure and Taxation:**

(a) $30,000,000 vote, Special Session 1930 -
no specific appropriations.

(b) "Blank Cheque" provision of Relief Legislation
enacted Session 1931 and at subsequent Sessions.

(c) Loans:
Under Relief Legislation, executive took power to
make loans without approval of Parliament.

(d) Guarantees:
Also took power to guarantee loans without
approval of Parliament;
Guarantees made re -
Newfoundland,
Beauharnois,
Steel Companies,
Provinces,
C.P.R.,
Wheat.

- see complete statement of Guarantees made under Relief Legislation.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

2. "Peace, Order and Good Government"

At Session 1931, and each subsequent Session -

Government took power to legislate by Order-in-Council on any subject under this heading:

Action taken under

i. - Prohibition of export of gold;

ii. - Revaluation of securities of insurance companies and banks for balance sheet purposes.

3. Railways:

Government took C.N.R., out of hands of Board of Directors appointed by Government at pleasure;

Placed in the hands of Board of Trustees appointed for fixed terms;

Control, not by H. of C., but by Tory appointees.

4. Bank of Canada:

(a) Control over currency and credit taken from Government and vested in private corporations;

(b) National currency handed over to Bank by Department of Finance -

$69,000,000 in gold actually transferred.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108849

5. Marketing:

(a) Marketing Act permits Executive to prohibit import of any regulated product; also to prohibit export of any natural product;

(b) Gives Executive, not Parliament, power to approve schemes for marketing, and to make regulations having force of law.

6. Wheat:

(a) Wheat Agreement not authorized, or ratified, or even presented to Parliament;

(b) Policy of scarcity inaugurated without consent of people's representatives.

7. Titles:

Restored by Executive action, in defiance of resolution of H. of C.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Dictatorship notes, memos, etc

C108850

Mr. Bennett's Record re

Control Wrested from House of Commons

1. **Expenditure and Taxation:**

(a) **$20,000,000 vote, Special Session 1930 -**

no specific appropriations.

(b) **"Blank Cheque" provision of Relief Legislation**

enacted Session 1931 and at subsequent Sessions.

(c) **Loans:**

Under Relief Legislations, executive took power to make loans without approval of Parliament.

(d) **Guarantees:**

Also took power to guarantee loans without approval of Parliament;

Guarantees made re -

Newfoundland,

Beauharnois,

Steel Companies,

Provinces,

C.P.R.,

Wheat.

- see complete statement of Guarantees made under Relief Legislation.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

2. "Peace, Order and Good Government"

At Session 1931, and each subsequent Session -

Government took power to legislate by Order-in-Council on any subject under this heading;

Action taken under

i. - Prohibition of export of gold;

ii. - Revaluation of securities of insurance companies and banks for balance sheet purposes.

3. Railways:

Government took C.N.R., out of hands of Board of Directors appointed by Government at pleasure;

Placed in the hands of Board of Trustees appointed for fixed term;

Control, not by H. of C., but by Tory appointees.

4. Bank of Canada:

(a) Control over currency and credit taken from Government and vested in private corporations;

(b) National currency handed over to Bank by Department of Finance -

$69,000,000 in gold actually transferred.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

KODAK

C108852

5. Marketing:

(a) Marketing Act permits Executive to prohibit import of any regulated product; also to prohibit export of any natural product;

(b) Gives Executive, not Parliament, power to approve schemes for marketing, and to make regulations having force of law.

6. Wheat:

(a) Wheat Agreement not authorized, or ratified, or even presented to Parliament;

(b) Policy of scarcity inaugurated without consent of people's representatives.

7. Titles:

Restored by Executive action, in defiance of resolution of H. of C.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

FILM +

Cor - Bennett Administration

C 108853

SOCIAL AND INDUSTRIAL REFORM LEGISLATION

REFERENCE TO THE SUPREME COURT

Statutes Referred:

(1) Section 498 (a) of the Criminal Code, Chap. 56, 1935.

(2) Dominion Trade and Industry Commission Act, 1935

(3) Employment and Social Insurance Act, 1935

(4) Weekly Rest in Industrial Undertakings Act, 1935

(5) Minimum Wages Act - 1935

(6) Limitation of Hours of Work Act, 1935

(7) Natural Products Marketing Acts, 1934 and 1935

(8) Farmers' Creditors Arrangement Acts, 1934 and 1935

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Elections - Conduct
Gen Election 1935 - Date
of Election -
Parliament - Dissolution

C108854

MEMORANDUM FOR MR. KING:

Re: Duration of Seventeenth Parliament

Last summer I discussed with Mr. Castonguay the date at which the present House of Commons expires. According to the attached memo it expires five years from the day on which the writs were returnable following the general election of 1930, that is, it expires on August the 18th, 1935.

I since have noticed one or two news items which claimed that parliament would not expire until five years from the date of the return of the last of the writs in 1930. The last writ returned in 1930 was for the Yukon. It was returned on September the 8th. According to this view, the present parliament would not expire until September the 8th. I have again spoken to Mr. Castonguay, whose personal view is that the Seventeenth Parliament expires on August the 18th of this year. His memorandum of March the 14th is attached hereto. This memo shows that in the two cases where parliament ran its full legal term, - 1896 and 1917, the governments of the day assumed that the term expired five years from the date at which the writs were returnable, following the previous general election, not the date on which the last of the writs was actually returned. These two precedents support the view that in the case of the present parliament the date of expiration is August the 18th, not September the 8th.

Mr. Castonguay has also sent a copy of a memo which he found on his files, which holds the contrary view. He does not know who wrote it. At any event, the procedure followed in 1896 and 1917 is at variance with the views of this latter memo.

EAP.
E. A. PICKERING.

March 26, 1935

(Memo of Jules Castonguay, March 14, 1935 filed separately) JC.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108855

by the Parliament Amendment

Duration of Seventeenth Parliament

British North America Act, Section 50:

Every House of Commons shall continue for five years from the day of the return of the writs for choosing the House (subject to be sooner dissolved by the Governor General), and no longer.

Writs following General Election of July 28, 1930, were returnable August 18, 1930.

Present House of Commons expires, therefore, August 18, 1935.

Feb 18th – (vacancies in that date occasion by election

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108856

LAST MINUTE LEGISLATION

Discreditable political measures

Mr. R. B. Bennett has been Prime Minister of Canada for five years. An outstanding feature of his term of office is the fact that he waited until the fifth year in order to enact his major legislation. He was elected to office on the promise to end unemployment and to raise tariffs. He soon raised tariffs, and then for almost four years pursued traditional Conservative policies. He urged reliance upon natural forces as the best means to recovery. He saw hope only in the old virtues of "hard work and thrift" - when there was no work and nothing to save. He condemned radical and sensational recovery measures as unnecessary and unfit for Canada. It was only when he entered the election year, 1935, with the knowledge that he would have to account to the electorate and ask them for a renewal of his mandate that Mr. Bennett manifested a sudden conversion.

After four years of comparative inaction, Mr. Bennett proclaimed in his radio addresses of January 1935, that "the time for action has come." He suddenly decided that the capitalistic system had failed and that immediate reform was essential. "Delay is hazardous," declared the Prime Minister. He then proceeded in his last year of office and in the course of his last session of Parliament to "reform" the capitalist system. His method of approach was that of the dictator and certain features of the legislation were definitely fascist. The whole succession of events creates doubt as to the sincerity of Mr. Bennett's position as the zealous "reformer." It rather lends colour to the theory that his conversion was an election manoeuvre. Mr. Bennett apparently has little faith in the memory and "gratitude" of the electors. He therefore made certain that important measures would be introduced at the last minute, and as near the election date as possible, in order that they might be fresh in the minds of the voters. The result is a hodge-podge of legislation of doubtful constitutionality enacted in a hurry.

The last minute legislation includes the following measures. It will be noticed that they fulfil to only a small degree the elaborate promises made by Mr. Bennett.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108857

(1) Unemployment Insurance. This measure is of doubtful validity, embraces only a small part of the working population, and has no effect so far as those who are presently unemployed are concerned.

(2) Minimum Wages. This legislation, also of doubtful validity, does not fix minimum wages but merely provides for the creation of machinery with this end in view. It is entirely permissive.

(3) Maximum Hours. In limiting employment to eight hours a day and forty-eight hours a week, this legislation, likewise of doubtful validity, is of no serious consequence insofar as those actually employed are concerned, and is useless insofar as it affects those who are not employed at all.

(4) Dominion Trade and Industry Commission. The work of this body, recommended by the Price Spreads Commission, has been imposed upon the already over-burdened Tariff Board, which is also given the administration of the Combines Investigation Act.

(5) Amendment of the Companies Act. This legislation fell far short of the recommendations of the Price Spreads Commission.

(6) Amendment of the Criminal Code. This legislation, seeking to enforce minimum wages laws and fair trade practices, was admitted to be of doubtful validity by the Minister of Justice himself.

(7) The Economic Council of Canada. This is to be an advisory body only, under the chairmanship of the over-burdened Prime Minister.

(8) Unemployment Relief. This measure involved the voting of further sums to the unemployed and provided for certain expenditures on public works.

(9) The Canadian Wheat Board. The legislation creating this Board involving control of the Canadian wheat trade was introduced at the very end of the session.

This extensive legislative programme, affecting every aspect of Canadian economic life, should have been the work of several sessions of Parliament. One session, on the eve of a general election, could not possibly give adequate consideration to all the foregoing measures in order to assure maximum benefits to the nation. A government which is almost inactive for four years, and then seeks to force upon Parliament in its last session, a

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 108858

programme of this nature, is guilty of insincerity and bad faith towards the people of Canada. Furthermore, Mr. H. H. Stevens cannot escape this condemnation by forming a last minute party, after sharing responsibility jointly with Mr. Bennett for a period of four years, and continuing as a member of Mr. Bennett's party until the prorogation of Parliament on the eve of a general election.

Mr. Bennett continued his last-minute practices to the end. He delayed negotiations for a reciprocal trade treaty with the United States, presumably in order to offer some agreement to the electorate as a pre-election "stunt". He delayed important appointments to the Senate, the Bench, and the Civil Service, in order to reward his supporters after the prorogation of Parliament. He is awarding last-minute contracts for public works. Finally, he delayed the election date until almost two months after the dissolution of Parliament. These are actions of a dictator seeking to bring democratic institutions into disrepute.

- - - - - -

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Motion for second reading Bill No. 86 - Trade and Industry Commission. Coll - Mr King in Opposition 1930-35

C108859

Re: Suppression of H. of C.

Mr. HANSON (York-Sunbury): No; that is under another law.

Mr. HEAPS: But the minister mentioned that act just now.

Mr. HANSON (York-Sunbury): I did not say that the commission would be an arbitration board; what I said was that it would have power to investigate labour conditions. That is as far as I went.

Mr. HEAPS: In spite of the minister's statement, I think it would be far more satisfactory if something of a specific nature were inserted in this bill so as to give the commission those special powers which personally I do not see mentioned anywhere in the bill.

Mr. HANSON (York-Sunbury): I do not think I can add anything more to what I have said.

Mr. MOTHERWELL: I was wondering what would happen to this bill if section 13 were dropped out altogether. It selects one particular law out of about thirty or forty and says that this shall come under this commission. It says nothing about the other thirty-nine or whatever the number may be. Then when section 20 is reached, would that section not cover them all?

Mr. HANSON (York-Sunbury): Section 13 is quite different; it is inserted because of the specific recommendation of the royal commission itself; that is the reason why the Combines Investigation Act is specifically mentioned. The other statutes are mentioned in the definition of laws relating to unfair trade practices so as to be enabling, so as to enable investigation of unfair trade practices that may arise by the commission of offences or prohibited actions under all those various acts now on the statute books. The direct answer to the hon. member's question is that this was one specific recommendation of the price spreads commission; that is why it is specifically mentioned in the way in which it is.

Mr. MOTHERWELL: It is a concession to the commission, and really not necessary in the act.

Section agreed to.

On section 14—Agreements regulating price and production.

Mr. ILSLEY: This is a controversial clause. I just want to repeat what I said on the second reading. As a minority member of the price spreads commission I am opposed to this clause as are the other Liberal members of the commission. It authorizes the formation of agreements regulating price and production; that is to say, it authorizes the sanctioning of combines by the governor in council on the recommendation of this commission. Perhaps the major activity of the dominion trade and industry commission is the prevention of combines, the enforcement of the Combines Investigation Act, and this clause to a very considerable extent may effect the nullification of that act. Clause 14 is a sort of echo of the N.R.A.; it makes this body into a code forming or code sanctioning authority and authorizes what has alway been illegal in this country, that is the formation of combines in industries for the purpose of enhancing prices and limiting production, which inevitably is to the prejudice and detriment of the consumers. I went into this question fully in my remarks on the second reading of the bill, and it is not necessary for me to repeat what I said then.

I admit certain safeguards have been inserted in this clause. Apparently those who drafted it realized that they were doing something very drastic when they introduced this principle into legislation; it is not anywhere else on the statute books except in the Natural Products Marketing Act. They drafted it so that the commission must be unanimous, and they also by the last words of the last subclause indicated that under some circumstances prosecutions for violations of the Combines Investigation Act might be possible even though those who had entered into the price and production agreement were merely following out the agreement. The concluding words of the clause are entirely inconsistent with the purpose of the clause itself. But I am not objecting to those concluding words; I am objecting to the whole clause as entirely at variance with the principle of the Combines Investigation Act, and unwise, unnecessary and injurious. The Natural Products Marketing Act was passed to authorize producers of natural products to enter into such agreements. It went further and authorized manufacturers of products made from natural products to enter into such agreements. Therefore you have this absurd situation: two code sanctioning authorities set up within the last two years to authorize combines which are monopolies. The whole tenor and principle of the price spreads report, the whole doctrine that underlies it, is that one of the greatest evils in Canadian contemporary life is monopolies and monopolistic combines. The introduction of this provision in the statute implementing the recommendations of the

[Mr. Heaps.]

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108860

unfair trade practice, but you can do what has been done here; you can bring under the statute unfair trade practices set out in all the acts, and I think they did pretty well.

Mr. NEILL: Are unfair trade practices mentioned in these acts?

Mr. HANSON (York-Sunbury): That is getting back to the same thing. I do not think that unfair trade practices are specifically mentioned in the act, but these acts contain provisions prohibiting acts or omissions connected with industry as being fraudulent, misrepresentative or otherwise unfair or detrimental to the public interest. It can only be described generally; that is as far as the draftsman can go.

Mr. NEILL: I am willing to state that none of these acts define anything as "unfair." Are you going to leave it to the individual judge to decide what is unfair? You might as well leave it to him to decide what is improper or unkind or unfeeling. What kind of code of decisions will you have when it is left to the individual judge to say whether a thing is unfair or unkind or unjust? We should at least approximate to some definition. Are there not a long series of decisions defining what negligence is in relation to certain actions?

Mr. HANSON (York-Sunbury): There is one statute mentioned in subsection (h) of section 2, the Unfair Competition Act, which does define in a degree and in certain specific cases what is unfair competition. But this, I submit, is as far as we ought to go and as far as parliament can go.

Mr. NEILL: That act has to do with unfair competition; I am talking about unfair trade practices.

Mr. HANSON (York-Sunbury): We have not attempted to do it.

Mr. HEAPS: As far as I understand the act, it deals with the marketing of commodities under fair conditions. I know how difficult it is to define what fair conditions are; what might be fair in one province might be unfair in another. I understand that this act is specific and lays down certain instructions as to how the commission shall go about its work, but I see nothing in the bill which gives to the proposed commission any power to investigate the labour conditions under which the goods are produced. If that is not mentioned in the act I should take it that the commission would not have the power to make such an investigation; for after all it may be that under certain labour conditions the most unfair trade practices may be engaged in by various industries. I wonder if the minister could tell us whether under this measure the proposed commission would have power to investigate labour conditions which are brought to its attention?

Mr. HANSON (York-Sunbury): I should think this commission, generally speaking, would have power to investigate anything relating to production, which certainly would include labour. If that is not a satisfactory answer, then I suggest that the commission would have power, as commissioners under the Combines Investigation Act and under the Industrial Disputes Investigation Act, to investigate conditions of labour. I do not think the objection is well founded, if it be an objection.

Mr. HEAPS: While the minister feels the commission may have such power under the bill, does he not think it would be far better if there were inserted a clause which would definitely give to the commission the powers which he considers it may have under the measure?

Mr. HANSON (York-Sunbury): A general power is very much better than a specification of special powers.

Mr. HEAPS: I do not think the commission would go beyond the powers set forth in the bill, and if there were conditions relating to labour that the commission wanted to investigate and it found nothing in the bill to give it such power, it might claim that parliament did not give it power to make such an investigation.

Mr. HANSON (York-Sunbury): I think there is in the bill full power to investigate labour conditions.

Mr. HEAPS: Under what clause will the commission have power to investigate labour conditions?

Mr. HANSON (York-Sunbury): Section 13 would give it those powers. Then under section 14 there is "price and production agreements." If the hon. member wants more specific information, I would say that the commission has power under the Combines Investigation Act and under the Industrial Disputes Investigation Act to investigate anything relating to production, which includes labour.

Mr. HEAPS: Do I understand from the minister that this commission could become an arbitration board or a conciliation board under this bill?

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 108861

price spreads report, while it does follow the recommendation of the majority, is something which in my judgment should not be done. I could not say any more than that if I talked for a long time.

Mr. HANSON (York-Sunbury): I quite understand the hon. gentleman's point of view, and he has put it forward both on the second reading and again to-day in a very moderate way. But I disagree with him when he suggests that this is not a beneficial thing. I should like to point out to this committee and to this house and the country that this section of the bill is aimed at cut-throat competition. It is an attempt to give effect to agreements which will not be detrimental to the public interest, and then only after the fullest investigation and report.

Mr. HANBURY: Detrimental to what portion of the public?

Mr. HANSON (York-Sunbury): I am using the word generally—not detrimental to the public interest. The hon. member for Hants-Kings (Mr. Ilsley) says there is an inconsistency in the language of the section when you read the first one or two subsections with the last subsection. But I suggest there is no inconsistency, because if the agreements are such that they are not detrimental to the public interest, then they are not in violation either of the Combines Investigation Act or of the criminal code, and no offence has been committed. Subsection (1) reads:

14. (1) In any case where the commission, after full investigation under the Combines Investigation Act, is unanimously of opinion that wasteful or demoralizing competition exists in any specific industry, and that agreements between the person engaged in the industry to modify such competition by controlling and regulating prices or production would not result in injury to or undue restraint of trade or be detrimental to or against the interest of the public, the commission may so advise the governor in council and recommend that certain agreements be approved.

That is one thing—investigation and recommendation. Then subsection 2 provides for approval and review by the governor in council. It says:

The governor in council may, if of opinion that the conclusions of the commission are well founded, approve of any such agreement, and shall make regulations requiring the commission to determine from time to time whether the agreement is resulting in injury to or undue restraint of trade or is detrimental to the public interest.

Then subsection 3 provides for information and rescission of approval, which of course is a safeguard; and subsection 4 provides that there must be the consent of the commission for prosecution. I should like to put this to the committee. We have had in this country for a number of years now cut-throat competition in newsprint production. Our production of newsprint, apart from the small percentage that goes into domestic consumption, about which I do not think there is very much trouble, is largely for export. It is one of the products which Canada produces in large quantity and exports, bringing new wealth into the country. We all know, if we know anything at all or are interested in and have been following the newsprint situation in recent years, the tremendous cut-throat competition there has been in that industry to the detriment of Canada; I think that is a fair statement—to the detriment of this country. If we had had the machinery in the last five years or longer under which we could have had governmental approval of fair trade agreements respecting newsprint for the export trade, I think it would have been to the great benefit of Canada.

Mr. DUFF: What about meeting competition in the foreign market?

Mr. HANSON (York-Sunbury): They will take care of that. I say that if we had had anything like that, then in my humble opinion, and I am putting it forward with great humility, it would have been of great benefit to the newsprint industry, and consequently of benefit to Canada. I can think of other examples. Look at the situation of the furniture industry in Canada to-day—every reserve of every company wiped out. Ask our colleague across the floor what is the position of the furniture industry in Canada to-day as a result of cut-throat competition. I put this query to the committee: Is it in the public interest that an old established industry in Canada like the furniture industry—I see my hon. friend from Weyburn (Mr. Young) is ready to spring; I may possibly be stirring up trouble—should be subject to such conditions as have existed in the industry for the last few years. The public have no right to get their stuff below cost.

Mr. HANBURY: That is a new theory.

Mr. HANSON (York-Sunbury): I will say this; as a general rule the public have no right to get the stuff below the cost of production.

Mr. HANBURY: What about efficient industry?

Mr. HANSON (York-Sunbury): That is another story.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Mr. DUFF: The consumer is the forgotten man.

Mr. HANSON (York-Sunbury): How can fair wages be paid under those conditions? Are we to lower the standard of living? I apologize, Mr. Chairman, for getting off on this angle, but I do suggest to the committee that this clause has some merit.

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: If power is to be given to permit of agreements for regulating prices and production has the minister considered the wisdom of receiving the approval of parliament rather than that of the governor in council? If these agreements are to be in the public interest it seems to me that parliament is the right body to give its approval in a matter that goes the length of establishing a combine.

Mr. HANSON (York-Sunbury): That I understand was the minority report, but I suggest that you would never achieve anything by that method because of the delay. Anybody who has had any experience in business knows that if it was necessary to await the approval of parliament, it simply could not be done. You simply would not get anywhere; it is not practicable. It may be a good democratic theory to suggest, but from my knowledge of business I would say that it is not practicable; it cannot be done.

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: The British parliament has found it practicable to approve of various agreements, and it has vaster affairs than ours.

Mr. BENNETT: Not of this kind, I think.

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: Very similar, they are agreements of less important and less significance than these.

Mr. HANSON (York-Sunbury): Yes, under their marketing act.

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: And those agreements would be less extensive than the ones my hon. friend suggested relating to the newsprint or furniture industry.

Mr. BENNETT: The steel cartels were not approved of by parliament in England?

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: I cannot say as to that. May I direct attention to another subsection of this act. I think the minister went further than he intended. Subsection 4 of section 14 says:

> In any case where the governor in council has approved an agreement under this section, no prosecution of a party to such agreement shall be instituted under the Combines Investigation Act or the criminal code for an offence arising in the performance of such agreement, except with the consent of the commission.

Should there not be some restricting or limiting words before or after "criminal code"? Should the section not read "the provisions of the criminal code relating to combines" or should the sections of the code not be specified? Otherwise a party to such an agreement could not be prosecuted for an assault.

Mr. BENNETT: You could say "the relevant sections of the criminal code."

Mr. HANSON (York-Sunbury): I think the right hon. leader of the opposition is right.

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: There is that danger in leaving it as it is.

Mr. YOUNG: Mr. Chairman, this section provides that wherever wasteful or demoralizing competition is found to exist in an industry, those engaged in the industry may be permitted to formulate agreements to regulate prices and production, in other words to form some sort of combine. Now, wherever wasteful or demoralizing competition exists in an industry it is generally the result of overexpansion, and overexpansion is generally the indication of a lack of judgment on the part of somebody engaged in the industry. When we find that condition existing should we permit those who have been guilty of this lack of judgment and have overexpanded their industry to come together and form an agreement to regulate production and fix prices? Should we not in that case be doing something that was detrimental to the public interest? We are deliberately keeping more people in an industry than the country can afford to maintain in it, and by that very act we are doing something against the public interest.

The minister mentioned the furniture industry as an example. Let us take that industry. In this country we had a great many furniture factories producing furniture which the people of Canada were buying. Then, with the coming of the depression, the people lost a large percentage of their purchasing power. They simply could not buy as many goods as they had been buying, and furniture was one of the things they could do without, so furniture was one of the things they first stopped buying. If this clause had been in effect at the time and our furniture manufacturers had comes together to form an agreement to limit production and fix prices, what good would it have done them? The people would not have bought their furniture in any case, and the higher they kept their prices the

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Contracts let by Government
Prorogation to Sept 5/35

C 108863

THE CANADA GAZETTE

July 13, 1935.

P.C. 1660 of June 26, 1935---Pointe Du Chene, N.B. ---Dredging---To accept tender of Beacon Dredging Company, Limited, of Halifax, N.S., entailing an expenditure of approximately, $11,880.

P.C. 1700 of June 26, 1935---Carillon Bay, Laval Sur Le Lac and Ste. Genevieve, P.Q.---Dredging---To accept tender of Southern Working Limited, of Montreal, entailing an expenditure of approximately $16,082.71.

P.C. 1724 of June 26, 1935---Fredericton, N.B.---To take over and reconstruct city wharf---To authorize additional amount of $6,000 for extra work required.

P.C. 1773 of June 29, 1935----Fort Beausejour, N.B.--- Museum Building---To accept tender of Ambrose Wheeler, Limited, of Moncton, N.B., at $17,298.10, plus $945.00 for copper roofing, entailing with the cost of superintendence and contingencies a total expenditure of $21,243.10, and to transfer this latter amount to Department of Public Works.

THE CANADA GAZETTE

July 20, 1935.

P.C. 1792 of June 29, 1935---To place administration, management, construction and execution of works of following items of Schedule "A" of S.P.W.C.A., 1935, under the Minister of Public Works:--

No. 7.--Tunnel and Western Entrance Toronto Harbour.. ..	$1,000,000
No. 9.--Harbours and Rivers Generally..	2,500,000
No. 10.--Alterations, Improvements and Additions to Public Buildings and to supplement where necessary, upon the authority of the Governor in Council, specific amounts provided in the Schedule to The Public Works Construction Act, 1934..	4,000,000
No. 13,---Bridge at Ceepee, Saskatchewan..	225,000

P.C. 1858 dated 5th July, 1935---Authorizing that a contract be entered into with Messrs. Colas Roads, Limited, for the supply of 12,300 gallons of asphaltic emulsion at 16.50c. per gallon, at the Royal Military College, Kingston, and 27,000 gallons at 23.60c. per gallon, at the Permanent Force Barracks, Calgary, Alta.

P.C. 1875 of the 6th July, 1935.---Parry Sound, Ont. ---To extend the contract with the Randolph Macdonald Company, Limited, of

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108864

Toronto, for dredging in the vicinity of Two, Five and Seven Mile Narrows at Devil's Elbow in the inside channel of Georgian Bay between Midland and Parry Sound, so as to include the revised and additional work at an estimated additional cost of $23,943.76 for dredging, and to provide for inspection thereon. (Item No. 9).

P.C. 1892, of July 9, 1935---Kincardine, Ont.---Dredging---To accept tender of The C.S.Boone Dredging and Construction Co. Ltd., of Toronto, entailing an expenditure of about $8,100. (Item No. 9).

P.C. 1897, of July 11, 1935---Miramichi, N.B.---Dredging---To accept tender of Maritime Dredging and Supply Company, of Newcastle, N.B., entailing an expenditure of about $15,532.50. (Item No. 9).

THE CANADA GAZETTE

July 27, 1935.

P.C. 1914, 11th July, 1935---To add $10,000.00 to the sum set aside by Order in Council P.C. 1742, dated the 6th August, 1934, for the extension and completion of the Cave and Basin Bathhouse, at Banff, Alberta; and to authorize the Minister to enter into a contract with Messrs. Watson and Abercrombie, Limited, of Calgary, Alberta, for the extension and completion of the Cave and Basin Bathhouse at Banff, at their tendered prices of $1.20 per lineal foot for piles driven into place and $47,620,00 for the building complete (exclusive of piling), together with the payment such extra work as may be found necessary under such contract.

P.C. 1915, 11th July, 1935---To authorize the said Ministers to enter into a contract with the Buchan Construction Company, of Calgary, Alberta, at their tendered prices for the erection and completion of an Administration and Post Office Building at Banff, Alberta, including the following:--

Post Office Screen,
Customs Counter,
Dunham Differential Heating System with Canadian Iron Fireman Stoker,
Copper fin type radiation with insulated metal enclosures.

The tendered price for the building, amounting to $136,490.00 is to be paid out of the funds provided under the Public Works Construction Act, 1934, and the Post Office Screen and Customs Counter, amounting to $4,160.75, to be paid out of

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108865

funds provided under Item 10 of the Supplementary Public Works Construction Act, 1935, from which item the sum of $208.00, Architects fees, is also to be paid.

P.C. 1475, of June 7, 1935---Vernon, B.C. (Public Building)--Alterations and additions--To accept tender of Paul DeBono, of Vernon, B.C., at $14,118 (using Canadian and British structural steel). Item 10).

P.C. 1791 of June 29, 1935---Estevan, Sask. (Public Building)--Alterations and additions--To award contract to Rovert Hill, of Estevan, Sask., at $24,500 (using Canadian and British Structural Steel). (Item 10.)

P.C. 1966 of July 16, 1935---Blandford, N.S.--Breakwater Wharf--To proceed with additional work required, at a cost of $15,400. (Item 9.)

P.C. 1979 of July 16, 1935---Chenal Ecarte and Sombra, Ont.---Dredging---To accept tender of Chatham Dredging and General Contracting Company, Limited, of Chatham, Ont., entailing an expenditure of about $7,915. (Item 9.)

THE CANADA GAZETTE

August 3, 1935.

P.C. 2101, 20th July, 1935---To authorize the said Minister of the Interior to enter into a contract with George MacKay, of Edmonton, at his tendered price of $8,960.00 for the erection and completion of the Gateway Registration Building, including Engine House with power line to Registration Building and the Septic Tank with drain connection to Registration Building, at the Eastern Entrance to Jasper National Park Alberta.

P.C. 2053 of July 17, 1935---Selkirk, Man.---Bridge over Red River--To proceed with the work without inviting tenders. (Item 159). Approximate cost: $7,032.

P.C. 2010 of July 16, 1935---Ottawa---National Research Building---Repairs---To proceed with work at a cost not to exceed $16,101.90. (Item 10).

P.C. 1977, of July 16, 1935---Montreal, P.Q.---Notre Dame de Grace Postal Station (site acquired) --To accept tender of L.G.Ogilvie & Company, Limited, of Montreal, at $10,000. (Item No. 102).

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108866

P.C. 2000, of July 17, 1935---Glace Bay, N.S.---Dredging---To accept tender of J. P. Porter & Sons, Limited, of Montreal, entailing an expenditure of about $32,400. (Item 9).

P.C. 2014, of July 16, 1935---Grand River, Ont.---Dredging---To accept tender of The C. S. Boone Dredging and Construction Company, Limited, of Toronto, Ont., entailing an expenditure of about $6,820. (Item 9).

P.C. 2015, of July 16, 1935---Port Rowan, Ont.---Dredging---To accept tender of Wm. Beringham & Son, of Kingston, Ont., entailing an expenditure of about $6,480. (Item 9).

P.C. 2020, of July 16, 1935---St. Catharines, Ont.---(Public Building) Alterations and additions--To award contract to J. R. Stork of St. Catharines, Ont., at $41,350.70. (Item 10).

P.C. 2052, of July 20, 1935---Trenton, Ont.---(Public Building) Alterations and additions---To award contract to Hubert Strong, of Trenton, Ont., at $34,266 (using Canadian and British Structural Steel). (Item 10).

P.C. 2013, of July 16, 1935---Toronto, Ont.--Section 10 of Harbour Head Wall---To award contract to Russel Construction Company, Limited, of Toronto, Ont., entailing an expenditure of about $207,438.70. (Item 170).

P.C. 2072, of July 20, 1935---Battery Point, Lunenburg, N.S. Breakwater--To proceed with work at a cost of approximately $16,000. (Item 9).

P.C. 1852, 6th July, 1935---To authorize the said Minister of the Interior to construct a steel bridge over the Mayo River at Minto Bridge, in the Mayo District, Yukon Territory, the estimated cost being $15,000.00, such work to be carried on under the direct supervision and control of the officers and employees of the Department of the Interior.

P.C. 2126, of July 24, 1935---Hamiota, Man.---(Public Building) Interior Fittings--To accept tender of The Office Specialty Mfg. Co., Ltd., of Winnipeg, Man., at $1,093.75. (Item No. 10).

P.C. 2128, of July 24, 1935---Chambly Basin, P.Q.--Protection Wall--To accept tender of Arthur Denault, of Chambly-Basin, P.Q., entailing an expenditure of about $27,-242.50. (Item No. 9).

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

KODAK SAFETY FILM

P.C. 2132 of July 24, 1935---Lulu Island, Fraser River, B.C.--Bank Protection--To accept amended tender of Fraser River Pile Driving Company, Limited, of New Westminster, B.C., entailing an expenditure of $16,750--and to authorize an additional expenditure of $4,641.36 covering previous work. (Item 9).

THE CANADA GAZETTE

August 10, 1935.

P.C. 2185, of July, 27, 1935---Port Dover, Ont.--Dredging---To accept tender of C. S. Boone Dredging & Construction Company, Limited, of Toronto, Ont., entailing an expenditure of about $5,880. (Item 9).

P.C. 2187, of July 27, 1935---Thames River, Ont.---Dredging--To award contract to Chatham Dredging and General Contracting Co. Ltd., of Chatham, Ont., entailing an expenditure of about $13,050, to which should be added approximately $3,177 for overtowing, making a total expenditure of about $16,227. (Item 9).

THE CANADA GAZETTE

August 17, 1935.

P.C. 2277, of August 3, 1935---Riviere St. Francois, P.Q.--Dredging--To accept tender of St. Francis River Dredging Company, of St. Francois du Lac, P.Q., entailing an expenditure of about $37,042.50. (Item 9).

P.C. 2279, of August 3, 1935---Belleville, Ont.---Harbour Commission's wharf--To accept tender of Patterson Construction Co., entailing an expenditure of $24,342.50. (Item 9).

P.C. 2127, of July 24, 1935---Pacific Highway, B.C.--Customs and Immigration Building and Customs Examining Warehouse--To accept tender of Baynes and Horie, of Vancouver, B.C., at $33,102.00. (Item No. 10).

P.C. No. 2297, 3rd August, 1935---To authorize the Minister of the Interior to enter into a contract with the Canadian Bridge Company, Limited, Walkerville, Ontario, for the construction of the steel superstructure of the Columbia River bridge at their tendered price viz., $33,305.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108868

THE CANADA GAZETTE

August 24, 1935

P.C. 2404, dated 10th August, 1935---Authorizing the acceptance of the tender of Messrs. Hornstrum Bros., of $23,490, for the construction of married officers' quarters at Permanent Force Barracks, Calgary, Alta.

P.C. 1802, of June 29, 1935---Melfort, Sask.--(Public Building) Alterations and additions--To accept tender of Security Lumber Company, Limited, of Melfort, Sask., at $10,592. (Using Canadian and British Structural Steel.) (Item No. 10).

P.C. 2366, of August 8, 1935---Arcola, Sask.---(Public Building) Repairs, Alterations, etc.--To accept tender of J. A. Maranda & Sons, of Arcola, Sask., at $2,176.67. (Item No. 10).

P.C. 2380, of August 8, 1935---Windsor, N.S.--(Public Building) Alterations and Additions--- To accept tender of Gates Contracting Company, Ltd., of Kentville, at $13,379 (using Canadian and British structural steel). (Item 10.)

P.C. 2407, of August 10, 1935---Gatineau Point---Protection Work---To accept offer of Mr. Rodolphe Moreau for the construction of a further 2,400 feet of protection wall, entailing an expenditure of about $13,639.30. (Item 9.)

THE CANADA GAZETTE

August 31, 1935

P.C. 2425 dated 14th August, 1935---Authorizing the purchase of crushed stone for the surfacing of aerodrome runways, roads and parade grounds at the Permanent Force Barracks, Calgary,and the Royal Military College, Kingston; and the supervision of the work and provision of all special equipment by Messrs. Colas Roads, Limited, at the rate of ten cents per square yard of surface actually laid.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 108869

Order in Council No.	Work	Contractor	Amount
1750 June 26/35	Welland Ship Canal. Flattening west slope North of Bridge No. 17.	Canadian Dredging Co., Ltd., Midland, Ont...	$ 56,000
2239 Aug. 1/35	Welland Ship Canal, West slope reduction, between stations 518-0 & 532-0.	St. Clair Contracting Co. Ltd.. .. .	6,236
2241 Aug. 1/35	West slope reduction between stations 208-0 & 322-0	Aikens, Innes & McLachlan, Ltd., St. Catharines, Ont.	22,120
2242 Aug. 1/35	East slope reduction between stations 910-0 & 932-0.	Cross, Supplies & Paving Ltd., Windsor, Ont...	15,670
2238 Aug. 3/35	East slope reduction, between stations 768-0 & 774-0.	R. F. Booth Construction Co., Niagara Falls, Ont..	6,490
2240 Aug. 3/35	Welland Ship Canal. Levelling banks of 3rd canal from Carleton St. to Lake St.	Broderick Contractors, Ltd., St. Catharines, Ont.	14,370
2370 Aug. 8/35	Ontario-St. Lawrence Canals, Rapide Plat Canal, placing of stones at westerly end of crib of south upper entrance pier.	Angus Robertson, Ltd., Montreal, P.Q.	16,820
2528 Aug. 17/35	Repairs to concrete in Trent Canal Dam No. 1 and Dundas St. Bridge, Trenton, Ont.	Concrete Repairs of Canada, Ltd., Montreal.	
	Payment for Dam No. 1 $25,000 out of Vote 89, the balance of $5,000 out of Item 5 of Sup. P.W.C.A., 1935 ..	.. ..	5,000
	Payment for Dundas St. Bridge out of Sup. P.W.C.A..	.. ..	6,425
2079 Jul[illegible] 19/35	Churchill, Extension to freight shed.	Carter-Halls-Aldinger Co., Ltd., Winnipeg..	55,029

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108870

P.C. 2369 of August 14, 1935---Ottawa, Ont.--Old Building on Sussex Street--To authorize renovation and repairs costing $60,000 to provide accommodation for Department of Pensions and National Health and the National Research Council. (Item 10).

P.C. 2381 of August 12, 1935--London, Ont.--Installation of water tube boiler, etc. in Westminster Hospital. To accept tender of E. Leonard and Sons, Ltd., of London, Ont., at $23,842.00, plus $350.00 for the supply of a four-drum boiler, making a total of $24,192. (Item 10).

P.C. 2433 of August 12, 1935---Port Elgin, Ont.--Dredging--To accept tender of Wm. Bermingham and Son, of Kingston, Ont., entailing an expenditure of about $15,215. (Item 9).

P.C. 2434 of August 12, 1935---Mosher's Cove, N.S. --Breakwater wharf--To purchase from Mr. Wm. E. Munro, for $10.00 certain land on east side of Sober Island, N.S. (Item 9).

1. Order in Council P.C. No. 2353, August 8, 1935--
Location of Grade Crossing to be eliminated--
Plains Road, Twp. of Nelson, County of Halton, Ont.
Railway concerned--Canadian National Railways.
Percentage of cost to be borne by Grade Crossing Fund--70 p.c.
Amount of contribution from Item 1, Supplementary P.W.C.A., 1935--$147,000.

2. Order in Council P.C. No. 2355, August 8, 1935--
Location of Grade Crossing to be eliminated--
Sharbot Lake, Ont.
Railway concerned--Canadian Pacific.
Percentage of cost to be borne by Grade Crossing Fund--40 p.c.
Amount of contribution from Item 1, Supplementary P.W.C.A., 1935--$9,210.72.

3. Order in Council P.C. No. 2356, August 8, 1935--
Location of Grade Crossing to be eliminated--
Eastman, P.Q.
Railway concerned--Canadian Pacific.
Percentage of cost to be borne by Grade Crossing Fund--100 p.c.
Amount of contribution from Item 1, Supplementary P.W.C.A., 1935--$4,950.

4. Order in Council P.C. No. 2357, August 8, 1935--
Location of Grade Crossing to be eliminated--
Springhill Junction, N.S.
Railway concerned--Canadian National.
Percentage of cost to be borne by Grade Crossing Fund--70 p.c.
Amount of contribution from Item 1, Supplementary P.W.C.A., 1935--$52,162.95.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

5. Order in Council P.C. No. 2358, August 8, 1935--
Location of Grade Crossing to be protected--
Kingsville, Ont.
Railway concerned--Pere Marquette.
Percentage of cost to be borne by Grade Crossing Fund--70 p.c.
Amount of contribution from Item 1, Supplementary P.W.C.A., 1935--$420.

6. Order in Council P.C. No. 2449, August 14, 1935--
Location of Grade Crossing to be eliminated--
Kelowna, B.C.
Railway concerned--Canadian National.
Percentage of cost to be borne by Grade Crossing Fund--70 p.c.
Amount of contribution from Item 1, Supplementary P.W.C.A., 1935--$5,250.

7. Order in Council P.C. No. 2540, August 17, 1935--
Location of Grade Crossing to be eliminated--
N.E. ¼ Sec. 17, Twp. 38, R. 26, W. 2 M., Sask.
Railway concerned--Canadian National.
Percentage of cost to be borne by Grade Crossing Fund--100 p.c.
Amount of contribution from Item 1, Supplementary P.W.C.A., 1935--$20,086.

Item 14 of Schedule A--Halifax--Pedestrian subway under Canadian National Railway tracks, Inglis Street--$40,000.
P.C. 2328, of August 7, 1935---authorizing the Minister of Railways to enter into an arrangement or agreement with the Canadian National Railways to undertake the purely railway portion of above work.

P.C. 2332, of August 7, 1935---authorizing the Minister of Railways to accept offer of the McDonald Construction Company, Limited, to construct pedestrian subway under Canadian National Railways at Inglis Street, Halifax, at a cost of $16,379.50.

P.C. 2464, of August 14, 1935---Boucherville, P.Q.--Protection wall--To accept tender of A. Lacroix, Limitee, of St. Lambert, P.Q.--entailing an expenditure of about $14,597.32. (Item 75).

P.C. No. 2549, 17th August, 1935----To authorize the carrying out of the following works under the direct supervision and control of the officers and employees of the Department of the Interior, as provided for under The Supplementary Public Works Construction Act, 1935.
Schedule No. 5--List of projects recommended to be undertaken by day labour.
Banff National Park--

Sewage Disposal System, Lake Louise..	$ 7,000
Eldon Road Revision..	6,000
Incinerator..	2,500

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108872

Jasper National Park--	
General Development of Townsite and Recreational Areas..	$ 10,000
Automatic Telephone System..	1,000
Street Lighting..	1,000
Fire Hall	8,000
Elk Island National Park--	
General Development of Recreational Areas....	2,000
Waterton Lakes National Park--	
General Development of Recreational Areas..	3,000
Government Garage...	2,000
Prince Albert National Park--	
Storm Sewer.	2,000
Fort Langley Historic Site--	
Repairs and Improvements..	3,500

P.C. 2335 of August 17---Quebec West, P.Q.--Public Building--To purchase certain property of Mr. Rene Chabot, for the sum of $1,050. (Item 135).

.....

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C-108873

P.C. 2614 dated 23rd August, 1935---Authorizing Messrs. Smith Bros. & Wilson, the general contractors for the erection of the Armoury for Seaforth Highlanders, Vancouver, B.C., in collaboration with Pacific Engineers, Ltd., to proceed with the grading and surfacing of the parade ground for the armoury. Cost; $29,192.

P.C. 2615 dated 23rd August, 1935---Authorizing the City of Calgary to construct the required electrical distribution system for the barracks for Permanent Force, Calgary, Alta., at an estimated cost of $40,000.00.

P.C. 2567 of August 21, 1935---Hamilton, Ont.---To extend contract of the W. H. Yates Construction Company, Limited, to provide for the installation of a two-zone heating system at a cost of $7,260. (Item 72 of the Public Works Construction Act, 1934, and Item 10 in the Supplementary Public Works Construction Act, 1935).

P.C. 2652 of August 26, 1935---Port Mouton, N.S.--Dredging--To accept tender of Southern Salvage Company, Limited, of Liverpool, N.S., entailing an expenditure of about $24,286.90. (Item No. 9).

P.C. 2607 of August 23, 1935---Selkirk, Man.--Superstructure of Bridge---To accept tender of Dominion Bridge Company, Limited, of Winnipeg, Man., entailing an expenditure of about $155,153.40 of which $25,000 is to be charged to Item 10 of the S.P.W.C.A. 1935.

P.C. 2556 of August 21, 1935---Tiffin, Ont.--Dredging--To accept tender of The Randolph MacDonald Company, Limited, of Toronto, entailing an expenditure of about $31,119.60. (Item 9).

P.C. 2568 of August 21, 1935---Martin's River, N.S., --Wharf site--To purchase from John Ernst property for the sum of $175.00. (Item 9).

P.C. 2573 of August 21, 1935---Sarnia and Point Edward, Ont.--Dredging.--To accept tender of The Wallaceburg Sand & Gravel Company, Limited, of Wallaceburg, Ont., entailing an expenditure of about $9,102. (Item 9).

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 108874

P.C. 2591 of August 21, 1935---Authorizing the purchase of railway equipment at a total cost (plus extras) of $11,116,564.40, pursuant to Subsection 4 of Section 9 of the Supplementary Public Works Construction Act, 1935, in part for the Canadian National Railway Company and in part for the Canadian Pacific Railway Company, and the lease of the relevant equipment to the Canadian National Railway Company and the Canadian Pacific Railway Company by way of a hire-purchase agreement.

P.C. No. 2619, 23rd August, 1935---To authorize the Minister to proceed with the following works under the direct supervision and control of the officers and employees of the Department of the Interior, without inviting tenders as provided for under Sections 5, 7 and 8 of the Public Works Construction Act, 1934:

Partial Development of Miette Hot Springs, including bathhouses and swimming pool, at an estimated cost of.. .. ..$65,000.00

Superintendent's Residence, Jasper, at an estimated cost of.. .. . . 11,000.00

Also to employ two Superintendents of Construction--one at a salary of $250.00 per month and one at a salary of $150.00 per month in connection with the above works.

P.C. 2276 of August 30, 1935---Ottawa, Ont.--New Department Building, Block "D"--To accept tender of Ulric Boileau Limitee, at $12,503.81 for supply and installation of double glazing, including additional weight for window sash, etc. (Item 10).

****

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Conservative Govt. criticism of. FILE → R.L. FREDENBURGH

Prepared by Mr. Fredenburgh July 31,1936, C108335
in connection with the record of Liberal Government since October 23, 1935.

✓ Bennett Administration
✓ Mr King's Second Administration

Conservative Legacy

Legacy of problems unprecedented in Canadian history when Liberal Government took office, October 23, 1935;

These problems rendered more acute by persistence of former Administration in clinging to power in defiance of manifest will of people;

By-elections, press, etc., had made clear people's feelings and wishes;

Problems confronting incoming Liberal Government:

1. **Unemployment and Relief:**

No. persons unemployed, Oct. 1, 1935:

448,000 (estimate of Dom. Bur. of Statistics)

No. persons on direct relief, Oct. 1, 1935:

980,000;

2. **Finance:**

Federal Revenue greatly decreased:

Fiscal Year	Amount
1929	$ 460,000,000
1930	446,000,000
1933	311,000,000
1935	358,000,000

This decrease notwithstanding additional load of taxation, customs, etc.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 108876

Federal expenditures re unemployment and relief during previous five years: $192,000,000;

Public debt increased by nearly three-quarters of a billion dollars during five years:

Fiscal Year	Amount
1930	$2,176,000,000
1935	2,846,000,000

Increase: (from Mar.31,1930 to Mar.31,1935)- $670,000,000;

Four provinces dependent on public treasury;

3. Economic Conditions:

Railway systems crippled;

Farming industry in state of oppression and distress;

Building trades and great basic industries facing ruin;

Vast surpluses of wheat unsold:

	1930	1935
	(Years ending July 31st)	
Wheat stocks in Canada:	111,000,000	205,000,000
Average price per bu. #1, Northern:	124.2 cents	81.7 cents
Exports of Canadian Wheat:	158,000,000	144,000,000

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108877

4. Trade:

Canada's total trade cut in half:

Fiscal Year	Amount
1930	$2,868,000,000
1933	934,000,000
1935	1,279,000,000

Canada embroiled in serious trade dispute with Japan;

Opportunity of securing trade agreement with United States being allowed to slip by;

Inauguration of President Roosevelt, Mar.4,1933,

Trade Agreements Act passed June 12, 1934,

Canadian note to U.S. - November 14, 1934;

Subsequent negotiations thus rendered more difficult;

Resentment growing in Britain of Canadian policy re Ottawa (1932) Economic Conference;

"Blasting policy" had created hostility towards Canada in many parts of world in matter of trade;

5. Dictatorship:

Control over relief expenditures had been wrested from Parliament - "blank cheque";

Unwarranted use of orders-in-council had wrested much of legislative power function from Parliament;

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 108878

"Peace, order and good government";

permitted Government to take any action,

or spend any sums it chose, without any

specific sanction of Parliament;

Bennett administration had placed beyond control

of Parliament:

publicly-owned railway system;

Bank of Canada - with it control of national

policy re credit and banking;

6. General Situation:

Spirit of unrest and insurrection in many quarters;

Consequent attitude of antagonism towards the

institutions of government;

Confidence in future - so necessary to recovery -

almost completely lacking;

So-called "new deal" had, by enactment of measures,

obviously ultra vires, raised false hopes

among those upon whom the depression rested

most heavily;

Wild promises made during election campaign

accentuated this;

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

file E.A. PICKERING TO WLMK C108879 652 1937

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER

MEMORANDUM

P-85-0 1937

Social Reform Legislation

Mr. King:

The Canadian Press has just phoned the decisions of the Privy Council as follows:

	Employment and Social Insurance Act	- ultra vires
X	Section 498, Criminal Code	- upheld
X	Dominion Trade and Industries Commission Act	- declared constitutional
	Weekly Day of Rest, Minimum Wages, Limitation of Hours of Work Acts	- all ultra vires
	Marketing Act	- unconstitutional
X	Farmers-Creditors Arrangement Act	- constitutional

✓ Bennett administr.
✓ Privy Council - Judicial Committee

E.A.P.

January 28, 1937

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108880

Jan. 10, 1933

Mr. King:

The Canadian Press acount of Mr. Bennett's London speech contains "There is a common ground on which all together may serve with common arms and common allegiance to the same sovereign and to a common cause". The Times report does not give the phrase "common arms".

EAP

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108881

The London Times, Dec. 13, 1932 - Report of Mr. Bennett's Speech before the Royal Empire Society

Mr. Bennett added that the problems of the Dominion were great, but he believed most earnestly that following one economic policy had made more possible than any other thing the sense of unity and solidarity between the Dominions of the Empire. He proceeded:- Most of you here know something of our problems and difficulties, and most of you know that, descended from those who left these islands centuries ago, we have never ceased to love and regard the people whom we are pleased to call the old folks at home. In that spirit of love and devotion and willingness to serve you will never find the Canadian people lacking. We believe there is common ground on which all together serve allegiance to a common cause and one sovereign. Sometimes all our methods may not be alike. Sometimes you may disagree with us, but we would have you all believe in the heart of the Empire that we are all actuated by the same spirit of devotion and the belief that this Empire is the greatest institution that has been created for the preservation of liberty and freedom among the sons of men.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

K S A F E T Y F I L M +

C108882

Canadian Press Cable - London, December 12, 1932
(The Ottawa Journal - Dec. 13, 1932)

Prime Minister R. B. Bennett of Canada tonight told a distinguished audience at a Royal Empire Society dinner he believed a common economic policy made possible a greater sense of unity and solidarity between the United Kingdom and the rest of the Empire than any other single factor.

"That sentiment," Mr. Bennett declared, "is more strongly embedded in my being that anything I know and influences my political life at every point.

"We have never ceased to have loving regard for those we call the 'Old folks at home'", he continued. "In that spirit of love, devotion and willingness to serve, you will never find the Canadian people lacking. If they have realized their responsibilities to the country whose traditions they inherit, you, too, have shown the same sense of responsibility to the island where you have made your house.

"We believe," he said, "there is a common ground on which all together may serve with common arms and common allegiance to the same sovereign and to a common cause. We believe we are doing that. Sometimes, our methods may not be alike. Sometimes you may disagree with us and sometimes you may dislike the methods we use in attaining our ends.

"We would have you believe we are all actuated by the same underlying devotion and the belief that this Empire is the greatest institution ever created for the preservation of liberty and freedom."

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108883

An Article entitled: "Canada's Curious Fraternity".

"Politics sometimes makes strange bedfellows but surely none so strange as Socialist Laborite and Individualist farmer now supposed to be well and truly incorporated by the Edict of Regina into that odd political combination known as the C.C.F."

.....

"C.C.F. orators have set out to rouse the people to a sense of injustice of the present system of Scarcity but they have omitted to give any answer to the very important question of how the much desired Age of Plenty can be consummated without uprooting the very foundations of liberty in the process. All Canadians are in favor of good government but not at the expense of freedom and self Government."

Note Mr. King's memorable speech on April 19, 1934, on peace, order and good government clause in the Relief Bill:

"What the world needs today is, true enough, to have industry controlled, regulated, to have all the conditions under which men and women are to work and earn their livelihood and to live, made such that a larger and

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 108884

fuller life will be possible to all and that just relations may be made to prevail in industry and trade and other relations of life. But the way that can be brought about and maintained is by this institution of Parliament as we have it today where the representatives not of any one class but of the people of all classes and of all parts of the country meet together and after a full and free discussion of all sides of a situation, decide what is best for all, and what is most in the public interest."

"In simple terms then the fundamental issue before Canada today is the preservation of Democracy and our traditional British liberty along with economic recovery."

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA



Cor. Richmond and Sheppard Streets
TORONTO

Cyle re Bennett -
Blackmail material

TORONTO, ONTARIO
FEB 8
6.30 AM
1934
POSTAL TERMINAL A

C ~~108885~~
D

The Right Honourable
W. L. Mackenzie King,
House of Commons,
OTTAWA.

PERSONAL.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108886

600 Spadina Ave.
Toronto, Ont.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108887

AN OTTAWA NIGHTMARE.

Mr Bennett had eaten so long and so well
He would have to relax; that was easy to tell.
So he took off his coat and his collar and vest
Then he stretched himself out for a jolly good rest.

Now, this Dream Story comes from a very good source,--
From a party in touch with the Premier's horse,--
Authentic, exclusive and founded on fact,
Related in rhyme, with the utmost of tact.

He was dead to the world in a minute or two
And although you may think Bennett's troubles are few,
He soon got to dreaming and dreamt such a dream
That even the Great R. B. Bennett did scream.

He dreamt he was Lord of a British Estate
With Footmen and Flunkeys and Lodge at the Gate
A happy existence, away from all strife,
The only thing lacking --a capable wife.

The Baronial Mansion, 'though ever so nice,
Was haunted by ghosts and infested with mice
And to add to the troubles of Richard, Mine Host,
There were some who reported a Russian Ghost!

Richard frequently rambled the fair country-side
But those Red Russian Rascals were after his Hide
They hounded him everywhere; hounded him hard
Till he sought the protection of Scotland Yard.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108888

Then the dream took a turn; he was locked in the Pen
With Ward Heelers, Grafters and Big Party Men
And the Warden, or Governor, --worst of bad luck,--
Was an Alien Fellow by name of Boychuk!

This sad turn of events caused poor Richard to grieve
So he tried to arrange for a Ticket-of-Leave
But a letter from Ottawa said---"Out Of Luck,
Department of Justice, per Timothy Buck."

Convict Bennett returned to his Cell Block in tears
Where he found Convict Meighen, just starting ten years,
Bennett spoke out of turn, although under his breath,
He was caught, charged and tried. He was sentenced to death.

As his soul left his body, the moment he fell
It wavered an instant 'tween Heaven and Hell,
Then, recalling his church--going record Below
He decided St Peter would give him a show.

He arrived at the gate of the Long--Promised--Land,
Where, instead of St Peter, he found Salem Bland.
Bennett tried hard to crash it but Salem said "NO,
You Will Find The Conservative Party Below."

In a rather bad spot, with a wan Tory smile,
Dickie proffered a bank-note, in true Tory style,
But he made a mistake, for the sight of that bribe
Brought forth an expression no words can describe.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

As he turned on his Iron Heel to depart
For the Regions Below, he awoke with a start
To discover some folks from the C. L. D. L.
Had arrived just in time to save Bennett from Hell!

.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Collateral - Bennett Administration

C108890

b/c
~~Labour~~ Conservative Govt.
Criticism of

Bennett

How Labour Treated by Government

1930-1935.

1. Minister of Labour in Senate for two sessions.

2. Portfolio of Labour held with Immigration and Mines.

3. No Labour representative in office

e.g. Robertson

Murdock

Heenan

4. Labour's representation on National Railways' Board under Liberals.

None under Board of Trustees of Conservatives.

Thornton held view Labour should have representative.

No Labour representative on Duff Commission.

5. No real discussion of Labour question in House of Commons;

Relief legislation brought in at end of Session, or before adjournment.

No social legislation until 1935.

If of value, why not introduced in 1930, 1, 2, 3, 4.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Coll - Bennett Administration
C108891

Summary

Montreal Gazette Editorials on Mr. Bennett's Radio Addresses

Right about face -

Illogical - confusing - not convincing - contradictory;

Policy of 'first person singular' - Cabinet and party not consulted.

Vagueness

Pessimism

Eve of election recantation

Made in U.S.A. policies

Constitutional difficulty

(Note: The Gazette represents Conservative Consternation)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108892

The Gazette - Montreal

Jan. 4 - Editorial:

"Reform" means intervention.

Strange talk from Conservative P.M.

- does violence to every Conservative principle

- glaringly illogical -

not policy of Cabinet;

not policy of Conservative party;

but policy of 1st person singular.

System has done well in depression - why now scrap it?

Public should recall Mr. Bennett's assurances:

- no experiments in Canada;

- N.R.A. not for Canada;

- Canada coming out of crisis more successfully than any other nation.

Is P.M. trying to humbug himself or the people of Canada?

Mr. Bennett justifies abandonment of Conservative policy and principle:

reform necessary - to provide work for all;

- to do away with dole;

- to restore prosperity.

But - experience against:

Great Britain recovering with minimum of regimentation.

U.S.A. has proved failure of reforms P.M. would have Canada adopt.

His case lacks sense.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108893

Jan. 5 - Editorial:

P.M. closer to C.C.F.

Statements 1st and 2nd broadcasts

confusing;

contradictory;

right about face;

recantation of assurances by P.M. through years of office.

Imitation of N.R.A. would befolly (Winnipeg Speech - October 1933)

Federal parliament lacks constitutional right to legislate on these matters.

(Note Mr. Bennett's Montreal Speech - August 1933:

No experiments for Canada)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 108894

Jan. 7 - Editorial:

Mr. Bennett cannot keep up with Pres. Roosevelt.

Mr. Bennett proposes to reform the system by methods tried in U.S.A. and found wanting.

(The editorial is an examination of the policies of the U.S.A. to bring about recovery)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108895

Jan. 8 - Editorial:

Some of legislation of 1934 Session the beginning of reform

Central Bank;

Marketing Act;

Measures for relief of Farmers.

P.M. proposes to go on and remove abuses in industry -

But can abuses he removed by proposals?

Experience in U.S.A. says 'no'.

The Price Spreads Investigation led to departure of Mr. Stevens.

Mr. Stevens charged former colleagues with hostility toward the investigation.

But Mr. Bennett makes enquiry part of his "reform" case.

But there is a constitutional difficulty.

Can the bad practices of business be removed

by Civil Service reform or

by a new Department of Communications?

P.M.'s case not intelligible

not convincing.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

KODAK

C 108896

Jan. 10 - Editorial:

Pessimism of P.M. not shared by others -

e.g. - Sir John Aird.

(The editorial examines and endorses

Winnipeg Free Press comment)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

FILM +

C 108897

Jan. 12 - Editorial:

In this editorial the Gazette goes so far as to defend Mr. King against attack as to his interest in social and labour problems.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

1935 Coll - Bennett Administration

C 108898

Summary

Free Press Editorials on Mr. Bennett's Radio Addresses

Vague

Pessimistic

Right about face

Admission of failure - after 4 years of office
- on eve of election.

Speaks for himself - My party
- colleagues not consulted
- Party not consulted.

Sentimental -

Emotional -

Abounding in generalities

Mr. Bennett "poised, a figure of pristine purity, for a great reforming career".

General election necessary.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108899

Winnipeg Free Press

Jan. 5 - Editorial:

Novelty and significance of what P.M. is saying -

Capitalistic system so defective and injurious, something must be done.

This great discovery (a) on eve of general election;

(b) after 5 years of office on mandate with similar purpose as now being presented.

Vagueness of what P. M. is saying -

Respect for detail far exceeded by partiality for broad and general statement.

Something very improving to be done

is quite unfindable

is so intangible - inference that P.M. not decided in own mind.

Right about face -

Till Wednesday Jan 2 - conditions in Canada best to be found anywhere;

- this due to policies since 1930.

Now conditions so grave, very structure of our communities must be changed.

Specific proposals - Minimum wage, maximum hours, etc., etc.

To install these or improve them means no radical revolution in capitalism whatever.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108900

Jan. 7 - Editorial:

Mr. Bennett says country going to ruin - after 4 years of office -

Strange for P.M. to admit such a thing

He has had faithful majority;

He has put policies into effect - has applied his 1930 formula for prosperity: higher and still higher tariff -

Now country on brink of disaster.

When did P.M. discover 'economic system' needs drastic repairs?

Must have been recently -

He has for four years been announcing improvement and returning prosperity.

P.M.'s colleagues do not agree with his pessimism.

Minister of Trade and Commerce - New Year's statement showing advance in 1934.

(Note P.M.'s own New Year's message of confidence)

P.M.'s attitude of pessimism a threat to the business recovery which has begun in a small way.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108901

Jan. 10 - Editorial:

Mr. Bennett speaking for himself -

Had not taken Cabinet into confidence

There is no detailed programme approved by the higher council of the party.

Proposed legislation, e.g.: wages, hours, social insurance,

in field where provinces dispute jurisdiction -

Herridge - Washington - Roosevelt influence -

U.S.A. plan of control of business - an admitted failure and being discarded.

Is this just scheme to divert public attention?

Public will not take too seriously policies in these preliminary addresses.

Country will give serious consideration to record of Bennett Administration.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108902

Jan. 12 - Editorial:

Early election necessary -

Condition of uncertainty created by P.M.'s proposals

Business must know conditions under which it must operate.

Policies re Trade, Unemployment Relief, etc., must be decided quickly in accordance with will of people;

Canada must be represented at London this year by P.M., who really represents the Canadian people.

Government has lost confidence of country.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

~~K Bennett~~ Bennett Promises

Coll - Bennett Administration

Mr. Bennett's Promises- 1935.

C108903

1. Radio Address Jan. 2nd

"I am for reform"

2. Radio Address Jan. 4th

1--Establishment of uniform wage and uniform maximum hours.

2--Abolition of child labour and sweatshops.

3--Unemployment insurance and abolition of dole.

4--New scientific old age pensions.

5-Health, accident and sickness insurance.

6--Further taxation of non-producers.

7--Further legislation to provide adequate compensation for farmers and other primary producers.

8--Lowering of farmers' overhead costs by scaling down farmers' debts.

9--Protection against exploitation of producers by monopolistic purchasers and certain types of middlemen and distributors who are " economic parasites".

3. Radio Address Jan. 7th.

1--Reorganization of Civil Service.

2--Creation of department of communications.

3--Establishment of Economic Council of Canada.

4--Extension of agricultural loan and credit program.

5--Removal of iniquities exposed by Price Spreads Committee.

4. Radio Address Jan. 9th.

1--Stricter federal and provincial government financing.

2--Investors to be protected against wildcat promoters.

3--Stricter regulations in company promotion and sale of stock.

4--Dominion Companies Act to be strengthened.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Radio Address Jan. 9th. (cont'd).

C108904

4-a--"No par value" shares to be prohibited.

5--Consolidation and concentration of companies and capital to be guarded against, by adequate machinery.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Corr - R. B. Bennett.

C 108905

Rt. Hon. R. B. Bennett

Prime Minister of Canada

1930

July	28.	General Elections - resulting in return of Mr. Bennett as head of Conservative Party.
Aug.	7.	Assumes office as Prime Minister of Canada.
"	14.	Presides at Canadian Bar Asscciation Dinner - Chateau Laurier.
Sept.	8.	Opening of Special Session of Parliament.
"	22.	Prorogation of Parliament.
"	23.	Departure for Imperial Economic Conference in London, England.
Oct.	1.	Opening of Imperial Conference.
"	1.	Patriotic Societies' Dinner at Guildhall.
"	8.	"Empire Preference" proposal at Imperial Conference.
"	15.	Radio Broadcast - London, England.
"	17.	Official announcement of appointment as "Member of His Majesty's Most Honourable Privy Council".
"	31.	Empire Parliamentary Association Dinner.
Nov.	4.	Freedom of City of London.
"	6.	Freedom of City of Sheffield.
"	18.	Visit to Ireland.
"	19.	Visit to Scotland.
		Visit to France.
Dec.	1.	Statement re "Humbug".
"	13.	Return to Ottawa
"	30.	Regina speech.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

1931

Jan.	1.	New Year message over radio from Calgary, Alta.
"	2.	Calgary - Luncheon Board of Trade and Kiwanis Club.
"	13.	Ottawa - Dinner for Their Excellencies Lord and Lady Willingdon.
"	19.	Toronto - Addressed Liberal-Conservative Business Men's Club.
"	19.	Toronto - Inauguration of Albany Club.
"	27.	Ottawa - Dinner for the Honourable Hanford MacNider and Mrs. MacNider, United States Minister to Canada.
"	29.	Washington visit.
Feb.	3.	Returned from Washington.
Mar.	1.	Ottawa - Radio broadcast.
Apr.	20.	Toronto - Seventh Annual Banquet, York Bible Club.
"	22.	Ottawa - Twelfth Reunion Banquet of Red Chevrons, commemorating anniversary of second battle of Ypres.
May	11.	Montreal - Addressed Canadian Manufactureres Association re new conversion loan.
"	11.	Montreal - Radio speech from Mount Royal Hotel on behalf of Red Cross Society.
"	20.	Toronto - Elected Honorary Member of Royal Society of Canada, at its 50th Annual Meeting.
Aug.	16.	Winnipeg - enroute to Calgary - statement re trade conditions and laid blame for Parliament's delay in attending to business of unemployment relief on shoulders of Opposition.
"	24.	Calgary - Statement re resignation of Labor Government in Great Britain.
"	25.	Edmonton - Addressed Edmonton Conservatives at reception.
"	27.	Calgary - Addressed gathering of friends at informal reception.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 108907

1931

Sept. 15. Ottawa - "Made in Canada" Fair - Opening Ceremonies - Luncheon.

" 20. Ottawa - Statement re maintenance of "gold standard".

" 30. Toronto - Statement re "Canada honoring her obligations in accordance with the terms of the borrowing contract".

Oct. 1. Toronto - United Church Missionary Congress - "Grace of God" speech.

" 9. Ottawa - Addressed Dalhousie University over long distance telephone.

" 12. Middletown, Conn. - Degree of Doctor of Laws conferred by Wesleyan University.

" 13. New York City - Addressed Canadian Club on the occasion of the Club's new home in Waldorf-Astoria Hotel.

" 14. Montreal - Degree of Doctor of Laws conferred by McGill University.

" 22. Ottawa - Addressed Ottawa and Toronto Public School Teachers.

Nov. 12. Ottawa - Statement re "Dominion of Canada National Service Loan".

" 12. Left Ottawa for New York - to sail for Europe via SS. Aquitania.

" 14. Sailed from New York.

" 20. Arrived at Southampton, England - Statement re "Hoping to see British Customs men busier."

" 25. London, England - Dinner by Canadian High Commissioner - Speech re "Solution of problems in united efforts".

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108908

1931

Dec, 1. London, England - Banquet by Royal Scottish Corporation - Speech - "Believes Empire may become self-sustaining".

" 4. Sailed for Canada.

" 9. Appeal to the Canadian people to support Red Cross campaign.

" 12. Arrived at Halifax - Statement re "The day of the centralized empire is past, etc.".

" 13. Statement to Canadian Press re drive of Red Cross.

" 15. Statement denying "Dominion off Gold Standard".

" 19. Toronto - Civic Luncheon - Speech "Canada undaunted, has great future".

1932

Jan. 1. New Year's message.

" 8. Calgary - Board of Trade. (departure).

" 12. Statement re "World Disarmament Conference".

" 19. Toronto - Liberal-Conservative Business Men's Club - Luncheon.

" 26. Ottawa - Delegation of Trades and Labor Congress.

" 30. Ottawa - Bennett Young Canada Club - Tea.

Feb. 17. Ottawa - Canadian Olympic Hockey Team - Complimentary Luncheon.

" 18. Toronto - Ontario Bar reception.

" 26. Ottawa - Delegation of representatives of Public Service organizations re ten percent reduction in salaries.

Mar. 3. Ottawa - Unemployed delegation.

" 3. Ottawa - Canadian Weekly Newspapers Assocciation - Dinner.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108909

April 21.	Ottawa -	Luncheon by Women's Conservative Ass'n.
" 22.	Ottawa -	Annual Banquet of Red Chevron Association.
May 17.	Ottawa -	41st Annual Convention of The Canadian Fraternal Association - Banquet.
June 1.	London -	Annual meeting of Western Ontario Conservative Association - Banquet.
June 6.	Syracuse N. Y.	Commencment Exercises Syracuse University - Commencement Address; receives degree doctor of civil law.
June 7 to 13.	-	Out of Ottawa on brief vacation.
June 17.	Ottawa -	Statement re French Treaty.
June 20.	Rochester N. Y.	Commencement Exercises, Rochester University; receives degree doctor of laws; speaks at luncheon.
June 22.	Ottawa -	Entertains Canadian Authors' Association Luncheon.
June 23.	Cambridge Mass.	Commencement Exercises, Harvard University; receives degree doctor of laws.
July 1.	Ottawa -	Dominion Day Message.
July 21.	Ottawa -	Imperial Economic Conference opens its proceedings.
Aug. 2.	Ottawa -	Delegation "Workers' Economic Conference".
Aug. 2.	Ottawa -	Press Conference with newspaper men attending Imperial Economic Conference.
Aug. 20.	Ottawa -	Imperial Economic Conference - Final Session.
Aug. 26.	Toronto-	Tendered Civic Reception - Royal York Hotel.
Aug. 26.	Toronto-	Canadian National Exhibition; attends Directors' Luncheon and opens Exhibition.
Sept. 6.	Calgary -	Delegation of representatives of western cities and provinces re unemployment relief.
" 26.	Ottawa -	Station CNRO- Opening of Montreal Radio Show.
" 30.	Jewish New Year greeting.	

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108910

1932

Oct.	16th.	Toronto	- Golden Jubilee celebration of The Salvation Army.
"	20th.	Albany, N.Y.	- Doctor of Law degree conferred by University of State of New York.
"	26th.	Ottawa	- Luncheon of Women's Institute of Eastern Ontario.
"	31st.	Ottawa	- Message re $80 million Canadian Internal Loan.
Nov.	2nd.	Ottawa	- Message re sale of poppies.
"	4th.	Montreal	- Meeting of Montreal Conservative Association.
"	6th.	Ottawa	- Radio broadcast re Poppy Day appeal.
"	9th.	Toronto	- Afternoon session of 11th Annual Convention of The Ontario Conservative Association.
"	9th.	Toronto	- Banquet of the Ontario Conservative Association.
"	11th.	Ottawa	- Given Life Membership in Canadian Legion.
Dec.	4th.	Halifax	- Sailed for England SS. Georgic.
"	11th.	London, Eng.	- Arrived Euston Station.
"	12th.	" "	- Dinner of Royal Empire Society.
"	14th.	" "	- Informal dinner in honour of Mr. Bennett.
"	15th.	" "	- Attended session of Privy Council; Invested by King George with insignia of Knight of Grace of the Venerable Order of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem in the British Realm. Dined at Buckingham Palace.
"	16th.	London, Eng.	Canada Club Dinner.
"	20th.	" "	Private dinner by Hon. G. H. Ferguson.
"	21st.	Southampton,	Sailed on SS "Majestic".
"	25th.	On board SS Majestic.	Telephone conversation with Sir George Perley.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

KODAK SAFETY F

C 108911

1932			
Dec.	28.	On Board SS Majestic.	Radio message to "News Chronicle" re report of Russian proposal.
Dec.	28.	New York.	On arrival from England - interview with press.
Dec.	29.	Montreal.	En route to Ottawa - Interview to press re Russian proposal and false reports re.
Dec.	29.	Ottawa.	Statement re Canada to aid Newfoundland to meet payments.
1933			
Jan.	1.	Ottawa.	New Year Message.
"	1.	Ottawa - . CNRO hook-up.	Inauguration of La Patrie Broadcasting Station CHLP.
"	2.	Ottawa.	8th Annual Rally of The Ottawa Sunday Schools Association, United Church of Canada.
"	17.	Ottawa.	Interviewed delegation representing the National Committee of Unemployed Councils re system of non-contributory unemployment insurance.
"	18.	Ottawa.	Meeting of Dominion-Provincial Conference - re unemployment insurance.
"	23.	Toronto.	Addressed the Toronto Board of Trade re currency, etc.
"	24.	Hamilton.	Dinner tendered by MacDonald Club.
"	26.	Ottawa.	Interviewed delegation of Railway Labor re railway situation.
"	27.	Ottawa.	Interviewed deputation of Trades and Labor Congress.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

1933

Feb. 22.	Ottawa.	Interviewed deputation of The Canadian Labor Defence League re amnesty for eight Communist prisoners at Portsmouth.
" 24.	Toronto.	Ontario Good Roads Association.
April 6.	"	34th Annual Meeting of The Canadian Institute of Mining and Metallurgy.
" 15.	Quebec.	Reception of Cardinal J. M. Villeneuve on his return from Rome, where he was elevated to the Sacred College by the Pope.
" 20.	Ottawa.	Lunch given by Prime Minister for Rt. Rev. T. A. Moore, D.D., Moderator of the United Church, prior to his departure for the United Kingdom.
" 23rd. to 30th.	Departure for Washington.	Preparatory discussions to World Economic Conference.
" 27th.	Washington	Reception by President and Mrs. Roosevelt.
" 30th.	Ottawa	Returned from Washington Conference.
May 16th.	Hamilton, Ont.	McMaster University - Convocation address.
" 18th.	Saint John, N.B.	150th Anniversary pf the landing of The United Empire Loyalists. Freedom of City. Dinner by Lieutenant Governor McLean.
" 22nd.	Ottawa.	Visit to His Eminence Cardinal Villeneuve at the Oblate Scholasticate, Ottawa East.
June 2nd.	Montreal.	Interview to Press prior to sailing for World Economic Conference, London, England.
" 2nd.	Quebec City.	Farewell message.
" 9th.	London, England.	Arrival for World Economic Conference.
" 13th.	" "	Interview with newspapermen at Canada House.
" 15th.	" "	Speech at World Economic Conference.
" 25th.	" "	Radio broadcast.
July 3rd.	" "	Dominion Day dinner.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108913

1933

Aug. 21.	London, England.	Opening of Wheat Conference.
" 26.	" "	Speech at Wheat Conference.
" 31.	Quebec City.	Return from England SS Empress of Britain.
" 31.	Montreal.	Board of Trade Dinner.
Sept. 1.	Ottawa	Canadian Bar Association Luncheon.
" 7.	Toronto	Canadian National Exhibition.
" 18.	Ottawa	Canadian Gass Association annual conference.
Oct. 5.	Ottawa	Statement re Refunding Loan and Conditions improving.
" 5.	"	Conference with Railway Heads and Union Officials.
" 6.	"	Statement "The Road to Recovery".
" 6.	"	Delegation of Canadian Medical Ass'n.
" 9.	Winnipeg, Manitoba.	Opening speech of Western Trip: (1) Students Union of University of Manitoba. (2) Winnipeg Board of Trade, Young Men's Section.
" 10.		
" 11.	Saskatoon, Sask.	(1) University of Saskatchewan. (2) Sask. Conservative Association (3) Public Meeting.
" 12.	Edmonton, Alta.	Public Meeting.
" 16.	Calgary, "	Public Meeting.
" 17.	Lethbridge, "	Two public meetings.
" 19.	Regina, Sask.	Public Meeting.
" 22.	Ottawa	Return from Western Trip.
" 26.	Ottawa	Ottawa Women's Club Luncheon - speech re currency.
" 27.	London, Ontario.	Letter re Prison Conditions in reply to Resolution by London Minister Association.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108914

1933

Nov.	6.	Ottawa.	Remembrance Day Rally, Canadian Legion.
"	8.	"	Annual Banquet of Eastern Ontario Liberal-Conservative Association.
"	17.	"	Interview given delegation of Labor Defence League.
"	20.	"	Radio broadcast - re Establishment of a central bank in Canada; programme of public works; recovery.
"	27.	"	Luncheon - Professional Institute of the Civil Service.
"	27.	"	Annual Dinner - Royal College of Physicians and Surgeons.
"	28.	Toronto.	Dinner gathering of students attending various Toronto institutions.
Dec.	2.	Sherbrooke, P.Q.	Addressed a meeting of Eastern Townships Conservative organizations.
"	5.	Montreal.	Interview given delegation re Fourth Centenary of the Discovery of Canada by Jacques Cartier.
"	7.	London, Ontario.	Dinner - Western Ontario Conservative Ass'n.
"	8.	" "	Dinner - Ontario Commercial Travellers Ass'n.
"	9.	Toronto.	Dinner in honour of Mrs. H. B. Plumbtre, Chairman of the Toronto Board of Education, by Public School Teachers of Toronto.
"	17.	Montreal.	Annual Banquet of Dominion Commercial Travellers Association.
"	30.	Ottawa.	Statement re New Year's honours and titles.
"	31.	"	Radio broadcast - New Year's message.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108915

1934

Jan.	4.	Ottawa.	Left for Vancouver, B.C.
Jan.	7.		Joint appeal - with Mr. King and Mr. Woodsworth re study project of League of Nations Society.
"	9.	Vancouver.	Annual Meeting of Vancouver Board of Trade.
"	10.	"	Luncheon address to the Vancouver Junior Chamber of Commerce.
			Left Vancouver for Ottawa.
Jan.	17.	Ottawa.	Opening of Dominion-Provincial Conference.
Jan.	19.	"	Close of " " "
Jan.	20.	Toronto.	Federation of Conservative Young Canada Clubs of Ontario - First Annual Banquet.
Feb.	5.	"	Annual Meeting of the Toronto Board of Trade.
	8.	Montreal.	Canadian Club Luncheon.
	12.	Ottawa.	Anglican Fellowship Club of Ottawa.
	14.	"	Delegation from the Trades and Labor Congress of Canada.
	21.	Toronto.	Tenth anniversary session of the Hart House debate.
	28.	Saint John, N.B.	Opening of new port facilities - Luncheon on C.P.S. Duchess of York.
Mar.	17.	Montreal.	100th anniversary of the St. Patrick Society of Montreal.
	21.	Hamilton.	Annual dinner of the Hamilton District of the Canadian Manufacturers Association.
Apr.	3.	Toronto.	General Meeting of the Ontario Educational Association.
	12.	Ottawa (Radio)	South Oxford by-election.
	21.	Ottawa.	15th Annual Dinner of the Red Chevrons.
	23.	Toronto.	Centennial Dinner of St. George's Society.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 108916

1934

April	28.	Ottawa.	Drama Festival.
May	8.	"	12th Annual Conference of the 28th District of International Rotary.
	23.	Montreal.	Royal Empire Society Third Annual Banquet.
	24.	Ottawa (Radio)	Empire Day message.
	26.	"	12th annual meeting of the League of Nations Society of Canada.
June	8.	Montreal.	Annual dinner meeting of Canadian Manufacturers' Association.
	10.	Morrisburg.	Unveiling of Cairn to memory of pioneer Lutheran Pastors.
	17.	Troy, N.Y.	Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute Graduation. (Hon. Degree Doctor of Laws).
	18.	Ottawa.	Appeal to electorate on eve of Ontario elections.
July	2.	"	Dominion Day Message - Radio broadcast.
	6.		To Calgary - 2 weeks vacation.
	9.	Calgary.	Opens Stampede.
	14.		Returned to Ottawa.
	19.	Quebec City.	Arrival of Rt. Hon. Ramsay MacDonald.
	24.	Kingston.	Inspection of Portsmouth penitentiary.
	30.	Ottawa.	Opening of Dominion-Provincial Conference.
Aug.	2.	"	Inauguration of illumination display opposite Canada House - London, Eng.
Aug.	16.	St. John, N.B.	New Brunswick's sesqui-centennial celebration.
Aug.	26.	Gaspe, P.Q.	Jacques Cartier celebrations.
Aug.	27.	Quebec, P.Q.	Banquet by Government of the Province re Jacques Cartier celebrations.
Sept.	2.	"	Sailed for Geneva - Chief Canadian delegate at the session of the League of Nations Assembly.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 108917

1934

Sept.	23.	Geneva.	League of Nations report of second committee.
"	27.	Paris, France.	Inter-Allied Club banquet.
Oct.	1.	London, Eng.	Speech re $250,000,000 refunding loan.
Oct.	12.	"	Return to Canada - "Duchess of Richmond".
"	19.	Quebec, P. Q.	Arrival.
"	20.	Toronto.	Laying of Foundation Stone of new Women's College Hospital.
"	22.	Ottawa.	Return to office.
"	23.	"	Statement. Interview with Press.
"	29.	"	Resignation of Hon. H. H. Stevens as Member of Cabinet and Chairman of Royal Commission on Price Spreads and Mass Buying.
Nov.	6.	Ottawa.	Canadian Association of Tourist and Publicity Bureaux - Dinner.
"	11.	"	Remembrance Day Ceremonies. Broadcast Program arranged by Carnegie Endowment for International Peace.
"	10.	"	Visit of 400 Montreal High School Children.
"	20.	"	Left for Calgary on private business.
"	23.	Calgary, Alta.	Convention of Alberta Association of Municipal Districts. - Speech re Dominion recovery; unemployment insurance legislation.
"	26.	"	Interview re Restoration Civil Service salaries; general election; publicity for government record.
"	27.	Winnipeg, Man.	Statement to Press en route to Ottawa - re Conservative Party strong in West.
"	30.	Ottawa.	Statement re Premier Hepburn appointment Dec. 1st - Conference re construction of trans-Canada highway.
Dec.	3.	"	Luncheon of Professional Institute of Civil Service of Canada.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 108918

1934

Dec.	5.	Brockville, Ont.	Annual Meeting of Eastern Ontario Liberal-Conservative Ass'n. Speech re Central Bank, 1932 Imperial Conference agreements; French Treaty; Marketing Act; Price Spreads Com.
Dec.	10.	Halifax, N.S.	Opening ceremony of new Pier B. Luncheon. Public Gathering in evening.
"	"	"	Luncheon.
"	"	"	Visit to Dalhousie University.
"	"	"	Reception - Women's Conservative Club.
"	"	"	Public gathering in evening.
"	14.	Toronto.	Banquet - Commercial Travellers' Association.
"	16.	Montreal.	Banquet - Dominion Commercial Travellers' Association.
"	19.	Ottawa.	Meeting - Ottawa Women's Conserwative Ass'n.
"	23.		Left for Sackville, N.B., to spend Christmas with brother, Capt. Ronald Bennett.
"	30.	Ottawa.	New Year's message.

1935

Jan.	2)		
"	4(		
"	7)	Ottawa	Radio Broadcasts - re programme of Social and Industrial Reform.
"	9(		
"	11)		
"	15	Montreal	Conservative meeting - Atwater Market Hall.
"	23	"	Banquet - Canadian Construction Ass'n.
"	26	"	Board of Trade Annual Dinner.
"	28	Toronto	Board of Trade Annual "
Feb.	16	New York City	Annual Dinner - Canadian Society of New York.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 108919

1935

Feb.	21	Kingston	-	Queen's University.
"	23	Toronto	-	Annual Rally of The Federation of Young Canada Conservative Clubs.
"	25		-	Absent from House of Commons - Illness.
Apr.	16	Ottawa	-	Reception of members of Parliamentary Press Gallery.
"	17	"	-	Statement on eve of departure for England to attend King George V's Silver Jubilee ceremonies.
"	18		-	Left Ottawa for New York.
"	20		-	Sailed on SS. Paris for England.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Coll. Bennett Administration

C108920

Conservative

Social Reconstruction:

1930 (Mr. Bennett's Promises)

"We pledge ourselves to a national old age pension scheme."

"We pledge ourselves to a policy of protection for Canadians in the development of our natural resources, our agricultural and industrial life, and our consumers from exploitation."

"We pledge ourselves to the stabilization of economic conditions and to continuity of trade and freedom from the manipulation of home and foreign tariffs."

(Winnipeg, June 9, 1930,
"Winnipeg Free Press, June 9, 1930)

"If after investigation there is any producer of this country levying excessive charges upon the consumer, I will put a stop to it."

(Winnipeg, June 9, 1930,
"Montreal Star, June 10, 1930)

"The employment by the Conservative party of the principle of national safeguarding will not permit any producer to avail himself of our protected measures to unfairly profit at the expense of the consumer. For the protection of the Conservative party will apply equally to the four great masses of the country: the agriculturists and the worker, the manufacturer and the consumer. And I propose that any government of which I am

1935 (Radio Broadcasts)

Uniform Minimum Wages

"I believe there should be a uniform minimum wage, and a uniform Maximum working week. I hold the view that if we are to have equality of social and political conditions throughout this land we must have equality in economic conditions as well. Labour in one part of Canada must not be at a disadvantage with Labour in another part."

(Radio Speech, Jan. 4, 1935)

Uniform Maximum Working Week

(See quotation above re Minimum Wages)

Abolition of Child Labour

"There must be an end to child labour."

(Radio Speech, Jan. 4, 1935)

Abolition of Sweat Shop Conditions

"There must be an end to sweat shop conditions."

(Radio Speech, Jan. 4, 1935)

Old Age Pensions

"There is another time in the worker's

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

the head will at the first session of parliament initiate whatever action is necessary to that end, or perish in the attempt."

(Winnipeg June 9, 1930,
"Montreal Star, June 10, 1930)

"Coal from Soviet Russia, where men were paid 35 cents per day, was being imported. Was it fair, he asked, to place Canadian workmen in competition against this low standard of living?"

(Perth, July 16, 1930,
"Ottawa Journal, July 17, 1930)

"If the conservative party is successful on July 28, I will see to it that old age pensions are paid to every province of the Dominion from the federal treasury."

(Yarmouth, July 2, 1930,
"Halifax Herald, July 3, 1930)

"We say", the Conservative leader continued, "that if the federal government can provide half the cost of the old age pension scheme, it can provide the whole without wrecking the constitution."

(Montreal, June 26, 1930,
"Montreal Daily Star, June 27, 1930)

life which must not be forgotten; that time is when, because of old age, he is no longer able to work. Asa citizen, he should have security. It should be a normal and essential function of the State to see that its people, who have contributed to the productivity of the state, who have given their best to the support of the industrial machine, who have spent their vigorous manhood in labour, are not in want, when their working days are over. This system of insurance should be on the same social and economic principle as that of Unemployment Insurance, involving the recognition of thrift on the part of those who will provide for their old age. The present Old Age Pensions Act is unscientific and obsolete and must give way to something which will serve you better."

(Radio Speech, Jan. 4, 1935)

Health, Accident and Sickness Insurance

"Health insurance and accident and sickness insurance must be developed in the same way."

(Radio Speech, Jan. 4, 1935)

Protection of Investors

"Notwithstanding the legislation of recent years, the protection of the investor must be improved. It is still inadequate. There must be stricter government regulation of finance in this field so that improper practices may be detected in time and effectively dealt with. The ravages of

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

the promoter who operated in the period of 1922 to 1930, cannot now be repaired. But we can at least see to it that he does not again operate in the same way."

(Radio Speech, Jan. 7, 1935)

Dominion Companies Act to be strengthened

"Our Dominion Companies Act will therefore have to be strengthened."

(Radio Speech, Jan. 9, 1935)

Abolition of No Par Shares

"At the next session of parliament the Companies Act will be amended so as to abolish the right to issue shares of no par value."

(Radio Speech, Jan. 9, 1935)

Publicity

"The searchlight of publicity must be focussed on every issue of securities offered to the public."

(Radio Speech, Jan. 9, 1935)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Coll- Bennett Administration

C 108923

Conservative

Unemployment:

1930 (Mr. Bennett's Promises)

"We pledge ourselves to the improvement of the whole scheme of Canadian transportation northward by the completion of the Hudson Bay route, and the construction of such branches as may be necessary to render it most readily available to every part of Canada; to the Pacific slope by a Peace river outlet, and east and west by the development of the St. Lawrence Waterways, and we pledge ourselves to aid existing traffic channels and to increase port facilities on the Great Lakes, Hudson Bay and the Atlantic and Pacific oceans, and to the establishment of a national highway system."

(Winnipeg, June 9, 1930,
"Winnipeg Free Press, June 9, 1930)

"Canada was now in'a critical condition.' Unemployment exists 'on a scale which never before was known in the history of this country. All this by reason of the policies of the Ottawa government.'"

(Sarnia, July 17, 1930,
"Montreal Gazette", July 18, 1930)

"Unemployment has become a 'national problem' in Canada. It is the direct result of nine years of unsound economic policies applied by Liberals under Premier King, and the King government cannot escape the charge of having neglected to realise that the first duty of the Canadian government is to provide work for Canadians."

(Montreal, June 26, 1930,
"Montreal Gazette", June 27, 1930)

1935 (Radio Broadcasts)

"However few or many unemployed we normally may have, no man must be left to the uncertainties of private charity or to the humiliation of government gratuity. He must not be unemployed in the old, hateful sense of the word. As a member of our economic society, he should have security, — provided always that he is willing to work. Therefore, the worker, when unemployed, must, with the help of the state, be provided with the means to effect his own security against unemployment. This security will be provided by means of unemployment insurance.

.....

We are going to do away, as quickly as possible, with emergency relief measures and put in a permanent system of sound and scientific insurance against unemployment."

(Radio Speech, Jan. 4, 1935)

"For whatever is the cause of these depressions, whoever is to blame for them (if anyone is to blame), assuredly it is not the workman. If he is able and willing to work, but can get no work, provision must be made for his security in a decent way. By this I do not mean the dole. The dole is a rotten thing. It is alike an

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

"This is a new country and there is no excuse for unemployment in Canada if a government does its duty."

(Calgary, June 12, 1930,
"Calgary Herald", July 13, 1930)

"If the Conservative party comes into power on July 28th, I propose at the earliest moment to call parliament together so that we may find a speedy remedy for this situation and decide on means to provide work for Canadians. Work, I said, not doles. The Canadian workmen want work, not charity. Construction of our great national highway to which this party is definitely committed would materially assist in providing a practical solution to this problem."

(Halifax, July 3, 1930,
"Halifax Herald", July 4, 1930)

"The Conservative party is going to find work for all who are willing to work, or perish in the attempt. It is going to call parliament at the earliest possible date after July 28 and take such steps as will end this tragic condition of unemployment and bring prosperity to the country as a whole. ..... Mr. King promises consideration of the problem of unemployment. I promise to end unemployment. Which plan do you like best?"

(Moncton, July 10, 1930,
"Telegraph Journal," July 10, 1930)

insult to the worker and to those who profess to have control of our industrial system."

(Radio Speech, Jan. 4, 1935)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Coll - Bennett Administration

C 108925

Conservative

Primary Industries:

1930 (Mr. Bennett's Promises)

"We pledge ourselves to foster and develop agriculture and the live stock and dairy industries now so sadly neglected.

(Winnipeg, June 9, 1930,
"Winnipeg Free Press, June 9, 1930)

"We pledge ourselves to foster and develop agriculture, and the live stock and dairy industries now so sadly neglected.

(Winnipeg, June 9, 1930
"Montreal Star, June 10, 1930)

"Listen, you agriculturists from the west and all the other parts of Canada, you have been taught to mock at tariffs and applaud free trade. Tell me, when did free trade fight for you? Tell me, when did free trade fight for you? You say tariffs are only for the manufacturers. I will make them fight for you as well. I will use them to blast a way into the markets that have been closed to you."

(Winnipeg, June 9, 1930
"Montreal Star, June 10, 1930)

"If Mr. Mackenzie King thinks I will not so build up our agricultural and industrial life that its strength will drive our products into the markets of the world, then, he is wrong. For that I will do.

1935 (Radio Broadcasts)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

KODAK SAFETY FILM

C 108926

If he thinks I will not establish new markets for these products, strive with all my heart to retain them, drive our products with all my power into new markets, into old markets, into reluctant markets, he is wrong. For that I will do."

(Vancouver, June 18, 1930
"Vancouver Province, June 18, 1930)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Coll - Bennett Administration
C 108927

Conservative

1930 (Mr. Bennett's Promises)

1935 (Radio Broadcasts)

Trade:

"We pledge ourselves to a policy of protection for Canadians in the development of our national resources, our agricultural and industrial life, and our consumers from exploitation."

"We pledge ourselves to the development of interprovincial trade and of a Canadian fuel policy, and development of a foreign market."

"We pledge ourselves to foster and support a plan for greater empire trade to be based on mutual advantage."

(Winnipeg, June 9, 1930,
"Winnipeg Free Press, June 9, 1930)

"If the party I belong to on the 28th day of July is given authority to conduct the affairs of this country, at the first session of our parliament, the government of which I am the head will pass laws that will give Canadians an equal opportunity with their competitors outside of Canada, or we go out of power."

(Regina, June 10, 1930,
"Regina Leader-Post, June 11, 1930)

"He, (Mr. Bennett), pledged himself anew to the enactment of tariff laws at the first session of the new parliament to "give Canadians in Canada a chance in their own markets." "I say to you business men and clerks, women, housewives and office girls, after July 28, at

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 108928

the first session of the new government we will pass a tariff law that will give Canadians a fair chance with their neighbours, that, or we perish in the attempt. There is no evasion, that is our promise."

(Toronto, July 22, 1930
"Toronto Mail and Empire, July 23, 1930)

"Listen, you agriculturists from the west and all the other parts of Canada, you have been taught to mock at tariffs and applaud free trade. Tell me, when did free trade fight for you? Tell me, when did free trade fight for you? You say tariffs are only for the manufacturers. I will make them fight for you as well. I will use them to blast a way into the markets that have been closed to you."

(Winnipeg, June 9, 1930
"Montreal Star, June 10, 1930)

"It is true we must have foreign markets and as I said the other evening we will blast a way to those markets on a world-wide basis with any exportable surpluses. We do not have to worry about that."

(Victoria, June 17, 1930
"Victoria Colonist, June 17, 1930)

"I pledge myself that every treaty entered into by the government, harmful to Canadian agriculture, will be abrogated if I am returned to power."

(Calgary, June 12, 1930
"Vancouver Sun, June 13, 1930)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Coll - Bennett Administration

C 108929

Conservatives

Railways:

1930 (Mr. Bennett's Promises) **1935 (Radio Broadcasts)**

"Amalgamation never; competition ever;
that is the policy I shall follow."

(Canadian Press, Winnipeg, June 9, 1930)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Coll - Bennett Administration

C108930

Conservatives

Public Finances:

1930 (Mr. Bennett's Promises)

1935 (Radio Broadcasts)

Further Taxation of Non-producers' Income

"I think there is, from all worth-while points of view, an inequality in the distribution of income; and I think, as between the non-producer and the producer, there must be devised, by some plan of taxation to be considered at once, a better balance, not only in fairness to the producer but also in the interests of the non-producer. For I doubt if the present disequilibrium can indefinitely continue without serious injury to our whole economic system. This question of the distinction between the producers' and non-producers' income is one of vast importance to us all and one which cannot summarily be disposed of."

(Radio Speech, Jan. 4, 1935)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Coll - Bennett Administration

1

ADDITIONAL EDITORIAL COMMENTS ON PRIME MINISTER R.B.

BENNETTS RADIO SPEECHES

C108931

Editorials from the following papers are attached:-

(1)	Halifax Chronicle	September	11th
(2)	Montreal Star	"	10th
(3)	Montreal Star	"	12th
(4)	Montreal Gazette	"	13th
(5)	Ottawa Journal	"	13th
(6)	Toronto Globe	"	13th
(7)	Toronto Star	"	12th
(8)	Toronto Mail & Empire	"	12th
(9)	Hamilton Spectator	"	11th
(10)	Winnipeg Free Press	"	11th
(11)	Winnipeg Tribune	"	10th
(12)	Vancouver Sun	"	7th

D E B T:

MONTREAL DAILY STAR: "There are only two possible courses of action. One is to get the consent of our creditors to a reconstitution of our debt structure which will bring the annual charges within our capacity to pay. The other is some form of arbitrary repudiation. Mr. Bennett chooses the former. It is the only honest way. Repudiation - whether by inflation or currency depreciation or sheer, stark refusal to pay - would destroy the country's credit for a generation."

WINNIPEG FREE PRESS: "The "well-nigh unbearable" burden of debt about which the Prime Minister is so deeply appalled has been piling up like an avalanche, it should be clearly understood, because it is the inevitable and natural progeny of the policy of Protection which he himself introduced in 1930 to save the country from the very evils before which he now stands aghast.

As with so many other noble principles the secondary consequences which Protection has produced are more important than the original idea. Who that voted for protection in Canada would have thought its application would have produced governmental demands for lowered production and for compulsory control of wheat, and the establishment of minimum prices; and that all these transformations would appear in the short space of five years ... The government began simply enough by protection for industry. It soon had to finance the unemployed whom industry could not use. It next had to help railways, industry not being able to make them profitable. It then had to bolster Provincial credit, the Provinces not being able to pay their own way. It has just arranged to make up the difference to wheat growers when the market price of wheat is under the price considered essential to meet the prices charged by the protected industries.

P E N S I O N S:

OTTAWA JOURNAL: "A great many good people incorrigibly orthodox are showing concern over Mr. Bennett's latest pension plan. That is their right. Moreover, it must be admitted frankly that little is easier than to pick flaws in a plan which each year would see 120,000 Canadians at the age of sixty retired from profitable activity ... But there is another side to the story. In the first place, those who attack the plans cost overlook an important factor. They forget that at the present time Canada's relief bill comes to the tidy sum of $100,000,000 annually... Moreover, Mr. Bennett does not propose to bring on his plan overnight, to launch it without study or caution. All he has done actually is to point out a road which, conceivably, may lead us from our present difficulties."

WINNIPEG TRIBUNE: "Mr. Bennett's proposed new legislation (of adjustment) merely carries the process a step farther. By exactly what measures he proposes to bring about this new control he does not say. Doubtless it will be something resembling a combination of unemployment insurance and the old-age pension ... It is from England that Mr. Bennett has derived his

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 108932

Winnipeg Tribune (cont.)

idea of a compulsory retiring age of sixty, for that is the conclusion reached and in practical application in a large number of English industries. It is universally recognized that both work and leisure must be more widely shared."

MONEY & CREDIT:

MONTREAL DAILY STAR: "It is a comfort to have a man in a position of power in our Federal councils who understands the money question... Naturally, the sanity of Mr. Bennett's statements in this regard has had an excellent effect in London. The "Times" dwells upon its value in "the preservation of Canadian credit in the world's money markets."

MONTREAL GAZETTE: "Mr. King contends that the Central Bank should be a government institution. Mr. Bennett, in the third of his broadcasts alters his position to the extent of saying "if experience proved it would be better under public ownership, a change should be made"... It is fair to add that in his opinion experience has not yet shown the government's course in this respect to have been wrong. Nevertheless, the expression of open-mindedness is significant. It is significant of the determination of each of the party leaders to cut some ground from under the feet of the other three."

OTTAWA JOURNAL: As for Mr. King, the Journal is of the opinion that he is against inflation, but that, it may be suggested fairly, is not enough. What is called for from Mr. King is a plain statement such as that which has come from Mr. Bennett - a clear indication that the statements of his lieutenants do not express his party's policy.

TORONTO STAR: "The people have a still greater grievance against the Bennett Government because of its failure during five years of the worst depression in history to obtain from the best Canadian economists a definite plan for using the money and the credit of the nation to promote the welfare of the masses.

TRADE: These comments are worth noting:

VANCOUVER SUN: (September 7th - before the broadcasts) "Mr. Bennett said our standard of living would be lowered to the level of Europe and Asia under Mr. King. He said that we must protect what we have. It was too bad for his own sake that he used Japan as an example. Five years ago Canada and Japan were doing a thirty million dollar business. Last year this was twenty millions. This year, under Mr. Bennett's high standard of living policy, it will be cut to about nothing.

Canada sold Japan sixteen million dollars worth in return for about five millions worth. Of this sixteen millions, British Columbia sales were eight million dollars.

To preserve something or other, Mr. Bennett cut that business off, and now he has the effrontery to defend it and say he did it for the sake of Canadian workmen."

TORONTO SATURDAY NIGHT: "The protectionist part of the address (first) should have been entirely satisfactory to the St.James Street organ (Gazette) for it consisted substantially in the declaration that the Japanese ought to buy from us because our products are good and cheap, but that we cannot afford to buy from the Japanese because their products are too good and too cheap.

TORONTO GLOBE: "Mr.Bennett cannot claim fairly that he is following the example of the British government, whose tariffs imposts resulted in trade agreements with fifteen other countries ... United Kingdom tariffs were, and are, invitations to get together. Those of Mr.Bennett are a warning to keep away."

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 108933

PROMISES:

TORONTO MAIL & EMPIRE: "In his third radio address last evening, Premier Bennett gave a convincing and crushing answer to the widely circulated falsehood that he has not kept the promises which he made to the nation during the Election Campaign of 1930 ... Take for instance his promise of old-age pensions. Not only has he implemented that pledge but he has added to his programme/much more far-reaching scheme for pensioning workers over sixty, so as to afford employment to young people deprived of work."

HALIFAX CHRONICLE: "Now without a Parliament, without consultation with his Party, with his old colleagues deserting him, Mr. Bennett again attempts to pull lightning from clouds, once again will make all things new, makes promises which [redacted] neither he nor his party have [redacted] so much as hinted at in their full five years of office ... "If a man fools me once," [redacted] says the voter, "it is his fault; if he fools me twice, it is my own fault."

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108934

HALIFAX CHRONICLE

Sept 11th

Halifax, N. S., Wednesday, September 11, 1935.

ONCE TOO OFTEN

FIVE years ago the ears of the Canadian people were filled with the tale of pledges which Mr. Bennett would do if he were only given power. To every village corner he promised something to tickle its particular fancy, the only limit to this series of local gifts being the physical one of his inability to personally visit every place. But wherever he did go, he ascertained something the community would like to have, a bridge, a dock, a railway, a wharf, and whatever it was, forthwith, it was promised.

Topping this were general pledges. Canadian dollars would not be allowed to go to the States; Canadian workmen would be given work; markets he would find in plenty; he would blast a way into world market-places; old age pensions would be paid one hundred per cent; unemployment would be cured before the winter's snow would fly; the earth would turn to do his bidding, and the wilderness would rejoice and blossom as the rose.

Four years and four months passed and distress was everywhere. The rosy dreams proved empty piffle. Suffering and poverty struck across uncounted firesides, the unemployed mounted to unheard of numbers, taxes grew like prairie thistles, deficits replaced surplases, debt rolled up like a snowball, the blanket on the baby's crib and the sugar, necessity demanded, together with a thousand things were taxed, the Premier had not "perished in the attempt" and the El Dorado did not come.

THEN in January the Premier awoke in sudden alarm and decided that once more the fires of oratory should be lit and a new era placed before a disillusioned people. Like Demosthenes he thundered from parliament hill, with the zeal of a new convert stretching out his hands to "Reform" and promising to turn things upside down and make the world anew. Parliament was summoned, and at last dissolved, and the great expectations raised by the Premier turned out nothing but molehills. The people asked for bread and he gave them a stone.

Now without a parliament, without consultation with his party, with his old colleagues deserting him, Mr. Bennett again attempts to pull lightning from the clouds, once again will make all things new, makes promises which neither he nor his party even so much as hinted at in their whole five years of office, and would again charm the voters with the magic of his tongue.

"If a man fools me once," says the voter, "it is his fault; if he fools me twice it is my own fault." After 1930 when a member of his party was reproached because his leader had promised what he knew he could not perform, that supporter with admiration in his eyes, said, "But it did the trick." Recently the Premier's press carried a statement about his coming broadcasts, which said, "He has eight weeks to produce a miracle. They don't know what it is likely to be but they are sure it will be good enough to win the election." That is "do the trick." But will it? There is such a thing as the pitcher going to the well once too often.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

MONTREAL GAZETTE

SEPT 13th.

C 108935

MONTREAL, FRIDAY, SEPT. 13

THE THIRD TIME

The Prime Minister does not break much new ground in the third introductory broadcast of his campaign. The general result of these addresses, together with those that are being made from day to day by Mr. King and Mr. Stevens, cannot be other than a sense of bewilderment. The issues are not being clarified; on the contrary, there is so much and such obvious jockeying for position, such inconsistencies in the appeals that are being made to radicalism with one breath and to conservatism in the next, that the confused elector is more likely than not to say with Mercutio, only more comprehensively, "A plague o' all your houses." In this dilemma the only safe, and therefore the only wise, course that the elector can pursue is that of voting for men rather than for parties, for those candidates whom he considers best qualified to maintain the institutions and respect the traditions in which the elector himself believes and wishes to uphold.

Mr. Bennett declares against any action which will destroy the capitalist system; yet he adheres to his reform programme; a programme which includes so many restrictions, so much interference, so burdensome a scheme of regulation, and so ruinous a load of taxation, as to hamstring the system and render it incapable of functioning except as an instrument of the state. The capitalist system can be destroyed just as effectively piecemeal as at a single stroke. There was a Dutchman once who had to amputate his dog's tail. He had a kind heart and in order that the animal should not suffer unnecessary pain he decided to cut off a little at a time. That is what is happening to capitalism in this country at the hands of p r e s u m a b l y well-meaning reformers.

The leaders of all four principal groups, Mr. Bennett, Mr. King, Mr. Stevens and Mr. Woodsworth, have all set forth their views and platforms in the current issue of Maclean's Magazine and it is impossible to read their statements without arriving at the conclusion that all are preaching, with minor variations and in slightly different terms, the same doctrine. It is the doctrine of state control of credit and redistribution of wealth, the latter being the first principle of socialism. What is implied is nothing more nor less than confiscation, coupled with an inevitable increase in the burden of taxation. Capitalism cannot survive the conditions here contemplated.

The Prime Minister states that in establishing the Bank of Canada under private ownership the Government followed the recommendations of the Council of the League of Nations. Mr. King contends that the bank should be a government institution. Mr. Bennett, in the third of his broadcasts, alters his position to the extent of saying: "If experience proved it would be better under public ownership, a change should be made." The sentence is taken from his speech as summarized and it is fair to add that in his opinion experience has not yet shown the Government's course in this respect to have been wrong. Nevertheless, the expression of open-mindedness is significant; it is significant of the determination of each of the party leaders to cut some ground from under the feet of the other three. It is politics—campaign politics; but there is very little respect for principle in it.

The Prime Minister has promised to deal with the transportation question in tomorrow night's broadcast. He could deal with no more important subject, nor one in which the public are more keenly interested, and a great deal will depend upon the position which he outlines, assuming that he purposes offering a solution of this most urgent problem. There is a rare opportunity for political profit as well as constructive economy for the party which will apply to this problem the sure remedy that is available. Mr. King will not apply it. "The Lib-"eral party," he says, "stands for the "maintenance of the integrity of the Cana-"dian National Railways as a publicly-"owned and publicly-controlled service." Which is another way of saying that so far as the Liberal party is concerned, and so far as Mr. King's leadership goes, the existing calamitous conditions are to continue whether the country is ruined in the process or not. The Prime Minister claims to have fulfilled a pledge to improve the whole scheme of Canadian transportation but his recital includes such dubious enterprises as the equipment of the Hudson Bay route and the negotiation of the now defunct St. Lawrence Waterway Treaty. Moreover, his wheat policy has been very seriously detrimental to the transportation agencies on both land and water by withholding from them the wheat traffic upon which they are so largely dependent, and for which, more than anything else, lake transportation facilities and services were provided. Nor has any worthwhile effort been made to protect the railways against the unfair competition to which they have been subjected by bus and truck services on the highways. In this regard, perhaps, the Government may claim to have been handicapped by constitutional restrictions, but it is a somewhat striking fact that these same constitutional restrictions were freely disregarded when the adoption of Mr. Bennett's social reform programme was in question. Most certainly, a strong statesmanlike announcement of transportation policy would be very opportune, and the public would welcome it.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108936

MONTREAL DAILY STAR

Sept 12th.

BENNETT FOR "SOUND MONEY"

MR. BENNETT'S very definite stand last night against "the rubber dollar" and "printing press money" was hardly needed, but, in these days of fear and flux, it will be very reassuring. It is a comfort to have a man in a position of power in our Federal councils who understands the money question. He cannot be led astray by theorists and he is just as firmly fortified against either the blandishments or the threatenings of financial moguls. He can talk to the former as a schoolmaster and to the latter as an equal.

The money question is in reality the most serious question before the country today. It is at the basis of all other questions. If it is possible to run off good money on the printing presses, then why should we worry about our various debts? Why should we urge the unification of the railways because otherwise they will never pay what they owe? All we need do is to start the presses and print plenty of cheap money to pay both interest and principal. That is what Germany did, and Germany went completely bankrupt.

Mr. Bennett will never so much as look in this direction. He knows that money must be redeemable. He knows that it must be honest. He knows that people must be willing to sell things for it, else it would be worthless. He knows that a "rubber dollar" would first be felt in the pay envelope of the workingman. The working man's wife—who is usually the purchasing agent of the home—would find that the grocer, the butcher, the coal man and the landlord would not take it at par. Soon, they would not take it at any price.

* * * * * *

Naturally, the sanity of Mr. Bennett's statements in this regard has had an excellent effect in London. The Times dwells upon its value in "the preservation of Canadian credit in the world's money markets"—a most important thing for a country which has heavy debts to convert and which must often be a borrower. The Financial News, a noted authority, says that "everywhere a favourable impression has been caused by the Canadian Prime Minister's statement of his policy." This is the considered judgment of the city which is yet, in spite of many vicissitudes, the financial centre of the world.

It is impossible to over-estimate the importance at this time of a sober note from the chief guardian of Canada's finance. There are so many other notes on the air. They are bound to seriously disturb the confidence of the men in command of the financial resources of the world. A victory like that of Mr. Aberhart frightens every investor; and if the investor is far enough away from Canada, it may shake his belief in even those securities with which an Albertan adventure can have nothing to do.

Under such circumstances, a clear note of sanity and informed orthodoxy from the Federal Prime Minister has a magnificently steadying effect. The only thing that could add to its weight would be an enhanced prospect for the formation of a National Government. After all, only a Government supported by the entire Canadian people, with the possible exception of those who have been totally misled by the wild theorists who seem to have caught many ears, can keep this country on a basis of sound finance. We have many problems to face which only a united nation can solve. A nation divided by partisan strife and jealousies can never carry the burden of sacrifice and danger which these needed solutions must impose on all of us.

* * * * * *

Mr. Bennett's references to his Winnipeg promises were badly needed. Because he did not succeed in doing what no other Government in the world has succeeded in even approaching — cure unemployment — the impression has gone out that he made a lot of promises in 1930 which he has not kept. Any sincere citizen who reads his re-statement of these promises in last night's address will now realise that he has kept his promises so far as it was humanly possible.

World events have upset and changed conditions since 1930 to such an extent that remedies which a public man might reasonably have expected to succeed fell far short. Mr. Bennett was doubtless entirely sincere in making these pledges. He expected to be able to implement them. He expected that the remedies he had in mind would cure the conditions from which we were then all suffering. They did not do so completely. No remedies applied to similar conditions in any other nation have done so. Most of them have failed far more disastrously than ours. Only Great Britain has shown the way with its National Government.

But, as a matter of fact, most of the Bennett promises were kept to the letter and produced the expected results, and Mr. Bennett was very wise to bring this fact to the mind of an inattentive and easily misled electorate. That "joke" was completely blown out of the water by last night's address. One more radio speech remains to be heard, and the country will be in a very receptive mood toward it after the successes scored by the first three.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108937

MONTREAL DAILY STAR

SEPT 10th.

BENNETT SEES DEBT AS THE "ROOT EVIL"

MR. BENNETT'S second broadcast took a realistic view of the situation. He said at the outset that "debt is the root evil in our economic system." The point has been reached, he says, where our existing debt is "well-nigh unbearable," and he puts it very clearly that we must soon decide whether to "wait until our debt has broken us" or to act without delay to "reconstitute our whole national debt structure."

What this means, in two words, is that we cannot pay our debts. We may camouflage this shocking situation as much as we like, but there it is. There is only one way to pay them, and that is by taxation; and Mr. Bennett says with rare courage and clarity that there can now be no economic recovery that would advance the Dominion to a point of wealth "where taxation to meet the country's debt would not bear too heavily upon the people."

Even "lightning speed in world recovery" would not do it. Canada is too over-burdened with debt to hold its place among the leaders. That is—as we have been insisting for some time—in the expert opinion of the Prime Minister, our debt has grown so large that it has now got entirely out of control, and no amount of possible recovery can enable us to overtake it. Compound interest will in this case always beat rising revenues.

There are only two possible courses of action. One is to get the consent of our creditors to a reconstitution of our debt structure which will bring the annual charges within our capacity to pay. The other is some form of arbitrary repudiation. Mr. Bennett chooses the former. It is the only honest way. Repudiation—whether by inflation or currency depreciation or sheer, stark refusal to pay—would destroy the country's credit for a generation, would cut down wages all round, would break down our standard of living, would spread ruin among our financial institutions with deadly effect on industry and employment and would set Canadian development back at least fifty years.

Apparently what Mr. Bennett proposes to do is to set up a loan council, probably of independent citizens. This body will take up the whole question of debt. It will present to the holders of national, C.N.R., provincial and municipal securities a plan by which they can be assured that the principal will ultimately be paid. This will be a great gain and an immense contribution to our general sense of security. But their interest rates must be reduced.

This is the policy which his Government has been following recently. It has already saved us $16,600,000 a year in interest. But very much more can be saved. In addition, the debts of the Provinces and the municipalities must be considered. As things have been going, these are in practice the debts of the whole nation; for the Dominion Government has always felt it a duty to come to the rescue of any Province in real trouble—and the Provinces must support the municipalities. It is all one problem, and Bennett's loan council will be an admirable body to handle it.

It is not only public debts that Mr. Bennett wishes to lighten. Private debts are weighing just as heavily upon many of our people. His admirable Farmers' Creditors Arrangement law, intended to scale farm debts down to a level where the hard-pressed farmer could carry them, has been working successfully. Thousands of new settlements have been made under it. Now he proposes to extend this privilege to the urban dwellers. No one class is to be favoured.

There is no doubt that the Premier has put a sure finger upon the canker that is destroying Canadian life. Debt—debt—debt—that is the "root evil." If we could once shake free from the dead hand of a profligate and unfortunate past, we could face the future with confidence and strong courage. But we must lighten the burden of debt—nationally, provincially, municipally and individually. That is the paramount message of Mr. Bennett's second radio address.

Of course, all this could be done much more easily and surely by a National Government. After the elections, we may be compelled to erect a National Government for just this purpose. In the meantime, it is a source of reassurance to have a Prime Minister who sees the evil so clearly and who is not to be misled into dangerous byways in search of will-o'-the-wisp remedies.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 108938

TORONTO DAILY STAR

Sept 12th.

The Uses of Money and Credit

Some Liberal candidates and Mr. Stevens believe that economic conditions in Canada could be improved by pumping more credit into the channels of business. They blame the banks for much of the suffering of the people and argue that Canada's note circulation could be largely increased without developing an insufficiency of gold backing.

Lack of purchasing power is plainly one of our most serious drawbacks. The problem is not how to pump out credit but how to get it into the right hands and keep it there. If the banks could have new money used by productive enterprises of assured safety they would be worse than foolish if they hindered a fresh issue of paper.

Controlled inflation has helped a number of countries, but it should not be resorted to by any government that has not expert advice at its command. Most of the experts belong to the orthodox school that is obsessed by the desirability of guarding the wealth and the privileges of the moneyed few. This country has a serious grievance against the more progressive economists because of their failure to agree on and recommend a line of action that should be followed by the nation. The people have a still greater grievance against the Bennett government because of its failure during five years of the worst depression in history to obtain from the best Canadian economists a definite plan for using the money and the credit of the nation to promote the welfare of the masses.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108939

THE GLOBE

Sept 13th

FRIDAY, SEPTEMBER 13, 1935.

NOT COOD ENOUGH.

Mr. Bennett's defense of his 1930 pledges and explanation of the results may be satisfactory to him, but he must be aware that they are not good enough for the people of the country. Undoubtedly he anticipated a more complete fulfilment of his promises to end unemployment, and make his tariffs blast a way into the markets of the world, but found circumstances against him. It is not strange that these circumstances operated as they did, for these tariffs collided en route with the high imposts of the countries whose markets he was to blast, and there was a deadlock. Other nations simply did as he was doing: endeavored to blast their way into Canada's markets by keeping Canadian products out.

It is unfortunate that the Conservative Leader shows no disposition to change his policies, after an experience of five years in which the trade of the country has dwindled going and coming. He cannot claim fairly that he is following the example of the British Government, whose tariff imposts resulted in trade agreements with fifteen other nations. Great Britain was a traditionally free-trade country, such as Canada has not been under either party, and when a tariff system was instituted for the purpose of negotiating it was not as heavy a levy as Canada's general tariff during Liberal administration, and infinitely lower than Mr. Bennett's extraordinary imposts. The United Kingdom's tariffs were, and are, an invitation to get together; those of Mr. Bennett are a warning to keep away. So when the Conservative Leader quoted Mr. Runciman as saying that without "the weapon of a tariff it would have been absolutely impossible for me to have made even one agreement," he was speaking of something very different in nature from the Canadian tariff weapon.

The proof is in the results. Mr. Runciman negotiated trade agreements which have helped to restore Britain's prosperity to a point not reached by any other country. Mr. Bennett has not done the same for Canada. And circumstances are no excuse for the difference. Britain is trading in the same world conditions which Mr. Bennett finds adverse to him. Mr. Bennett's tariffs cannot be made to do what Britain's have done; or, if so, why does he not show similar accomplishment?

To the public the situation must be plain. If this country wants to make progress in trade it must have a moderate and properly regulated tariff policy which can be accepted as an invitation and not looked upon as a defiance.

It is not necessary to go further than this to understand why the 1930 pledges fell so far short of anticipations. The fundamental point in them all failed to fit in with circumstances which had to be overcome in a spirit of give and take. The outstanding feature in accomplishment is the Ottawa agreements, which would have been measurably more effective and satisfactory if they had been based on British tariff policy and wishes instead of those of the Canadian Prime Minister. And they would have provided that example to the world which was so fondly hoped for at the time.

So, if Mr. Bennett considers his pledges fulfilled, the people must conclude that they did not understand what fulfilment meant. They were looking for measures which would check the moderate trend toward idleness manifest in 1930, rather than ones which intensified it. They were not thinking in terms of 1933, but of 1926 and the three succeeding years. They assumed Mr. Bennett took the same view. Now they learn he did not, and that he sees no hope except in a continuation of the same policies. This is the regrettable phase of his present campaign.

The fiscal policies of the past five years did not serve the people in those respects with which they are most intimately acquainted. If they saw business moving as it should—as it is moving in Britain, for example—they would care little whether the Bank of Canada was owned privately or publicly, whether or not there was a moderate degree of currency inflation or that the St. Lawrence Waterway Treaty was adopted in Canada and not the United States. They would have opinions and wishes with respect to these affairs, but they would not loom as matters so vital as they seem to be at present.

And Mr. Bennett promises nothing better. This is not good enough for the Canadian people. They are entitled to government policies which will serve them and apply to "circumstances" more favorably than those which manifestly have failed.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

MAIL & EMPIRE

Sept 12th.

C 108940

TORONTO, THURSDAY, SEPTEMBER 12, 1935.

GOVERNMENT HAS FULFILLED ITS PLEDGES.

In his third radio address last evening Premier Bennett gave a convincing and crushing answer to the widely circulated falsehood that he has not kept the promises which he made to the nation during the election campaign of 1930. Going over his pledges, which he made five years ago, one by one, he made it plain to intelligent and unbiased listeners that he has fulfilled them all in the face of unexpected world difficulties, and that in some cases he has gone far beyond his pledges. Take for instance his promise of old age pensions. Not only has he implemented that pledge but he has added to his programme a much more far-reaching scheme for pensioning workers over 60 so as to afford employment to younger people deprived of work, partly by the world depression and partly by the introduction of labor-saving machinery.

Once again the Prime Minister nailed to the mast his flag of sound finance. So long as he is responsible for the government of the country he will have nothing to do with Socialism or Communism or printing press money or uncontrolled inflation. He will stick by the principles of capitalism under which civilization has made all its progress. He will maintain the credit of the nation, as he has maintained it during the past five years of unprecedented difficulties, at the highest level. At the same time he believes in controlled inflation, in easier credit, in lower interest rates, bank rates and mortgage rates. In proof of this assertion he added:

> The important thing about these views is not so much that I hold them now, but that we have already gone a long way in putting them into practice. For in the last two years, as you will recall, we have introduced a measure of controlled inflation. We have brought about easier credit conditions. We have obtained low interest rates; and we have secured them without disturbance to our economic system, or without injury to any element in it, either creditor or debtor. These adjustments and changes have been carried out in so orderly a fashion that many of you doubtless have not been aware of the change.
>
> * * * We have employed means which worked. Others propose means which never have worked and never will work.

The Prime Minister was absolutely justified in saying that the Conservative party stands upon the bedrock of performance, while the various opposing parties stand upon the changing sands of political expediency. It is absolutely true that the Government has done what its leaders said it would do, and that it has done far more than what its leaders said it would do, or even boasted of since they made their pledges.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

SAFETY A FILM +

C 108941

Hamilton Spectator

Sept 11th.

HAMILTON, WEDNESDAY, SEPT. 11, 1935.

THE BENNETT PROGRAM

We commented briefly yesterday on the financial proposals outlined by Premier Bennett in his last radio talk, by which the public debt of Canada—federal, provincial, municipal and railway—would be consolidated at substantially reduced rates of interest, to the great advantage of the country and its heavily-burdened taxpayers. It is the policy advocated by the Spectator in a series of editorials published as far back as February 22, 23 and 24, 1934, wherein we emphasized the great savings which would result and suggested ways by which the desired object might be achieved. Citing the example of the Mother Country, which had been able, through the loyal co-operation of her citizens, to carry out a huge refunding operation, with drastic reduction of interest rates, we expressed the belief that, if appealed to in the right way, Canadians would be found no less patriotic. Foreign creditors, it was admitted, were in a different category and ought to receive special consideration. It will be noted that, under the Bennett program, the rights of such creditors are given the fullest recognition.

The Premier's address would have been of outstanding significance if he had announced only his financial reconstruction proposals. But, in addition, there were a number of social reforms of major importance. He proposes to deal with the unemployment problem by pensioning off workers over 60 years of age, thus providing increased opportunities for younger competitors in the labour market. He comes to the rescue of urban home-owners with a scheme which will bring them protection similar to that provided for the agricultural population under the Farmers' Creditors' Arrangement act; while farmers will themselves be further assisted through the establishment of minimum prices for their products and an extension of the beneficial legislation already enacted by the government.

Never have electors been offered so much by the head of a government as this. Opponents are already describing the promises as specious; all these fine-sounding reforms, we are invited to suppose, are nothing but the catchpenny tricks of an ambitious and skilful office-seeker. But Premier Bennett has given ample proof of his sincerity and courage. He is able to point to a splendid record of performance and can be relied upon, if returned to power, to keep his word. Enjoying the respect of all fair-minded citizens for his unsparing devotion to public service, he is entitled to anticipate their grateful support. If electors realize what is best for them and for the Dominion, they will give him the opportunity of bringing to completion the great national task he has taken in hand.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 108942

WINNIPEG TRIBUNE

Sept. 10th.

TUESDAY, SEPTEMBER 10, 1935

DEBT REDUCTION

Canada and its people are not without experience in debt adjustment. During the past five years various methods have been tried, not always with satisfactory results. One effect of this experience has been a marked decline in the number of ready-made theoretical remedies. Everyone, or almost everyone, now knows that there is a vast difference between theory and practice in this field.

The Bennett government has worked hard to ease the burden of public and private debt. There has been a general scaling down of interest rates. Conversions have reduced the carrying charges on the national debt by a total of $16,600,000 a year, and at the same time the nation's credit has been strengthened.

The Dominion government has saved many municipalities and some provinces from default. The Farmers' Creditors Arrangement Act, superseding unsatisfactory provincial measures, has brought about widespread readjustment of farm debts.

These measures reflect the government's effort to cope with an emergency. The stress of the emergency has now eased, and the nation is in a position to make a comprehensive revision of its debt structure. Consolidation and refunding of public debts, establishment of a national loan council, and other measures designed to bring the debt into healthy relationship to the nation's productive capacity, were outlined by Mr. Bennett in his radio speech Monday night.

This tremendous task can only be carried out by responsible, experienced ministers having a clear mandate from the people of Canada. Mr. Bennett's frank statement brought to his hearers across Canada a clearer understanding of the realities of the problem. It is Canada's biggest problem, and no Canadian who faces its realities can honestly convince himself that its solution would be facilitated by a change of government.

SHARING WORK AND LEISURE

Mr. Bennett's announcement of legislation to provide for retirement of workers at the age of sixty is by no means the sensation today it would have been ten years ago or even five years ago. It comes as a matter of fact almost as an inevitable development in the march of forces no one seems able to control in the slightest degree.

There is no "cure" for unemployment in the modern world, in the strict sense of the word. All that is possible is adjustment. By patient effort it may be possible to so adjust conditions that everyone will have a competence and an occupation, but that will come only over a long period of time. The adjustment process will be largely a question of trial and error.

Canada is making progress. There is already the old age pension machinery. There is unemployment insurance, the machinery for which is already being set up. There is a Dominion eight-hour-day law, and a 48-hour week. There is minimum wage legislation. There are many other laws and regulations bearing on wages, working conditions and hours of labor. There is, in addition, and now fairly definitely crystalized, the system of unemployment relief, and unemployment relief works.

All of these things are complementary to each other, all parts of the machinery of adjustment slowly being worked out. Mr. Bennett's proposed new legislation merely carries the process a step farther. By exactly what measures he proposes to bring about this new control he does not say. Doubtless it will be something resembling a combination of the old age pension and unemployment insurance. As he says, a large number of Canadian industries—the railways for example—are already retiring men on pension at the age of 60. To extend this to all industries is not a great hardship if reasonable pensions are provided.

Even if world trade should revive and what are known as "'boom times" come again, employment can never be on the old scale again. To that extent the technocrats are right. England today has more people employed than ever before, but still has a great unemployment problem. It is from England that Mr. Bennett has derived his idea of a compulsory retiring age of 60, for that is a conclusion reached and in practical application in a large number of English industries. It is universally recognized that both work and leisure must be more widely shared.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 108943

THE OTTAWA JOURNAL

Sept 13th.

THE OTTAWA JOURNAL
The Journal Publishing Company of Ottawa, Limited.

FRIDAY, SEPTEMBER 13, 1935.

MR. BENNETT'S PENSION SCHEME.

A great many good people, incorrigibly orthodox, are showing concern over Mr. BENNETT'S latest pension plan. That is their right. Moreover, it must be admitted frankly that little is easier than to pick flaws in a plan which, each year, would see 120,000 Canadians at the age of 60 retired from profitable activity. On its face, the thing certainly seems vulnerable.

But there is another side to the story. In the first place, those who attack the plan's cost overlook an important factor. They forget that, at the present time, Canada's relief bill comes to the tidy sum of $100,000,000 annually. It may be argued, of course, that this relief bill will not continue, that it is bound to disappear. Well, to be quite candid, we wouldn't want to bank on it. Unemployment, without a doubt, will be reduced, but to argue, in the light of modern world developments, that it is going to be abolished, or that it is going to be reduced in a substantial way quickly, is to argue against all existing facts.

There is the matter of world trade. Who now believes that international trade will return to the proportions of pre-depression years? Not those who know most about it. On the contrary, the judgment of nearly all competent observers is that international trade, as we knew it five or six years ago, is a thing of the past, that the Old World markets will not return to us. If this be true—and all the facts seem to support it—and considering that there are no new continents left to be opened up and developed, and that the era of railway-building, with its vast absorption of workers, is over, what does it mean for a country like Canada? What it means, we suggest, is that with Canada on an export basis, depending for most of its income upon what it can sell abroad, the problem of unemployment is bound to remain with us. That its solution must be found in some other way.

Therefore, while Mr. BENNETT'S plan may not be the right way, or not completely the right way, rejection of it out of hand is hardly sensible. It is easy enough to say that we should let things alone. But the progress of a nation or of the world never was achieved by letting things alone; men pioneered and risked and adventured. Moreover, Mr. BENNETT does not propose to bring on his plan over-night, to launch it without study or caution. All he has done, actually, is to point a road which, conceivably, may lead us from our present difficulty; a road along which we may travel carefully, discovering by the usual process of trial and error, whether it is the right road.

CONCERNING INFLATION.

Mr. BENNETT'S challenge to his opponents to state their stand on the question of credit and money, may sound like platform strategy, may be platform strategy. It is none the less important.

It was LENIN who once advised his comrades that the most effective way to destroy capitalism was to debauch a country's currency. And while THE JOURNAL would not be so foolish or so unfair as to accuse a political leader like Mr. KING of any such aim, there are certain other facts that must be looked at squarely.

There is the fact, for example, of the existence of a persistent propaganda favoring inflation of Canadian currency by issue of irredeemable Dominion notes. And by responsible men. Thus in the House of Commons, in February last, Mr. IAN MACKENZIE, a former member of the last Liberal Ministry (and certain to be in any Ministry Mr. KING may form in the future) pronounced in favor of an issue of $430,000,000 of Dominion notes in addition to those outstanding. In the same way, Premier PATTULLO of British Columbia and our own Mr. HEPBURN have been urging new notes to the sum of $500,000,000.

In the light of what has just happened in Alberta, and considering, as well that the U.F.A., or Progressive group, is frankly for inflation, the question is one not lightly ignored.

As for Mr. KING, THE JOURNAL is of the opinion that he is against inflation. But that, it may be suggested fairly, is not enough. What is called for from Mr. KING is a plain statement such as that which has come from Mr. BENNETT. A clear indication that the statements of his lieutenants do not express his party's policy.

For inflation, as Mr. CAHAN showed yesterday in a very able speech in Montreal, would result in inevitable disaster. It would reduce the value of the Canadian dollar by at least four-fifths. It would reduce the value of all savings, whether represented by savings deposits, or by life insurance, or by Dominion, provincial or municipal bonds. It would reduce as well all salaries, wages and pensions, this while increasing the cost of goods. Endowments of all religious, educational and charitable institutions, all pension funds and the funds of all workmen's compensation boards, the funds of trustees, executors and guardians—all would be hit.

This is a danger which, election or no election, can hardly be ignored. The public has a right, certainly, to expect of all leaders of parties that they say exactly where they stand on it.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

WINNIPEG FREE PRESS

Sept 11th.

C 108944

Why Those Debts Pile Up

The "well-nigh unbearable" burden of debt about which the Prime Minister is so deeply appalled, has been piling up like an avalanche, it should be clearly understood, because it is the inevitable and natural progeny of the policy of Protection which he himself introduced in 1930 to save the country from the very evils before which he now stands aghast.

As with so many other noble principles the secondary consequences which Protection has produced are more important than the original idea. Who that voted for Protection in Canada would have thought its application would have produced governmental demands for lowered production and for compulsory control of wheat, and the establishment of minimum prices; and that all these transformations would appear in the short space of five years. Protection, it is seen, did not stay put, as a method of transacting the national business. It produced with great rapidity results which nothing would satisfy but a complete readjustment of the standards of value by which the social community as a whole had been progressing.

First of all the application of Protection resulted in, or—to put it with a detachment which even the most tenacious protectionist would assent to—synchronized with, a sharp rise in the unemployment figures. Protection was introduced, it is true, at a time when unemployment was increasing, but it was introduced as a sovereign remedy for unemployment. Once Protection got going unemployment was to dissolve with gratifying rapidity. In fact, however, unemployment soon became an acute national problem producing disquieting secondary consequences of its own.

The rise in unemployment was caused by the drop in trade which also followed immediately upon the installation of the protective system. Imports were to be kept out deliberately, that was understood, and they have been kept out with rigid consistency. But exports, too, went down with devastating speed. In two years, synchronizing with the practice of Protection, half of Canada's trade had vanished. We are told this was caused by the economic blizzards of the depression, as though Canada was an innocent and suffering bystander. Our trade declension, however, merely indicates that Canada was herself one of the voices of the storm, speaking as stridently as the worst of them, and in the thick of the turmoil.

With the extinction of half the country's trade came still another problem, namely, the railways, which we mention, and pass on.

Thus, following the application of Protection in Canada in 1930, we have by 1932 the following phenomena: 1. A national unemployment crisis. 2. A national trade depression. 3. A national railway problem affecting both companies.

From this date, 1932, Protection entered a new phase, the one whose development we are now seeing, with prospects of still more surprising developments looming without disguise.

The three large problems of unemployment, lost trade, and the railways had one thing in common. They all demanded money. And there was only one place where the money could be found, namely in the public treasury. By 1933, we can note the Federal Government making loans and grants all over the country—to the Provinces, to the railways, to relief work. The Provinces and the Cities were also spending money on relief work, and for all these authorities the source of revenue was the taxpayer.

When the Provinces were reluctant to impose more taxes, or increase their borrowings from private sources, they turned for money to the Government at Ottawa; and when it had need for money which it did not want to raise by taxation, it borrowed, too. These various borrowings have been large, and they are still being made. At this very moment Premier Aberhart of Alberta is seeking a Federal loan of $18,000,000 to replenish the exhausted Alberta treasury.

This mass of borrowing has a mordant interest in its own right, but it, really, is a secondary thing too. It has been caused by a fact that can be stated in a single simple word, namely, that for five years it has been almost impossible in Canada to make general industrial activity "pay." The privileges given to Canadian industry by the protective tariffs, led on to a condition of things in which ever-widening social areas had also to be given "Protection" because they could no longer stand on their own feet.

Without the exclusive tariffs, the theory is, Canadian industry could not stand against foreign competition. The tariffs enable our industries to obtain prices which allow them to operate, but not to absorb the supplies of surplus workers. And the prices which are considered necessary by the protected industries turn out to be too high for large groups in the community to pay. From these important results there follow—first, as noted above, the Government must find the money to support the unemployed. And second—this is the newer development of the situation—the Government must find money to give to people in order that they may be able to buy the protected goods.

The setting of a minimum price for wheat, for example, simply means that in the judgment of the Government the farmer must have the price which enables him to buy in a protected home market. When the world price of wheat falls below the minimum price, the Government will not allow the farmer to make his purchases in the world markets where the price he received for his wheat would equate with the price of the goods he bought; instead of this the Government of Canada will make up the difference out of the public treasury, and the country will accept the loss.

This is a long way, and surely to most people an unexpected destination, from the Protection which was installed in 1930. The Government began, simply enough, by Protection for industry. It soon had to finance the unemployed whom industry could not use. It next had to help the railways, industry not being able to make them profitable. It then had to bolster Provincial credit, the Provinces not being able to pay their own way. It has just arranged to make up the difference to wheat growers when the market price of wheat is under the price considered essential to meet the prices charged by the protected industries.

The Protection operating in Canada adopts the maximum interference in trade as its first principle. This is a perfectly explicit theory of national development, with a philosophy which is a great deal clearer than it was in 1930. These past five years of Protection have developed the secondary consequences in which we are now involved, and which other five years of the same protective principle would develop into a tight and rigid bureaucratic state control over the entire economic activity of the country, with corresponding changes in its political life.

A loosening of the grip of Protection on Canadian fiscal activity offers the only way of escape. The secondary problems, which are now swamping the country, will recede with the removal of the root cause, which is Mr. Bennett's Government.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

VANCOUVER SUN

C 108945

Sept 7th.

THE VANCOUVER SUN

Since 1886 Vancouver's Most Useful Institution

ROBERT CROMIE . OWNER AND PUBLISHER
HERBERT SALLANS EDITOR

Read that you may receive not only facts but the significance of those facts

SEPTEMBER 7, 1935

THIS STANDARD OF LIVING

Well, it was a magnificent speech. In the things that don't necessarily mean anything, Premier Bennett last night rose to oratorical heights.

He held out a political olive branch to Mr. King, a foretaste of his predicted National Government scheme, and then rapped him over the knuckles in case Mr. King should have reached out for it.

Mr. Bennett said our standard of living would be lowered to the level of Europe and Asia under Mr. King. He said that we must protect what we have. It was too bad, for his own sake, that he used Japan as an example. Five years ago Canada and Japan were doing a $30-million business. Last year this was $20 millions. This year, under Mr. Bennett's high standard of living policy, it will be cut to about nothing.

Canada sold Japan $16 millions' worth in return for about $5 millions' worth. Of this $16 millions, British Columbia sales were $8 millions.

To preserve something or other, Mr. Bennett cut that business off. And now he has the effrontery to defend it and say he did it for the sake of Canadian workmen.

What has happened with Japan has happened all around the map.

In 1929 Canada did a $2,500,000,000 business with the world.

In 1934 Canada did a $1,165,000,000 business with the world.

Yet Mr. Bennett says that:

"He (Mr. King) comes to you as the rapt student of an economic philosophy which today's fierce struggle has rent and tossed aside. He comes as the will o' the wisp who quite unwittingly will lure you on and on into the morass . . . ."

If double the trade and double the jobs and pay-rolls for Canadian workmen is a "morass," then Canada will take a chance on it.

When Mr. Bennett tells the people of Canada that Liberalism is "a cause for which the bells have tolled," he is talking nonsense, and he knows it is nonsense.

If he doesn't know it, then Mr. Bennett, like Alice, is dreaming into the looking glass.

In Canada the three "isms" have come to mean this:

Conservatism aims to concentrate into fewer and fewer hands the shrinking volume of what we have.

Radicalism aims to spread out into more and more hands the shrinking volume of what we have, until it is all gone.

Liberalism aims to build a greater volume, using what we have as the working medium, and to build that volume through:

1. Wider world markets for the products of Canada.

2. Freer credit within Canada, which will speed up the turnover of the existing business.

Both Conservatism and Radicalism flourish on declining volume, on deflation and regimentation.

Liberalism flourishes on trade expansion.

Conservatism subtracts from the many for the few, and Radicalism subtracts from the few for the many; but both of them depend for their success on a trend to less and less until their opposition is enfeebled to a state of non-resistance.

Is that to be the fate of a rich, resourceful young country like Canada?

Or are we to get back on the high road and get some new business to put our workmen and factories to work with pay?

Even the superlative oratory of Mr. Bennett, talking to a wall, cannot drown the answer to that one.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 108946

Toronto Saturday Night September 14

The protectionist part of the address should have been entirely satisfactory to the St. James Street organ, for it consisted substantially in the declaration that the Japanese ought to buy from us because our products are good and cheap but that we cannot afford to buy from the Japanese because their products are too good and too cheap.

* * *

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Anonymous C 108947

Bennett Administration
British North America Act - Amendments
Unemployment
(1935)

Toronto, Jan 12 JAR.

Jottings on the new Deal.

The series of broadcasts undoubtedly have transformed the situation. They have given the government the initiative for the moment, distracted attention fromthe record of the past four years, sidetracked Stevens, given the public the idea that the Liberal party lacks a constructive policy, heartened the Tories, tempted some advanced Liberals, caught many C.C.F.

Many of the specific proposals cannot be attacked in principle they are simply Asquith-Lloyd-George Liberalism.

They cannot all be dismissed as promises and bluff, in view of the announcement that many will be embodied in legislation to be brouhjt down in the coming session.

The first and obvious line of refutal is to call their sincerity in question -- red herrings -- touching spectacle of death-bed repentance --inconsistent with policy and pronouncement of previous sessions -- reckless gamble in the misery of a misruled people, etc.

Doubtless view of Liberalism as laissez-faire and Conservatism as progress will be refuted. Liberalism ever the party of progress, of trust in the people, faith in the common man, respect for human freedom, for personality, desire to create opportunity for everyone. At times this may mean destroying barriers and class privilege, at times the setting up of cooperative or state aid to give the common man a chance. But in both the aim is to help people to help themselves, not to do everything for and to them.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

 C 108948

Government intervention not good in itself, case must be proved in each case, must be shown that people cannot achieve their own development abd prosperity if privilege and obstruction removed. World suffering today from too much intervention by arbitrary governments and self-willed autocrats -- tariffs, quotas, exchange compensation edicts, regimentation of people's acts , speech, thoughts. Cf. N.Y. Times review of Hitlerized Germany -- where regime began with pious promises and expressions of sympathy for the common man, now clearly under thumb of Big Business., and given over to intolerance and repression.

Present government more keen on controlling than on helping. Government of the rash and broken promises, of the hasty word. of the blank cheque, of secret and arbitrary decisions, of blast and buncombe.

THE STATE is to do everything. Who would be the State if the present government were returned? Can only judge from the past, and from the circumstances of the revelation of the present New Deal. Not Parliament: neither Parliament nor the followers of the government in Parliament have been consulted, tho the latter will doubtless be offered a chance to vote blindly, no yesterday, yes tomorrow. Not the Government: members of the Cabinet apparently as uninformed as the public of the ostensibly revolutionary change in their policy; last month Huey Long rammed through the Louisiana legislature at one sitting 44 bills which those who voted for them had not even seen. Canadians smiled in superior way and thought How differently we

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

108949

inheritirs of British Parliamentary traditions do things, how impossible Huey Long tactics here; yet within a month a complete reversal of policy fastened on a government none of whose members knew anything more of what was going on than Huey Long's satellites Who then is th State, The Prime Minister? Perhaps. Yet even this in doubt and secrecy. the Chief Conservative newspaper remarked the other day that the Prime Minister seemed to be imperfectly familiar with the new gospel he was reading out. STATE = X

What the record of this government in past intervention? Tariff duties high as Haman's gallows ....% on woollens, on necessities of the home, of production.. international wheat control experiments a joke and a fizzle.. domestic wheat policy equally secret in its operations.. etc.

Take acid test-- control of the country's credit; the basic and fundamental place for government control. Central Bank for regulation of credit and foreigh exchanges advocated by Liberals; rejected by Conservatives?? finally taken up by present government, but Liberal demand for state control rejected(Is this correct?) . Government measure handed over to a private corporation without a single government director all the gold and assets of the state?? and control over policy. Not eveh prepared to name directors-- ludicrous haphazard scheme of election established-- laissez faire with a vengeance. Yet in I935 prepared to run the business of every man and woman in the country.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108950

Constitutional aspect.

Constructive: amendment of constitution necessary from time to time; though fathers built well, they could not foresee the far future and its changing needs. But necesssary to proceed in business-like and lasting way. Must first get rid of present uncertainty as to method of amendment, remove the reproach that Canada is the only civilized country that does not have a well recognized method of amending its constitution. Quite possible to work out; Lapointe's proposals of a few years ago the basis; can safeguard absolutely the present constitutional rights of minorities; in other matters where readjustment of division of powers and duties of Dominion and provinces is sought, majority in Parliament and five or six provinces. Taschereaus reactinary compact theory , r quiring unanimous consent in all, cannot be accepted; unworkable and from his and Quebec's standpoint, unnecesssary. Present Government had ample time to work out; provincial conference on this subject promised in I93I ? ; in I934 belated and incomplete gesture, abandoned on flimsy grounds.

Critical: Plea of unconstitutionality should not be lightly raised. ~~-Su-~~ If a measure desirable in itself, e.g. health insurance or minimum wage, but invading field universally considered provincial, is introduced, an attempt not only to delude electors with n.s.f. cheques, but with cheques drawn on a bank where the sponsor has not even an account, best course might be to offer in so far as content approved, that if government would immediately put stated case to Supreme Court, ask for advisory opinion as has so often been done, and if Court declares Dominion has power, then Liberals will support.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Cold. Bennett R.B.

C 108951

notes made by Mr. King of

Mr. Bennett's speech, Montreal,

Jan. 15, 1935.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108852

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 108953

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

3/, C108954

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

KODAK

C 108955

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108956

content to see water stock

~~[illegible]~~
all these years applied my mind to
condition that brought about
these difficulties

Conferences — exploring at
because no action taken by
your post —

— why is 5 yrs nothing done

— cannot carry on reform till
you re concerns

It is true delayed along
time —

applied my mind to causes that
brought about these conditions

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108957

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

7/. C108958

What will you do?
And you make it impossible for
patient to continue discussion again
why I ask you young men
to dedicate yourself to remedying
these evils. etc –
The dreams of youth –
Are you going to see you get as
good as chance as I have
So he young is Heaven – boys &
girls what – the responsibility is
The absence. Yes & I must end
there & we can & meet
Your help I will

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 108959

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

9 C108960

Cannot accomplish everything at
a single thrust
We can start. - I start now
Any obvious we have to deal with
Today this we are coming back
Why this man [illegible] as [illegible]
because he knows -
the pain & suffering
now the accepted him
Today at system.
Today at unemployed. Shows
it - say this came of system -
neither a socialist or communist
don't want to destroy system

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

10/ C 108961

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

11/- C 108962

International trade broken down

Gold standard
supported by Gt Bn
& followed by other clients
It has disappeared in fine

Flexibility of the system
was unequivocal
Gt Bn the bankers of world.

There I observe all about agreement
me - thank God for that.

What lots place
Socialism or Communism
Involves a social concept -
a view of man to be
a new concept, or human relation

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

12/C108962-A

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

13/ 19 [illegible] C108962 B

Join in a great campaign
for reform - for [illegible] reform
[illegible] -
Aid me - I am a [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Bank of Canada act (reform)
Marketing
right of cooperation
adjustment of debts

Concerned more about our phase
[illegible]
You should think & ponder
[illegible], inquire
& then are you with us or not
Appeal to all men & women of good [illegible]

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

14/C108963

In due course when you have enlightened yourself

I shall give this courtesy

offering to declare whether they believe for reference or stand pattern.

If you are

King & Taschereau are strongly entrenched behind the forces of capital

I will give you the best service etc — I offer to you in due course well offered to you at the polls

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 108964

determine whether
reform our existing system
or hand it over to its
enemies

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 108964 A

I have been trading to see what
these measures are

before - answer - solution

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108363/35
Montreal Gazette

BENNETT TALKS OF POLICY HERE

Prime Minister Addresses Rally in Atwater Market

Party Stalwarts Accompanying Leader on Metropolitan Invasion

Greeted by an uproarious crowd which packed the great hall of Atwater Market to the doors, and which testified its support of the new Bennett reform policy by cheering so prolonged as to keep the address off the air for several minutes of its allotted time, Rt. Hon. R. B. Bennett, Prime Minister of Canada, brought the exposition of his new reform policies before a Montreal audience last night.

The Prime Minister opened his address with a recollection of the situation faced by the present Government on its assumption of power in August, 1930.

"Those who condemn today would do well to recall," he said, "the circumstances in which we found ourselves and the responsibilities which were ours. They would do well to recall our conditions and our prospects. Our predecessors had left us in a situation wherein practically every country in the world had raised against Canada a higher tariff wall than we had raised against them. Our own Senator Dandurand, you may remember, boasted at the League of Nations that the Canadian market was still open to all.

"We were faced with a dearth of employment, and mounting numbers of jobless for whom no adequate provision had been found. To meet this situation our first move, in fulfilment of a former promise, was the calling of a special session of Parliament in September, 1930, a session at which the sum of $20,000,000 was voted for the direct relief of the unemployed."

Canada was faced with the problem of redressing her adverse balance by purchasing less and endeavoring to sell more. It could be said that Canada had done better than most countries and kept her place amongst the nations and acquired a favorable trade balance, even in spite of world depression, falling trade, and the gravest difficulties.

He recalled the efforts to regain prefence rating with Great Britain, the Ottawa Conference and the agreements which saved the country from bankruptcy. But in every attempt his party had made in the last five years in the interests of the country, they had been bitterly opposed by their enemies. Why had they been opposed? Mr. Bennett said that the other day he had read that they had been a little sorry they did it. They made it difficult for us to carry on. Was that statesmanship? Was that their idea of Liberalism?

Every time we proposed they opposed. Their policy was fight every-

(Continued on Page 7, Col. 4.)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 108965 A

BENNETT TALKS OF POLICY HERE

(Continued from Page One)

thing that Bennett proposed. That was not the way to build a country. "During these long, weary years we were told that our liberties were being threatened. We have emerged from the depression. We are on the upgrade. We have maintained the integrity of all our financial structures. No bank has failed, we have met our obligations, and every debt we had and every obligation we had incurred we met. That is a matter for which you should be proud for it indicates the character of the Canadian people."

The past has not been easy. There have been moments when one was not certain in as to what the result would be. But we have gone forward and amongst other nations Canada is regarded as the foremost nation in emerging from the great depression. We have lowered the rates of interest and we have made it possible for the provinces to carry on.

We have stood fast and we have introduced into this country measures which have worked for the recovery from the depression. I ask you as intelligent men and women if you would be sane if you did not reform the system which caused these troubles of the last few years and be content to have them back again?

I have applied my mind to the best of my ability to the conditoins that have been brought about. Why was it that you found the country being exploited at the expense of the people? We found inherited that position and we say that we will not permit that condition to continue. Some say we've delayed a long time. Well, that is true. We have never had power to deal with these conditions until a few years ago. I promised myself that if ever I had power the Government would apply the law to remedy these conditions and you realize my determination to go forward.

Reaching Montreal at Windsor Station at 7.45 p.m., the Prime Minister was met by a delegation of local Conservatives and departed directly for Atwater Market. He entered the hall at 8.20, followed by Hon. R. J. Manion, Minister of Railways, Hon. E. N. Rhodes, Minister of Finance, Hon. Arthur Sauve, Postmaster-General, Sir George Perley, Minister without Portfolio, Hon. Maurice Dupre, Solicitor General and others.

The party was greeted with uproarious cheers from the crowd which already filled the great Market hall near capacity. Since 7.30 all entrances to the market had been blocked by a solid mass of would-be listeners, which moved forward under police supervision with the speed of a decrepit glacier. Upstairs, members of the- Young Conservatives Association, which sponsored the Prime Minister's visit, bustled about in vain attempts to hurry things up. For those who did succeed in getting in early, and were therefore faced with a 40-minute wait before even the preliminary proceedings began, the Fusiliers Mont-Royal regimental band supplied music.

The meeting itself got under way when Antoine Lamarre, president of the Young Conservatives, and F. W. Flemming, president of the English-speaking section, took over the microphone to nominate as joint chairmen R. J. Magor, president of the Board of Trade, Philias Pare, president of the Chambre de Commerce, and J. C. Rancourt, president of the Federation Ouvriere du Canada. Each chairman spoke briefly.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

KODAK SAFETY FI

Anonymous Unemployment C108966

JAR Toronto, JanI7 1935

Projects of reform, however desirable in themselves, should not be allowed to divert attention and effort from the more immediately urgent necessity of remedying the unemployment and suffering which demand our care, or to divert attention from the colossal failure of the government tocarry out its promises and its duty.

Unemployment conditions in '34 may show improvement over '33, but infinitely worse than '29 and'30-- inadequate and haphazard policy in past, no assurance of betterment in future. Relief situation-- equally serious, no adequqte machinery, no definite arrangement with provinces, frequent and disturbing changes, danger of becomimg chronic.

WORK the first necessity. An unemployment insurance scheme assumes people at work, if premiums are to be paid as basis of benefits later; minimum wage no good for people not working.

Unemployment-- necessity of bold scheme of public works-- assistance to housing,etc.

Relief-- definite allocation betwee Dom. & Provinces

Resettlement on land, Canadians, sons of farmers ahd others qualified, in cooperation with provinces, mainly sel-supporting projects, not primarily for market production.

Western drought rehabilitation and prevention.

International trade expansion, vigorous effort to remove barriers.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Coll — Bennett Administration

C 108967

EDITORIAL COMMENT
on
RADIO SPEECHES OF PRIME MINISTER R.B.BENNETT.

RADIO SPEECH NO.1.
~~AUG~~. 6, 1935.

The following editorials are attached:

1. Halifax Chronicle, Sept. 7. & Sept. 9.
2. Montreal Gazette, Sept. 7. & 10.
3. Montreal Star, Sept. 7.
4. Ottawa Journal, Sept.9.
5. Ottawa Citizen, Sept. 7 & Sept. 9.
6. Toronto Mail & Empire, Sept. 7.
7. Toronto Globe, Sept 7.
8. Windsor Star, Sept 7.
9. Winnipeg Free Press, Sept 7.
10. Winnipeg Tribune, Sept. 7.
11. Edmonton Journal, Sept. 7.
12. Calgary Herald, Sept. 7.

Most of the editorials are straight party editorials. Most of them pay tribute to Mr. Bennett for his moderation and for his personal tribute to Mr. King. Liberal editorials emphasize among other things the pugnacious attitude adopted by the Prime Minister toward Japan. Conservative articles emphasize the defence of Canadian standards of living, by tariff protection. There are one or two notable departures especially referring to Mr. Bennetts' reference to War:

(1) Montreal Gazette: "We will not be embroiled in any foreign quarrels where the rights of Canadians are not involved." The real question of course will be as to what actually constitutes the rights of Canada in a given emergency, and that question will be answered first of all by public opinion.

(2) Winnipeg Tribune: "His policy as stated is capable of more than one interpretation. It is not clear. Read one way, it means Canada will not go to war on any account unless directly attacked. If that is its meaning a new statement of our obligations within the British Empire and the League of Nations is in order...Questions affecting peace or war are of vital interest. There is no room for ambiguity in public discussion of them. Mr. Bennett is required to throw more light on this subject."

There is little discussion of the minimum price for Wheat, the most critical being that of the Montreal Gazette on September 10th, which attacks the price of .87 1/2¢ when an .80¢ minimum would have been adequate. "That policy gives consideration only to the financial welfare of the producer--which everybody admits to be a matter of very great importance from the national point of view--but it takes little or no account of the fact that there must be two parties to every export transaction and that the buyer in Liverpool, or wherever else he may be, cannot be coerced into paying more than a competitive price."

****

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108968

THE HALIFAX CHRONICLE

September 7, 1935

THE HALIFAX CHRONICLE

and Novascotian

(ESTABLISHED 1824)

Published daily except Sunday by The Chronicle Company Ltd. The subscription rate by mail, outside Halifax and Dartmouth, is $5.00 per year. U. S. A. $1.00 extra. Address subscriptions to Circulation Manager, Chronicle Building, Halifax. Telephone B-8221

REPRESENTATIVES:

Toronto Office: 709 Northern Ontario Building; Montreal Office: William J. Crowley, 231 St. James Street, West; United States: Lorenzen and Thompson, Inc., Offices located at New York, Detroit, Chicago and San Francisco.

Halifax, N. S., Saturday, September 7, 1935.

NO "MIRACLE" YET

EXPECTANCY rode high in the Conservative ranks and all Canada was expecting some earth-shaking proposal from the Prime Minister in his radio addresses. His press did not know what line he would take, but said "the wise ones predict he will produce a miracle. . . . good enough to win the election." This may be said of his address last night, that it did not bring the promised miracle.

There was a new note in its beginning upon which we must congratulate the Prime Minister for it is decidedly welcome. He made kindly references to Mr. King and is ready to admit that he seeks the welfare of the Canadian people just as much as he does himself. This is a pleasant change from the innuendo and invective of 1930 when he charged Mr. King with "smug complacence and self-esteem" as "treacherous self-confessed, deserving passionate condemnation" as "truly all self-interest, forgetful in his love of office of all else but personal advantage," and not shrinking from classifying him with "Judas." It is now a sadder and a wiser Premier. Ambition is empty and the love of power idle. Illusions have died and all this he is willing now to admit true of Mr. King. "He also wishes your welfare. He might fairly claim release. Assuredly he has earned your commendation."

After striking this new note—a note from which he ought never to have departed—he cries for quarter and appeals for "fair play" and on to his theme.

THUS far it discloses nothing new. He will keep Canada out of war unless Canadian interests are involved. He will stand fast against trade with Japan, sacrificing seventeen millions of markets for our primary products in order to shut out four million goods of theirs, to help the privileged interests of Canada. He stands for "protection" to the limit, for the incredible exactions and restrictions he has placed on trade, sacrificing the interests of the primary producers of this country from coast to coast to serve the special interests which are still his darling concern.

He promises much for agriculture and the primary industries, just as in 1930, but five years of exaggerated "protection," have passed and his promises then are promises still. He gives not the faintest suggestion of any effort to help them except with words, but words have not helped in five years and he gives no reason to suppose that words will effect any better results with five years more of the same kind of thing.

The first radio address has come and gone and the promised "miracle" has not materialised. We still wait.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

THE HALIFAX CHRONICLE

and Novascotian

(ESTABLISHED 1824)

Published daily except Sunday by The Chronicle Company Ltd. The subscription rate by mail, outside Halifax and Dartmouth, is $5.00 per year. U. S. A. $1.00 extra. Address subscriptions to Circulation Manager, Chronicle Building, Halifax. Telephone B-8221

REPRESENTATIVES:

Toronto Office: 709 Northern Ontario Building; Montreal Office: William J Crowley, 231 St. James Street, West; United States: Lorenzen and Thompson, Inc., Offices located at New York, Detroit, Chicago and San Francisco.

Halifax, N. S., Monday, September 8, 1935.

STICKS BY THE INTERESTS

THE radio speech of Premier Bennett's reveals that Ephraim is wedded to his idol just as closely as ever. Trade in his view is war. His words are saturated with the battlefield. He is always "fighting" something or somebody. Starting out to explain how he would help agriculture he wound up by avoiding it altogether and instead showed how he was "fighting" for the privileged interests.

Japan was the illustration he chose. He first clapped charges on Japanese imports, charges in some cases amounting to 183 per cent, and then complained because Japan retaliated—"Japan imposed a prohibitive and discriminating supertax against our exports because, forsooth, this government had taken action to ensure that the standard of living of our people should not be assailed or destroyed." That means, in Mr. Bennett's view, our standard of living rises when we are forced to pay a 183 per cent tax in addition to the real price of the goods. My dear people, he tells us, pay more for everything you buy and you will have more comforts, more conveniences, more luxuries—which is simply sheer humbug.

WHEN Japan, retaliating, did exactly what Mr. Bennett had first done, he "notified that country that unless the unwarrantable and prohibitive duties against Canadian imports were removed, the government of Canada would serve notice to terminate the treaty of commerce, etc." This is the way to expand trade and bring in prosperity; claim the right for Canada to do what she likes in strangling incoming trade, and deny the same right to another country when it retaliates in kind. Then when trade stops, and we lose a market for seventeen million of goods, to save the privileged four million, shriek to heaven against Japan using the same "great and just principle," put the mills of British Columbia out of work, turn thousands of workmen on the street, and declare to the darling "protected" interests whose pockets must be secure, no matter what comes, that "We will not surrender in this fight."

Hitting and smashing and slashing and blasting gets Canada nowhere. It has been tried for five years and the farmer and the lumberman and the fisherman and the primary producer and the whole country only too bitterly knows it. Trade is the exchange of commodities by which both parties are profited, and that is the only basis for its existence. Mr. Bennett's policies hold no hope for Nova Scotia nor for Canada. The primary producers of this country who must sell their products abroad must be able to buy their needs at reasonable prices instead of being sacrificed for pet privileged interests. Five years experience is more than enough.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108970

The Gazette
FOUNDED JUNE 3, 1778.
MONTREAL, SATURDAY, SEPTEMBER 7.

THE PRIME MINISTER'S ADDRESS.

If the first of Mr. Bennett's four radio addresses can be cleansed of its heavy personal overtone, there will be found in it some very worthy sentiments, some sound advice and not a little ground for the Prime Minister's appeal for fair play. On the other hand, there is evidence that the leader of the Government is disposed to stand by his social legislation and the policy exemplified in it. Much will depend upon the character of the three addresses which are to follow, and it would be hazardous to attempt to form a judgment upon the contents of an introductory utterance which leaves so much of the Government's election programme undisclosed. Nevertheless, there are some points in last night's broadcast which must have impressed themselves, and favorably, upon the public mind. Outstanding among these is the Prime Minister's exhortation to the electors to deal with the basic issues of the campaign "as if each one of you were the sole arbiter of your country's destiny." This expresses the true responsibility of every citizen who exercises the franchise, a responsibility which never made a greater claim upon right-thinking electors than it does at this time when the issues are so confused and when the franchise is in the hands of so many people who are incapable of intelligent discrimination and are wholly unfitted for the proper discharge of the highest duty of their citizenship. "Vote," the Prime Minister advises, "not for your party, but for "yourselves, your children, your welfare, "your country. Vote as your duty to these "compels you to vote. Otherwise you will "assuredly vote wrong."

Mr. Bennett speaks of the Liberal leader —whom he appears to regard as his most formidable antagonist—as being the rapt student of an economic philosophy which today's fierce struggle has rent and tossed aside. This, of course, remains to be seen. It does not follow, necessarily, that the bells have tolled—Mr. Bennett's expression—for a cause merely because it has been tossed aside by the present Government. It does not follow that the philosophy itself is unsound. Further on, the Prime Minister ventured the assertion that governments throughout the world had realized that the depression would not cure itself and that salvation required government intervention; if governments had not intervened the depression would have grown into an uncontrollable fury which might have brought civilization to its knees. The Canadian people, in measuring the worth of this presentation, have the advantage of two examples before them, that of Great Britain, where the most noteworthy economic recovery has been achieved with a minimum of governmental interference, and that of the United States, where a maximum of such interference produced unparalleled confusion and hampered recovery, and where any upward movement of business occurred only after the great structure built up by the Administration as the NRA had collapsed. Yesterday came the announcement that even the Blue Eagle insignia had been abandoned.

The Prime Minister's reference to Canada's position in the event of a world war—as to which he expresses a very grave view—introduces no new element, apart from the construction which may be placed upon his declaration that: "We will not be embroiled "in any foreign quarrels where the rights "of Canadians are not involved." The real question, of course, will be as to what actually constitutes the rights of Canada in a given emergency, and that question will be answered first of all by public opinion.

Mr. Bennett comes nearer to finding an issue between the Government and the Opposition in his discussion of protection and the development of trade. This is by all odds the strongest talking point that the Government has. Mr. Mackenzie King makes no progress in attacking the Government as being highly protectionist. Mr. Bennett has a complete answer in the fact that economic nationalism has become world-wide, that almost everywhere tariffs have been raised, and that for Canada to expose its industries and its industrial labor to the competition of countries where standards of living are lower and where currencies have been demoralized, would be ruinous and foolish. It is still true, and will always be true, that a protected home market and the maintenance of a proper standard of living are essential to the welfare of agriculture. In this connection the Prime Minister deals with the imposition of a supertax upon Canadian products by the Government of Japan. He explains that the safeguards provided against the effects of Japanese competition in the Canadian market, a competition facilitated by low wages and a depreciated currency, moved the Japanese Government to impose the supertax. A settlement of this question by negotiation having failed, the Canadian Government has served notice that adherence to the supertax will mean the termination of the existing treaty of commerce and navigation between this country and Japan and the adoption of such other measures as may be necessary in the national interest. It is very much to be hoped that these steps will not be necessary, but that a way may still be found of composing existing differences and retaining the very valuable market which Japan affords for the products of this country.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108971

The Gazette
MONTREAL, TUESDAY, SEPTEMBER 10

THE WHEAT PRICE.

That there should be jubilation among the prairie producers, and other wheat interests in the West, over the action of the Wheat Board and the Government in fixing the minimum guaranteed price so high above the expected level is not surprising. Nor is there anything unusual in the market response. The fact that No. 1 northern went beyond the minimum means very little more than the effect of short covering and the temporary enthusiasm which the high minimum announcement produced. The president of the Winnipeg Grain Exchange expresses the opinion that the minimum price is justified by existing crop and market conditions. The president of the Canadian Co-operative Wheat Producers Ltd. describes the price as reasonably satisfactory. These and other spokesmen refer to the minimum as beneficial to the farmers. It cannot be beneficial to the farmers without being correspondingly harmful to the taxpayers of the Dominion. Unless it puts money into the pockets of the producers that would not go there in the ordinary course of trade at prevailing world prices, the farmer gains nothing. If it does put money in his pocket, that is to say, if the minimum price is higher than that at which the wheat is actually sold for export, the difference comes out of the pockets of the taxpayer. If the Wheat Board is as confident of a higher export price as it appears to be, or as Mr. McFarland appears to be, an 80-cent minimum meant just as much to the farmer as one of 87½ cents, except in the matter of extra ready money; in the final settlement, assuming that the export price holds above 87½ cents, the additional 7½ cents means nothing. There is, however, no assurance that this condition will obtain, and it is to be noted that the minimum is substantially higher than Liverpool quotations for Argentine wheat.

By fixing the minimum price at so high a figure neither the Government nor the Wheat Board does anything to facilitate sales for export account, and, from a national point of view, it is the selling of wheat, the heavy carryover as well as the new crop, that is the important consideration. Efforts were made to impress this point upon the Government when the Wheat Board Bill was before Parliament. Speaking on this subject on June 13, the Hon. J. L. Ralston criticized the Government and its agency for endeavoring "to make the customer pay the shot "by holding wheat at prices out of line with "the prices of our competitors." Colonel Ralston referred then to the spread between the Canadian price and the Argentine price, and, as has already been said, there is a spread now. He reminded the House that in the ten months of the crop year then elapsed, Canadian wheat exports were down 27,000,000 bushels while those of Argentina were up 50,000,000 and from Australia 24,000,000. He stressed the fact that the farmer was losing his market, that wheat should be sold and not held, and that "we are only stirring "up trouble for ourselves if we try to exact "more from the customer than we are "entitled to by reason of quality of our "product."

Colonel Ralston, in the above reference, placed his finger upon the cardinal weakness of the policy which has been pursued and which the new Wheat Board is continuing. That policy gives consideration only to the financial welfare of the producer—which everybody admits to be a matter of very great importance from the national point of view—but it takes little or no account of the fact that there must be two parties to every export transaction and that the buyer in Liverpool, or wherever else he may be, cannot be coerced into paying more than a competitive price. In the June debate to which reference has been made, there was evidence that the West expected a minimum of 75 to 80 cents per bushel and would have been satisfied with it. Mr. Loucks, of Rosetown, Sask., asked the question, "Does the honor-"able member think that 75 or 80 cents a "bushel at the head of the Lakes is an ex-"travagant price to the farmers?" The West had this price in mind. By fixing the minimum at 87½ cents the Government has increased the country's risk by many millions of dollars. It has done nothing to facilitate the movement of the heavy carryover and to provide the transportation agencies with much-needed traffic. It has done nothing to attract or conciliate the European buyer. The Wheat Board, of course, does not have to sell either at or near the guaranteed minimum; it can sell at any price, and in due course it will have to sell. If it loses money in the process it will be the money of the Canadian taxpayer.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108972

The Montreal Daily Star.

SATURDAY, SEPTEMBER 7, 1935

THE MONTREAL DAILY STAR

September 7, 1935.

A NATION'S HEALTH
— IS —
A NATION'S WEALTH

BENNETT'S OPENING GUN

MR. BENNETT, who has remained silent while the other political leaders have been presenting their case to the country, broke that silence last night in his first radio address. There are to be three others. This first address professes to be little more than preliminary. Those who launched rumours that the Premier proposed on this occasion to startle the Canadian people with some sensational novelty will be disappointed. He deals only thus far with familiar questions and in a familiar way.

There is very naturally a personal note in his opening sentences. Since he last spoke to the nation, he has suffered a severe illhess. There were days of anxiety, now happily past. He is full of gratitude to his fellow-countrymen for their sympathy during those trying times, and he especially specifies the leader of the Opposition for his "kindness and consideration." There is clearly no personal antagonism there, should these two men be called upon at a later date to emulate the patriotism of Sir John Macdonald and Hon. George Brown and form a National Government.

Personally, Mr. Bennett says that he is not particularly concerned as to his own individual fate after the elections. "When one reaches my time of life," he says, "ambitions dim, the love of power dies, the plaudits of the multitude can scarce be heard, its condemnation is just as meaningless." He insists that the voters should think solely of their own interests in the future. They should ignore personalities and parties. This is an appeal which even his opponents will accept as sincere. No one imagines that Richard Bedford Bennett is today greedy of office. He believes that he has a duty to perform toward his fellow-citizens, and he proposes to perform it to the best of his very great abilities; but if the Fates decree that he secure an honourable discharge from his onerous responsibilities, no one imagines that any personal regrets will go with it.

He reminds us that "there were no politics in the trenches," and he thinks it just as important that there should be none in the crucial elections of October 14th. In this spirit, he asks that the record of his Government through these tragic days of depression be examined. All over the world, he sees economic chaos. All over the world, governments intervened. "I believe," he says, "that if governments had stood aside, the Depression would have grown into an uncontrollable fury which might well have brought to its knees our very civilisation." In this fight, he claims that Canada has done better than most. And the figures of such independent bodies as the League of Nations prove it.

* * * * * *

Squarely does he face the question of war. He holds it to be the duty of any party seeking power to tell the people in advance what their policy is toward this tremendous issue. As for Canada, he conceives it to be "the solemn duty of government, by all just and honourable means, to see that Canada is kept out of trouble."

Mr. King's demand that the question of Canada's participation in a European War be determined only by Parliament, he dismisses as knocking on an open door. That is already the law. But he thinks that Mr. King should not wait to announce his policy until after the event. As for the Conservative party, Mr. Bennett announces his now. He says in so many words:—

"In peace, the Conservative party stands for Canadian rights and against the military aggression of any foreign country. So also in war. We will not be embroiled in any foreign quarrel where the rights of Canadians are not involved."

Most definitely, this pronouncement declares that Canada will not take part in any war over Ethiopia, should either the League of Nations or any "belligerent pacifists" in Great Britain drag the Mother Country in. And this is the only war question that can arise before the general election. As to the future, Mr. Bennett is no soothsayer and he does not pretend to be. If the very existence of the British Empire were at stake in some vast world cataclysm, certainly "the true interest of Canada" would be involved. Mr. Bennett is not taking us out of the Empire, but he is saying that he is opposed to sending our young men to die in a foreign quarrel where no Canadian interest is at stake.

He refers to our unfortunate clash with Japan. He describes it as an effort to protect the standards of living in Canada. That is, in fact, the sole issue. We know that our industries cannot compete with Asiatic industries that need pay only Asiatic rates of wage. Japan must recognise this necessity on our part if we are to trade. If she will only trade on terms that mean Tokio wages in Montreal, then we can pay too much for her markets.

Mr. Bennett's other addresses will be awaited with interest. They will doubtless delve into other political issues. The calm and reasoned tone of this initial statement of policy promises well. It is to be hoped that the note thus struck will have its effect on the rest of the political orchestra. What the people need is not heat, but light. Personalities are only herrings drawn across the trail. The Premier has given an excellent example which it will be to the profit of other speakers to follow.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108973

THE OTTAWA JOURNAL

September 9, 1935.

THE OTTAWA JOURNAL
The Journal Publishing Company of Ottawa, Limited.

MONDAY, SEPTEMBER 9, 1935.

PRIME MINISTER STRIKES A NEW HIGH.

Over the claims and arguments in Mr. BENNETT'S speech of Friday night many, we suppose, will disagree. But all will admit, we think, and gratefully, that it was a speech worthy of the office of the man who delivered it; that in fairness and dignity, in freedom from personalities and vituperation and littleness, it struck a splendid note. There is something wistful and whimsical, something tremendously appealing in the Prime Minister at his best, and hearing his voice, reading his words, no one can be other than impressed with his deep sincerity.

This speech was in the nature of an introduction to a series of addresses, its character consequently general. But Mr. BENNETT, we suggest, will never sum up his case more truly or more persuasively, for reasonable men than when he said this:

> "It is a defence, but not a consolation, a tribute to our efficiency, but not an ease of mind, to say that this depression was a world depression, and that, compared to other countries, Canada has fared well. That is so, and if you are disposed, you may give your Government some credit for it. But I do not beg for it. We have given our hearts' blood to serve you. But that was our duty and our privilege.
>
> "We are told that no Government in the world has done better than we. But then no other Government has had a better chance. For no other Government has had a greater people to work for, nor a fairer country; a more vital, vigorous, fighting people, a richer, younger, mightier country. In the campaign of 1930, I said that many of the evils which then beset the world had no place in Canada.
>
> "I said that, then, in criticism of Mr. Mackenzie King and the Liberal Government. I say it now again, though it be in criticism of myself.
>
> "So there you are! Don't worry about giving us credit, or giving us blame. Down deep in your hearts you know that we have done our best and that we have done well. And history will write that fact upon pages which some day you may be proud to read."

Democracies are notoriously ungrateful. Yet the spirit of sportsmanship and fair play must still exist among us, and if so, then in these days and on October 14 there will be surely many to reflect that during these years Mr. BENNETT gave of his best, and a great best, to the service of Canada, that he toiled unceasingly and not always unsuccessfully, for the good of all of us. Canada's position today, compared with the rest of the world, is the testimony of it, and though partizanship may blind some to it, perhaps even the majority, the facts are there nevertheless.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108974

THE CITIZEN

September 7, 1935.

The Citizen

Published daily at Ottawa
in The Citizen Building, Sparks St., by
The Citizen Publishing Company, Limited

The Citizen's daily average
net paid circulation for the month of
August, 1935, was 32,977

The Citizen aims to be an independent clean newspaper for the home devoted to public service.

SATURDAY, SEPTEMBER 7, 1935

Canada Needs Leadership

When another war begins, the end of this civilization is upon the world. High authority in the civilized countries has expressed this opinion repeatedly, but in no country has high authority given effective leadership away from the paths of war. Canada as well as Italy has continued to follow the policy of economic war, wherein the seeds of military war have again been sown since 1919.

At this moment, while Premier Bennett is talking economic war with Japan, he is offering absolutely nothing effective to mobilize the resources of Canada against the possibility of an impending world smash.

* * *

It should be said to the credit of the prime minister that last night's broadcast introduced one new note of intelligence into political campaigning. He paid due tribute to "the kindness and consideration of the leader of the opposition, Mr. Mackenzie King." He went on to say:

> However vehemently I may condemn his whole economic and political philosophy, however much I may deride what I regard as the wholly ineffectual plans he submits for your betterment, I shall not forget his kindliness, and I shall not cease to be grateful for it.

This note of sanity in electioneering will surely be welcomed by every Canadian outside of the ranks of narrow partisanship; but it must be added that beyond the fine personal tribute Premier Bennett offered nothing but negative criticism of the Liberal leader's plans for Canada. They may be wholly ineffectual plans, as Premier Bennett said. It would certainly be easy to deride them, but the grave situation before the people of Canada is that Premier Bennett has nothing more hopeful to offer. At least he offered nothing more hopeful in last night's broadcast.

When he spoke of a deep desire to serve the Canadian people, there is no doubt about Premier Bennett's sincerity. He said as much too, for Mr. Mackenzie King's long record in public life. The tragedy for Canada is that the Liberal leader could attack the Conservative policy or lack of policy as hopelessly inadequate, with just as much reason as the prime minister is deriding the Liberal policy.

* * *

With the strain on civilization daily growing more menacing, it is essential that Canada should depart from national reliance on the policy of foreign trade rivalry, or of reliance on international finance, to provide for economic security within this country. But nothing in Premier Bennett's statement would warrant any confidence in this government's will, let alone ability, to take the necessary national steps.

When the full import of public statements from day to day by responsible ministers are taken into account, it is obvious that Canada should be planning at this moment to ensure the continuous operation of the wheels of Canadian industry, for the maintenance of a civilized standard of living in Canada, without making it first dependent upon the continuance of international exchange. The national economy should be planned before any possible breakdown, to carry on without interruption at home in this country even though international trade should completely cease—as it is apparently liable to do even within the next few months. It will almost surely break down in the event of the league's failure to restrain Mussolini's new bid for economic power.

Whatever the peril may be before nations more immediately involved in the approaching conflict, Canada would be imperilled only because of the failure of responsible statesmen, and the financial advisers of the government, to initiate effective measures before the collapse of international exchange. Measures are essential tc allow the Canadian people to provide for themselves from Canadian resources. Steps in this direction are imperative. The Canadian people should demand to know without delay what steps are being taken or what steps the leaders on both sides of politics are prepared to take.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

The Citizen
Monday Sept. 9, 1935.

C 108975

The Citizen

Published daily at Ottawa
in The Citizen Building, Sparks St., by
The Citizen Publishing Company, Limited

The Citizen's daily average
net paid circulation for the month of
August, 1935, was 32,977

The Citizen aims to be an independent clean newspaper for the home devoted to public service.

MONDAY, SEPTEMBER 9, 1935

Trade War With Japan

Premier Bennett's language on Canadian trade relations with Japan is very definitely in terms of economic war. Canada has addressed something like a commercial ultimatum to Japan. Canadian action in this direction is explained by Premier Bennett in the following statement:

> The supertax imposed by Japan was solely to force the removal of these corrective measures which the government of Canada was, by the national interest, compelled to take. Japan, in other words, combats the efforts of this government to protect the standard of living of our people. Therefore, on that point, *this government joins issue with the government of Japan*, and to maintain the principle for which we rightfully contend, this government, after patiently attempting to persuade Japan by other means, has now notified that country that unless the unwarrantable and prohibitive duties against Canadian imports are removed, the government of Canada will serve notice to terminate the treaty of commerce and navigation, and will take such other steps as may be deemed necessary to protect the national interest. This is a principle, a great and just principle, for which we Canadians fight. We will not surrender in this fight.

But for the nature of this government's talk about fighting, the language of trade war, it would be almost laughable to note how the Canadian prime minister has deluded himself, and would delude the people of Canada, into believing that Canada has no intention of engaging in international conflict wherein the seeds of military war are sown.

* * *

As surely as Premier Bennett's policy of bluff with Japan is followed, Canada will be made to eat crow. The government's policy is based on the belief that there must be dire poverty at home unless Canada is allowed to export more to markets abroad than is imported from the foreign countries. Japan has been one such market for Canada, but the Japanese are no longer willing to be pushed into debt to international money houses by an adverse balance of trade with Canada. Japan is taking steps, as every other country is doing, to save itself from the menace of international debt. Premier Bennett's way of bluster to meet this situation is simply pathetic.

* * *

It is misleading to begin with to talk about the low wages of labor in Japan, and the depreciated Japanese currency, as though that explained the reason for the Canadian steps to restrain imports from Japan. Mr. Bennett denounced the Liberals in 1930 for allowing Japanese imports to compete in Canada, although Japan at that time operated on the international gold standard. There had been no Japanese currency depreciation in 1930.

On the alleged low standard of living in Japan, it is misleading to compare wages as the only basis of measurement. Even in this comparison, it would be possible to point to sweat-shop wages in Canada where the standard of living would compare unfavorably with Japan.

Actually, however, Japan, is beating competitors in foreign markets quite apart from the relative rates of wages. Japanese cotton goods are being sold in Lancashire at prices below the cost of manufacturing in Lancashire mills. Lancashire manufacturers have declared that even though the British mill workers received no wages, Lancashire cotton prices would have to be higher than Japanese.

Japanese factory workers are no more slaves than some factory workers are in other countries where wages are insufficient to buy an adequate share of the output of home industry. Canadian industry is based on economic slavery virtually as much as Japanese. When people starve unless they can get work for wages, it is a form of slavery different from bond slavery only in degree.

* * *

The point about Japanese industrial competition so generally ignored by western economic "experts" is that most of the competitive industries of Japan, being new, are highly mechanized. The proportion of labor charges to total costs is very low. It is said to be as little as one per cent in certain industries, probably such as artificial silk which, it is generally known, are so highly mechanized that one person can manage an almost incredible number of machines.

It should be borne in mind, too, that the Japanese are well conversant with the possibilities of using the national credit to help Japanese traders to fight for markets in a trade war. The Japanese are modern while Canada's national policy is antiquated. Until the national policy of this country is brought up to date, particularly in the use of the national credit for the national advantage of Canada, Premier Bennett's militant words have no more weight behind them than an attack by pop guns against armor plate.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108976

The Mail and Empire.

The Mail and Empire is published every lawful morning by The Mail Printing Company, the Proprietors, at the Printing House, corner of King and Bay Streets, Toronto 2. W. A. Peacey, Secretary.

CIRCULATION STATEMENT.

The average number of copies of The Mail and Empire circulated each day during the month of August, 1935, exclusive of all returns, unsold and damaged copies, was

121,873

(Member A.B.C.)

TORONTO, SATURDAY, SEPTEMBER 7, 1935.

PRIME MINISTER APPEALS TO PATRIOTS.

Last night's nation-wide broadcast by Mr. Bennett may be regarded as having officially opened the Conservative campaign. In this, the first of four radio addresses, the Prime Minister cleared the ground for what he is to say in his other radio speeches and in the course of his coast-to-coast platform tour. To begin with he accorded the Canadian people themselves full credit for co-operating with the administration in placing the nation in the forefront of all nations which are recovering from a six-year world depression. Ministers have given of their life's blood in the service of state during a period of unprecedented difficulties, and he called upon the electors to deal with the basic issues of the day without regard to personalities and as the sole arbiters of their country's destiny. It was characteristic of the Premier that he should say "Vote, therefore, not for party, but for yourselves, your children, your welfare, your country."

LIBERAL CAUSE MORIBUND.

Giving Mr. King credit for sincerity and patriotism he added, "and yet you must deny him. For he comes as the leader of a party once great, whose greatness was nurtured by [illegible] by any country with wages so low and currencies so depreciated that Canada could not fairly compete with its products." The fact is that in adjusting the Canadian tariff regulations to offset the heavily depreciated Japanese yen, the Ottawa administration has treated Japan just as it has treated the United Kingdom and other countries. The Tokio Government insisted that we should not only jeopardize the living of our factory hands, but also discriminate against our own fellow citizens in other parts of the Empire. The difficulty of arriving at a settlement with Japan was greatly increased by Mr. Mackenzie King's speech at Woodstock on August 13th, when he gave the Japanese reason for thinking that the Liberal party sides with Japan.

MR. KING AND WASHINGTON.

In a similar manner Mr. King in his overeagerness to make party capital and win votes has, through his speeches on the public platform, invited the Washington Government to abstain from a trade treaty with the Bennett Government. The inference which Americans may be expected to draw from the Opposition leader's utterances is that if they wait until after the general election they will be able to drive an easier bargain with a Liberal Canadian Government. Mr. King has pledged wholesale reductions in the Canadian tariff. If he were to achieve power and carry out that undertaking Canada would be deprived forthwith of its chief bargaining argument. As Mr. Bennett said last night, the obtaining of worthwhile trade agreements with other nations depends primarily not upon the willingness of the Canadian Government to reduce tariffs but upon the willingness of other governments to reduce theirs. By keeping this fundamental fact in mind, Ottawa has already made a number of satisfactory trade agreements with other countries and is working toward a fair trade agreement with the United States which will not return Canada to the subject position which it formerly occupied in its trade relations with the republic.

LIKE LAMBS TO THE SLAUGHTER.

On this point Mr. Bennett said: "Be wise in time, my friends, resist the blandishments of Mr. King, decline to be led by him like lambs to the slaughter. When he talks about giving a lead to this unregenerate world, by lowering Canadian tariffs, tell him that you decline to immolate your country on the altar of a new economic nationalism, to gratify the fanatical devotees of the noble doctrine of free trade. . . . Tell Mr. King that you will co-operate gladly, fairly with any country willing to improve our mutual trade relations, but that you will not act first and take a chance on what may happen afterwards; for, as sensible people, with some knowledge of affairs, you know that nothing will happen afterwards." Nothing favorable happened under Mr. Mackenzie King from 1921 to 1930, when he allowed the United States to pass a series of increasingly high tariffs excluding our products, and especially our farm products from the neighboring republic—without making any effort to head off that wholesale disaster from which the country is still suffering.

EXTENDING OUR TRADE.

In this connection it may be recalled that it was after the Canadian Prime Minister's reciprocal offer was made to the United Kingdom and other Empire countries in 1930 that the Motherland abandoned its age-long practice of free trade and adopted the protective principle with valuable beneficial fiscal preferences to this Dominion. But for that effective recourse to offset the damage done under Mr. Mackenzie King, Canada would undoubtedly have gone bankrupt during the depression which is now happily lifting. The present Government is still negotiating with Washington for a trade treaty which will be fair to both Canada and the United States, and Canadians will look forward with breathless interest to the details of the trade offer to the United States which the Prime Minister is to broadcast in one of his coming radio addresses—probably on Monday next.

HIGHER PRICE FOR WHEAT.

Mr. Bennett's closing announcement last night was that a new high minimum price for the current Canadian wheat crop has just been fixed. Having in view the apparent shortage in this year's world wheat crop, this improved price should add tens of millions of dollars to Canada's income this year and lend a fresh impetus to the general business recovery. Altogether it will be widely admitted that the Premier's first election radio address showed a broad grasp of existing national and world conditions and demonstrated the fact that the Government has in mind a firm and aggressive programme well calculated to expedite national economic recovery. The broadcast should appeal to the deepest instincts of all patriotic Canadians, who put country before party, and who believe in a union of all men of goodwill behind a Government whose policies have placed Canada ahead of most other nations in the extent of its material recovery.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 108977

The Globe.
TORONTO
CANADA'S NATIONAL NEWSPAPER
FOUNDED 1844

MONDAY, SEPTEMBER 9, 1935.

NEED—AND OPPORTUNITY.

It is impossible not to feel profound sympathy for the Right Hon. R. B. Bennett, Prime Minister of Canada for the past five years. With eager—almost indefatigable—zeal he has labored, according to his lights, at the task of national administration, only to see his projects and policies fail dismally to meet the needs of the situation. Yet today, seeking another mandate from his fellow-citizens, Mr. Bennett apparently has nothing new to offer. Like the Bourbons, he has learned nothing. He presents the same old Tory shibboleth—the same old fiscal cure-all—the same old economic nationalism that has brought increased debt, increased taxation, increased unemployment—another five years of what the Canadian people have just gone through.

Five years ago Mr. Bennett campaigned with promises. He made solemn pledges to the electors. He assured them that, if entrusted with their confidence, he would inaugurate policies which would materially improve economic conditions. He declared, definitely and decisively, that he would "end" unemployment.

The people of Canada took Mr. Bennett at his word. They placed him in office. No one can accuse him of shirking his job. For five years he has experimented with his policies—with a result that is ruefully realized.

Early this year, toward the end of his term, Mr. Bennett essayed some more promising. In a series of radio addresses he stirred public imagination by assurances that, at last, he proposed to do things that he believed would be effective—things that were radical, even revolutionary. He would introduce legislation providing for important social and economic reforms—in fact he was about to revise and reform the whole capitalistic system. Again Mr. Bennett promised too much or performed too little.

Mr. Bennett is back on the air again. In his first radio talk he promises to continue the policies of the past five years—policies under which agriculture and industry have languished, the burden of taxation and debt has grown, and unemployment and distress have assumed tragic proportions. It will not do.

The outlook, indeed, would be disheartening were no alternative available. There will be much sympathy for Mr. Bennett because of his worthy aspirations, his undeniable diligence, and his unfortunate inability to realize that broader trade policies are needed to bring about the very conditions he stipulates as necessary to the national welfare. But Canada cannot continue, with Mr. Bennett, to sit with its back to the engine. It must look forward—and press forward—to brighter and better things.

It is heartening and encouraging to see the Liberal Leader, Right Hon. W. L. Mackenzie King, enunciating sound and progressive policies under which Canada's Empire and foreign trade will be stimulated and developed, and to note his practical proposals to grapple with social and economic problems. This is a time when national and individual welfare ought to dominate all other considerations in the mind of the voter—when the "come-back" of Canada from the despond of world-wide depression should be the outstanding purpose. This cannot be attained through the policies pursued during the past five years. They have been tested—and found wanting. This cannot be attained by turning to new political entities, born overnight in the travail of personal differences and individual ambition. This cannot be attained by embracing the strange and untried theories and "isms" of radicals and revoltionaries. This cannot be attained by following the dangerous "Red" route of organized agitators.

An indefinite, indeterminate verdict in the pending polling would plunge the Dominion into a tragic era of "log-rolling" and "dealing" and "exchanging"—a legislative era of halting hesitation and costly compromise—an era which would "play politics" with every issue vital to the national well-being. The hope of Canada rests on the return of a strong, stable Administration ready to grapple earnestly and effectually with pressing problems, and in a position to win co-operation and accord from the Provincial Premiers—most of them fresh from the people and enjoying in overwhelming measure public confidence—working together in team-play throughout the Dominion to bring about a genuine renaissance in national confidence and outlook—a revival of trade and industry, a new spirit of optimism on the part of the depressed, disheartened and discouraged, a better and a wider opportunity to win back Canada's rightful position in world progress.

Such, The Globe believes, is the mission—and the purpose—of Canadian Liberalism at this critical time.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

THE WINDSOR STAR

September 7, 1935.

C108978

Radio

Mr. Bennett's Opening Address

Last evening the Prime Minister of Canada delivered the first of a series of four addresses that will form a major contribution to the current election campaign. Though he dealt with a number of questions,—tariff, foreign trade, the current argument with Japan, the depression, unemployment, farm problems, etc. —there were two points that stood out. One of them had to do with Canada's relation to the Italo-Ethiopian war threat and the other was an announcement that the Governor-General-in-Council (in other words, the Cabinet) had approved and made effective for the current crop year—until July, 1936—a minimum wheat price of 87½ cents a bushel for No. 1 Northern, Fort William basis—a figure slightly above yesterday's closing quotations at Winnipeg. Mr. Bennett explained that the Chairman of the Canadian Wheat Board hopes to have that organization ready to function in the matter of accepting and paying for delivery in about 10 days. In the meantime, farmers desirous of delivering wheat to the Board have been asked to protect themselves by taking storage tickets from elevator companies, which can later be exchanged for cash tickets on the basis of the fixed minimum price, and participation certificates.

Establishment of the minimum fixed price is in accordance with a statute adopted at the last session of Parliament creating the Wheat Board and its advisory committee and giving it power to buy wheat from producers at the fixed minimum price, so that the producer need not dispose of his wheat at a lower figure. Producers who sell direct to the Board will receive participation certificates entitling them to share in any surplus that may arise from the operations of the Board.

In connection with the Government's present commitments in the wheat market—said to be approximately $170,000,000—and its plans for the future, an Ottawa despatch expresses the belief that Canada holds the key to the wheat export situation, being virtually the only large holder of the premier grain. This country has a new crop running around 300,000,000 bushels, plus the old surplus of about 200,000,000. France and the United States have short crops and drought in the Argentine is forcing prices in that country to new high levels for the season. The world situation is better, so far as Canada's exporting prospects are concerned.

Popular, Also Significant

Canadians, for the most part, will applaud the Prime Minister's references to the current war situation and also appreciate the political significance of his words. Mr. King, it will be recalled, has been making some election capital out of the threatening situation in Europe, warning the people that Parliament, rather than the Government of the day, should decide what action this country will take if the worst comes to the worst. Mr. Bennett does not intend to have the Liberal leader get away with any advantage in this matter. "In peace," he said during the course of last night's address, "the Conservative Party stands for Canadian rights and stands against the economic aggression of any foreign country. So also in war. WE WILL NOT BE EMBROILED IN ANY FOREIGN QUARREL WHERE THE RIGHTS OF CANADIANS ARE NOT INVOLVED."

This is a frank statement. It reflects majority opinion in our country, and it is an effective answer to the hints of Mr. Bennett's opponents that imperial rather than domestic considerations would be foremost in his mind in the event that a turn of the wheel across the sea placed Canada in the position of having to decide whether or not she would again engage in an Old World war.

Mr. Bennett attempted, last evening, to push the props from under Mr. King so far as the latter's effort to make an election issue out of the war situation is concerned. It is our idea that he went a long way toward doing so in the words quoted above,—"We will not be embroiled in any foreign quarrel where the rights of Canadians are not involved." True, the expression, "the rights of Canadians" is open to various interpretations, but nevertheless the statement is a strong one.

Up to Parliament

Mr. Bennett made it clear, also, that under the law Parliament must decide these things, —thus answering the Liberal inference that a Government headed by himself would plunge the country into war and tell Parliament about it afterward.

The widespread interest in this matter warrants a further quotation from Mr. Bennett's speech. Here are some of his words:

> "In these hazardous days it is the duty of those charged with the conduct of government to allay alarm, to compose disturbance, to do everything possible to maintain the spirit of equanimity and tolerance as the best assurance against strife. Yet, we are conscious of a dangerous international situation. In world politics, Canada should be secure, for she has no ambitions which peace cannot gratify. IF TROUBLE COMES IT WILL BE SOMEBODY ELSE'S FAULT, NOT OURS. I conceive it to be the solemn duty of government, by all just and honorable means, to see that Canada is kept out of trouble. WE HAVE BOUGHT AND PAID FOR SECURITY AND FOR PEACE, AND WE MEAN TO HAVE THEM. Mr. King has told you that, should the question of Canada's participation in a European war arise, that question would be determined only by Parliament. But, as Mr. King must know, under the law that question can only be determined by Parliament, so that his statement adds nothing new to the discussion."

It will be said in some quarters, of course, that the approval of Parliament, in such a situation as Mr. Bennett mentions, would be a mere legal formality, that a real crisis would bring an immediate decision by the Government and that Parliament, when called, would have no choice but to ratify the Ministry's action. Mr. Bennett's statement, however, indicates as clearly as words can, that if the crisis should come while he is in office, there is no possibility of hasty action, also that he is personally convinced that Canada should hesitate a long while before committing herself to the sacrifice of lives and treasure through participation in an oversea quarrel.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 108979

MR. BENNETT'S RADIO OPENING ADDRESS (Cont'd). Windsor Star.

The Love of Power

So much for the war situation; it was but one feature of the Prime Minister's address, a verbatim account of which appears in the news columns of The Windsor Daily Star today. Mr. Bennett was in excellent form. His words were not those of a man who expects to be a bad second, third or fourth in the voting next month. On the contrary, the address was the forceful, definite utterance of one who has given more than five years of strenuous leadership to Canadian affairs and who is quite willing to go on leading, if the people honor him with a renewal of his mandate. Nevertheless, Mr. Bennett made it clear that he would not be personally cast down by defeat when he said: "I am 65 years of age. When one reaches my time of life, ambitions dim, the love of power dies, the plaudits of the multitude can scarce be heard. Its condemnation is just as meaningless. Therefore, I speak without much thought to my place in the national scheme after polling day. I ask you to believe that because I want you, in these days of national danger, to think, without like or dislike of me, of what I tell you. I will speak only as I believe your interests require me to speak. I will put the basic issues before you fairly, fully, for your decision."

One can well understand Mr. Bennett's feelings as the words above were uttered. No Canadian leader has worked harder or under more trying conditions. The business depression was only nicely under way when he assumed office. We are emerging from it now, but the cares of State are still heavy. Carrying a strain that few could have survived so long, Mr. Bennett's health finally broke. For weeks his condition was serious. That he has staged a physical come-back, that he is again able to carry on and now embark upon an election campaign that must take him to all parts of the country, is a tribute not only to the ruggedness of his physique, but to his personal will-power and desire to be of service. Mr. Bennett does not have to be in public life. The salary of Prime Minister means exactly nothing to him. And, as he says, at 65 there is no longer the same love of power, nor the desire for the plaudits of the multitude and the flattery of the spotlight, to urge a man on to further sacrifices.

A Record of Achievement

It was only natural, last evening, that the Prime Minister should speak of the way Canada has come through the depression, and attribute some credit for this to the activities of his Government. He did so in modest fashion. Compared to other countries, he observed, Canada had done well. He had been told that no Government in the world had done a better job than his own, but, he added, "then no other Government has had a better chance, for no other Government has had a greater people to work for, or a fairer country; a more vital, vigorous, fighting people; a richer, younger, mightier country. . . . Don't worry about giving us credit or giving us blame. Down deep in your hearts you know that we have done our best and that we have done well. History will write that fact upon pages which some day you may be proud to read."

Mr. Bennett was cordial in his references to Mr. Mackenzie King. He spoke of the latter's kindnesses at the time of his (Mr. Bennett's) illness and went out of his way to emphasize that Mr. King, no less than himself, was anxious to be of service to Canada and just as keenly interested in the public welfare. But there was an interesting twist in several sentences of complimentary references when Mr. Bennett said: "Mr. King has been long in public life. He might fairly claim a release from it. Assuredly he has earned your consideration and *your kindly farewell.*" These words will hardly appeal to Mr. King, for certainly the latter has no intention of making his farewell. However, Mr. Bennett believes the country should wave its hand to the Liberal who "comes as the leader of a party once great, whose greatness was nurtured by an economic state of things to which we long since have bid good-bye. He comes as the rapt student of an economic philosophy which today's fierce struggle has rent and tossed aside. He comes as the leader of a cause for which the bells have tolled."

Very well done this, we would say, but how little politics in the trenches. There should be no more politics here today. There should be common agreement that in matters fundamental to our welfare, sharp divergence of view is lawful, but unreasoning hostility is a crime. We want, each one of us, to do our best for the country. In that we are alike, without regard to party."

Perhaps Mr. Bennett will amplify this point in his subsequent appeals.

Last night's address, as was to be expected, devoted a good deal of time to the expounding of the Prime Minister's view on the protective tariff, with special reference to the current argument with Japan on trade matters and the repeated charge that his Liberal opponent has played into the hands of the Japanese Government by his own references to this question. One rather gathered the impression that Mr. Bennett was elevating a molehill to the status of the traditional mountain, making his own attitude toward the Japanese Government highly impressive and Mr. King's observations on the subject of Japanese-Canadian trade much more serious than most persons took them to be. However, we are in an election campaign.

The Protective Tariff

Discussing ways and means for "safeguarding our high standard of living and giving it universal application," the Prime Minister emphasized the need of returning agriculture and industry to prosperity; decreasing our burden of debt; restoring the labor market to a sound condition; removing unnatural and unjust inequalities; better utilization of our natural resources; better distribution of the products of agriculture and industry; strengthening the Confederation and so increasing our power to work together to achieve these purposes. It was following the enumeration of these points that Mr. Bennett launched into a discussion of his tariff views and, of course, a condemnation of the traditional Liberal attitude. He contended that there was no place for a low tariff Canada in a high tariff world and, after discussing his own Government's negotiations with Washington for a reciprocal trade treaty, informed his hearers that an important announcement, telling exactly what the Government had done and the nature of its proposals to the United States, would be given out next Monday.

"This document," Mr. Bennett said, "will be my answer to the unfair-minded people who, knowing better, still maintain that this Government has never seriously attempted to do business with the United States."

Stevens and Woodsworth

Mr. Bennett's effort of last evening has certainly not detracted from his reputation as a public man. It was delivered in vigorous style and clearly indicated that the Prime Minister has confidence in his own position and sees no good reason why the voter should not share his views. He made no reference to Mr. Stevens and the latter's newly-formed Reconstructionist Party. He said nothing, either, with reference to Mr. Woodsworth's group, the C.C.F. But, as we have mentioned, he made extensive references to Mr. King and the Liberal Party. Perhaps Mr. Bennett feels that the Stevists and the C.C.F. will not cut much ice in the election campaign. On the other hand, it may be his idea that ignoring them is the better plan.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

WINNIPEG FREE PRESS

September 7, 1935.

C 108980

Prime Minister on the Air

As oratory Mr. Bennett's speech over the air last night was certainly in the first flight. Though his reputation as a speaker has been secure for 25 years, it is probable he was never so eloquent as yesterday. The fruit of his reading in the English classics, and particularly in the scriptures, was evident in the bard-like and prophetic style he adopted.

Like all first-rate orations the speech was an attempt to dramatize the orator and his work. Mr. Bennett did a good job of dramatization. He asks the public to regard him as a man whose heart is in the right place, who has done his best against fearful odds and who asks no favors but only simple justice from his countrymen. It is an effective line, especially when the thoughts are couched in language as choice and well-measured as Mr. Bennett's was last night. His renunciation of partisanship, his words of friendly appreciation for Mr. Mackenzie King, were finishing touches on a superb bit of pleading.

To describe the speech in these terms and to call it an artistic success is, of course, not to accuse Mr. Bennett of being insincere. That is really how he feels about national politics at the present time, as everyone in touch with him testifies. The fact that he works twelve hours or more a day and delegates as few duties as he can, reported on this page yesterday by our Ottawa correspondent, is a symptom of Mr. Bennett's complete sincerity. He really believes he has saved the country and that its future welfare depends on him.

The point is that Mr. Bennett's honesty of purpose is not the issue of the election, and in fact has almost nothing to do with the election. The country is full of honest men and the public commonly takes it for granted that whoever is prime minister is honest and wants the country to prosper. Statesmen are not judged by their motives (they are assumed to be the highest), but by the results they produce. What has been Mr. Bennett's effect on the country and what would be the future effect of a continuance of his policies? These are the questions to be asked.

The first one answers itself. The effect of Mr. Bennett has been stagnation in Canada. Mr. Bennett says that Canada has come through the bad years as well as any country and better than most. Well, on that point the official indices of production and trade are the best guides and they show that many countries, notably Great Britain, have done better than Canada since 1930. They have made some headway, Canada has mode none. If economic progress was possible anywhere since 1930, it was possible in a country as young and rich as Canada. But Canada has marked time, got nowhere. So much for Mr. Bennett's effect on the course of events up till now.

As for the future, it appears from Mr. Bennett's latest speech that far from admitting mistakes he still thinks the line he has taken since 1930 is the only right line. That does credit to his tenacity and perhaps his courage, but from the country's point of view, it means that re-electing Mr. Bennett is asking for five more years like the last. For nobody will say that Mr. Bennett has not had a chance, and used it, to try out his economic ideas.

Mr. Bennett, as his speech shows, still thinks of world trade in terms of warfare. He is still a pugnacious and fire-breathing nationalist. His code in the conduct of trade negotiations with foreign powers is the duellist's code that one good kick in the slats is worth another. Japan, buying four times as much from Canada as it sells to Canada, put a supertax on certain Canadian goods so Mr. Bennett takes steps to bury the trade between Canada and Japan still deeper by retaliating. And he is proud of this. He thinks this is the self-respecting way to behave, the "red-blooded" way as Mr. Weir, the minister of agriculture, puts it.

Now it may be perfectly true, as Mr. Bennett says, that a great many nations are behaving in this way. The question to ask is where it is getting this country. And the answer is that it is getting us nowhere, or, more concretely, getting us to a position where we have a large fraction of the population permanently on relief and a large stock of wheat permanently unsold.

The Liberals suggest a new attitude, a new orientation. No one thinks the world can be turned back into a free, or relatively free, market overnight or without toil. The point is that a start has to be made in that direction by some country at some time if the trade of the world is to be rescued from utter destruction. Mr. Bennett has no glimmering of that fact. He proposes to go on ruining trade in the name of national self-respect. That being so, his honesty of purpose is really quite beside the point.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

KODAK SAFETY FILM

C 108981

The Winnipeg Tribune

A SOUTHAM NEWSPAPER

The Winnipeg Evening Tribune is printed and published every evening except Sunday by Tribune Newspaper Company, Limited, a printing and publishing company incorporated under the laws of the Province of Manitoba, at its head office, chief place of business and place of abode, in the Tribune Building at the Northeast corner of Smith Street and Graham Avenue, in the City of Winnipeg, in the said Province

F. N. SOUTHAM, President
M. E. NICHOLS, Vice-President, Managing Director
W. McCURDY, Business Manager
W. L. MacTAVISH, Editor
A. W. MOSCARELLA, Advertising Director
B. F. SPRUNG, Secretary-Treasurer

The Tribune aims to be an independent, clean newspaper for the home, devoted to public service.

TELEPHONE 24 331
Private branch exchange connecting all departments.

SATURDAY, SEPTEMBER 7, 1935

MORE LIGHT REQUIRED

All Canadians want peace. That obvious fact hardly requires stating.

All Canadians are keenly concerned in questions of peace or war as these may affect them. That also goes without saying.

When the responsible leader of a party, then, discusses questions of peace or war and Canada's relations thereto, as Mr. Bennett did last night, the people have the right to expect him to discuss them in terms understandable by the average intelligence.

Especially they have the right to expect statements of policy on issues so vital to be set forth without equivocation that robs them of meaning.

Mr. Bennett is by nature direct and straightforward. He has no difficulty ordinarily in making himself understood. Consequently his declaration of policy on the question of Canada's participation in war is all the more inexplicable.

His policy as stated is capable of more than one interpretation. It is not clear.

Read one way, it means Canada will not go to war on any account unless directly attacked. If that is its meaning a new statement of our obligations within the British Empire and the League of Nations is in order. There is, however, a qualifying phrase. Mr. Bennett said he conceived it to be the duty of the government, "by all just and honorable means," to keep Canada out of war, and "honorable means" must surely have some relation to our position as a member nation of the British Empire and the League of Nations.

If that was his whole meaning—only that Canada should strive by all honorable means to avoid war and to maintain peace and security—every man, woman and child in the Dominion will endorse his words and pray for the success of the Canadian government in that endeavor. But if that was his whole meaning, why did he lay such emphasis on it as a policy and challenge Mr. King to produce his policy? What could Mr. King do save endorse it?

If his meaning lies deeper than that—if Mr. Bennett is proposing for Canada a new and altered relation with the British Empire and with the League of Nations, he should so state and make his meaning clear beyond the possibility of mistake.

Questions affecting peace or war are of vital interest. There is no room for ambiguity in public discussion of them. Mr. Bennett is required to throw more light on this subject.

MR. BENNETT'S SPEECH

In his discussion of Canadian problems the Prime Minister on Friday night was most effective. Particularly in setting out the fundamental difference between the attitude of the two major parties he rang the bell.

Mr. King and the Liberal party are harking back to a good old world. The Liberal party waxed strong in the last half of the 19th century, and its greatness lasted into the beginnings of the present century. It was a world of expanding commerce and rapidly developing industrialism, a world in which raw materials from all countries were eagerly purchased by the few leading industrial countries in exchange for manufactured products, with everyone benefitting from the exchange.

It was a happy state of affairs. Unfortunately it did not last. Industrialism did not stop its expansion with the few leading countries. It developed everywhere, and as exports in consequence declined, each country, began perforce to build up its own self-sufficiency. The war interrupted the process for a time, but afterwards speeded up and intensified it until now we have economic nationalism in full sway, and trade reduced to an almost irreducible minimum.

To those happy days the Liberal party is still looking back with longing and regret. It is understandable. They were days of easy government, pleasant and profitable. Government today is by comparison stern business, with a multitude of responsibilities never even thought of then. New economic and financial problems press upon governments every hour of the day.

The fundamental difference between the major parties in Canada is in their reactions to this condition. Mr. Bennett explained in general terms last night his efforts to meet the challenge and to cope with it. Mr. King has made clear his faith in the old-time doctrines that pass under the general description of laissez faire. He talks of opening the channels of trade and letting competition have its play as if these were still practicable policies.

The Prime Minister's speech was of course introductory in its nature. Its strength and logic and forcefulness give promise of much more to come.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108982

EDMONTON JOURNAL SEPTEMBER 7, 1935.

Edmonton Journal
A SOUTHAM NEWSPAPER
SATURDAY, SEPTEMBER 7, 1935

Premier Opens His Campaign

The two announcements that Mr. Bennett made at the close of his speech last evening overshadowed what had gone before. That of the fixing of the minimum wheat price was of the greatest moment to the dominion and particularly to the western provinces. The other was that a document would be issued on Monday from which the public would learn of the efforts that the government had made to increase trade with the United States. He gave no indication of how much has been accomplished towards that end. It may turn out that the results up to the present have not been large. But at any rate the promised information regarding the progress of the negotiations that have been carried on between the two countries for some time past will be eagerly awaited.

In his review of the record of the administration and his appeal for a renewal of confidence the premier did little more than lay the basis for the addresses that are to follow. It is not difficult to accept his statement that he has no personal desire to continue in office. But he is prepared to shoulder its burdens and to give effect to the policies in which he believes, if the people wish to entrust him again with the responsibilities of the post he has held during the past five years. In urging them to do their own thinking on the issues of the campaign and to make their choice accordingly, he asked no more than is to be expected of intelligent electors. Fairness demands that they keep in mind the exceptional difficulties which he and his colleagues have had to face and on which he laid emphasis.

There is too much of a disposition to forget that the troubles through which we have been passing are world-wide and, acute though they have been in the dominion, Mr. Bennett quite properly claims that this country has come through them relatively well. 'An improvement cannot be brought about by merely giving expression through an electoral vote to dissatisfaction with prevailing conditions, which it has been for the most part beyond the power of the government to alter.

Regardless of its tariff policy, Canada was bound to suffer greatly through the immense curtailment that world trade has undergone during recent years, dependent as she is on export business. The only way to enlarge it was to enter into arrangements for facilitating exchange of products with those nations that were prepared to buy from us. The empire agreements have helped greatly and the reciprocity negotiations with the United States may have a similar result. Mr. Bennett is entitled to credit for what he has been able to do along these lines. But, as the Journal has already stated, it cannot agree with the position which he has taken with regard to Japan and which he defended vigorously. With that country buying four times more from Canada than we did from her, she was entitled to much better treatment in our markets. If it had been accorded, we would not be faced with the loss or serious curtailment of the large business we have been doing there and the prospective discontinuance of the treaty that has governed the trade relations of the two nations for over twenty years.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 108983

THE CALGARY HERALD

September 7, 1935

THE CALGARY HERALD
Established 1883
CALGARY, SATURDAY, SEPT. 7, 1935.

PRIME MINISTER OPENS CAMPAIGN

A DECLARATION that the Conservative party is opposed to Canada becoming embroiled in any foreign quarrel where the rights of Canadians are not involved featured the first of four radio addresses with which Mr, Bennett is opening his election campaign. He asserted that the Conservatives as a class stand for Canadian rights and against the economic aggression of any foreign country. So also in war. He referred to the dangerous international situation that exists and added that the question of Canada's participation in a European war could be determined only by Parliament and not by the government of the day. Beyond that he made no reference, even obliquely, to the Italo-Ethiopian crisis.

Not only is there threat of war hanging over the world, but the prime minister expressed the view that there is little improvement in sight in the economic sphere. Many remedies have been tried in different countries to promote economic recovery but with indifferent success. Chief among them has been the raising of tariff walls to protect domestic markets and trade, and there are few signs available of any general movement to lower tariffs, abolish quotas or suspend other restrictions imposed against the free flow of international trade. Under these circumstances it would be suicidal for a country like Canada to abolish protection. Mr. Bennett declares that the lowering of Canadian tariff barriers would not win for Canada one dollar's worth more business in foreign trade. On the other hand, easing of tariff rates on any considerable basis would go far to wreck Canadian industry, increase unemployment and lower the standard of living because of the inevitable influx of cheap foreign goods. Economic self-sufficiency is still an almost universal aim. Other nations will not reduce tariffs and Canada is not in a position to make the first move in that direction.

Mr. Mackenzie King is still preaching the gospel of free trade in an era which knows it not. As Mr. Bennett says: "He comes as the rapt student of an economic philosophy which today's fierce struggle has rent and tossed aside. He comes as the leader of a cause for which the bells have tolled. He comes as the will-o'-the wisp who quite unwittingly will lure you on and on into the morass which waits for those who have eyes and see not."

BY the completion of the Ottawa trade agreements, the present federal government has done much to protect the Dominion from the worst effects of the world-wide trade depression. Mr. Bennett has substantial proof for his claim that his government has shielded the people of Canada from the "terrible adversity that threatened" and carried it through the first stages of a permanent reform program. He asks for a fairminded review of the record in office. "Deep down in your hearts," he says, "you know that we have done our best and that we have done well. And history will write that fact upon pages which some day you may be proud to read."

This utterance suggests that the prime minister is entering the campaign in a spirit of confidence that he will be vindicated at the polls. It lends significance to a statement wired a few days ago by the Ottawa correspondent of the Winnipeg Free Press: "To those who say the outcome of the present election is not in doubt and that Mr. Bennett long ago accepted defeat, the broadcast speeches which the prime minister starts delivering on Friday of this week, promise to be a real surprise. In point of fact, all those who are associated with Mr. Bennett in official or other capacities realize that he is supremely confident of rallying the electors behind him. Not only is he not defeated; he does not contemplate defeat, nor does he concede to his Liberal opponents as much as a chance of victory."

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Col - Bennett Administration

EDITORIAL COMMENTS ON PRIME MINISTER R.B. BENNETT'S C108984

RADIO SPEECHES

RADIO SPEECH NO. 2 (Monday, September 9th, 1935)

Editorials from the following papers are attached:-

(1)	Montreal Gazette	September	11th
(2)	Ottawa Journal	"	11th
(3)	Toronto Globe	"	11th
(4)	Toronto Mail & Empire	"	10th
(5)	Toronto Daily Star	"	11th
(6)	Hamilton Spectator	"	10th
(7)	London Free Press	"	10th
(8)	Windsor Daily Star	"	10th
(9)	Toronto Saturday Night	"	14th
(10)	Financial Post	"	14th

THE PRINCIPAL COMMENTS ON DEBT REFUNDING:

OTTAWA JOURNAL: "Here, in the Journal's judgment, Mr. Bennett goes to the heart of Canada's greatest existing problem - the problem of debt. ... Prime Minister Bennett, in striking courageously at this problem strikes at our most vital obstacle. While others talk the old shibboleths of parties, or rest their case upon something that may or may not turn up abroad, he grapples with something that is strangling us at home."

TORONTO GLOBE: "The Prime Minister announces that his election will be a mandate to survey the debt of the country. He does not ask a mandate to restore the sales tax to where he found it, to reduce other taxes to the point where he started with them, to bring the national debt back to 1929 proportions, or to lower tariffs so that taxpayers would have a little more money to devote to tax bills."

TORONTO SATURDAY NIGHT: "The refinancing on a lower cost basis of the heavy burden of public and private debt...if hardly a suitable subject for this form of discussion, and Mr. Bennett was - necessarily no doubt - very obscure as to methods and details. The proposal to protect the equity of the urban householder in somewhat the same way as that of the farmer is a little belated and presents difficulties, but should be good electioneering stuff in constituencies where good electioneering stuff is likely to be most useful."

FINANCIAL POST: "Reconstruction of the national debt is a policy long advocated by this paper. It is one which should have been adopted long ago - not left until a few weeks before an election. But the job must be tackled in its entirety - not piece-meal between different kinds of bondholders; not divorced from balanced budgets and other essentials of sound finance.

Canada badly needs a national commission similar to that headed by Sir George May in Great Britain, to bring in a comprehensive report on our financial position with recommendations for a courge of action to secure a balanced budget.

Regarding bond conversion, Mr. Bennett said he would "follow in principle what the British government did so successfully." He should have used the word "Australian" - not "British", - for in Britain the debt conversion was undertaken as the right of government, the bonds being callable. Canada, like Australia, would have to ask bondholders to accept lower interest rates voluntarily, the bonds of both countries being uncallable."

THE PRINCIPAL COMMENTS ON THE PROMISE TO RETIRE WORKERS AT SIXTY OR SIXTY-FIVE YEARS:

MONTREAL GAZETTE: "Seriously, the proposed retirement of all men at sixty must be considered as outside the bounds of intelligent thought. As a re-employment measure its futility is conspicuous. It means that in order to provide employment for one class, another class must be put out of employment, and as there is no assurance that the majority of men at sixty can live upon their own resources after retirement, the State simply transfers the dole from one group to another."

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 108985

OTTAWA JOURNAL: "Offhand, a half dozen questions come to mind which would seem to suggest that such a scheme would be difficult in application, if not, indeed,undesirable. For example: would an artizan, still robust at 60, and experienced and able in his work, be willing to have substituted for a good weekly wage the sum that would be paid him by the State? And would the owner of, say a machine shop, be anxious to dispense with the services of a first-class mechanic of 60 for the less valuable services of a mechanic of 25?"

TORONTO MAIL AND EMPIRE: "This portion of Mr. Bennett's programme constitutes a new charter of security for both old and young."

TORONTO SATURDAY NIGHT: "The high light of the second broadcast was the enunciation of the social policy of old-age pensions to all over sixty. This has for so long appeared to us to be the most efficient of all methods of reducing the amount of surplus labor that we can only congratulate the Prime Minister on being the first Canadian politician to dare to propose it, and hope that he will be able to impose it upon his following ... There are some constitutional difficulties about this old-age pension business, as about most of the proposals of eight months ago for the reforms of capitalism; and it is moreover difficult to forget that so far back as five years ago Mr. Bennett was going to take the whole burden of the existing old-age pension costs upon the federal exchequer and that he has never got around to doing so.

FINANCIAL POST: "Actuaries, for example, are in universal agreement as to the staggering manner in which costs rise once the age limit is dropped from 70 (as in our present Canadian pension scheme) to 65, and again from age 65 to 60 ... But how in the name of common sense can this country, at this time, afford the tens of millions of dollars necessary to finance such a scheme which, when once inaugurated, would certainly become a permanent part of our national life? And comparison of this cost with our present relief bill is misleading. For the one hundred million dollars we are paying annually for relief, is, we hope, a temporary burden. Are we to exchange this overnight for a permanent obligation which actuaries say will grow annually by leaps and bounds?

And for the long term, surely a better approach would be a way formerly advocated by Mr. Bennett himself, namely to gradually eliminate old age pensions (if possible) by substituting some type of annuity scheme to which perhaps governments, employers and employees, would contribute."

The Financial Post also estimates that the number to receive pensions above the age of 65 would be 368,800 persons involving payment at the rate of $8 a week of approximately one hundred and forty-eight million dollars annually. The cost, if the age were reduced to sixty, would be staggeringly greater.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

The Gazette
FOUNDED JUNE 3, 1778.
MONTREAL, WEDNESDAY, SEPT. 11.

MR. BENNETT'S SECOND BROADCAST.

There is to be another broadcast from the Prime Minister tonight and if it is to mark an advance upon the policy proclaimed on Monday it will have to go very far indeed. The Stevens influence is easily discernible. The campaign pace is quickening and the Stevens threat is no longer the negligible factor that the campaign generals of the two older parties considered it a few weeks ago. Mr. King has been ahead of Mr. Bennett in sensing the Stevens danger and in paying attention to it in the course of his public addresses. It is by no means safe to assume, however, that the strength which the Reconstruction movement appears to be gaining is a matter which concerns the Liberal party alone or that the following which Mr. Stevens will have in the new Parliament will represent a Liberal more than a Conservative loss. This, no doubt, is the explanation of the Prime Minister's most recent radio appeal. He made no mention of his erstwhile colleague, but he was very plainly at pains to appropriate as much as possible of the Stevens thunder, and in a competition of this kind the former Minister of Trade and Commerce may yet find himself far outstripped.

The fantastic proposal that no one shall be retained in employment after reaching the age of sixty years, though affording evidence of a commendable disposition toward self-effacement, is unlikely to impress the public much more favorably than did the suggestion made some years ago, or reported to have been made, that at this age man should be chloroformed. Why pick on sixty? Mr. Bennett seems now to be doing a little hedging as to the precise number of years, but what has age got to do with efficiency and the capacity for useful service? Why not fifty, since a wholesale compulsory retirement at sixty would only partially solve the unemployment problem? If youth is to be served, surely the limit has been set unreasonably high. The proposition put forward by the Prime Minister is both socially and economically unsound. No one knows better than Mr. Bennett, who has had a long experience in business and finance, that men are reaching their best years of service between the ages of fifty-five and sixty and that for at least ten years thereafter they are capable of giving to industry, finance and commerce, and to public affairs, the benefit of long experience and that mature judgment which only experience can bring. Knowledge comes but wisdom lingers, though there appear to be exceptions even to this poetic axiom. Possibly the Prime Minister has come to the conclusion that with so much regulation of business by the State it will no longer be necessary for the leaders of industry and trade to know what they are about, and that the shuffling of younger feet in the shoes of their elders who have been retired will not be detrimental to the nation's progress. But here another difficulty arises. State regulation itself will be in the hands of the young men, since the principle enunciated by the Prime Minister, if it is a good one, must apply to the public service and cannot be confined to the various fields of private enterprise. Moreover, the statute which Mr. Bennett proposes to introduce in the next Parliament, if, as and when his Government is returned to office, is bound to provide that no candidate for election to Parliament, or for appointment to the Senate, need apply if he is past the sixty-year limit. Obviously it will be unsafe to permit the country's affairs to be directed by a Cabinet of men any one of whom has passed the three-score mark. There may be in the mind of the Prime Minister, of course, the thought that the country's legislation and administration would be better in the hands of pensioners, who would thus be in a position to give their whole time and what remained of their energies to the management of public affairs, but this might conceivably be displeasing to the younger men who are to conduct the commerce and industry of the country and direct its financial institutions.

Seriously, the proposed retirement of all men at sixty must be considered as outside the bounds of intelligent thought. As a re-employment measure its futility is conspicuous. It means that in order to provide employment for one class, another class must be put out of employment, and as there is no assurance that the majority of men at sixty can live upon their own resources after retirement, the State simply transfers the dole from one group to another. Nor is this the only fault to be found with Monday night's address. Mr. Bennett is impressed with the weight of the public debt and he proposes refunding at lower rates of interest. The debt is bearing too heavily upon the people; and, yet, taxation must be increased. The country will continue to meet its obligations in the United States, but, apparently, it will not do so at home, where the investing public are to be called upon to accept a substantially lower rate of interest out of which they are to meet a higher impost of direct taxation. It seems very much as if the lessons taught by the Hepburns, the McGeers, the Aberharts, et al, are not protecting the country against new ventures of a disquieting character, euphemistically described as the honorable reconstitution of obligations. The "principle" of the Farmers Creditors Arrangement Act is to be extended for the benefit of debtors in other fields, and repayment is to become a matter of convenience, that is to say, it is to be based upon the borrower's capacity to pay. As to refunding, the Dominion Government has already effected savings of many millions by this method, but it has meant no relief to the taxpayer, upon whose back, and not upon that of the Government, the burden of debt is carried. The financial situation of Canada could be relieved immeasurably by railway unification; but upon that subject not a word is said.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108987

THE OTTAWA JOURNAL
The Journal Publishing Company of Ottawa, Limited.

WEDNESDAY, SEPT. 11, 1935.

A PICTURE OF WHAT CANADIANS OWE.

In the course of his address on Monday night, Prime Minister BENNETT proposed a large scale reduction of the national debt, this to be achieved through conversion at a substantially lower interest rate and by the establishment of a loan council to reconstitute the debt structure. He said:

> "This great national debt of ours must be reduced. I will not pretend that I can see any real promise of permanent security until we have lightened this awful burden of the national debt. The strain which this country feels in meeting the annual charges upon its vast indebtedness is tremendous."

Therefore:

> "We propose to ask the people of this country who are the creditors of the Dominion Government, the Canadian National Railways and of the provinces and municipalities, to agree to a scheme of conversion upon a substantially lower rate of interest than that now provided for. . . . We will co-operate with the provinces and municipalities in refunding operations and upon terms and conditions just to the people of this country."

Here, in THE JOURNAL'S judgment, Mr. BENNETT goes to the heart of Canada's greatest existing problem. The problem of debt. And that there may be some clearer appreciation of what that problem is, we submit herewith a statement, or picture, of what our Dominion and Provincial debts involve. The figures given are of direct obligations as at March 31, 1935, the close of the last fiscal year.

DOMINION OF CANADA.

Payable in Canada	$2,268,673,738
Payable in London	409,867,591
Payable in New York	292,737,986
Payable in Canada and New York	90,661,100
Total direct obligations	$3,061,940,415
Less Bonds held as sinking funds	54,532,688
Net direct obligations	$3,007,407,727
Guaranteed obligations	987,326,599
Total public debt	$3,994,734,326
Annual interest charges on debt	138,529,000

Thus the picture for the Dominion. Our slightly more than 10,000,000 people have obligations of practically $4,000,000,000, pay annual interest charges of $138,000,000. In other words, and bringing home the magnitude of the problem, before the Dominion Government can expend a cent for unemployment relief, or for salaries, or for any of the necessary, numerous and steadily increasing functions of Government—for its current, ordinary, running expenditures, it must find $2,500,000 a week to meet interest on debt. Yet people ask why taxation is high, why industry is burdened with it, why recovery is delayed?

* * *

But this vast debt—the Dominion's debt—isn't all that we owe. There is, on top of it, the debts of the Provinces, the debts of the municipalities. Here, in stark outline, is the picture of the Provinces:

ALBERTA.

		Per Capita
Total Funded Debt	$147,383,010	$201.45
Net debt	112,928,409	154.35

BRITISH COLUMBIA.

		Per Capita
Total Funded Debt	$165,726,371	$238.71
Net Debt	133,774,539	192.68
Contingent Liabilities	47,977,857	

MANITOBA.

		Per Capita
Total Funded Debt	$119,048,671	$170.04
Net Debt	66,806,840	95.42
Contingent Liabilities	8,468,480	

NEW BRUNSWICK.

		Per Capita
Total Funded Debt	$63,570,920	$155.72
Net Debt	56,109,500	137.45

NOVA SCOTIA.

		Per Capita
Total Funded Debt	$73,476,013	$143.27
Net Debt	50,842,384	99.13

ONTARIO.

		Per Capita
Total Funded Debt	$594,038,853	$173.00
Unfunded Debt	61,722,000	
Gross Debt	$655,760,853	
Assets	297,284,000	
Net Debt	358,476,853	104.00

PRINCE EDWARD ISLAND.

		Per Capita
Total Funded Debt	$4,554,000	$51.73
Net Debt	3,621,371	41.13

QUEBEC.

		Per Capita
Total Funded Debt	$162,413,732	$56.51
Net Debt	146,492,779	50.97
Contingent Liabilities	13,092,260	

SASKATCHEWAN.

		Per Capita
Total Funded Debt	$161,634,612	$175.35
Net Debt	154,535,553	167.64

* * *

The figures for the Provinces are for the year 1934. But inasmuch as all our Provinces have had exceptionally heavy calls upon them during the past year on relief account, it is safe to assume that their existing obligations are now greater than they were one year ago. Combined, their gross debts must be well in excess of $1,500,000,000.

* * *

And that isn't all—there are the municipalities. There are no available figures of existing municipal debts, but according to the Dominion Bureau of Statistics, the combined obligations of all our cities, towns, villages, rural municipalities, municipal districts and counties stood, in 1933, at $1,385,938,395. Let us assume, as we have a right to assume, that the past two years, with their relief outlays, have increased these obligations, and it is safe to figure that our municipal debts today total to at least $1,500,000,000.

* * *

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108988

A PICTURE OF WHAT CANADIANS OWE
Cont'd.

So what is the picture? It is that when we add the $3,000,000,000 debt of the Dominion to the $1,500,000,000 debt of the Provinces, and then add on the $1,500,000,000 debt of the municipalities, we get the colossal sum and burden of $6,000,000,000 of debt. Six billions of dollars for ten million people.

* * *

No need to labor what the servicing of this debt means. It means a burden of taxation upon business and industry which business and industry cannot bear; which crushes and stamps out enterprise and development; which all but defeats prosperity. The meanest of intelligences must realize that.

Prime Minister BENNETT, in striking courageously at this problem, strikes at our most vital obstacle. While others talk the old shibboleths of parties, or rest their case upon something that may or may not turn up abroad, he grapples with something that is strangling us at home; shows real grasp and understanding of the thing which shackles us most. Here, at last, is something regarding which Canadians can co-operate with vast good to themselves and their country.

ON RETIRING WORKERS AT 60.

Mr. BENNETT's proposed plan of a compulsory retirement of all workers who have reached the age of 60 years is one of many proposed experiments in social security about which it is impossible to tell the consequences. Offhand, a half dozen questions come to mind which would seem to suggest that such a scheme would be difficult in application, if not, indeed, undesirable. For example: would an artizan, still robust at 60, and experienced and able in his work, be willing to have substituted for a good weekly wage the sum that would be paid him by the State? And would the owner of, say, a machine shop, be anxious to dispense with the services of a first-class mechanic of 60 for the less valuable services of a mechanic of 25? Somehow, we doubt it.

And yet, to be fair, what is the alternative? In examining a policy or proposal, the test of its value lies not in a comparison with perfection, but in a comparison with something else we must have in its place. So what we must ask ourselves here is this: What have we in place of what Mr. BENNETT proposes? We have vast unemployment—the prospect of permanent unemployment. Therefore, it would be foolish to reject or condemn what Mr. BENNETT proposes without considering all the circumstances and alternatives. As foolish as it would be to accept it unreservedly without looking into its details, its possible consequences and implications.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108989

The Globe.
TORONTO
CANADA'S NATIONAL NEWSPAPER
FOUNDED 1844

WEDNESDAY, SEPTEMBER 11, 1935.

A PROGRAM OF DEFEATISM.

It is to be feared Mr. Bennett is establishing a reputation as the country's most magnanimous and unrepentable promiser. He was swept into office five years ago on promises which he failed to implement, except as applied to certain special interests. He promised to carry them out or perish in the attempt. He delivered a new book of promises over the radio in January, and the result in Parliament was an anticlimax. He is promising again, as effervescently as ever, without as much as excusing the comparatively empty record following the other periods of perfervid offerings.

This is not even practical politics, let alone practical business, in which the Prime Minister enjoys the reputation of an adept. The people took him at his word five years ago because they believed him competent and ready to bring to the nation's affairs the ability and capacity which made a success of his own interests. There can be no doubt that he gave them all he could, and to the injury of his health. And when he assured them over the air early in the year that his thirty years of experience with big business and finance showed him the unquestioned need of financial reforms to bring about a more equitable distribution of wealth they were still willing to believe the light had dawned.

Now come more promises and pledges, with another slant on the situation, as though running the country were a series of experiments to be discarded in succession as quickly as something else can be suggested. Is this practical business? Or practical politics when the people everywhere are crying for results?

* * * *

The trouble seems to be that Mr. Bennett's policies are so circumscribed and so firmly entrenched in his mind that he is unable to get beyond the scope they provide. Within them he is struggling heroically and earnestly for solutions; but is it not a fact that they lack room for the sort of action needed? He is bounded by the four walls of a Canada First doctrine which prevent him from emerging from his little garden, and there he is overwhelmned by problems which grew up in the wide, wide world.

Mr. Bennett is entitled to credit and sympathy for the battle he is waging, but it is not the battle of a Canada accustomed to a bigger field of operations and longing to be released once more. It is not the battle of the whole people; only a section of them.

* * * *

A broader vision may appear before the present series of addresses is completed. So far, however, the new promises made hold out no hope. The program of the second address continues to suggest the restricted vision of the four walls, not a Canada in building from days of affluence and prosperity, but from the depths of 1933 when results in the Canada First garden plot were at their worst. Apparently it is the Prime Minister's opinion everything must be scaled down as far as possible to conform with these limitations. That is, everything but taxes.

* * * *

He is right in saying the aggregate debts of the country are well-nigh unbearable, but has failed to point out that, whereas the national debt was being measurably reduced year after year before his Canada First policy was reimposed on the country, and taxation was greatly lowered, both debts and taxes have grown by leaps and bounds since then. It would be unreasonable to say Mr. Bennett's policies were wholly responsible for this, but it is altogether reasonable to say that expanded debts and taxation bear more heavily on a country when its business is cut in two than when at normal heights, and that if the nation's operations are to be continued within a Canada First garden plot the cost of these operations ought to be reduced proportionately.

* * * *

The depression has provided an opportunity to refund large portions of the public debt at lower interest rates. In this respect Mr. Bennett has made a notable saving of $16,000,000 a year in carrying charges. Hon. James Robb was able to retire maturing bond issues with regularity out of current revenue, and eliminate the interest altogether. The comparison deserves consideration, because it is one of fundamental policies. Mr. Robb was not restricted by Canada First doctrines at home or abroad, with some exceptions, and believed in the example of broad-minded leadership.

Now Mr. Bennett promises conversion loans at lowered rates to assist every one, Federal, Provincial, Municipal and individual. His Farmers' Creditors Arrangement Act is already in operation, relieving distressed farmers of portions of the principal owed and with reduced rates, making a corresponding reduction in the holdings and earnings of the lenders. He would extend this to needy persons in urban centres. When and if the principle is applied all around, to municipalities, Provinces and the Federal Government, there would be great relief for the borrowing bodies, and there would be a tremendous lowering in national income. If this is necessary—and it may be—it should not be attempted until the various Governments have done their own part in lowering expenditures to the irreducible minimum by abandonment of unnecessary services and in any other way possible.

* * * *

The Prime Minister announces that his election will be a mandate to survey the debt of the country. He does not ask a mandate to restore the sales tax to where he found it, to reduce other taxes to the point where he started with them, to bring the national debt back to 1929 proportions, or to lower tariffs so the taxpayers would have a little more money to devote to tax bills. Moreover, he offers no hope of lowered taxation, and especially of a return to conditions such as prevailed during the King Administration, when the greater part of the revenue was derived from indirect taxation. He promises the reverse. "I do not say," he told his audience, "that our revenues cannot be increased by direct taxation. They can be, and they will be." Direct taxation, the particular outgrowth of the Canada First policy with its trade restrictions.

* * * *

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108990

A PROGRAM OF DEFEATISM (Cont'd)

And unemployment is to be cured again! Not by blasting into the markets of the world this time, but by placing all workers over 60 or 65 on the unemployed list in the hope that younger workers will be taken off.

How this is to be done is not explained, but it may be surmised the plan will follow that of the unemployment insurance bill, which requires workers and employers, with Government assistance, to contribute to a fund for future relief. Any practical scheme enabling workers to provide for old age will have commendable features, but if it shoulders additional burdens on the taxpayers it will be open to question.

* * * *

All this program, however, with its promises, begs the question. It does not ensure means by which the people throughout the length and breadth of the country can look forward at once to more fortunate conditions. It is predicated on the assumption that the Canada First policy with its restricted operations is to continue. The problems and burdens and activities of what was once a great and growing Canada are to be kept within the walls of Mr. Bennett's nationalistic garden, where for five years they have crowded despondency on confusion.

* * * *

In 1934 Great Britain's register of employed persons exceeded that of any year within a decade, except the peak year of 1929, which exceeded 1934 by only 84,000. The unemployed list was the smallest of any year since 1930, and Britain has been retaining the tens of thousands who would have migrated to Canada had this country not been forced by its own hard times to reject them. Of Canada Mr. Bennett declares: "Assuming we were to return to the level of 1929, the lag in the present volume of unemployment would not be taken up by more than 50 per cent." Poor Canada! Happy Britain! But Britain is not struggling with such policies as Mr. Bennett would continue to pile on Canada's shoulders.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 108991

The Mail and Empire.

TORONTO, TUESDAY, SEPTEMBER 10, 1935.

A NEW CHARTER OF ASSURANCE FOR OLD AND YOUNG.

Last night's radio address by the Prime Minister may prove the turning point in the Federal election. Judging by comments made upon it by Conservatives and radicals alike, it is likely to electrify the population. As an advanced programme calculated to promote the welfare of the ordinary citizen, whether he be worker or farmer, it goes far beyond the suggestive radio addresses of last January.

Mr. Bennett announced the creation of a Federal Loan Council to consolidate Canada's domestic debts, federal, provincial, municipal and railway upon a lower interest basis—but without interfering with the rights of foreign bondholders. By successive conversion loans the present Government is already saving the taxpayers something like $17,000,000 per annum, but the new programme enunciated last evening tackles the debt problem in a masterful, far-reaching manner hitherto unconceived by any party. No other man in public life than the Prime Minister has the financial grasp or knowledge or vision to develop such a policy or the courage to adopt it. Its results will be to lighten by agreement of the creditors, federal, provincial and municipal taxation throughout the length and breadth of the land.

It constitutes a charter of lighter taxation for all the years to come.

A tremendous contribution towards a solution of a declining unemployment problem for the special benefit of the youth of the country will be provided by pensioning adult workers at the age of sixty years. This recourse will cost something, but it will accomplish two things. It will give the people of mature years a new sense of security as they approach their non-working days, and it will provide the young with a fresh sense of hope and self-support. It will strike at the menace to the morale of our young people, which has been one of the worst results of the depression that began a year before Mr. Mackenzie King left office. It will bring joy into tens of thousands of homes.

This portion of Mr. Bennett's programme constitutes a new charter of security for both old and young.

The third highlight in the Premier's address is an assurance of minimum prices to agricultural producers which shall return them at least their costs of labor and production. The Government's wheat policy has already returned probably $150,000,000 to the Prairie farmers, and similar benefits are to be assured to the rest of the farming population. The Empire trade treaties obtained at the Ottawa Imperial Conference in 1932 have already guaranteed large classes of the agricultural population certain markets at improved prices in the face of the world depression. The Government's policy of seasonal protection to fruit and vegetable growers has saved the farmers of Niagara and other orcharding and gardening areas of Canada from destruction. This policy of rehabilitation is now to be largely extended.

It constitutes a new charter of success for the farming population.

Lastly, the provisions of the Farmers' Creditors Arrangement Act are to be extended to city home-owners who, owing to a six-year world depression are overloaded with unpayable debt. Thousands of farmers resident in most of the provinces have already been protected from loss of their farms by the F.C.A.A. They have been kept in possession of their farms and been enabled to start afresh with burdens which have been adjusted to their capacity to pay. This has been accomplished with the full consent of their creditors, and now this highly beneficial legislation is to be available to home-owners in urban centres, who find themselves in a similar condition. It will prove beneficial to debtors and creditors alike.

It constitutes a charter of rehabilitation to tens of thousands of city dwellers.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 108992

TORONTO DAILY STAR

WEDNESDAY, SEPTEMBER 11, 1935.

Mr. Bennett Over the Radio

The present series of addresses over the radio by Rt. Hon. R. B. Bennett constitutes a return visit of the eloquent entertainer who some months ago thrilled all hearers and stunned the Montreal Gazette. The present series will show that Mr. Bennett is as good going as he was coming.

In his latest radio address, on the subject of unemployment, he showed himself as good as he ever was. On this subject he said over the air, according to the Mail and Empire report:

"I did say that I would end unemployment. I would not have you in any doubt upon that point. I made that statement at the city of Moncton during the campaign of 1930. I repeat that statement here to-night. I make it as sincerely now as I did then."

Precisely. He is as sincere about it now as he was then; and he was as sincere about it then as he is now. And he has about ten times as many unemployed now as he had then to whom to address the promissory notes of his eloquence. Yet what has he done or would he do after the campaign concert was over and the applause had ended?

When Mr. Bennett put on his former radio series he let himself loose, particularly in the first one. He declared that there must be a New Social Order. Nothing could avert it, nothing less than that would do. The elocution was perfect. Every emotion that the best masters can teach was recorded in this deliverance. There was regret, sorrow, hope, courage, determination, and there was conveyed to the listeners that there were glimmerings of a New Day. Mr. Bennett would produce a New Social Order. The subject was a fine one for elocutionary purposes and we rank it as the best performance of Mr. Bennett's stage career.

Mr. Bennett on his return tour over the radio has an entirely new repertory—nothing repeated except in self-defence. Now, as the Mail and Empire puts it—and puts it in italics—he has a policy for reducing the interest on loans which (quote) "constitutes a charter of lighter taxation for all the years to come."

Three or four new charters are thus being constituted by Mr. Bennett it is claimed, but all of them out of old lumber, with, in each plank, the bent and rusted nails put in them by past politicians. Mr. Bennett, in his radio speech as published in the press, is doing what the farmer does when he picks up boards here and there and whacks together another hen house.

The reading of Mr. Bennett's radio speech is a different thing from listening to it. While one listens to him on the radio one does not think—one has but time to listen. But when one reads his latest speech in print one cannot help but think. It is there in solid form and cannot get away. One can read paragraphs over again until he finds that they constitute illusory promises which would float about until after the elections and need never be heard of again. It is pretty well known that The Great Illusion created by Mr. Bennett in 1930 cannot be set up again in any way.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108993

THE SPECTATOR

September 10, 1935.

The Spectator

ESTABLISHED 1846

Published by HAMILTON SPECTATOR Limited
115 King Street East, Hamilton, Ont.

SPECIAL REPRESENTATIVES
NEWS AND EDITORIAL

Great Britain and Europe—
LONDON—A. C. Cummings, 162a Queen Victoria St. E.C.4

Canada—
OTTAWA—Charles L. Bishop, Press Gallery.

ADVERTISING

Canada—
MONTREAL — Charles A. Abraham, Southam Building
TORONTO — John C. Hogan, the Atlas Building

Great Britain and Europe—
LONDON — F. A. Smyth, 34 Ludgate Hill, E.C.4

The United States—
VERREE & CONKLIN
NEW YORK - - - 285 Madison Avenue
DETROIT - - - - 321 Lafayette Boulevard
CHICAGO - - - 333 Michigan Avenue North
SAN FRANCISCO - - - 681 Market Street

Member Audit Bureau of Circulations

The Spectator aims to be an independent, clean newspaper for the home, devoted to public service.

HAMILTON, TUESDAY, SEPT. 10, 1935.

"LIGHT AT EVENING TIME"

The Prime Minister spoke again over the radio last night. He emphasized things so essential to the well-being of this country that we sincerely trust the people of this city and district, whether they listened to the speech or not, will carefully read and consider the text, which is printed on the first page of the second section of this paper.

In contrast to the sloppy, effusive and ineffective proposals of the C.C.F. and Reconstructionist leaders and candidates, and the negative criticisms and old-time campaign promises of the Liberals, Mr. Bennett's clean-cut and convincing speech reveals the fearless and honest statesman that the people of Canada are now rather belatedly recognizing him to be.

The outstanding federal, provincial and municipal interest-bearing debts of the Dominion amount to approximately six billion, five hundred million dollars, bearing interest at close to five per cent. If these debts could be refunded along the lines of Mr. Bennett's proposals to even a three per cent. basis, the taxpayers would save one hundred and thirty million dollars a year—over twice the National Railways deficit, which alone is said to be strangling the country. The sense of relief and optimism which would pour like sunshine into every corner of this Dominion should Mr. Bennett's proposals be realized would stimulate trade even more than the great savings effected in the cost of government.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

THE FREE PRESS (London) SEPTEMBER 10, 1935.

C108994

The Free Press,

Mr. Bennett's Advanced Program

Rt. Hon. R. B. Bennett is giving the people of Canada a definite forward-looking program. He is not resting on his record of achievement of the past five years, which should be enough to return any government, nor is he depending upon his program of social reform announced last winter, which has already been largely embodied in legislation. He has enunciated a new program in his radio broadcasts, which is bold and startling as permanent solutions of the problems which face Canada today.

In his second broadcast he advanced five new policies as follows:

1 The creation of a federal loan council, which will consolidate Canada's domestic debts, federal, railway, provincial and municipal upon a lower rate of interest. This will not interefere with foreign bondholders, so that it will not effect Canada's credit. It is a bold effort to deal with the biggest Canadian problem, that of debt.

2 A solution of the unemployment problem in the interests of unemployed youth by a pension system for workingmen over 60 years of age.

3 Extension of the Farmers Creditors Arrangement Act to city home owners having difficulty at the present time in holding their homes owing to mortgage burdens.

4 Free technical education for youths whose parents are at present unable to extend them the necessary education to give them a start in life.

5 An assurance of minimum prices to agricultural producers which shall return them at least their costs of labor and production.

There are no two arguments that one of the chief problems of Canada today is our burdensome debt. The Dominion Government, provinces and municipalities are all loaded with debts that are fairly sinking the taxpayers. Apparently Mr. Bennett proposes to set up a loan council, somewhat on the lines of a similar body which has been operating in Australia. It will take steps to bring about conversions which will reduce interest rates. This can only be done voluntarily. Presumably it will also review further loans. The Government has already made conversions which have made savings of $16,000,000.

The proposal to pension off workingmen at 60 years of age in order to provide more work for youth is a radical undertaking and will cost money. It is estimated that it will provide work for some 120,000 young men now unemployed. Details of the plan are meagre, but it is a move along the right lines to provide security for old and fresh hope for youth.

There have been many protests that while the Farmers' Creditors' Arrangement Act has lightened the burden for the farmers there is no similar provision for urban dwellers. This act is apparently to be broadened. The working out of the statute will have to be carefully arranged to prevent abuses. It should in the end, however, prove beneficial to debtors and creditors.

One of the problems of the day is inability of hundreds of people to give a proper education to their children. Thousands of young men are adrift in the country without any training for life. In the end it will be money spent for the state to see that the youth of the country have an education.

Mr. Bennett has advanced a substantial program that we believe will appeal to the imagination of the people of Canada and particularly the youth. He is not dealing with old platitudes or fighting out old issues. He is presenting a clear cut policy to be voted upon.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 108995

WINDSOR DAILY STAR SEPTEMBER 10, 1935.

Mr. Bennett's Speech

The second of Mr. Bennett's series of four speeches,—launching the Federal election campaign so far as the Conservative Party is concerned,—was not up to the standard of the initial offering. On the first occasion, the Prime Minister was in excellent form and quite outdid himself in presenting a fighting case for his Government. Last night, however, the material was not nearly as interesting and Mr. Bennett seemed to be anything but at ease in delivering it.

There were two principal points in the address. One was a review of the Canadian debt situation, with an announcement of a continuation of the Administration's policy of refunding loans in order to reduce annual interest charges. Up to date, Mr. Bennett declared, the Government's efforts along this line have resulted in an annual saving of $16,600,000.

In this connection, the Prime Minister referred to Canada's obligations to Great Britain and the United States, pointing out the desirability of securing a reciprocal trade treaty with the republic in order that this country might be in a better position, through the sale of additional goods, to meet its debts across the line. In any event, however, he made it clear that Canada had always paid and would continue to do so. Incidentally, some of Mr. Bennett's hearers gained the impression that he is not too sanguine about his Administration's chances of bringing about a trade treaty with Washington.

The other point contained the only real "news" of the evening. It came about during the Prime Minister's discussion of his 1930 promise to end unemployment. He freely admitted this promise and even found no fault with the Opposition for referring to it. He insisted, however, that he was sincere in making the pledge and sincere now in his determination to implement it. Accordingly, he said, he has a proposal to make. Before coming to it, however, he claimed that unemployment had been materially reduced and also pointed out that because of the development of labor saving devices and other changes in industry it would never be possible to employ the same number of men for the production of the same amount of goods as was the case several years ago. This meant, he explained, that even if times were restored to the peak condition of a few years ago it would be impossible to put back at work all those now unemployed. In consequence,—and this was his proposal,—it was desirable to bring about the retirement of many workers at the age of 60 or, in some cases, 65. Under such a scheme, Mr. Bennett figured that unemployment could be materially reduced and jobs provided for thousands of younger people. Indeed, he estimated that 120,000 persons would be affected in the first year of this legislation's operation.

The Prime Minister did not go into details. Presumably he is saving them for his next address, tomorrow evening. We gather, however, that if he is returned to power he will pass legislation providing some sort of Federal retiring allowance,—perhaps supplemented by employers, the Provinces and the municipalities,—in order to carry out the "more jobs" plan. There was also a hint of legislative provision for shorter hours of work in order to spread the jobs around. The new commission charged with the task of administering the unemployment insurance scheme of last session will have the task of conducting an employment census of the country in order to determine how many men will be affected and what the cost will be. In any event, we have the Prime Minister's assurance that it will not be much greater than that of the present relief system with all its bad features.

Naturally, the country awaits with eagerness revelation of the details of Mr. Bennett's retirement proposition.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

SAFETY FILM

C108996

THE FRONT PAGE

MR. BENNETT is scoring practically one hundred per cent. in his use of his radio time, which at the moment of going to press has embraced two half-hour broadcasts; the third, which was scheduled for Wednesday night, was too late for our comment in this issue. His physical vigor, his poise and solidity, and his unshakeable confidence in himself, are most effectively conveyed through the microphone, and he has developed quite recently a fatherly style of address, as of one admitting the younger members of the family to his highest councils of state, which is extremely ingratiating.

Mr. Bennett must be the most maddening opponent that a politician could have, for the reason that he is perfectly and sincerely unconscious, and cannot be made conscious, of the weak points of his own position, and they therefore to no small extent cease to be weak points. Everything new that he proposes is open to the criticism that he has been in power for five years, and therefore if he really believed in it he should have done something about it long ago. His only reply is that the time was not ripe; but he is so completely satisfied with that reply that the electors are very likely to accept it as satisfactory. Everything new that he proposes is equally open to the criticism that it is entirely different from what he was proposing only eight months ago, when under the stimulus of Mr. Stevens he was undertaking the reform of capitalism. To that he feels no necessity of making any reply, for the reform of capitalism, never having had a chance to serve as an election war-cry, is now in the limbo of forgotten things.

It is the technique of Mr. Lloyd George, operated by a not unworthy pupil.

THE PERSONAL OVERTONE

THE first broadcast was mainly devoted to pure high-protectionist doctrine, for which the Japanese episode afforded a text. The Montreal *Gazette* suggested the next morning that if this address "can be cleansed of its heavy personal overtone, there will be found in it some very worthy sentiments, some sound advice and not a little ground for the Prime Minister's appeal for fair play. On the other hand, there is evidence that the leader of the Government is disposed to stand by his social legislation and the policy exemplified in it." Mr. Bennett is a much better politician than the *Gazette*, and the "heavy personal overtone" of which that paper complains is very good campaigning in these days when a Man rather than a Policy is what the bewildered electorate is longing for. (There is reason to believe that Social Credit owes more of its success in Alberta to Mr. Aberhart's repute as a school-teacher and gospel missioner than to anything that Major Douglas put into it.) As regards the social policy for this campaign, it is really quite different from the social policy of last January, though doubtless equally abhorrent to the *Gazette;* but its details had not begun to be developed in the first broadcast. The protectionist part of the address should have been entirely satisfactory to the St. James Street organ, for it consisted substantially in the declaration that the Japanese ought to buy from us because our products are good and cheap but that we cannot afford to buy from the Japanese because their products are too good and too cheap.

A PERSONAL POLICY

THE high light of the second broadcast was the enunciation of the social policy of old-age pensions to all over sixty. This has for so long appeared to us to be the most efficient of all methods of reducing the amount of surplus labor that we can only congratulate the Prime Minister on being the first Canadian politician to dare to propose it, and hope that he will be able to impose it upon his following. There is, as Mr. King has pointed out, a somewhat personal quality about all these declarations of policy by Mr. Bennett; they do not carry the guarantee of serious intent which attaches to a party decision worked out by a representative group of leaders and endorsed in caucus. There are some constitutional difficulties about this old-age pension business, as about most of the proposals of eight months ago for the reforms of capitalism; and it is moreover difficult to forget that so far back as five years ago Mr. Bennett was going to take the whole burden of the existing old-age pension costs upon the federal exchequer and that he has never got around to doing so. However it is a good thing to have a great political leader and—so far as he can commit it—a great political party committed to the idea of a scheme for the withdrawal from industry of all workers over sixty on terms which will allow them a reasonable subsistence for the rest of their lives.

The refinancing on a lower cost basis of the heavy burden of public and private debt, which occupied the rest of the second broadcast, is hardly a suitable subject for this form of discussion, and Mr. Bennett was—necessarily no doubt—very obscure as to methods and details. The proposal to protect the equity of the urban house-owner in somewhat the same way as that of the farmer is a little belated and presents difficulties, but should be good electioneering stuff in constituencies where good electioneering stuff is likely to be most useful.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 108997

FINANCIAL POST

September 14, 1935.

Bennett Views Our Debt Problem

DISTURBING, thought-provoking things were said about our debt problem this week, especially as the spokesman was prime minister of Canada, even though now launching a political campaign. His viewpoint seems to be this:

1. It is "the duty of government in Canada today to undertake a comprehensive reconstitution of the whole national debt structure."

2. In order to reconstitute our national, provincial and municipal debt "we propose to set up a loan council."

3. We propose to ask creditors in this country "to agree to a scheme of conversion upon a substantially lower interest rate than that now provided."

4. Regarding Canada's creditors abroad: "As long as we are able to pay we will pay. We have never yet broken our word to any nation. And we never will."

* * *

RECONSTRUCTION of the national debt is a policy long advocated by this paper. It is one which should have been adopted long ago —not left until a few weeks before an election. But the job must be tackled in its entirety—not piecemeal between different kinds of bondholders; not divorced from balanced budgets and other essentials of sound finance.

Canada badly needs a national commission similar to that headed by Sir George May in Great Britain, to bring in a comprehensive report on our financial position with recommendations for a course of action to secure a balanced budget.

Regarding bond conversion, Mr. Bennett said he would "follow in principle what the British government did so successfully." He should have used the word "Australian"—not "British,"—for in Britain the debt conversion was undertaken as the right of government, the bonds being callable. Canada, like Australia, would have to ask bondholders to accept lower interest rates voluntarily, the bonds of both countries being uncallable.

* * *

WE HAVE long pointed out that this country is moving toward an eventual financial crisis unless a solution be found to our public debt and finance problem. Of our total government and municipal debt outstanding about four billions is held by Canadian investors; about $1.3 billions held abroad. Any solution must aim at the least possible injustice to these investors, but will doubtless involve sacrifice. Without question it must be tied to balanced budgets and sound fiscal policies for the future. Its solution would mean a period of deep financial disturbance in Canada but if done properly would reopen the door to business confidence. Through that door lies the only real hope of relief from unemployment and similar social and economic ills.

Meanwhile, Mr. Bennett's statements cannot help but be disturbing to business. But the cost will be infinitely greater unless he and other political leaders get behind the debt pile and tackle unbalanced budgets; continued railway deficits; unsold surpluses and other major items mentioned in this column recently.

It will avail little to save seventeen or even fifty millions in debt service if other leaks are not plugged. Thus Mr. Bennett's suggestions are robbed of their usefulness by pension schemes and other potential expenditures of his New Deal programme which seem to preclude any net reduction in our fiscal burden.

* * *

Old Age Pensions As a Panacea

AS FOR Mr. Bennett's pension plan, it is not new. In February, 1934, there was a debate in the British House of Commons which demonstrated the financial impossibility (even in that country) of universal retiring pensions at age 60. Actuaries, for example, are in universal agreement as to the staggering manner in which costs rise once the age limit is dropped from 70 (as in our present Canadian pen-

(Continued on page 2, col. 3)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 108998

FINANCIAL POST

SEPTEMBER 14, 1935.

The Nation's Business

(Continued from page 1)

sion scheme) to 65, and again from age 65 to 60.

The Bennett plan, apparently, is to augment (financially) the present old-age pension scheme and at the same time lower the age limit to say 65 or 60 years of age. As Mr. Bennett admits frankly, it is a further plan for redistribution of wealth. If age 60 were adopted (says Mr. Bennett), it would mean the removal in one year of 120,000 persons from the labor market, thus clearing the way for younger unemployed.

Mr. Bennett says an earlier retirement age is a new trend already being faced in private enterprise. But most private pensions schemes are soundly financed by joint contributions. There is no assurance as yet that such a scheme is contemplated by Mr. Bennett and that the plan would not be largely if not entirely financed by public funds.

* * *

ADMITTEDLY the next decade or two will see vast social and economic changes along the lines suggested by the Prime Minister. Changes even more startling than any that have been enacted in recent years. But how in the name of common sense can this country, at this time, afford the tens of millions of dollars necessary to finance such a scheme which, when once inaugurated, would certainly become a permanent part of our national life? And comparison of this cost with our present relief bill is misleading. For the $100 millions we are paying annually for relief is, we hope, a temporary burden. Are we to exchange this overnight for a permanent obligation which actuaries say will grow annually by leaps and bounds?

And for the long term, surely a better approach would be a way formerly advocated by Mr. Bennett himself, namely to gradually eliminate old age pensions (if possible) by substituting some type of annuity scheme to which perhaps governments, employers and employees would contribute and which would preserve the very vital element of thrift among the people of this country.

Such schemes are at best no solution for unemployment. The real solution will come only when business men feel assured (as they have in England) that the tide of spending has been stemmed and that they may expect gradual reduction in taxation and some chance of making a profit on their investment.

* * *

Another Wheat Gamble

LAST week the government announced a fixed minimum price of 87½ cents for new 1935 crop wheat. The price was set by the new advisory board of the Canadian Grain Board Act. Canadian farmers hailed it with delight. Britishers were not so enthusiastic.

It is quite possible that the events of the next twelve months will justify this price, which was perhaps 7½ cents more than had generally been anticipated. On the other hand, the government may lose a considerable amount of money before the year is out and our huge carryover, plus our new crop wheat, is sold. In short, the government and the grain board would seem to be gambling that present bullish prospects will continue until all Canada's surplus and new crop are sold.

A wiser course would have been to set a lower figure—to play safe, for a change, instead of continuing our national policy of gambling in wheat. Farmers would not have suffered, for provision is made whereby they can participate subsequently in profits if a figure larger than the minimum is realized after all sales have been made. Even more important, a lower price would have been the very best sort of harbinger to those who buy our wheat and on whom the livelihood of our farmers really rests.

* * *

Mr. Hepburn's Speaking Tour

CONSERVATIVES and other politicians are criticizing Premier of Ontario Mitchell Hepburn for his speaking tour across Canada in support of Mackenzie King and the National Liberal Party.

But Mr. Hepburn is official head of the largest province in Canada—an area which in common with its eight sister provinces is closely affected by the type of federal administration which we have at Ottawa. Hence it may be useful for him to take an active part in the campaign and its issues, if he keeps in mind that he is a representative of the province and not a partisan Liberal politician. And provided that he remembers also that he was elected by thousands of decent Conservative voters, disgusted with the maladministration of the previous political machine which masqueraded as reputable Conservatives.

Mr. Hepburn has done good work toward balancing his budget and we hope he will carry this viewpoint into the federal arena. However, his actions respecting his twenty million dollar loan and other matters have shown a strong political, rather than a national bias.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C108999

FINANCIAL POST

SEPTEMBER 14, 1935.

PENSION PLAN NEEDS OUTLAY OF HUGE SUM

Estimate 368,800 Persons Would Have to be Provided For

England, as early as 1934, tackled officially the question of "retiring" pensions at age 60. Debate on the subject in the House of Commons (Feb. 21, 1934) concluded that it was a financial impossibility, and nothing further was done about it. Canadian actuarial experts are also inclined to doubt the practicability of a scheme based on this age, suggested by Mr. Bennett in his proposal to meet the unemployment problem.

579,602 Over 65

In Britain there are two types of old age pensions now in effect. One is paid to persons over 65 and the other to persons over 70. Of the 1.4 million people between 65 and 70, 665,000 were receiving pensions in 1931; and of the 1.9 millions over 70 years, 1.4 millions receive pensions. Altogether 2.1 millions of the 3.3 millions over 65 were on pension.

In Canada, the Dominion Bureau of Statistics in 1931 placed the number of persons over 65 at 579,602. Taking the same proportion receiving old age pensions as in Great Britain, there would be about 368,800 to be provided for. If a plan of old age pensions in Canada were to be complete, therefore, it would involve payment of 368,800 times the benefit. A payment of $8 per week, for instance, would call for an outlay of approximately $148 millions.

These calculations are based on retirement at age 65 in order to obtain comparison with the British figures. If age 60 were chosen, the cost would be staggeringly greater. There are almost 300,000 persons in Canada between 60 and 65, and although the proportion of these receiving old age pensions would likely be less than at the higher ages, the effect of such additional expenditure would undoubtedly be very heavy.

The Dominion government and seven of the provinces have cooperated in providing old age pensions for persons over 70 years of age. These plans have been put into effect at various dates, ranging from 1927 in the case of British Columbia to 1934 by Nova Scotia. Payments on this account for the period since inception has called for payment of $85.6 millions, of which the Dominion government paid almost $57 millions. For the year ended Mar. 31, 1935, an expenditure of $20 millions was required.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Coll - Bennett Administration

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER C 109000

MEMORANDUM

Miss Wacker

Pls - fgl

+ Bennett

Extracts re Instation

[illegible]

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Coll - Bennett Administration
C 109001

Mr. Bennett

Re Results of Electing Mr. King;

"Good Man of Business"

(Radio Speech, September 14, 1935)

Elect Mr. King, and under his policy I tell you that our foreign markets will fall away, that our domestic markets will become less and less, that our financial structure will become still more gravely imperilled, that unemployment will engulf the people. For the national business will break down.

My friends, I think that even my harshest critics will admit that I have been a good man of business.

.....

Elect Mr. King, entrust this country to the failing power of Liberalism, deliver Canada into its phantom hands, and you face the prospect of bankruptcy; that kind of bankruptcy, you Canadians, which may mean the end of our confederation.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109002

Mr. Bennett

Re Trade

(St. John, N.B., October 3, 1935
"St.John Telegraph-Journal", Oct.4, 1935)

"The same Mr. King stood at his place in Parliament and for days and nights opposed those agreements," said Mr. Bennett. Mr. King had voted against them. Mr. King's attitude toward trade agreements had been "don't bother asking them to take down their tariffs. Just take yours down and they will take their's down too."

"When he left office, Mr. King had lost more trade to the Dominion of Canada than was ever lost in any other nine years in history," Mr. Bennett declared.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109003

Mr. Bennett

Re Credit and Banking

(Radio Speech, Sept.11/35)

Now, Mr. King has included in his fourteen points, or rather he has subjoined to the original fourteen points, conceived and done into published form some years ago, statements dealing with credit. I fancy the happy idea of adding them was inspired by the vehement protests of what is loosely known as the left wing of the Liberal Party which, despairing of the efficacy of Mr. King's Liberalism, and doubtful even of its power of appeal, thought in this way to give their party some association with the current practical problems of the day.

Thus, the purpose behind these statements is clear. I wish their meaning had the same merit. I have read these statements and I don't know what they mean. Do you? Or do you agree with me that Mr. King has given us a very special example of his unique gift of saying a lot and meaning so very, very little. But while these statements have evidently been dragged in by those of Mr. King's friends whose complacency has been touched by some realization of the situation, and who, therefore, wish at least to try the effect of rouge upon the death mask of old Liberalism; while, as I say, these statements may have been dragged in by others than Mr. King, I still think it is not unreasonable to press Mr. King for an explanation of what it is all about. These statements have to do with credit. Should he not then tell us where he stands on questions of credit; on questions of inflation, on printing press money, on green backs, on getting something for nothing. Without these statements, we would not have had to trouble him. We would have assumed that as a Liberal, he stood against all of them. But as these statements are evidently designed to give Liberalism a radical twist, must we not re-examine the Leader of Liberalism in his new role of moneraty reformer?

I speak in a sense, lightly of this matter, because it has its funny side. But it has its serious side as well. It has a really tragic element in it, and that is this; - that in these times when this country is fighting for its very life, the Leader of one of its great parties can be turned aside from all his old practices and all his old faiths, not by a genuine conversion, but by a feeling that in some way not clearly revealed to him, he can gain a new vantage point from which he can captivate the electors, coming and going.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109004

Mr. Bennett

Unemployment

Retirement at 60.

(Radio Speech, Sept. 9, 1935)

I did say that I would end unemployment. I would not have you in any doubt upon that point. I made that statement at the City of Moncton during the campaign of 1930. I repeat that statement here tonight. I make it as sincerely now as I did then. After five years of experience of the right and wrong way in which to deal with the problems of the depression, I have finally, in a sense reluctantly but quite irrevocably, determined on what we conceive to be the only practical solution of the problem in its present form.

.....

In 1930 Mr. King promised you a Commission to deal with the unemployment situation. In 1935 he promises you a Commission once again. As I have most sincerely said, this is no time for unhelpful condemnation of the plans of our political opponents. And yet, when the Leader of a great party, after watching this

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109005

tragic cavalcade from the side lines for five long years, has learned nothing more than apparently has Mr. King, my natural restraint and consideration for my opponents, breaks down before the clear need to warn the country what will be its fate if it entrusts itself to the guidance of one so supremely oblivious to our actual problems, so utterly uninformed of the practical ways to deal with them, as has shown himself to be, over and over again, my right honourable friend, the Leader of the Opposition.

.....

Though this government has not yet ended unemployment, it has every reason to be proud of what it has done.....My opponents, who are glibly talking about curing this problem by the planting of a few trees, the improvement of roads, and the beautifying of parks, have no conception of what the magnitude of the problem is or they would treat it in a less frivolous way.

.....

We have reduced unemployment. Unemployment which reached the high figure of approximately 783,000 in the low point of the depression in 1933, is now under 500,000 substantially where it was in June 1931.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109006

In my opinion and in the opinion of my colleagues, the first step to be taken by way of a permanent solution of this problem is to remove from the labour market all those workers who have reached the age where, especially under conditions of today, the worker's social interest, the State's economic interest, equally suggest the wisdom of retirement.

It is, of course, clear to all of us that the old rules governing hours of labour and years of labour can no longer apply, because we live in changed economic conditions. That fundamental truth forces fundamental changes in our whole economic system. These changes embrace changes in conditions of work, hours of work. They also embrace changes in the age of retirement from work.

This new economic trend has already influenced the retirement schemes of certain private enterprises. And these enterprises, after careful estimate of all the factors involved, have met the new conditions by determining upon a retirement age of sixty years.

The Government recognizes this principle. And, in conformity with it, will introduce into Parliament legislation to make it effective.

This scheme has two basic merits. It provides the only possible means by which the youth of the land can secure

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109007

employment, when by age and training, they are ready for employment. It provides the only means by which all people may obtain security and leisure, and a chance for recreation and pleasure, when they have moved beyond that age where, in any Christian state, the workman should be forced to continue at his labours.

Let me make this proposal clear, because, as I say, while the idea is not novel, its operation will be enormously far-reaching. It is a bold, and I believe will prove to be a triumphant, attempt to put an end to this curse of unemployment, to free the labour market from the dead weight of the unemployed, to put purchasing power in the hands of a greater number, to effect, in a sound and equitable way, a measure of the redistribution of the wealth of the land.

The application of this principle will mean, in the first year of its operation, the withdrawal from the labour market of 120,000 people, and provide that number of jobs for younger workers.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109008

Mr. Bennett

Re Debauching the People with their own Revenues

(H. of C. March 13, 1928)

"It has been said that no government is ever defeated because it is extravagant. That well may be. It well may be that the people may be debauched with their own revenues, and be taught that all you have to do is to spend their taxes freely among them and then you have succeeded, but what is the effect upon the life of a nation as a nation?"

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Quotations - Mr. Bennett

C 109009

At Winnipeg:

"This group of mercenaries, holding office by sham and subterfuge, look upon them as treacherous to you, self-confessed, deserving of your passionate condemnation."

At Regina:

"They play with the lives of men and women. What for? Do they realize there are lives that they are playing with, food for wives and children, hunger? Nine years of wasted effort before the great betrayal. It id not take Judas that long."

At London:

"Is there no such thing as public honour? Is public honour to be flaunted and laughed at? Is all sense of national honesty to be dragged in the dust by the purposes of a party?"

At Vancouver:

"However blind he may be to your future, and deaf to your present needs, surely he cannot stop his ears with smug complacence and self-esteem to the cry that carris across the nation - they cry of the destitute and hungry, the cry of mothers and fathers and little children who call to us as Christians and as Canadians to heal their pain. I would have welcomed his co-operation in this time of national distress. It transcends the realm of politics, it appeals to the heart of man, not to the imagination of the politician."

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

KODAK

C 109010

Mr. Bennett

Re "Present Material Interests"

(Radio Speech, Sept. 6, 1935)

Be wise, in time, by friends. Resist the blandishments of Mr. King. Decline to be led by him like lambs to the slaughter. When he talks about giving a lead to this unregenerate world by lowering Canadian tariffs, tell him that you decline to immolate your country on the altar of a new economic internationalism, to gratify the fanatical devotees of the noble doctrine of free trade. Remind him that this hard-pressed country must look after itself first, in this world where nations have re-proclaimed the ancient rule: "Each for himself, and the devil take the hindmost".

And finally, tell him that even the most elementary knowledge of world conditions must persuade anyone not blind and deaf to facts that the only way to get more business is by the hard trading way, the Conservative way, the way that puts your present material interests before any ancient theory, however beautiful and beneficent that theory may once have been.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

F I L M +

C109011

Mr. Bennett

Re "Present Material Interests"

(Radio Speech, Sept. 6, 1935)

Be wise, in time, my friends. Resist the blandishments of Mr. King. Decline to be led by him like lambs to the slaughter. When he talks about giving a lead to this unregenerate world by lowering Canadian tariffs, tell him that you decline to immolate your country on the altar of a new economic internationalism, to gratify the fanatical devotees of the noble doctrine of free trade. Remind him that this hard-pressed country must look after itself first, in this world where nations have re-proclaimed the ancient rule: "Each for himself, and the devil take the hindmost."

And finally, tell him that even the most elementary knowledge of world conditions must persuade anyone not blind and deaf to facts that the only way to get more business is by the hard trading way, the Conservative way, the way that puts your present material interests before any ancient theory, however beautiful and beneficent that theory may once have been.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Coll – Bennett Adm C109012

THE SUPREME COURT OF CANADA

June 17, 1936

JUDGMENTS

1. Reference re Section 498A of the Criminal Code.

The Court is unanimously of the opinion that as to subsections (b) and (c) the enactment is not ultra vires.

As to subsection (a), in the opinion of the Chief Justice, Mr. Justice Rinfret, Mr. Justice Davis and Mr. Justice Kerwin, the enactment is not ultra vires; in the opinion of Mr. Justice Cannon and Mr. Justice Crocket that subsection is ultra vires.

2. Reference re the Dominion Trade and Industry Commission Act.

Our answer is directed only to those sections of the Act upon which we had the benefit of argument.

As to section 14, that section, in the unanimous opinion of the Court, is ultra vires.

As to sections 16 and 17, these sections are, in the unanimous opinion of the Court, not ultra vires.

As to section 20, that section, in the unanimous opinion of the Court, is not ultra vires in so far as the enactments enumerated in section 2(h) may be intra vires.

As to sections 18 and 19, these sections, in the unanimous opinion of the Court, are ultra vires.

As to sections 21 and 22, these sections (as applicable to the criminal offences created by such of the enactments enumerated in section 2(h) as may be intra vires), in the unanimous opinion of the Court, are not ultra vires.

3. Reference re the Employment and Social Insurance Act.

Mr. Justice Rinfret, Mr. Justice Cannon, Mr. Justice Crocket and Mr. Justice Kerwin are of the opinion that the statute is ultra vires; the Chief Justice and Mr. Justice Davis are of the opinion that the statute is intra vires.

4. Reference re the Weekly Rest in Industrial Undertakings Act;
The Minimum Wages Act and
The Limitation of Hours of Work Act

The Chief Justice, Mr. Justice Davis and Mr. Justice Kerwin are of the opinion that (except as to section 6 of the Minimum Wages Act) the statutes are intra vires; Mr. Justice Rinfret, Mr. Justice Cannon and Mr. Justice Crocket are of the opinion that the statutes are ultra vires.

5. Reference re Natural Products Marketing Act and Amendment

The statute, in the unanimous opinion of the Court, is ultra vires.

6. Reference re the Farmers' Creditors Arrangement Act

The Chief Justice, Mr. Justice Rinfret, Mr. Justice Crocket, Mr. Justice Davis and Mr. Justice Kerwin are of the opinion that the statute is intra vires; Mr. Justice Cannon is of the opinion that the statute, except section 17, is ultra vires and that section 17 is intra vires.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109013

THE EMPIRE AS I SAW IT

BY R.B. BENNETT

LONDON, January 10, 1937.

Mr. R.B. Bennett, Prime Minister of Canada from 1930 to 1935, gave to the Sunday Express, before he left Britain for home yesterday, one of his rare Press interviews.

He has spent the last five months touring the Empire, of which he is one of the foremost statesmen.

His views are therefore of the utmost importance at this critical time. The interview is given in question-and-answer form.

- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

QUESTION:. Is the Empire feeling in the Dominions as strong as ever it was?

ANSWER: I think it is, but in a different sense. There is a growing appreciation of the value of free association and co-operation between the Dominions and with Great Britain.

This is so undoubtedly, There are two reasons:-

First, that in trade we have preferred one another, which ensures a sheltered position for the various countries of the Empire in the markets of each.

Second, it is realised that in this age of uncertainty in international affairs the best assurance that they have for the maintenance of their integrity is through cooperation and association together.

Q.: How is the Empire prospering?

A.: There is prosperity in all the countries of the Empire that I have visited - in New Zealand, Australia, and South Africa.

Of course, it is obvious that the greatest prosperity is in the great gold-producing country, South Africa.

But gold and diamonds have obscured the view of the public generally as to the other great riches of South Africa. The Johannesburg Exhibition, which I visited, showed the other infinite natural resources.

The Union has practically every metal and mineral useful to man. Her agriculture is flourishing, and the development of her steel industry, the basis of all secondary industries, has been carried on at a remarkable rate.

Q.: What does the future hold in development?

A.: This is only the beginning for South Africa. Her base metals have yet to be developed.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

In Australia they have not even begun to determine geologically the value of their metals, apart from gold. Australia is a wonderfully rich country. Its export trade up to June 30 last was £122,000,000 for the twelve months, of which £61,000,000 came from their sheep--live, dead, and by-products.

New Zealand has attained its present position in fifty years. In that time it has developed its pastoral, dairy and mining industries so that its per capita external trade is greater than that of any other country.

The people are happy, contented, and prosperous.

Q.: Does this great prosperity create a demand for emigrants?

A.: With the development of the Dominions' natural resources and the establishment of industries, there is, of course, less purchasing from the outside world - including Britain.

The natural accompaniment of that is to see that the people who are thus less employed in this country should assist in the development of the resources of the overseas Dominions.

These Dominions came into being as part of the British possessions through the courage and enterprise of our ancestors.

Yet the Dominions as a whole have not more than 27,000,000 people, including natives - one seventy-fifth of the world's population inhabiting one-seventh of the globe.

New Zealand, almost as large as the British Isles, has only about 1,500,000 people. Australia, whose area is slightly less than that of the whole of Europe, has a population slightly less than 7,000,000. South Africa's 2,000,000 Europeans are inhabiting an area four or five times as large as England, Ireland, Scotland and Wales.

In government, the results are impressive. One hundred years ago these countries were governed from London. Within that time representative institutions have been established, responsible only to the inhabitants.

They have gradually developed into Dominions, in no way subordinate one to the other, but united by a common allegiance to the Crown.

Q.: What is the position today regarding emigration?

A.: The Dominions surge forward, live at peace, with free institutions and their own Governments, because they are part of the British Commonwealth of Nations. But we all need people.

The real point is this - let us face facts. If we are going to maintain our integrity as countries, we have to provide peoples to occupy those countries, and if we cannot do that, the obvious answer is that somebody else should or will do so.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Q.: Is there any fear of war in the Dominions?

A.: Everywhere in the Dominions the desire is for peace. They realise the great efforts that Britain made towards disarmament and they see it is essential that the people here should take active steps to prepare for defence.

They, too, are taking such action as they believe reasonable for the protection of themselves against possible dangers.

We must do our utmost to maintain peace. And if to maintain peace it becomes necessary to take defensive measures, the reply of the Dominions is that they are willing to do so.

: : : : : : : : : : : : : : : : :

MR. BENNETT, former Canadian Premier and Conservative leader in the Canadian House of Commons, has devoted his political career to the cause of Empire.

HE is the son of a sea captain who lived at Hopewell, in the province of New Brunswick.

AT eighteen he was a schoolteacher. He saved his fees to study law.

AT thirty he was one of New Brunswick's leading barristers.

THEN he went West, was taken into a lumber firm.

HE won his first local election by two votes.

AT sixty-six he is a millionaire, a bachelor, a non-smoker and teetotaler.

HE is one of the hardest workers in a hard-working country.

WHEN YOU MEET HIM you see a freckled face, silvery-sandy hair, and impressive manner.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Call Bennett Administration

C 109016

LEGISLATION 1934-35 Sessions, referred to Supreme Court and Privy Council.

Legislation	Decision of Supreme Court	Referred to Privy Council by	Jan. 28, 1937 Decision of Privy Council
Section 498A of Criminal Code -	ss. (b) and (c) intra vires ss. (a) intra vires	British Columbia	~~based on Canadian Press despatch~~ ~~ss. (a)~~ section upheld
Dominion Trade & Industry Act -	section 14 ultra vires " 16 intra vires " 17 intra vires " 20 not ultra vires " 18 ultra vires " 19 ultra vires " 21 intra vires " 22 intra vires	Ontario	declared constitutional
Employment Social Insurance Act -	ultra vires	Dominion Government	Act declared ultra vires
Weekly Rest, Minimum Wages and Limitation of Hours of Work Act -	Court divided	Dominion Government	all declared ultra vires
Natural Products Marketing Act and amendment -	ultra vires	British Columbia	declared unconstitutional
Farmers' Creditors Arrangement Act -	intra vires	British Columbia.	declared constitutional

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109017

Re: Mr. Bennett

Learned with regret impairment of health - heart condition - occasion relinquishment.

Personal regret at learning of decision.

Regret shared by House.

Marvelled at strength not being more impaired.

Realization of what relinquishment will mean due to services as leader, and conscientious discharge of duties in Parliament.

Express sympathy.

Express hope release from exacting burdens will serve to restore health and to increase and prolong enjoyment of days, and opportunities for public service.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER file re Mr Bennett

MEMORANDUM

C109018

Memorandum for the Prime Minister:

Attached, is the text as given, over the telephone, from the Canadian Press of a statement issued this afternoon by Mr. Bennett. Mr. Graydon, Member for Peel, subsequently informs the Press Gallery, apparently on Mr. Bennett's behalf, that the decision was irrevocable, but that Mr. Bennett would continue until a convention was held, late in the spring or early summer.

E.A.P.

March 5, 1938

Word of Mr Bennett's announcement referring to [illegible]

[illegible]

Rec'd - 3-4 pm

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109019

"ALL medical men, whom I have consulted at home and abroad, agree that the action of my heart is inspired and that the condition which was thought to be temporary, when I was ill in 1935, has become permanent. They also agree that this condition necessarily involves drastic limitations upon my activities. When I returned from Europe in August last, I advised my confreres in the House that on medical advice I was unable to continue as Leader, but, in view of pending Ontario elections and practical difficulties of holding a convention last year, I agreed to remain until appropriate action could be taken. I am now reluctantly compelled to relinquish the position entrusted to me at the Winnipeg Convention in 1927. I sincerely appreciate the confidence imposed in me by my fellow Canadians, and the generous support they accorded to the Government in a period of great difficulty. I am deeply grateful for the opportunity, thus afforded to me, to render some service to Canada."

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109020

Re: Mr. Bennett

Leader of Party in H. of C. for 10 years:

On opening day of session, 1928 (Jan. 26), I had pleasure of extending congratulations to Member for Calgary West upon his election a few months earlier (Oct. 1927), ~~(see attached)~~, as the Leader of his party, and upon ~~the~~ his assumption of the office of Leader of the Opposition; (See attached.)

At that time, I expressed hope he might continue for many years to discharge duties of that high office - Now, just a little more than 10 years after that occasion, word of his proposed retirement has occasioned feelings of deep and genuine regret not alone in House but throughout Dominion;

Mr. Bennett's Health:

Word that the impaired condition had become permanent, came with something of a shock to those of us who, judging from the vigour with which he pursued his duties in this House, had hoped the Right Honourable gentleman had achieved full restoration of health;

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109021

With regret that he is to lay down task of leadership, will be commingled sincere and widespread hope that lightening of public responsibilities will bring a large measure of renewed strength;

Glad to gather from announcement that while condition involves limitations upon his activities, it does not make necessary a complete or immediate cessation of his participation in public affairs;

Realize only too well the strains upon one's health and vigour which the office of Prime Minister of Canada has come to entail;

Not too much to say that unsparing and tireless efforts which, over many years, he had devoted to the conduct of public business are in large measure responsible for the present state of his health;

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109022

Our associations as Leaders of two historic parties:

During 10 years in which we have been associated as Leaders of two historic parties in Canada, we have shared for approximately equal periods, the office of Prime Minister and Leader of opposition;

Am happy to say that my respect and esteem for my Right Honourable friend has deepened with the passing of the years;

Notwithstanding differences of viewpoint and opinion which at times have been pronounced, I have never questioned his motives, nor doubted that he was endeavouring to serve what he felt to be the highest interests of our country;

Good wishes:

Government has appreciated the courtesy, understanding and co-operation in the despatch of public business, displayed by the Leader of the Opposition;

Happily, today is not a valedictory occasion;

Right Honourable member is not taking an immediate departure from our midst;

will continue in leadership until convention and possibily as Member of his House for balance

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109023

of present Parliament;

desire as Leader of Liberal Party and Prime Minister, to express word of appreciation of what Mr. Bennett's outstanding capacities and services have meant to the State in the course of his long public career;

express the hope that in the comparative leisure to which his labours so amply entitle him and to which he may now look forward, he may have many years of happiness, and of enjoyment of those pursuits which the occupation of recent years have denied to him.

EARNSCLIFFE LINEN BOND MADE IN CANADA

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Re: Mr. Bennett

Leader of Party in H. of C. for 10 years:

On opening day of session, 1928 (Jan. 26), I had pleasure of extending congratulations to Member for Calgary West upon his election a few months earlier (Oct. 1927), as the Leader of his party, and upon the assumption of the office of Leader of the Opposition; (see attached)

At that time, I expressed hope he might continue for many years to discharge duties of that high office - Now, just a little more than 10 years after that occasion, word of his proposed retirement has occasioned feelings of deep and genuine regret not alone in House but throughout Dominion;

Mr. Bennett's Health:

Word that the impaired condition had become permanent, came with something of a shock to those of us who, judging from the vigour with which he pursued his duties in this House, had hoped the Right Honourable gentleman had achieved full restoration of health;

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

KODAK SAFETY F

With regret that he is to ~~lay down~~ relinquish task of leadership, will be commingled sincere and widespread hope that lightening of public responsibilities will bring a large measure of renewed strength;

Glad to gather from announcement that while condition involves limitations upon his activities, it does not make necessary a complete or immediate cessation of his participation in public affairs;

Realize only too well the strains upon one's health and vigour which the office of Prime Minister of Canada has come to entail;

Not too much to say that unsparing and tireless efforts which, over many years, he had devoted to the conduct of public business are in large measure responsible for the present state of his health;

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Our associations as Leaders of two historic parties:

During 10 years in which we have been associated as Leaders of two historic parties in Canada, we have shared for approximately equal periods, the office of Prime Minister and Leader of opposition;

Am happy to say that my respect and esteem for my Right Honourable friend has deepened with the passing of the years;

Notwithstanding differences of viewpoint and opinion which at times have been pronounced, I have never questioned his motives, nor doubted that he was endeavouring to serve what he felt to be the highest interests of our country;

Good wishes:

Government has appreciated the courtesy, understanding and co-operation in the despatch of public business, displayed by the Leader of the Opposition;

Happily, today is not a valedictory occasion;

Right Honourable member is not taking an immediate departure from our midst;

will continue in leadership until convention and possibily as Member of his House for balance

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109027

of present Parliament;

desire as Leader of Liberal Party and Prime Minister, to express word of appreciation of what Mr. Bennett's outstanding capacities and services have meant to the State in the course of his long public career;

express the hope that in the comparative leisure to which his labours so amply entitle him and to which he may now look forward, he may have many years of happiness, and of enjoyment of those pursuits which the occupation of recent years have denied to him.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

E. A. PICKERING TO WLMK

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER C109028

MEMORANDUM

MR. KING:

Attached are extracts from Mr. Bennett's recent speeches, containing criticisms of the government. All the points made are being noted in the outline of headings and arguments being prepared for the debate on the Address, but it may be useful to have the extracts immediately available in compact form.

E. A. P.

E. A. PICKERING.

January 18, 1938

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

✓Bennett, R.B.
✓Royal Comm. on Dom. Prov. Relations 1937
C109029
✓Dept. Nat. L. Def.
✓Trade - Can.-Amer. Trade
✓Tariff Policy - Books & Periodicals
✓Trade - with Br. Empire
✓Tariff - Agricultural Implements
✓Unemployment Relief
✓Rhein - wheat Board
✓Parlt. - Speech from Throne - 1938

Rt. Hon. R. B. Bennett

Criticisims of Government's Policies

Royal Commission on Dominion-Provincial Relations

Brandon, October 22, 1937:

"The appointment of a Royal Commission to adjust responsibility between the Dominion and the Provinces was largely a matter of buck passing.....The Commission named was not representative of the people.....Chief Justice Newton Rowell was a distinguished jurist, but a violent partisan; John Dafoe, the most violent partisan journalist the country has produced.....The Commission was not only wasting time and money, but was being used to provide an issue for the next Dominion election."

(Winnipeg Tribune, Oct. 23, 1937)

"No government has ever dared to appoint an irresponsible commission to change the basis of our constitution. Is there a Conservative on it? A Co-operative Commonwealth Federation representative? A United Farmer? No one but a pack of Grits."

(Toronto Star, Oct. 23, 1937)

Regina, October 26, 1937:

"The members are not representative of the people; the western representative is John W. Dafoe.....There is no public man who has ever disagreed with him that he has not insulted; there is no one of any other political faith than his own that he has not condemned.....You have an irresponsible commission, a political commission to deal with the constitution.....All political parties in Canada should be represented in dealing with a constitutional inquiry."

(Ottawa Journal, Oct. 27, 1937.)

"There is already talk of an election on this report that may be made. What right has John Dafoe to speak for Western Canada? He has espoused every cause; he has urged the hoarding of wheat one year and a fire sale the next."

(Regina Leader Post, Oct. 27, 1937)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109030

Vancouver, October 30, 1937:

"In 1907, when Sir Wilfrid Laurier wanted to make constitutional changes, it was done by conference, not by an irresponsible commission.....Who are these people responsible to? They are supposed to find facts, and there is not a fact that they cannot find in the official blue books.....Is the government merely passing the buck?"

(Vancouver Province, Nov. 1, 1937)

Halifax, November 19, 1937:

"It was a political commission. Members of the C.C.F., Conservatives, or any persons other than Liberals were not represented.....I object to Nova Scotia, New Brunswick and Prince Edward Island being represented on the commission by any professor from Ontario, regardless of how eminent a professor he may be.....Amendments to the constitution should, under a democracy, be made by representatives of the people. The King Government had set up the commission to evade responsibility."

(Halifax Chronicle, Nov. 20, 1937)

"He had heard the three Prairie Provinces, Manitoba, Saskatchewan and Alberta, would submit briefs to the commission, in which the tariff was made one of the major issues."

(Halifax Herald, Nov. 20, 1937)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109031

Rt. Hon. R. B. Bennett

Criticisms of Government's Policies
October to November 1937.

Defence.

Vancouver, October 25, 1937:

"Has not Mr. Ian Mackenzie repaired some old guns from Halifax for the defence of the Pacific coast. Thats his issue."

(Vancouver Province, Nov. 25, 1937)

Victoria, November 25, 1937: (By-election campaign)

After referring to the lead given by British disarmament and eventual realization that certain other nations were re-arming, Mr. Bennett stated that his Government at once took steps to have drawn up a program of defence.

"The present Minister of National Defence had no more to do with framing the program for National Defence of this country than the man who, a moment ago raised the curtain for this meeting."

"They are bringing old worn out guns from Halifax to plant in Victoria. And what about ships."

(Victoria Colonist, Nov. 26, 1937)

November 26, 1937:

National defence had been made an issue in the election here, and any man who attempted to make the defence of Canada a political issue was not a friend of his country.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109032

Conservatives in the House of Commons had helped the Government to pass the estimates for the defence. Opposition to these estimates came mainly from the Members within the ranks of the Liberal party itself.

You are practically told that defence works will stop unless you elect Mr. Mayhew.

Returned men have told me they cannot get a job on these works unless they pay a dollar for a red ticket of membership in the Liberal Association. Defence is for all Canada, east and west alike.

(Victoria Colonist, Nov. 27, 1937)

Mr. Bennett blamed the result of the election partly on "a thinly-veiled implication that the election of an opposition candidate would jeopardize the completion of the Vancouver Island defenses."

(Vancouver Sun, Nov. 30, 1937)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Rt. Hon. R. B. Bennett

Criticisms of Government's Policies

Canada - United States Trade

Brandon, October 22, 1937:

"This had been negotiated by the Conservative Government but had not been signed as it was felt more concessions for Canada should be included. It could not, in conscience, make that agreement although I knew my successor would if he were elected....The boast of the King Government that the agreement had greatly increased trade between the two countries was only partly true. Of the $82,000,000 increase in the first nine months of this year only $39,000,000 concerned exports covered in the agreement. More than half, $42,000,000 was made up of other exports with which the agreement had no connection."

(Winnipeg Tribune, Nov.23, 1937.)

Regina, October 27, 1937:

"To build a nation in Canada it was necessary to build a national spirit. So a special tax had been placed on American magazines which brought in $800,000 a year revenue to the treasury and resulted in the reduction of 3/4 millions in the number of American magazines sold. I feel I was right in respect to this matter."

(Regina Leader-Post, Oct. 27, 1937)

Vancouver, October 30, 1937:

American Magazines

"Circulation of cheap U.S. periodicals had been cut by 3/4 of a million by the action of his Government. Mr. King came in, journed down to Washington and reduced the tariff. They get back their 3/4 million circulation."

(Vancouver Province, Nov. 1, 1937)

Halifax, November 19, 1937:

"Our friends to the south demanded that we should repeal this (the tax on magazines). I would not do it, but

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109034

my friend Mr. King did it within six months of assuming office. Those publications got back their 3/4 of a million in circulation and more and the country lost $800,000 in revenue."

(Halifax Herald, Nov. 25, 1937)

Halifax, November 19, 1937:

United States Trade Agreement

"When we left office every item but one of an agreement had been reached.....Canada had the right to free entry in the United States for both popatoes and fish, and other commodities.....They wouldn't give it and I was not prepared to enter into an agreement without it, even though there was an election in the offing."

(Halifax Herald, Nov. 20, 1937)

"It (the agreement) had been much talked about but had given very little benefit....The only reason for certain products being on the free list was that they were necessities....The effect of this new agreement would be to give the United States exporter the preference which Canada now has. The one staple market left in the world to-day is Great Britain....Mr. King was about to undo all that had been done by the Conservative Government at the British Empire Conference in 1932."

(Halifax Chronicle, Nov. 20, 1937)

EARNSCLIFFE
LINEN BOND
MADE IN CANADA

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109035

Rt. Hon. R. B. Bennett

Criticisms of Government's Policies
~~(October to November 1937)~~

Empire Trade

Brandon, October 22, 1937:

"When in opposition, the government had voted against the agreement, labelling it "a Tory conspiracy". When in power, it dared do nothing else but support its renewal."

(Winnipeg Tribune, Oct. 23, 1937)

Vancouver, October 30, 1937:

"The Empire is the only stable market for our agricultural products in the world today . . . . If your government gives that away, we have lost our preference."

(Vancouver Province, Nov. 1, 1937)

Halifax, November 19, 1937:

"Canada is faced with the loss of the British preference . . . . The preference could not be lost unless Prime Minister Mackenzie King agreed....Since when was it customary to neglect members of one's own family for a stranger.....The loss of the British preference would give American exporters the market Canada now has."

(Halifax Chronicle, Nov. 20, 1937)

"Mr. King had termed the conference "a Tory conspiracy" and had battled week after week in the Commons against them. In England they believed Mr. King, who had fought the Ottawa

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109035

Rt. Hon. R. B. Bennett

Criticisms of Government's Policies
~~(October to November 1937)~~

Empire Trade

Brandon, October 22, 1937:

"When in opposition, the government had voted against the agreement, labelling it "a Tory conspiracy". When in power, it dared do nothing else but support its renewal."

(Winnipeg Tribune, Oct. 23, 1937)

Vancouver, October 30, 1937:

"The Empire is the only stable market for our agricultural products in the world today . . . . If your government gives that away, we have lost our preference."

(Vancouver Province, Nov. 1, 1937)

Halifax, November 19, 1937:

"Canada is faced with the loss of the British preference . . . . The preference could not be lost unless Prime Minister Mackenzie King agreed....Since when was it customary to neglect members of one's own family for a stranger.....The loss of the British preference would give American exporters the market Canada now has."

(Halifax Chronicle, Nov. 20, 1937)

"Mr. King had termed the conference "a Tory conspiracy" and had battled week after week in the Commons against them. In England they believed Mr. King, who had fought the Ottawa

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109036

Agreements, had a mandate from the people to wipe them out." Mr. Bennett made particular reference to the Okanagan Valley and the Annapolis Valley fruit areas and the huge investment in them, imperilled if there was an abandonment of the present preference."

(Halifax Herald, Nov. 20, 1937)

Victoria, November 25, 1937 (by-election):

"For the sake of economic appeasement to a stranger within our gates, are we going to hand over those agreements for which we fought so hard? I would ask you people of this city to have the government of Canada say before Saturday night whether or not the preferences on lumber are to go. That is the issue in this by-election. I know your government has agreed....It is an hypocrisy to say that this thing is being done in the sacred name of peace....What are we going to get from the people to the South for what we are going to give by the sacrifice of our Imperial preferences?"...A vote for the Liberal candidate is a vote to permit Mackenzie King to interfere with those agreements; to take away the work from your own people; to ruin the fruit industry of the Okanagan and the Annapolis Valley, and lessen the economic strength of the country."

(Victoria Colonist, Nov. 26, 1937)

Victoria, November 26, 1937 (by-election):

The government was asking for approval to take away the British preference and to hand it over to our greatest competitor. Prime Minister Mackenzie King has been an example of inconsistency in opposing the Empire Trade Agreements and then sponsoring extension of virtually the same agreement in February of this year....Such statements that the new trade agreements are being considered for the benefit of world peace "smacks of hypocrisy". It will not bring peace, rather it

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109037

will be a harbinger of discord and conflict if tariff barriers are broken down for one nation and not another."

(Vancouver Province, Nov. 26, 1937)

Victoria, November 28, 1937:

"Victoria had been made the testing ground for a great national issue;--retention for Canada of British preferences; can you afford to lose those preferences which, once lost to Canada, will never be regained in our lifetime."

(Victoria Colonist, Nov. 28, 1937)

United States - United Kingdom Agreement

Halifax, November 19, 1937:

"They cannot take a cent off the apple preference unless Canada agrees, but it is not Britain's fault that they are negotiating, because they see Mr. King was given a mandate, nevertheless he has got to give his consent before they can do it. All the casuistry in the world cannot get over that."

(Halifax Herald, Nov. 20, 1937)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109038

Rt. Hon. R. B. Bennett

Criticisims of Government's Policies

Tariffs

Brandon, October 22, 1937:

"The present government apparently intended to do nothing about its tariff promise, made when it was on the other side of the house. The present duties were two and in some cases, three times as high as they were in the Dunning Budget of 1930."

(Winnipeg Tribune, October 23, 1937)

Regina, October 26, 1937:

"It was a government that preached high protection in the east, low protection in the west, and half and half in other sections where it serves its purpose."

(Regina Leader Post, October 27, 1937)

Halifax, November 19, 1937:

"The treatment accorded Canada by the United States is that of a great bully to a younger person," Mr. Bennett quoted Taussig, the eminent Harvard University economic as declaring, and, after the Bennett Government had increased its tariffs, the American Minister at Ottawa had said he found no discrimination."

"Did they (the Americans) worry about "noble gestures" when they adopted their tariffs, - the Macauley, the McCumber, the Fordney tariffs?"

(Halifax Herald, Nov. 30, 1937)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

KODAK SAFETY FILM

C109039

Rt. Hon. R. B. Bennett

Criticisims of Government's Policies

Farm Implements

Brandon, October 22, 1937:

"The crowd responded with many a hearty 'no' when Mr. Bennett asked if the price of farm implements had decreased. Mr. Crerar had declared the Government had lowered the tariff on them."

(Winnipeg Tribune, Oct. 23, 1937)

Halifax, N.S., November 19, 1937:

"We asked the manufacturers to sign an agreement not to increase their prices beyond the increased prices of raw materials, and they signed, and , with one exception, they kept that agreement.....How many of you are aware that the great oil companies, the Imperial, the Shell, the British-American and others signed and that the implements-makers signed? They had lived up to that agreement until the government had left office. And I don't know why implement prices went up right afterwards in the face of a reduced duty."

(Halifax Herald, Nov. 20, 1937)

EARNSCLIFFE
LINEN BOND
MADE IN CANADA

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109040

Rt. Hon. R. B. Bennett

Criticisms of Government's Policies
(~~October to November 1937.~~)

Relief Administration

Regina, October 26, 1937:

"People in the south country did not dare to go to a public meeting or read newspapers in which other than Liberal opinions were expressed. If they did they were reminded that they were getting relief from a Liberal Government....Referring to espionage in Germany and exile in Russia, Mr. Bennett compared these practices to his previous allegations concerning relief inspectors in Saskatchewan."

(Ottawa Journal, Oct. 27, 1937)

(Regina Leader Post, Oct.27, 1937)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109041

Rt. Hon. R.B. Bennett

Criticisms of Government's Policies

(~~October to November 1937~~)

Wheat Board

Brandon, October 22, 1937:

"Premier King had murdered it. He deprived the farmer a chance to share in the increased price of his own commodity.

(Winnipeg Tribune, Oct. 23, 1937)

Regina, October 26, 1937:

"There's the statute, it has not been repealed. How do you think they killed it? Don't you remember Bennett the usurper, the dictator, the Hitler. I could never understand why King went to Berlin to see Hitler when all he had to do was to look across the table and see me....The Wheat Board Act had been killed by Order in Council which declared the Board was not to act unless the price fell below ninety cents a bushel...What do you think of that for Hitlerism. Mr. King and his followers have hoisted the black flag of piracy and said an Order in Council supersedes an act of parliament...The principle at stake is a serious one. Shall the will of an executive deprive you of alternative markets."

(Regina Leader Post, Oct. 27, 1937)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C

C 109042

RLF#LAM
January 19, 1939.

MEMORANDUM FOR THE PRIME MINISTER:

Attached are a few brief headings which the Prime Minister may wish to have, in the event of his being called upon to say a word at the luncheon for Mr. Bennett, today.

A. D. P. H.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109043

Luncheon to Mr. Bennett

Rideau Club, Ottawa, Jan. 19, 1939.

Learned with regret, last March, of
impairment of health -
had hoped that illness of 1934 had
left no permanent effect;
Personal regret at learning of decision
to withdraw from active public
life -
regret shared by Parliament, and
throughout Dominion;
Realize all too well the strain on one in
public life in these critical
times -
as Leader of party,
as Prime Minister;
Marvelled that zeal and forcefulness which
Mr. Bennett brought to discharge of
his duties did not more seriously
impair his health;

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Shall always remember political and other associations which we have shared -

while differing on many questions, have never doubted sincerity of his motives, or his desire to serve what he felt to be highest interests of country;

Should like, both personally, and as Leader of Government, to express warm appreciation of public services which, in course of long and distinguished career he rendered to our country;

Join with all present, and with people of Canada as a whole, in wishing him health and happiness in his new home -

Trust that, in the comparative leisure to which his labours so amply

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109045

entitle him , he may look forward to wider <u>opportunities for enjoyment</u> of those pursuits which are denied to a leader in public life today.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Remarks re Mr. Bennett at time of leaving. C109046

(January 19, 1939)

We all, I suppose, have our dreams as to how we should like to spend the evening of our lives. Mr. Bennett is fortunate to be able to realize his, or what, without knowing, I have long assumed was in his mind. I have often been surprised he did not get a house in the country, and, for that matter, a house in town. He will, I think, greatly enjoy having a house of his own, instead of continuing to live longer in hotels. As a bachelor, I can ssure him he will find much to occupy any idle moments, and much to take his mind off other things in looking after a house.

It gives me pleasure to recall that our last contact in the House of Commons was when I crossed the floor to shake his hand before going to meet the deputy of the Governor General at the time of prorogation.

My best wishes will go with him to England.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Remarks re Bennett at time of leaving.

King Speeches re R.B. Bennett

C 109047

Mr Henry

Bennett

Truffon Jr

We all have our dreams as to how we should like to spend the evening of our lives. Mr Bennett is fortunate to be able to realize his ~~[illegible]~~ or what, without knowing, I have long assumed was in his mind.

I have often been surprised he did not get a house in the country, and for that matter a house in town. He will I think greatly enjoy having a house of his own, instead of continuing to live longer in hotels. As a bachelor I can assure him he will find much to occupy ~~his~~ any idle moments and much to take his mind off of other things in looking after a house.

~~[illegible]~~ It gives me pleasure to recall that our last contest in the House of Commons was when I crossed the floor to shake ~~[illegible]~~ ~~of the hand~~ his hand before going ~~leaving~~ to meet the deputy of the Govt. General at the time of prorogation.

~~[illegible]~~ The years that ~~[illegible]~~ ~~[illegible]~~ ~~[illegible]~~ ~~[illegible]~~ ~~[illegible]~~ ~~[illegible]~~ they have [illegible] for will go with him to [illegible]

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109048

Broadcast Aug 9. 1939.

"IN THE HEART OF OLD HURONIA"
ORIGINAL
August 1,1939.
By: Nathaniel A. Benson, M.A.

"HISTORY RIDES THE KING'S HIGHWAY!"

Announcer: (following opening COMMERCIAL)
And this week we introduce you again to the Gordons who are just coming into Owen Sound after a delightful stay of a few days at smooth golden Sauble Beach, one of the most popular of all of the scores of beautiful beaches which draw tourists in thousands to Lake Huron, to the "shore of the sky-blue water". Full of vim and health the Gordons have driven from Southampton on highway 21 to Owen Sound. (MOTOR)

Ken: Are we really going swimming in Georgian Bay this week-end, Dad?

Dad: We are, my lad, and you may lay to that! We're going to make a tour of the entire shore line around the southern portion of Georgian Bay. From Owen Sound King's Highway No. 26 begins its eastward march and we'll drive right along the shore line of Nottawasaga Bay through Meaford, Thornbury, Collingwood, along to Wasaga Beach. There we'll follow along Ontario's Daytona Beach, a 12-mile drive of hard-packed golden sand -- from Wasaga Highway 92 will bring us over to No. 27 at Elmvale. 27 is the road running north from Barrie. Then we'll follow 27 north to Penetanguishene, the Place of the White Rolling Sands, and drop down into the lovely little town of Midland. From there we'll drive out about three miles to a place that I don't think you'll ever forget, the world-famous Martyrs' Shrine.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Mother: You know, Dad, I've always wanted to see that.

Ken: So have I, mom. You know the story of the Jesuits' work among the Hurons has always had a great thrill for me! It's odd, but although all that happened 300 years ago, dad, it seems ever so much more real and thrilling and closer than all the political stuff in Canadian History from 1840 on.

Dad: It's a tremendous story, that amazing account of the Jesuits' work in Huronia from 1615 to 1650. No matter what a person's religion is, he can't help feeling the thrill in what the faith and courage of the Jesuits accomplished among the Hurons. We'll try and visit a lot of the very places where the Canadian Martyrs lived and did their heroic work.

Mother: Dad, when they speak of Huronia, just what territory does that include?

Dad: Well, the heart of Huronia through which we'll go this week is all that country lying between Lake Simcoe and Georgian Bay -- all that big thick U-shaped tract that borders on Nottawasaga Bay.

Ken: Is Nottawasaga a Huron word, Dad?

Dad: Yes it meant the "river or bay of the enemy" -- because the Iroquois on most of their raids used to cross Lake Ontario, ascend the Humber, go down the Holland River to Lake Simcoe. From where Barrie stands now they would portage across a stretch of nine miles to Nottawasaga River and go down it to the Bay. So that's why that river came to be called the "River of the Enemy". It was the Iroquois' Highway into Huronia. (MOTOR) And now

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109050

pretty soon we'll be in Huronia -- and here's Owen Sound ahead. (MOTOR)

Mother: It's a clean attractive place isn't it? It's very hilly--

Ken: Gee, mom, these tree-shaded streets feel good after the run on the open highway.

Dad: Yes and look at some of those grand old homes along them. Owen Sound, you know is one of the most important of the Northern Lake Ports. Let's drive out and see Harrison Park. (MOTOR)

Narrator: Harrison Park, one mile south of the City Hall, is a beauty spot of Owen Sound. 93 acres of public park and tourist camp, one of the finest in Canada.

Farther from the city, on the west shore of Owen Sound Bay, are the Butchart Gardens. Here, amongst the cool green lawns, edged with carefully-tended borders, flowers of every hue are abloom. There are many very beautiful drives in and around Owen Sound. (MOTOR)

Narrator: Now they head due east from Owen Sound 18 miles across to Meaford. This pleasant little Georgian Bay port of 3000 people has a splendid harbour and is a very important fishing centre. From here there sail out scores of fishing boats to troll for the incomparable Georgian Bay trout.

As every year more and more highways adjacent to the Blue Water Highway are being paved and spurs are being built to connect with more beaches and harbours, this route will become one of the most popular tourist routes in Canada, not only for those who seek cool summer playgrounds on the Great Lakes, but for the insatiable fishermen who want real fish as well as fishing and

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

want them in ideal surroundings and accompanied by all the comforts of home.

Ken: Thornbury is the next town after Meaford isn't it, Dad?

Dad: Yes and it's the centre and heart of not a fishing industry as you'd expect but it's the home of the Georgian Bay Fruit Growers Association. Every year they harvest a crop of splendid apples that are sent all over the world.

Mother: What kinds do they have, dad?

Dad: Spies, greenings, Mackintosh Reds, and snow apples.

Mother: Yes I've used some of their spies for cooking and you can't beat them.

Ken: And as for sinking my teeth in something really perfect, I'll take a Mackintosh Red every time.

Dad: I'm with you there, Ken. Say, Mary, sometime this autumn we'll come up Highway 10 as far as Shelburne and when the leaves are turning we'll drive up the Kimberely Valley. In autumn it has the grandest coloring I ever saw -- and another thing we'll see the most inappropriately-named Devil's Glen just east of the Village of Duntroon. It's just a huge bowl of flaming colour a mile long, and half a mile wide. From around there you can see all the way to the shores of the Bay nearly 20 miles away.

Ken: Where is all that scenery, Dad?

Dad: You just drop down that road we passed and cut over east to the Glen or you can go straight south from Collingwood.

Narrator: And now the Gordons drive through Collingwood, one of the best protected harbours on the Great Lakes and a long famous freight and grain port, once very famous as a ship-building centre. 10 miles east of Collingwood

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109052

they drive around a corner of the bay to the garish and colorful summer midway of Wasaga Beach. 12 miles of hard golden beach, fronted by every variety of cottage, tourist house and amusement place greet them. Here is a beach that really rivals Florida's famous Daytona. Bathers of every shape and size in teeming thousands enjoy that marvellous beach and its myriad varieties of recreation.

Ten miles driving on Highway 92 brings the Gordons to Elmvale and there they take the smooth ribbon-straight King's Highway 27 into the lovely little lake-port town of Midland whose city park is an splendid as that of Owen Sound. Thousands of tourists are camped here.

From Midland they drive out to the world-famous Martyrs' Shrine -- there dwells about this shrine a story as immortal as that of the Iliad and the Odyssey., but before we devote the latter half of our program to the telling of it, our announcer has an important message for you.

MIDDLE COMMERCIAL

(AVE MARIA)

Narrator: And here there begins, all too briefly sketched a strange and compelling group of stories, telling of the love of men for God and of men for their more wretched brethren. Here in the Huronia of three long centuries ago were no magnificent highways, but only torturous bush-trails trodden laboriously by the bleeding sandalled feet of the inspired servants of Jesus; here then, there were no prosperous, comfortable, marvellously-lighted towns and resorts -- here over old Huronia in 1600 lay an undispelled and tremendous night -- until there broke in slowly from

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109053

the East the ever-gathering radiance of the glow of faith that shone like light above the heads of the devoted servants of the Master; here there were passed the lives of those selfless yet enduring men, who fashioned their days in faith, courage and tenderness after the pattern of that other group of men who walked and taught with the Master twenty centuries ago by the Sea of Galilee -- here are stories of sacrifice and steadfast devotion, even unto death -- stories not unlike those from the Holy Land, for they have forever made holy ground of Huronia in Ontario, because here were passed the lives of the Canadian Saints from 1615 to 1650. And now there begins that saga of immortality -- it is in the year 1615 -- (MUSIC)

Le Caron: Ask them what they call their people, my son. (MURMUR)

Indian: They call them the "Tinnontati" -- the people of the Hurons.

Le Caron: Ask him what this region is called.

Indian: This is "Taronto", the place of meeting -- the place of many peoples.

Le Caron: What peoples lie west?

Indians: He say in blue mountains dwell Petun people, the growers of tobacco.

Le Caron: And you, Monsieur de Champlain -- would you question them?

Champlain: Willingly, Father Le Caron -- this bay -- has it a name? (MURMURS) (SHOUTS)

Voices: Nottawa! -- Nottawasaga! -- Nottawa!

Indian: It is called the Bay of the Enemy -- for here come the canoes of those wolves, the Iroquois.

Champlain: Has this place and town a name? (MURMURS)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

S A F E T Y A F I L M

C109054

Indian: It is called Penetanguishene -- "the place of the white rolling sands".

Le Caron: Then, my sons, in order that the sands and the hearts of those about it may be whiter still let us choose a fitting place and there celebrate the first mass that has ever been said in this wilderness.

Champlain: With all my heart, father -- seek you the place, for it is not unlike that these poor barbarians have never heard the name of God.

Le Caron: How great is the honor of bringing them His Name!

(FADE -- MUSIC (religious))

Le Caron: How happy I am to have spoken the word of God here in His forests at this place of Carhagouha! Are you not so, Monsieur de Champlain?

Champlain: Aye, father --

Le Caron: Of what are you thinking, Monsieur de Champlain?

Champlain: (slowly) I have been dreaming a dream, father -- an impossible sort of dream you might say -- but how good it would be if we could establish a strong Christian state here in the land of the good Hurons -- 700 miles from our infant settlement at Quebec! -- With such a mighty state well might we laugh at the indifference of His Majesty's Court and the savage Iroquois alike. Why could we not raise a great Indian Empire of the Cross here in the heart of this uncharted wilderness -- and here the Church and Crown could unite to rescue the souls and protect the bodies of their servants.

Le Caron: What a splendid vision is yours, Monsieur -- alas that we of the Recollets are too weak and too few to accept so magnificent a task --

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109055

Champlain: Then whom shall we ask to undertake it -- this bringing of God and civilization to our inland empire of the Hurons?

Le Caron: Let us ask the Society of Jesus -- the followers of Ignatius Loyola -- it is a task fashioned for their hands and hearts -- and they will not turn back from it until it be done. (FADE)

Narrator: Gladly the Jesuits accepted the perilous and splendid mission offered them by the Recollets. The Society of Jesus sent its first representatives into Huron territory when two Jesuits, John de Brebeuf and Anne de Noue travelled up the Ottawa and into Huronia with the Recollet, de la Roche Daillon. Later in the year de Noue and Daillon returned to Quebec, but the other and greater man, the most splendid and heroic of the Jesuits, John de Brebeuf, laboured on alone for three years. To the Hurons he became known as Echon -- he who drags the loads -- for Brebeuf was one gifted with Herculean strength and a gigantic frame well fitted to be the first bearer of the awesome burden of Christ's own word into a dark and fearsome land. We know what he endured from the words which he wrote some few years later to a friend who contemplated volunteering for service in the Huron missions about 1630.

Brebeuf: (deep recitative)

"To use the words of St. Paul, 'I will show you how much you will have to suffer for the Name of Jesus' I will say nothing of the voyage that will bring you here; you have heard of it. If you have the courage to undertake it, when you arrive in the Huron country, in spite of our joy and charity, we shall receive you in such a wretched

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

cabin that there is no hovel in France lowly enough to compare to it. However much harassed and worn out you may be, we shall have no other bed to offer you but a mat spread on the ground; a skin is a luxury we cannot always afford. Fleas and mosquitoes will torment you three or four months of the summer. At meal-time we will serve you a kind of crushed corn, sometimes seasoned with smoked, or dried fish, and if perchance we can offer you a piece of or fresh fish, you shall have to share a portion with some uninvited guest.

"You may be a learned theologian or a grand preacher in France, but here you shall have to go to the school of savage men, women and children, and learn to lisp their language, submitting meekly to their mockeries, because of your ignorance of what they know so well. For months you shall be a dumb man among barbarians.

"And what of the winter? For fully five months, you shall be confined to a bark cabin open to the sky, breathing a smoky atmosphere, benumbed with cold, with a number of Indians annoying you from morning till night. Now that we have Christians almost in every village, you shall have a tramp for miles along unbeaten trails to reach them, carrying on your back whatever luggage you wish to bring along. There you shall have to stay two or three weeks, and share an Indian family's cabin with its inconceivable wretchedness and inconvenience.

"You shall have, literally, to carry your life in your hands day and night, for a malcontent, giving vent to his anger, or a dreamer in obedience to his dream, may split

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

your head with his hatchet at any time and at any place. And woe to you, if there is a drought on the land, or an excess of rain, or an epidemic, for you shall be held responsible. Add to these possible attempts on your life the ubiquitous Iroquois, prowling along the trails in quest of human flesh for a feast." (MUSIC)

Narrator: Of such heroic timber was reared the edifice of Christ in Huronia. After a brief period of recall in 1629 when the English had captured Quebec, Father John de Brebeuf returned to New France in 1634. With him came Father Anthony Daniel who was also destined to write his name in letters of flame across the History of His Chursh. With Daniel, Brebeuf established a mission at Ihonitaria, on that peninsula across the channel from Giant's Tomb Island. In the next three years there came from France Fathers Isaac Johues, Paul Raguenau, Charles Garnier and that great administrator Father Jerome Lalemant who was destined to succeed Brebeuf as Superior of the Order in Huronia. They extended their labours over a wide field, and in 1637 Father Brebeuf broached his hew plan to the Hurons speaking to them in their own tongue at one of their largest villages Ossossane, on the shores of the Nottawasaga Bay a few miles south-west of Penetanguishene. (MUSIC)

Brebeuf: My children, it is our plan to come and live among you now -- in your own villages -- we will abandon Ihonitaria and the other black robes will come with me.

Indian: Echon, we will build for you a dwelling fitted to your frame, large and strong.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109058

Brebeuf: Blessed be you, my children, in the name of Jesus for your care of the humblest of His servants. -- Father Pijart, will you remain here at this new temple of Christ's handiwork, Ossossane and assist with our labours among His Children.

Pijart: Glad and blessed am I in having this to do, my brother. In less than 3 weeks your dwelling will be finished.

(FADE -- MUSIC)

Narrator: And so in June, 1637, the first mass was celebrated there in the fortified village of Ossossane. The future Martyr Charles Garnier was stationed there and he described it in a letter to a friend in France.

Garnier: (bright fresh voice) "You should know that we are living here at Ossossane in a fortress which has nothing like it in France. We are encircled by a wall quite different from that of the Bastille. Our ramparts consist of an enclosure of posts ten or twelve feet high and half-a-foot thick; our tower is made up of some thrity odd posts, planted at one corner so as to command two sides of the enclosure; another tower will be built to defend the other two sides."

(MUSIC)

Narrator: Next Brebeuf gained the good will of the Hurons in the largest of all of their villages, Teanostaye, the site of which was just east of the present village of Hillsdale. Of Brebeuf's success, Father Jerome Lalemant wrote:

Lalemant: "It took the Hurons of Teanostaye but little time to come to a decision to receive us into their town and to provide a cabin for us. The first Mass was celebrated there on Jun 25, 1638, to the great satisfaction of our Fathers, who co scarcely credit what they saw, so much did this town a

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109059

short ime before hold us in abomination." (MUSIC)

Narrator: Dire and sore were the privations of the Jesuits at Teanostaye. They were lodged in a cabin covered with wretched bark through which wind and snow entered on every side. Father Lalemant described it thus:

Lalemant: "The cabin was so mean and poor, that if the Saviour of the world had not Himself once in time of need taken lodging in the stable at Bethlehem, we should have been at a loss to give Him each day a sort of new birth in it." (MUSIC)

Narrator: Ossossane and Teanaostaye had now become centres of int ense missionary activity. Dozens of minor villages, thickl peopled and lying scattered in the neighbourhood were regularly visited. The missionaries went from cabin to cabin and, bell in hand, brought the Indians together in small groups. They explained to them the existence of the Great Spirit who rules over all; they described for them the work of creation; they taught the Indians how to pray to the Creator. They sought out little children in danger of death and baptized them, judging the salvation of the soul of a Huron child of greater value than all earthly riches. In these journeyings they were absent for weeks at a time, during which they had to live with the Indians, sharing their food and shelter, enduring their filth , witnessing their orgies and superstitions, bearing patiently their insults and often their menaces of death. Nowhere on the globe in that age were missions so difficult or so painful as those in the Huron country. Nowhere has what they endured been more grimly and powerfully described than in the words of the Superior Jerome Lalemant, uncle of the Martyr Father Gabriel Lalemant:

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Lalemant: "One would prefer the blow of a tomahawk on the head to living during whole years the life one must lead here every day while working for the conversion of these barbarians. If you go to visit them in their cabins -- and you must go there oftener than once a day, if you would perform your duty as you ought -- you will find there a miniature picture of Hell, seeing nothing ordinarily but fire and smoke, and on every side naked bodies, black and half-roasted, mingling pell-mell with the dogs which are held as dear as the children of the house, and share the beds, plates and food of their masters. Everything is in a cloud of dust and, if you must go in, you will not reach the end of the cabin before you are completely befouled with soot, filth and dirt."

Narrator: Jerome Lalemant, himself a man of vigor and initiative, alleviated those conditions slightly a year after he came. In August 1639, exactly 300 years ago this present month, he decided to build a great mission centre three miles from the present town of Midland. There under direction of Father Isaac Jogues, the Great Fort Ste Marie was begun, only a few hundred yards from the Martyrs' Shrine of to-day. Fort Ste Marie was 175 feet long and 90 broad. It was protected by a deep moat, powerful stone bastions and heavy stocades; a canal well protected led into it. Within were the Fathers' apartments, a private chapel, a refectory, laymen' quarters, a church and a hospital. Fort Ste Marie was indeed a haven in the wilderness -- here after heart-breaking labours the Fathers could rest -- here because of its strong walls and little garrison, the rai...

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Iroquois never came. Here as the tremendous night of winter covered with deep snows, blinding cold and frosty stars, the fires and friendly light of Fort Ste. Marie glimmered a ruddy gold in the overpowering and unbroken darkness of the forest -- here like the fragrance of the pine in autumn rose the age-old chants and masses from pious lips and steadfast souls -- here indeed Christ seemed to reign above the limitless wilderness. (MUSIC PEAK) (now beginning very low, a heavy rhythmic tom-tom beat pounds, rises till the close.)

2nd Narrator: But even at noonday -- the darkest clouds begin to gather -- slowly, secretively, silently the falling of the black curtain is prepared -- far to the south tom-toms in savage villages along the Mohawk announce the bloody gathering of cruel Senecas, ferocious Onondagas and tiger-ish Mohawks. One by one, the great Iroquois raids are prepared -- down the enemy river they come -- down the Nottawasaga and into the country of the Saints -- In order that future generations in tens of thousands might make the scene of His saints' earthly labours a goal of pilgrimage in thecenturies to come, perhaps for this greater harvest, were His Huronian granaries allowed to fall before the weltering flaming torture-reddened hurricane of the Iroquois' fury.

In all, eight of the Saints suffered martyrdom. The first to die was Rene Goupil, tortured in the Mohawk village of Ossernenon in New York State, and finally tomahawked just as he was making the sign of the Cross on the head of a child, on the 29th of September, 1642. (ORGAN)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109062

The second to suffer was the devout and gentle Isaac Jogues. For 18 months held prisoner of the Mohawks, he was tortured daily in 1642. He was rescued and spent a few years on furlough and then returned to die at Ossernenon in the Mohawk country on October 18, 1646. The next day October the 19th Saint John de la Lande followed him to martyrdom after cruel torture. (ORGAN)

The first of the Saints to die in Canada was Father Anthony Daniel, who baptized his flock at his little chapel in Teanostaye and was a moment later murdered there. His body was thrown on the burning chapel there, - July 4, 1648. (ORGAN)

Father Charles Garnier, one of the last to die was slain in the village of Etharita, south of Collingwood, as he attempted to help a wounded Huron--December 7, 1649.(ORGAN)

Father Noel Chabanel the last to suffer was murdered the next day December the 8th, by an apostate Huron, and his body was thrown in the Nottawasaga River near the present site of Wasaga Beach. (ORGAN)

Perhaps the cruellest and most inspiring deaths were those of the giant veteran and leader John de Brebeuf and the gentle sensitive new-comer Gabriel Lalemant, who were martyred with every agonizing device that fiendish ingenuity could muster on March 16th, 1649 at St. Ignace near what is now Victoria Harbour. (ORGAN) (PAUSE)

Ist. Narrator: Since their deaths the Canadian Saints have inspired every one who has heard their story. A modern poem tells how the great French-Canadian hero Adam Dollard was inspired by them before his deathless and victorious stand against the Iroquois at the Long Sault in 1660:

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109063

2nd Narrator: As though he ~~heard~~ some unimagined tale
Whispered from deep within a continent's heart,
Dollard's dark eyes were radiant with that gleam
Which lights the dimmest undiscovered land
And strips its wonder to a marvelling world.
"None but the brave unlocked this country's heart,
None but true warriors, men of steadfast soul
Who grappled death and danger to their breasts,
Who lived with fear and misery until these,
Pale Hunger, the blinding white of winter-cold,
The molten sun, the torture-fires' red flame
Lit up the incomparable way to God."
As his grand vision of the hero-priests
Fired his young blood, proud Adam Dollard thought
Of poor court popinjays who preened in France
The draggled plumage of their shabby pride,
And then he thought of that grim priest Laval,
Vicar of God, who greatened Him he served;
Of Jean Brebeuf, the Bull, whose giant voice
Out of the heathen flame at St. Ignace
Shouted to God his faith, while torturers
Feared him immortal for that tragic strength;
Of Gabriel Lalemant, the gentle scholar
Burned all that night the bearded Bull lay dead,
And whose frail spirit praised his God till dawn;
Of Isaac Jogues, the Mohawks' captive-slave
Meek as his Saviour, mighty in His strength

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Chanting his faith through all the captive years,
Who came to France , and mutilated knelt
Unrecognized before his captain-priest.
"What news of Isaac Jogues?" The kneeling man
Lifted his ruined face and jointless hands
And humbly answered: "Father, I am He."
Queens kissed his scars, kings honoured him but he
Returned, foreknowing, to the forests grim
To endure again, to suffer, and to die.

And now the new adventurer in their train
Gripped the thin thwart, and silent stared ahead.

Red set the sun, and all the flood grew pale,
Darker the shores -- then the deep afterglow
Flowed back from west to east, the crimson train
Of the vanished emperor of joyous day.
A liquid rosy red, the heavens teemed
With splendor flowing, wave on radiant wave,
Welling in beauty from the wilderness,
From those dark forests where the martyrs died,
From hidden depths whence their full glory surged
Onward in time to light all valorous men.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

"THE LAND OF ONTARIO'S SEIGNEUR"
ORIGINAL
August 8, 1939.
By: Nathaniel A. Benson, M.A.

file re

To be broadcast at 8.30 p.m (E.D.S.T.) via Sta[illegible] + CKCO, Ottawa
Wed. Aug. 16. 1939.

C109065

"HISTORY RIDES THE KING'S HIGHWAY!"

Narrator: (following opening commercial)

And now we introduce you again to our typical Ontario family, the Gordons. They have just been returning the visits of so many thousands of American tourists by spending a few days at one of the lovely Lake Erie beaches near Cleveland, Ohio. They are crossing back over Lake Erie on one of the luxurious steamers that ply between Cleveland and Port Stanley and have plenty of room below decks for tourists' cars. It's Mr. Gordon's intention to have the family enjoy a tour this week of one of Ontario's richest and most interesting areas, that part of southwestern Ontario which lies between London and St. Thomas, the country that was first opened by Col. Thomas Talbot. And so we meet the Gordons again as they sail into Port Stanley on the shores of Lake Erie, the site of the original settlement of Ontario's famous seigneur of olden days.

Mother: And so this is Port Stanley!

Ken: It certainly is a marvellous beach, isn't it, Dad?

Dad: It surely is -- all those colored umbrellas make it look a picture of the Lido or some big Mediterranean resort.

Mother: Well, dad, I think I'd just as soon swim in Lake Erie as anywhere. The water's so clear and refreshing and it's never too cold.

Dad: I think Lake Erie's shallowness has a great deal to do with that and then it's the most southerly. You know

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109066

spring comes here a full month earlier than in the eastern part of the province and two months earlier than it does up in the North --

Mother: Has that little river any particular name, dad, or any historical importance?

Dad: It certainly has. La Salle called it the Tonti River after one of his followers. One of Joliet's canoes was washed up here on his way back from his discovery of Lake Michigan. Years later, Ken, a French explorer Charlevoix said that north of here he saw the noblest forests in the whole world.

Ken: How did Talbot come to settle here, Dad?

Dad: Talbot said that the same Charlevoix was the man whose descriptions sold him on this region. I remember reading that he told Mrs. Anna Jameson, the traveller, that Charlevoix had called this part of Ontario "the Paradise of the Hurons" and that since Talbot himself had resolved to get into Paradise by hook or crook, he came here and settled.

Mother: From all I've read of the gentleman, it couldn't have been any Paradise after he invaded it.

Dad: He was a queer customer, the Colonel. I don't think I could have stood him for five minutes -- he was an odd fish, if ever there was one -- many a yarn about seems to make him a darned indifferant callous customer if ever there was one, but still he was a great man, Mary, because he did get a tremendous amount of work done. His methods were rough and insulting, but in 30 years he settled 50,000 people on his half-million acres of land and built the best roads

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

in the province. Those things bulk pretty large in the realm of solid achievement.

Ken: Yes, he certainly did get things done, dad --

Dad: No doubt about that -- you have to admit that -- I never read much about the estimable colonel that would make me want to visit him, but in spite of that, I think he did more to open up South-western Ontario than any other man.

Mother: Was Port Stanley named after him, John?

Dad: No, it was named by him in honour of Lord Stanley, the Earl of Derby, who visited this harbour in 1824 with two other members of the British House of Commons. He was an ancestor of Lord Stanley of Stanley Cup fame. They were on a tour of inspection, reporting to the home government and Talbot royally entertained them. They were greatly impressed with the progress he'd made.

Mother: Col. Talbot always seemed to have plenty of friends at court, didn't he?

Dad: Yes, whatever else you can say against him, you have to admit he knew the right people. I must admit I never could understand why a warm personal friend of the great Duke of Wellington chose to bury himself in these forests, but he did. -- Say let's pull up here on the beach and plan our trip for this week.

Ken: Here's the map, Dad. Here's Port Stanley where we are now.

Mother: We're only about nine miles from St. Thomas, aren't we?

Dad: That's right but we'll end up at St. Thomas rather than begin there. We'll go north and west along this improved road through Fingal, Port Talbot and Tyrconnell; we'll join King's Highway No. 3 at Wallacetown and drive down to

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

KODAK

C109068

see the earth-works at Iona. Then on down through Shedden and Frome into Talbotville -- then we'll go north on No.4 into Lambeth and take this bit of No. 2 into London. We'll spend a little time there and drive out on No. 2 to Ingersoll, south from there on No. 19 to Tillsonburg, and back along No. 3 through Aylmer and wind up at St. Thomas. Have you got all that squared away, master navigator?

Ken: Aye, aye, sir, 'tis all set down smartly in the log.

Mother: Then let's go down and prepare to drive our trusty chariot off this gallant craft.

Dad: Good -- it'll be nice to feel our tires on terra cotta once again! (MOTOR)

Narrator: And so the Gordons drive out of Port Stanley along a smooth improved road to Fingal, picturesquely named after a legendary Irish hero. Here in Fingal they pass a quaint little Presbyterian Church over a century old and then they reach Port Talbot, the early centre and pulse of that amazing inland kingdom of a century ago where a great Irish gentleman, Colonel Thomas Talbot of Malahide Castle just outside of Dublin, settled and began to build up and colonize the curious feudal seigniory that bore his name. Richly supported by titled friends at the Royal Court, vouchsafed and enduring personal friendship of the greatest military genius of his time, the Iron Duke who defeated Napoleon and saved Europe, Talbot chose to follow a course that is bewildering to this day. (FADE)

Talbot: (30 years old, abrupt, decisive) And so, milord, that is the course I have planned to follow.

Duke: But, my dear fellow, surely you cannot mean to bury yourself in that wilderness --

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Talbot: That is what I mean to do, milord; though I have a commission, I am not cut out for military renown as my friend Arthur Wellesley is -- my course is cut a different way -- I cannot easily and gracefully take orders from any man. Some odd streak in me rules that I must be king in my own castle as my brother is at Malahide. As secretary to Colonel Simcoe, lieutenant-governor of the Canadas some few years ago, I came to know and want to settle in this place. "The Paradise of the Hurons" as it is called -- along the great Lake Erie -- the second lake west from the River of St. Lawrence. There, sir, on this map -- there, at the creek's mouth will I set up my nest -- and if your Grace will intercede for me, I will set up a new kingdom in Canada West before those rebels come in on His Majesty's lands. In 10 years, your Grace I will settle 10,000 loyal British subjects on those lands -- and, your Grace, time is precious; I would beg of you to move quickly.

Duke: Then, -- this unfortunate attachment of yours for a lady of high station whose name we shall not mention -- the impossibility of that affection has -- er-- caused you to take this step --

Talbot: With your Grace's pardon we will not speak of that now -- it is forever and ever a closed chapter -- and forever will be -- but here on this map -- in Canada West -- I must and shall begin a new chapter that I trust shall make my name remembered.

Duke: (slow) I see indeed how deeply set on this you are, my friend and I shall open negotiations in the proper quarters. Ask Colonel Simcoe, your late superior to wait upon me tomorrow -- (FADE)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

(phrase of light tuneful 1800 period music)

Narrator: And later word of Talbot's decision came to the ears of his boyhood companion, Arthur Wellesly, the Great Duke of Wellington - to-be.

Wellinton: (crisp cultured voice) What is this I hear, Tom of your going to some God-forsaken wilderness outpost in the Canadas? Cartwright was telling me of it -- surely it can't be true -- not for you who have a fine future soldiering with me -- this fellow Bonaparte will take some holding, mark you -- and England is going to need all the soldiers she can get before we're finished with that fellow --

Talbot: You are right, Arthur, and if anyone knows the meaning of soldiering, 'tis you that does! But there are other fellows you'll have to watch as well as Bonaparte -- those fellows that took America for themselves only twenty-five years ago, and unless we get some first-class dependable English settlers quartered in Canada West, they'll be stepping across the Lakes of Ontario and Erie to take possession of vacant lands -- no, Arthur my work lies there in that wonderful country beyond the great Cataract -- not even the green country in our own Ireland is equal to it -- that lovely region between the Lake Erie and the Canadian Thames -- Arthur, it's a place to fill your heart and your imagination -- a place to hew out the kingdom of one's desire -- and I mean to do it! -- Through the good offices of their Graces of Kent and Cumberland and on the recommendations of my late superior Governor Simcoe, 5000 acres have been allotted me and I sail tomorrow evening.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Wellington: 'Tis a curious decision, but I see its meaning. I'm for soldiering, Tom, all the way.

Talbot: And so should you be -- you're a rare soldier -- but the soldier can only take or protect an area -- 'tis the settler that occupies and keeps it. God speed you against the French, Arthur.

Wellington: Aye and God speed ye against the Indians and what-not -- I doubt not I'll hear of ye again, Tom. Maybe the world will also.

Talbot: I care not what the world cares or thinks of me, Arthur -- but if you get the right command, I have no qualms that the world'll hear the name of Arthur Wellesley! (MUSIC)

Narrator: And so it was that in May, 1801 Talbot and his followers sailed along the shores of the great Lake Erie to a place near Port Stanley or Kettle Creek and began a clearing at a place the Ojibways called Skittiewaaba. But his land grant was not all in one place or on the best of soil -- so Talbot wrote to his powerful patron:

Talbot: "My Lord Duke of Cumberland, this land which you have been so graciously pleased to obtain on grant for me is not the best land as I had hoped. Hemp can be grown here in great quantities, but not on my present area. Could you not obtain for me the Township of Houghton or an adjacent one free of possible fees and obligations? The soil of Upper Canada is indeed rich, and it is most desirable that all possible British emigration be diverted from the United States to the Canadas. I will with your Grace's permission be personally responsible for the supervision of all arrangements to guide all loyal and useful settlers to their destination." (FADE)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Narrator: Talbot's letter had its desired effect and the powerful friends at Court, whom he never seemed to lack, saw to it that he received land grants amounting to 65,000 acres. For every 50 acres he granted a settler, he received 150 for himself -- as always, imperious and unreasonable, he often repelled settlers by his abrupt manners -- (MUSIC)

Now the Gordons are driving into Port Talbot, scene of the Colonel's first permenent abode. On May 21,1803, Colonel Talbot arrived with four followers at the mouth of a small, sluggish stream in Dunwich Township, thereafter known as Talbot Creek. He seized an axe and, chopping down the first tree, inaugurated the new settlement. The location which he chose for his abode is one of the hilliest and roughest parts of the entire region, yet there he was content to build his home on the top of the cliff, a log house of three rooms, to which were later added several separate log or frame buildings. It is likely that Talbot chose this situation because of the good soil and the picturesqueness of the site, characteristics which applied equally to his earlier choice of Port Stanley. When he erected his rude residence overlooking the Lake the nearest settlements were eighty miles to the west and sixty miles to the east, while at the north was unbroken forest. (MUSIC)

Ken: (MOTOR) What's this place, dad?

Dad: That's the village of Tyrconnell. It was one of Talbot's favorite settlements and the Irish settlers there were one of the few groups that never had to complain of rude and inconsiderate treatment from the Lord of the Manor at Port

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109073

Talbot. Now we go up to No. 3 Highway again. Just out there on our left before we turn is Wallacetown. That's where General Brock camped on his way to capture Detroit in 1812. He was a great friend of Talbot's.

Mother: You mean the Colonel actually treated him with respect?

Dad: Oh yes -- he used to boast about his friendship with Brock and the fact that he had entertained him at Port Talbot. Brock was called the Hero of Upper Canada and he was the greatest man of his day. Talbot was really one of Brock's officers in charge of this district in theWar of 1812. They still call a little place down the line there Brock's Creek.

Mother: Did Talbot die in Canada or did he go home to England?

Dad: He died in London here in 1853 and incidentaly he was buried just back there in the little village of Tyrconnell, beside one of his greatest enemies Mahlon Burwell, whom Port Burwell was named after.

Ken: What else do we see before we reach London?

Dad: There's something really remarkable along here, Ken. The earthworks of the mound-builders at Iona. We must fo to see them.

Narrator: And the Gordons go on along No. 3 to Iona. A mile and a half south of the town they find a fascinating relic of the most ancient of Indian days in the form of a roughly circular earthwork, 300 paces by 280 paces in diameter. There are two gateways or openings on opposite sides. The work consists in fact of two parallel walls, their bases almost touching, each at present about six feet high, although probably when first built much higher. A large mound of ashes has been

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109074

discovered near and stone axes and other remnants of the Stone Age have been found within. The trees growing on the walls are at least many hundreds of years old. It is left to the skilled antiquarian to tell who were the builders of these earthworks and for what purpose they were built. (MOTOR)

Ken: My, but those old earthworks were interesting -- I'll bet, dad, that they were built long before even the Hurons or Iroquois were around.

Dad: They certainly were, son; they're several long decades older than even your mother here -- ouch! Mary you mustn't pinch a man when he's driving -- yes, son, there's no doubt that the Iona earthworks were the work of some ancient or prehistoric tribe who dwelt in this area.

Mother: I see quite a few bee-farms or plantations or whatever the bee-keepers call them --

Dad: Tut -- tut -- such disgusting ignorance -- you mean, of course, in your illiterate reference, the you see plenty of apiaries around here.

Ken: Apiaries -- aren't they places where you raise apes?

Dad: I see plainly that you're trying to make a monkey out of me -- stop it, Mary!

Mother: Impossible, my dear, -- nature did it first.

Dad: See here I'll stand just so much -- you two can get out and walk any time.

Mother: All right, we'll be good -- what's this little place -- Shedden --

Dad: Say, I know a bee-keeper here -- and he's a novelist too, Frank Pollock -- he wrote the only novel I ever read about bee-keeping -- it was really brilliant.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109075

Mother: A sting in every paragraph, I'll bet.

Dad: You know, Ken, your mother'd make a marvellous gag-woman! Making wise-cracks and keeping her husband quiet -- that's a real stunt.

Ken: Don't fall for it, mom, it's only a gag.

Dad: By George, this has gone too far -- I'm going to turn you two playful apes over to the first apiarist I meet. -- Thank goodness, we're coming into Talbotville now -- we can learn some more about the estimable Colonel Tom -- he seems to have been almost as tough to get along with as my own little family. (FADE)

Narrator: And now in the pleasant little village of Talbotville, which was the real centre of the later Talbot settlement, the Gordons hear still more remarkable stories of this remarkable man's way of doing business. A devout opponent of all temperance societies, the Colonel felt nevertheless that there should be some real system about a gentleman's drinking. (FADE)

Talbot: Is it eleven yet, Jeffery?

Jeffery: No, sir.

Talbot: Look again, your watch may be slow -- is the sun casting a shadow on that mark I placed on the barn -- where the shadow should fall directly at eleven?

Jeffery: The shadow is not there yet, sir, but shall I fetch you the decahter anyhow?

Talbot: You shall not! Thirsty as I am, Jeffery Hunter, leave the decanter where it is until eleven. The man who drinks early in the morning will fill a drunkard's grave -- but at exactly eleven fetch me the decanter and look sharp about it.

Jeffery: I will that, sir -- here's a Scotsman to see ye, sir. Will ye see him?

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Talbot : Aye -- (shouts) What do you want?

Scot: I'd like tae apply for a graunt o' guid land, sir.

Talbot: And why should you be on good land? What's yer name?

Scot: Adam M'Donald, sir.

Talbot: That's not in yer favour, Highland Scots make the worst settlers that ever scratched land. Where are ye from?

Scot: I hae lived in the New England states, sir, for 3 years --

Talbot: Ye have, eh? A hot-bed o' Rebels and rascals -- Devil a sod will you get here! Get out --

Scot: But, sir -- ye canna treat a mon --

Talbot: I canna? Set the dogs on him, Jeffery! If he isn't out o' here in one minute! -- Aye he'd better be gone -- and here's another -- a fine build of a man. (shout) What's your name?

Patterson: Duncan Patterson, sir-r-r!

Talbot: A Highland Scot, eh? D'ye know your kind make the poorest settlers in the world? There's no land here for ye!

Patterson: Ye're wrong, sir -- I was told at York there would be lands granted to all willing and able to work -- I hae tramp-pit here sixty miles -- and I want to enter my name, a good and honest one for a fifty-acre farm.

Talbot: Devil a sod will ye get here --

Patterson: Keep a civil tongue in yer haid, sir, or I'll pit it there.

Talbot: Why you great gowk -- put me down -- put me down I say! Jeffery, set on the dogs!

Patterson: If he does, I'll crack his skull like a filbert! And now sir, I'll carry ye oot o' doors (shout of Talbot, fight) and pit ye doon right here on the flat o' yer back on yer ain lawn -- and perhaps wi' a knee on yer chest -- ye'll re-consider yer rash decision! (shouts of Talbot) Do I get that fifty acres o' land?

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109077

Talbot: Let me up -- let me up -- you hulking loon --

Patterson: Do ye think I'm strong enough to break the land?

Talbot: Let me up-sydu--you-- there's your fifty!

Patterson: D'ye but mark it with a peneil-cross on yon map?

Talbot: Aye, that and your name's enough! Patterson it is! Now ye're obliged to open a road, put up a log house and clear five acres before you get your certificate -- sow corn and potatoes before the frost -- and be off with you! Jeffery! Jeffery! Ye chicken-hearted oaf -- do ye not see the shadow is on the mark on the barn? -- It's eleven!

Jeffery: I'm sorry, sir (clink of bottle) Here's the decanter.

Talbot: Ah -- that's good -- and another one -- ah! and another -- ah! Jeffery, in future I'm transactin' all business with land applicants through yon open window -- they're none o' them to be admitted to the house -- d'ye hear? And remember admit none after eleven -- not one -- even though he has come 50 miles!

Narrator: Talbot was indeed king in his own castle. The Irish settlers revered him -- the Scotch at Dunwich and Aldborough detested him -- he fell foul of many a governor -- he ignored legal forms and ordinary duties. He was totally indifferent to all forms of government but his own despotism. In 1814 the invaders burned his chief settlement, but he came back in 1815. In 1817 the new village of St. Thomas was ironically named for him with its unfitting but euphonious prefix. Colonel Talbot entered enthusiastically into "back-woods" life. Old settlers recalled seeing him dressed in coarse homespun working at various domestic tasks. Mrs. Jameson learned from him that "for sixteen years he saw scarce a

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109078

human being except the few boors and blacks employed in clearing and logging his land; he himself assumed the blanket-coat and axe, slept upon the bare earth, cooked three meals a day for twenty woodsmen, cleaned his own boots, washed his own linen, milked his own cows, churned the butter, and made and baked the bread.

His plain clothes were proverbial in the Settlement and wherever he travelled. When the Americans raided Port Talbot in 1814, the Colonel's escape was due largely to the fact that he appeared to be a labourer. On his trips to York each winter in his famous high box-sleigh, to present his accounts and hand over the money that he had collected from the sale of land, he usually wore a sheep-skin coat and a fur cap, and was the object of curiosity wherever he went. Even in the backwoods of Peterborough County his eccentric costume, "with the same material", was considered"remarkable". When he visited England, he lost no opportunity to display clothes of Port Talbot manufacture, and to claim their superiority over English cloth. Although his faults were many, at least it cannot be said that he was not proud to be a Canadian farmer.

Perhaps the most famous of all Talbot's public appearances was the one he made at St. Thomas at noon on St. George's Day April 23, 1832 when he had called a meeting of his settlers to discuss and discourage the Reform Party. The Colonel began characteristically:

Talbot: Silence and Attention! Gentlemen, I am an old man - but - <u>tough</u>!

Shouts: Aye -- hip hip for Tommy Tough!

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109079

Talbot: Gentlemen -- I have called this meeting to discuss the imagined grievances of my settlers. Certain rascals and scoundrels in the name of Reform have been stirring up vicious ideas! These diabolical wretches are treasonous sheep smitten with the rot of sedition; their ideas are founded on falsehood fabricated for the purpose of creating discontent and rebellion in this province! Most of these damnable ideas are due to Radicals, Ryersonians and Rebels! For all of this Reform sedition that has been spread among you I blame those Hickory Quakers, those Ryersonian strolling demagogues and what is worst of all those cursed Cold-water-Drinking Societies. Now, gentlemen, as loyal subjects of His Majesty and my settlers, I want you here and now to show what you stand for by unanimously adopting and approving a loyal and heart-warming message of affection and homage to His Majesty the King! " (Prolonged cheers) (MUSIC-MARCH)

Narrator: And now the Gordons motor twenty miles north on Highway 4 until they enter the lovely and dignified city of London which was founded in 1826. Its street names are redolent of old London with the local Thames, Piccadilly and Blackfriars all present. For long London was the judicial seat of Southern Ontario. The great University of Western Ontario is growing year by year on the beautiful campus just north of the city. Lovely old tree-shaded residential streets are characteristic of London. It is the hub of a network of roads and the centre of a rich farming area. The Gordons stop in London for luncheon and make a point of seeing all of the delightful fifth city of Ontario. (MOTOR)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109080

Mother: You know, dad, I'd like to live here.

Dad: So would I -- it's one of the prettiest and most restful spots I've ever been in.

Ken: Where to now, dad?

Dad: Now over past Thamesford to Ingersoll. (MOTOR)

Narrator: Twenty miles east on smooth Highway 2 brings them through smiling green farmlands to Ingersoll in the heart of the famous dairy-farming country amid the green hills. Here they visit the famous cheese factories and a dairy farm. From Ingersoll they drive 16 miles south to the humming industrial centre of Tillsonburg and its great mills. From Tillsonburg they turn west on Highway 3 and pass through the pleasant town of Aylmer with its great canning factories. Eleven miles further on they reach St. Thomas.

Mother: There's St. Thomas -- see the steeples peeping through above the trees!

Dad: It's a pretty spot -- let's drive over past old St. Thomas Church here. It was built in 1824.

Mother: I've heard St. Thomas called the Flower City because of its gladioli. I remember coming down here to visit a girl friend of mine in Alma College -- right there -- aren't those flowers gorgeous?

Dad: They certainly are -- and now let's top off a perfect trip with a drive south and a dip in Lake Erie at Port Stanley.

Ken: Swell idea, dad!

Dad: We'll go south here on No. 4. It's only 9 miles.

Mother: Dad, what is that enormous cluster of buildings over here on the left?

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109081

Dad: That's the big new Ontario Hospital -- it will be one of the greatest of its kind on the whole continent.

Mother: Aren't the grounds lovely -- why it's like a park or an estate! (MOTOR)

Narrator: On they go spinning south on lovely Highway 4 filled with visions of a delightful swim in Lake Erie. (MOTOR)

Mother: Doesn't Premier Hepburn live somewhere near St. Thomas, Dad?

Dad: He does -- and the old Hepburn farm on which he was born is right over there on your left -- you know, Mary, after you see so much wonderful farming country in Ontario, you feel sort of glad that the Prime Minister of our own Province is a real farmer himself and a man who knows best what his province really needs.

Mother: Yes -- that's true -- after all, it's farming that makes Ontario what it is to-day -- the richest province in the Dominion.

Dad: Right you are -- I've been in lots of grand places but give me Ontario and its green fields every time.

Mother: Dad -- Ontario has something unique and individual about its loveliness -- Dorothy Livesay captured it in her poem called: "For Ontario".

Still there is something in these trees, these hills,
This orderly succession of straight roads
And fields; a sober-mantled loveliness
That quickens with content the turn of years:
So if I close my eyes, there is no choice --
This land grows like a garden in my heart.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109082

Thursday,
September 20,
1 9 3 4

MR. KING:

Colonel Willis O'Connor telephoned this morning to say that he had a message from Montreal from His Excellency, who would like, if it will fit in with your plans, to take tea with you at Kingsmere on Sunday afternoon next, September the 23rd.

I told Colonel O'Connor that you would only reach Kingsmere that afternoon, and the matter was left open, so that you might send final word any time Saturday morning. (Rideau - 2620).

HRLH.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

KODAK SAFETY

Ω

C 109083

Sept. 22, 1934.

Mr. King.

Col. O'Connor will confirm the arrangement for Thursday the 27th on Monday morning after he has an opportunity to speak to His Excellency. He expects there will be a party of 4 or 5 at the outside, including Mrs. Arthur James, of England.

EAP

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

On motion of the Prime Minister, seconded by the Leader of the Opposition.

Resolved: That a humble address be presented to His Excellency the Governor General, in the following words:-

TO HIS EXCELLENCY THE RIGHT HONOURABLE THE EARL OF BESSBOROUGH, a Member of Our Most Honourable Privy Council, Knight Grand Cross of our Most Distinguished Order of Saint Michael and Saint George, Governor General and Commander-in-Chief of the Dominion of Canada.

May it please Your Excellency:

We, His Majesty's dutiful and loyal subjects, ...the Commons of Canada in Parliament assembled, assure Your Excellency of our deep and sincere regret at the approaching termination of your official connection with our country as the representative of His Gracious Majesty. At the same time we hasten to add the hope that this official termination will not mean the severance of those ties which have so happily been established between Your Excellency and our country and its people.

During your term of office Your Excellency has never spared yourself in your efforts to secure accurate and intimate knowledge of all parts of our Dominion. You have, accordingly, gained an understanding of our problems and our possibilities, as profound as it has been sympathetic. Your assiduous devotion to the affairs of State, and your deep and human interest in the widespread activities of our people have won for you the warm regard of all Canadians. Your encouragement of dramatic art, an important but often neglected aspect of our national development, will be felt for long years to come.

Your Excellency has been with us during a period of world-wide economic depression and social strain. You have seen the effects of that depression on our national economy, You have, however, also seen its failure to destroy our national morale. Amidst the tribulations of economic distress, as in the stern test of war, Canada has stood firm, and, with renewed courage and determination, is ready again to continue her forward march.

Our expressions of regret at Your Excellency's departure would, indeed, be incomplete if we did not associate in that regret Her Excellency, the Countess of Bessborough, whose graciousness and charm have won for her an affection throughout Canada which is both deep and widespread.

We beg that on your return to your homeland Your Excellency will convey to His Majesty the assurance of Canada's steadfast loyalty to the Crown and devotion to His Throne and person, so strikingly demonstrated in the recent and unforgettable celebrations attendant upon His Majesty's Silver Jubilee.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

On Motion of the Prime Minister, seconded by the Leader of the Opposition.

Resolved: That a message be sent to the Senate, informing Their Honours that this House has passed an Address to His Excellency the Governor General on the occasion of the approaching termination of His Excellency's official connection with this country, and request that Their Honours unite with this House in said Address.

Ordered that the Clerk carry the said Message to the Senate.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109086

D-440-B
1939

MEMORANDUM FOR Dr. O.D. SKELTON,
External Affairs

Re Printing and Binding of Bible in Canada

Attached is a copy of a letter from the Department of Justice in which it is stated that copies of the letters patent will be required before an opinion can be given as to whether there is a prohibition of the printing and binding of the Bible in Canada. Presumably, copies of such letters patent will have to be obtained from England through the High Commissioner's Office.

It might perhaps be interesting to speculate about what becomes of our autonomy if printing in Canada can be prohibited in this manner.

Mr. Wershof was dealing with this matter before we asked Justice for an opinion, and is familiar with the questions involved.

J. W. P.

November 10, 1939.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

~~ANONYMOUS~~ TO WLMK

C109087

Bilingualism in Canada
Elections. Gen. Elec 1935
Quebec

File

TELEPHONE QUEEN 5805

NATIONAL LIBERAL FEDERATION
OF CANADA

114 WELLINGTON STREET

OTTAWA, Ont., September 11, 1935.

Memorandum for Mr. King -

"L'Evénement" (Quebec) headed the report of Mr. King's speech in Quebec, on Saturday September 7th, with this eight column headline:

"QUEBEC ACCLAME M. KING QUI PARLE FRANCAIS A SAINT ROCH"

In its editorial comment, the same paper says: "The Liberal Leader has given an immense pleasure to this Province in revealing that he has learned our language. He speaks French with enough elegance to be understood by a Quebec audience."

(L'Evénement, Sept. 9th, 1935)

* * *

"Le Soleil" (Quebec) noted in its report of the meeting that Mr. King summed up everybody's feeling when he said, in his French speech:

"This crowd symbolizes the whole past and the whole future."

In its editorial comments, the same paper writes: "Mr. King first delivered a splendid speech in French, with such clarity of diction and such sincerity of expression that he won repeated applause."

(Le Soleil, Sept. 9th, 1935)

* * *

"Le Devoir", Montreal (September 9th, 1935):

" On a déjà noté que, cette fois, les chefs font la part plus large au français et que M. King a parlé français de façon convenable à Québec."

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109088

From a letter:

"Merci et nos félicitations pour votre beau discours fait à la radio, en langue française, samedi soir dernier."

(Madame V. Dumont, Présidente, association des femmes libérales de Mercier, nord-est.)

* * *

From another letter:

" Je me permets de vous adresser mes plus sincères félicitations pour l'honneur que vous nous avez fait en nous adressant en un aussi bon français."

(Madame Ferdinand Blouin, Maisonneuve.)

* * *

FILE → ANONYMOUS.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109089

Seen by Mr. King

S-112
1937

Ap. 13

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER
CANADA

Ottawa, April 6th, 1937.

MEMORANDUM FOR THE PRIME MINISTER:

Re: Speech by Gladstone Murray, Montreal Canadian Club, March 22nd, 1937.

A stenographic report of Mr. Murray's speech was taken by the Canadian Club. Mr. Murray has sent the uncorrected text, of which I attach a paragraph containing the reference to bilingualism. I also attach the report of the speech, as used in the House. You may be interested in comparing the two. The text reveals a somewhat more careful utterance on Mr. Murray's part than the press report indicates.

E. A. P.
(Pickering)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109090

Extract from Stenographic report of Mr. Gladstone Murray's speech before the Canadian Club of Montreal, on March the 22nd, 1937.

"The double language problem in Canada creates difficulties which broadcasting can solve. In Quebec there is the understandable desire of the majority to have their own language: there is the equally understandable desire of the English speaking minority to have their own tongue. In other parts of Canada it is not so easy as in Quebec to gratify the demands of French speaking Canadians without irritating the English speaking majorities of the same areas. It is one of the most important jobs of broadcasting to introduce a new era of understanding between Canadians who speak French and the Canadians who speak English. The first step is to try to eradicate irritation where it is persistent and widespread. Broadcasting can help to make the whole of Canada bi-lingual, to make available to the Canadian citizen of the future the culture, literature and thought of both parent languages. This is not a vague aspiration; it reflects a definite and carefully considered policy. Incidentally, it represents the only apparent solution of the vexed bi-lingual problem. Broadcasting will work through entertainment, through the schools, through talks, though all agencies of adult education, to encourage a better mutual understanding, and to spread a desire among all Canadians to speak the two parent languages.

It follows from this that in practical terms there must be no forcing of English on a reluctant French audience; likewise no forcing of French on a reluctant English audience. The

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109091

indirect approach through acceptable entertainment provides the beginning of the solution of this problem. For example the C.B.C. is now considering the production in Quebec, in English, of attractive programmes of entertainment that will interpret to the rest of Canada the fascination of French Canada, its romantic history, its artistic susceptibilities and its contribution to Canadian culture. As a logical sequel we plan to give to French Canada, in French, similar pictures of the life and aspirations of other parts of the Dominion. It may be objected that however praiseworthy these aspirations are the practical difficulties are insurmountable. I do not deny the existence of difficulties of a range and kind not to be encountered anywhere else in the world, but I cannot concur that they are insurmountable."

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109092

Extract from Mr. Murray's speech as quoted by Mr. Church, Hansard, April 2nd, 1937, from Montreal Gazette, March 23.

"There is a very important development connected with public service broadcasting in Canada, and the whole of Canada must realize that we have two parent languages. We must be ready and willing, and we should be anxious to accept the heritage of these parent langugages with their storehouses of literature and history. The Canadian Broadcasting Corporation is pledged to make Canada bilingual, to eliminate all these differences of opinion."

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109093

S-112
1937

MEMORANDUM FOR THE PRIME MINISTER.

Re Question No. 11 - Order Paper No. 9,
re Montreal speech by Gladstone Murray:

As this question was being dealt with by the Department of Transport, I spoke to Commander Edwards and told him you wished to have a draft answer before Council Monday. Mr. Edwards said that the policy which the Department now follows, respecting questions concerning C. B. C., is to give the House the replies prepared by the Corporation. Mr. Murray is out of the city until Tuesday, and Mr. Edwards would prefer to await his return rather than submit an answer in his absence. If at all possible, however, he will try to have a draft reply available Monday.

E. A. P.

March 27 1937

Reply submitted by Mr. Howe to Council
C.A.P.
(ARL.)

Mar 29/37

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109094
13/12/38 C-500-B 1938
H-108-a 1938
B-35-0 1938

Memorandum for File:

Bilingual Appointments: House of Commons, Assistant Clerk of Committees.

In consequence of the announcement by the Civil Service Commission of a competition for the above-mentioned position, in which it was stated that the English language would be required, protests were made

(1) by Charles Parent, M.P., to the Speaker of the House of Commons (who thereupon ordered the announcement to be withdrawn);

(2) by Wilfrid Lacroix, M.P., to the Secretary of State (copy of French text attached);

(3) editorially in L'Action Catholique, Le Droit, and Le Devoir.

Mr. Lacroix's letter points out that as it is his undoubted right to speak in the House in French, so it is to insist that reports of proceedings of committees, records of correspondence, and any information which Members may require, should be available in French as well as in English. He adds that the Civil Service Commission has "no right to violate with impunity in this way the constitution of Canada and to deprive a French-speaking citizen of a post which ought to be bilingual".

(J. A. GIBSON)

Editorial returned to clipping Room.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

L.C. CHRISTIE TO WLMK Dec 31 1937

December 31, 1937.
L.C.C. C109095

Civil Liberties

MEMORANDUM FOR THE PRIME MINISTER:

RE BILL OF RIGHTS

I ought to send a word of explanation about the accompanying notes.

They are an attempt to indicate the broad proportions and significance of the problem and to offer alternatives for consideration. Much more could be said, and doubtless others might stress other points.

Paragraph 7 at page 7 constitutes to some extent a summary.

In sub-paragraph 7 (e) at page 10, I have outlined a suggestion which, it appears to me, so far as I have had time and opportunity to look into the matter, might be feasible.

Paragraph 8 refers to the matter of actual drafting. I feel apprehensive that the production of an actual draft by a single person - at least by one who has no official or other status as a constitutional or legal "expert" - might not facilitate the best consideration of the whole matter.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109096

December 31, 1937.
L.C.C.

NOTES ON THE QUESTION OF A CANADIAN BILL OF RIGHTS

I

Two preliminary questions, not concerned with the merits, arise for consideration:

(1) Whether it would be desirable that so intimate and fundamental a thing should be enacted beyond our shores by a non-Canadian body?

(2) Whether, on the other hand, it would be suitable to wait until Canada has assumed completely the function of creating her own fundamental charters; thus leaving the question of a Bill of Rights to be dealt with as a part of the whole constitutional problem?

II

If it is considered suitable to proceed without delay, it is for consideration whether the problem should receive careful examination by some special body or committee. For example, would it be suitable to refer it to the present Royal Commission on the Constitution? At the Winnipeg hearings the desirability of a Bill of Rights was urged on the Commission. If such a suggestion should be considered, the question would arise whether

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109097

amended terms of reference would be necessary, or whether the present Order in Council could be interpreted so as to authorise the Royal Commission to study this problem. This would be a question, in the first instance, for the Department of Justice.

III

Points which an examination of the merits of the question might involve:

1. There is to be noted the distinction between the position in England, which has no written constitution, and the position in countries having such a document. "The rules which in foreign countries naturally form part of a constitutional code mostly do not exist in England, for the recognised (or legal) supremacy of Parliament prevents any fundamental distribution of powers and forbids the existence of fundamental rights. The supremacy of Parliament is the Constitution. It is recognised as fundamental law just as a written constitution is recognised as fundamental law". (W. Ivor Jennings, The Law and the Constitution, 1933, p. 262).

2. In England the Bill of Rights of 1689 was designed and imposed upon William and Mary to prevent encroachments by the King, by use of the "prerogative", upon what were regarded as the necessary rights, liberties and privileges of Parliament and the people. That is to say, the limitations were limitations upon the powers of the administration. (For these limitations see Appendix III).

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1938-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

KODAK SAFETY FILM

Note: From this political movement, the Revolution of 1688, came the supremacy of the powers of the English Parliament. This supremacy was recognised as law, and it stands as the fundamental principle of the law in England, the essence of their Constitution. It results that in England there are no fundamental "rights" in the sense here in question. "An examination indicates, indeed, that the fundamental liberties are very restricted in England". After examining the many laws regarding sedition, libel, meetings, processions, associations, and so on, Jennings concludes that "free speech and the right of assembly are very strictly limited in English law". He goes on, "Thus the liberties which the law allows are extremely narrow. Yet Great Britain has the reputation of being one of the freest of all countries. The reason is that the law is not enforced so strictly as it might be.....Since 1832 the House of Commons has provided an outlet for public opinion. Only in recent years, when a small though substantial section of the population has come to believe that political domination has been succeeded by economic domination, has there been any serious attempt to provoke revolution since 1848. In any case, agitation is now much more difficult. The education of the masses has compelled the agitator -

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

> fascist or communist - to wrap up his prejudices in the semblance of reason..... The most important reason for the legend of the freedom of the English citizen is therefore the absence, until recently, of any avowedly revolutionary movement. From 1848 to 1914 Great Britain was as peaceful as any comfort-loving chief constable could wish". (See Jennings, The Law and the Constitution, pp. 261, 234-45).

3. Whereas the English Bill of Rights was a limitation upon the powers of the administration, a restraint upon the Crown, the solution of the problem in Canada would involve limiting the powers of legislatures as well.

4. "With a written constitution, this is an end which in principle is fairly easy to accomplish. Certain 'fundamental rights' are inserted in the constitution, and every institution of government is forbidden to change them. A fundamental right can then be limited or taken away only by constitutional amendment, and if the process is in any way difficult and formal, such a limitation becomes plain for all to see. Nearly all written constitutions contain such provisions, though with varying definiteness of expression. Nearly all of them, too, provide for freedom of speech, freedom of association, and freedom of assembly". (Jennings, pp. 231-2). C.H.McIlwain notes that the Bill of Rights inserted in the Constitution of the United States was patterned after the Bills of Rights adopted in the American states before 1789, of which

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

the first was that adopted by the Virginia constitutional convention of 1776; these in turn having been inspired by the earlier English charters, Magna Carta, the Petition of Right and the Bill of Rights of 1689. McIlwain notes further that it was not alone the United States Bill of Rights which flowed from these fundamental declarations of the original American states. These were also the models for the French Declaration of the Rights of Man and of the Citizen, drawn up in 1789 and later combined with the constitution of 1791, and for similar declarations in the constitutions of 1793 and 1795. From France these ideas spread throughout Europe and ultimately beyond. The Belgian constitution of 1831, for example, contained a Bill of Rights, and after the Revolution of 1848 the number of such constitutions increases. The revolutions and creations of new states consequent upon the war of 1914-18 produced many new constitutions containing for the most part Bills of Rights upon which the influence of the French Declaration of 1789 is obvious - for example, the constitutions of the new German Empire in 1919, of Bavaria in 1919, of Austria and Czechoslovakia in 1920, Poland in 1921, Turkey in 1924, Greece in 1927, Lithuania in 1928. Mexico had a Bill of Rights in its constitution in 1857. (C.H. McIlwain, Encyclopaedia of the Social Sciences, The Macmillan Co., 1930, vol. 2, pp. 544-6).

6. Among the countries in the British Commonwealth of Nations having written constitutions, Eire (or, in English, Ireland), formerly the Irish Free State, appears to be the only one which so far has inserted a Bill of

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Rights. The new Irish Constitution, which went into effect this week, (December 29, 1937), has five Articles, under the heading "Fundamental Rights", which cover, under sub-headings and with a good many sub-paragraphs, "Personal Rights", "The Family", "Education", "Private Property", and "Religion". (For text see Appendix II).

6. While it may be fairly easy in principle, with a written constitution, to accomplish the purpose of limiting the powers of legislatures, there are difficulties to be noted (See Jennings, pp. 232-4):

(a) The need for special machinery to determine when a fundamental right is being infringed.

Note: In the United States this function was assumed by the Supreme Court, and this has been followed in many other countries. In countries following the French tradition this is regarded as a usurpation by the judicial authorities of a function not rightly belonging to them; for the question is considered one between the legislature and the electorate, which the courts are considered incapable of settling.

(b) The changing ideas of what is fundamental.

Note: What one generation regards as fundamental rights may by another generation be considered inconvenient limitations upon legislative power. For example, the 5th and 14th Amendments to the American Constitution prevent the Congress and state

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

legislatures from depriving any person of life, liberty or property "without due process of law". The Supreme Court has often so interpreted this as to limit very greatly the enactment of social legislation, dealing with such matters as hours of labour, minimum wages, and workmen's compensation - matters which did not really arise in 1789 but which have become specially prominent since the industrial revolution.

(c) The rights to be safeguarded cannot be absolute.

Note: Even the rights of free speech, of association, and of assembly cannot be regarded as being without limitation. In their extreme meanings they conflict with the fundamental requirements of public order, while national emergencies also require special limitations upon individual rights. Consequently, limitations must be placed upon these rights as expressed in the Bill of Rights; and, secondly, some special provision must be inserted or implied for times of emergency. The result is to make the rights appear less effective in practice.

7. Subject to the foregoing general observations, the main points and alternatives for consideration as regards a Bill of Rights in Canada might be indicated as follows:

(1) Whether to ask the U.K. Parliament to complete such a fundamental charter for us, or to wait until

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109103

Canada is in a position to complete her own constitutional documents?

(2) If it is considered suitable to proceed without delay, whether the problem should be referred for examination to some special body, such as the present Royal Commission on the Constitution, or some other committee?

(3) Such an examination would involve such points as the following:

(a) What fundamental rights should be included? The classic rights are those of free speech, of association and of assembly. Are rights of property and inviolability of contract to be included? Other examples are the right of petition; religious rights; the right to bear arms; the forbidding of standing armies except those authorised by Parliament; no quartering of soldiers except with the householder's consent, nor in war time except as prescribed by law; no issuance of general warrants; guarantees of fair trials and jury trials; no excessive bail or fines or cruel or unusual punishments. (It may be noted that the B.N.A. Act already contains certain guarantees of "fundamental rights" - e.g., section 93 respecting education and religion).

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

(b) Whether the chosen limitations should be placed upon the powers of the Federal Parliament as well as those of the Provincial Legislatures?

(c) Whether to assign to the courts the function of determining whether the chosen Bill of Rights has been infringed? On this two points may be noted. First, this would mean leaving the final word outside the country, that is, in the hands of the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council, and the correction of what the country might regard as a wrong decision would require still further amendment of the B.N.A. Act - which might be a difficult business. Secondly, it has to be faced that to deliberately assign to the courts what is essentially a political function must have two important far-reaching consequences: it would deeply affect the character of our judiciary and the public attitude toward it; and, in view of the nature of the judicial process and the personnel involved, it would run a great risk of preventing what might be generally regarded as desirable social legislation, particularly if property and contractual rights are to be included in the Bill of Rights. The new Irish Constitution, which leaves its Bill of Rights to the courts for determination, qualifies the protection of property rights by declaring that these

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109105

must be reconciled with "the principles of social justice" and "the exigencies of the common good". But words of this character do not really change the position; for it still remains that it is wholly for the judges to determine their content and meaning.

(d) An alternative might be to tack the chosen Bill of Rights on to section 90 of the B.N.A. Act as being among the conditions of the power of disallowing provincial legislation, thus providing a certain guidance for the support of the Governor in Council in the exercise of this power. (It would presumably remain open to the Governor in Council to refer any given case to the Supreme Court for an opinion before making his final determination). This alternative however still involves going outside our own country for our Bill of Rights and for any amendments which the future might demand.

(e) There is a further conceivable alternative which very largely avoids the difficulties and objections noted above (in sub-paragraphs (c) and (d) of this paragraph and also in paragraph 6 above). It may be briefly outlined. Let the Bill of Rights be drawn up, composed of such specific rights as may be chosen upon careful consideration. Let

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

this Bill of Rights then be incorporated and declared, not in an amendment to the B.N.A. Act, but in an Act of the Parliament of Canada. Let this Act enjoin that the Governor in Council, so far as the exercise of his powers is concerned, shall not infringe or permit to be infringed, the rights and liberties so declared in this Act. The Act might or might not allude specifically to the power of disallowance. In either case this Bill of Rights would be an instruction and guidance to support the Governor in Council in the exercise of this power. Upon this alternative the following points may be noted:

It keeps the creation and moulding of such an intimate and fundamental charter within our own shores.

It avoids the dangers of altering the character of our judiciary.

It avoids the dangers of rigidities which might imperil the development <u>on time</u> of timely social legislation; for the Governor in Council and Parliament are not subject to the rigidities of interpretation inherent in the judicial process.

It largely avoids, for similar reasons, the difficulties noted in paragraph 6 (c) above, i.e., the dangers of rigidities and absoluteness which might defeat

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

the requirements of public order or of a national emergency.

To go deeper, this alternative means strengthening the hand, not of the judiciary, but of the National Administration and Parliament, and it also means ultimately throwing the decisions in given cases upon the whole people of Canada.

Considering the matter in terms of the immediate situation confronting Canada, might not such an Act by the Parliament of Canada be expected to receive very wide approval at this time from the whole people of Canada as an assertion of the national will toward unity; and, if so, would there not result a valuable strategic gain to the position of the National Parliament and Administration?

Difficulties and objections may well be raised against this alternative. There are difficulties in any method of setting up and administering, so to speak, a Bill of Rights. The particular difficulty here is that the Governor in Council may seem an inappropriate body upon which to cast the function of administering the Bill of Rights, and there is much to be said for that viewpoint. But in reality it is the body and the only body

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

which has held this kind of function in Canada for the seventy years since Confederation. On the test of experience Canada compares favourably with other countries following other devices. Is it necessary to abandon our device yet? Nor would not complete abandonment of it be the practical consequence of setting up a Bill of Rights via the B.N.A. Act and of assigning its administration to the Courts? It is hard to see how the two could exist side by side, and there might even be a demand for the repeal of section 90 (the disallowance section).

At all events, the alternative here suggested for consideration offers a method of building on our past without any radical shock to our traditional structure and polity. If a trial of it should prove that more was needed, we might by that time have reached the stage of having assumed completely the function of creating our own fundamental charters in all their aspects, and this aspect could then be dealt with as a part of the whole.

8. Any attempt at actual drafting of a Bill of Rights at this stage would appear premature. Broad instructions as to the specific rights to be included and as to the method of going about it would be needed. The

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

drafting might require considerable care and research. It is for consideration whether such a task is for the Law Officers of the Crown, or for some special committee, or perhaps for the present Royal Commission.

9. It may be of some assistance to append to this paper the three following examples of wordings of Bills of Rights:

Appendix I - The United States Bill of Rights (as being the origin of so many Bills of Rights in modern written constitutions).

Appendix II - The new Irish Bill of Rights (as being the newest in a long line and the first so far in a country of the British Commonwealth).

Appendix III - The English Bill of Rights of 1689 (which, while designed to limit the powers of the administration, gave the inspiration and some of the wording to the original American states in their Bills of Rights which were designed to limit legislative powers as well).

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

APPENDIX I

THE BILL OF RIGHTS IN THE UNITED STATES

(Being the first ten amendments to the Constitution of the United States as proposed to the legislatures of the several states by the First Congress on September 25th, 1789, and subsequently ratified by a sufficient number of the legislatures).

Article I

Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof; or abridging the freedom of speech, or of the press; or the right of the people peaceably to assemble, and to petition the Government for a redress of grievances.

Article II

A well regulated Militia, being necessary to the security of a free State, the right of the people to keep and bear Arms, shall not be infringed.

Article III

No Soldier shall, in time of peace be quartered in any house, without the consent of the Owner, nor in time of war, but in a manner to be prescribed by law.

Article IV

The right of the people to be secure in their persons, houses, papers, and effects, against unreasonable searches and seizures, shall not be

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

violated, and no Warrants shall issue, but upon probable cause, supported by Oath or affirmation, and particularly describing the place to be searched, and the persons or things to be seized.

Article V

No person shall be held to answer for a capital, or otherwise infamous crime, unless on a presentment or indictment of a Grand Jury, except in cases arising in the land or naval forces, or in the Militia, when in actual service in time of War or public danger; nor shall any person be subject for the same offence to be twice put in jeopardy of life or limb; nor shall be compelled in any criminal case to be a witness against himself, nor be deprived of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law; nor shall private property be taken for public use, without just compensation.

Article VI

In all criminal prosecutions, the accused shall enjoy the right to a speedy and public trial, by an impartial jury of the State and district wherein the crime shall have been committed, which district shall have been previously ascertained by law, and to be informed of the nature and cause of the accusation; to be confronted with the witnesses against him; to have compulsory process for obtaining witnesses in his favor, and to have the Assistance of Counsel for his defence.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109112

Article VII

In suits at common law, where the value in controversy shall exceed twenty dollars, the right of trial by jury shall be preserved, and no fact tried by a jury, shall be otherwise re-examined in any Court of the United States, than according to the rules of the common law.

Article VIII

Excessive bail shall not be required, nor excessive fines imposed, nor cruel and unusual punishments inflicted.

Article IX

The enumeration in the Constitution, of certain rights, shall not be construed to deny or disparage others retained by the people.

Article X

The powers not delegated to the United States by the Constitution, nor prohibited by it to the States, are reserved to the States respectively, or to the people.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

A K SAFETY FILM +

APPENDIX II

THE IRISH BILL OF RIGHTS

(Being Articles 40 - 44 of the Constitution of Eire - or, in the English language, Ireland - which became effective on December 29, 1937).

Fundamental Rights

Personal Rights

Article 40.

1. All citizens shall, as human persons, be held equal before the law.

This shall not be held to mean that the State shall not in its enactments have due regard to differences of capacity, physical and moral, and of social function.

2. (1) Titles of nobility shall not be conferred by the State. Orders of Merit may, however, be created.

(2) No title of nobility or of honour may be conferred on any citizen except with the prior approval of the Government.

3. (1) The State guarantees in its laws to respect, and, as far as practicable, by its laws to defend and vindicate the personal rights of the citizen.

(2) The State shall, in particular, by its laws protect as best it may from unjust attack and, in the case of injustice done, vindicate the life, person, good name, and property rights of every citizen.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

4. (1) No citizen shall be deprived of his personal liberty save in accordance with law.

(2) Upon complaint being made by or on behalf of any person that he is being unlawfully detained, the High Court and any and every judge thereof shall forthwith enquire into the same and may make an order requiring the person in whose custody such person shall be detained to produce the body of the person so detained before such court or judge without delay and to certify in writing as to the cause of the detention, and such Court or judge shall thereupon order the release of such person unless satisfied that he is being detained in accordance with the law.

(3) Nothing in this section, however, shall be invoked to prohibit, control, or interfere with any act of the Defence Forces during the existence of a state of war or armed rebellion.

5. The dwelling of every citizen is inviolable and shall not be forcibly entered save in accordance with law.

6. (1) The State guarantees liberty for the exercise of the following rights, subject to public order and morality:-

i. The right of the citizens to express freely their convictions and opinions?

The education of public opinion being, however, a matter of such grave import to the common good, the State shall endeavour to ensure that organs of public opinion, such as the radio, the press,

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

the cinema, while preserving their rightful liberty of expression, shall not be used to undermine public order or morality or the authority of the State.

The publication or utterance of blasphemous, seditious, or indecent matter is an offence which shall be punishable in accordance with law.

ii. The right of the citizens to assembly peaceably and without arms.

Laws, however, may be enacted to prevent or control meetings which are calculated to cause a breach of the peace or to be a danger or nuisance to the general public.

Laws may be enacted for the regulation and control of open air meetings so as to ensure that they will not interfere unduly with public convenience and for the prohibition or regulation of meetings in the vicinity of the place of meeting of either House of the Oireachtas.

iii. The right of the citizens to form associations and unions.

Laws, however, may be enacted for the regulation and control in the public interest of the exercise of the foregoing right.

(2) Laws regulating the manner in which the right of forming associations and unions and the right of free assembly may be exercised shall contain no political, religious or class discrimination.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

The Family.

Article 41.

1. (1) The State recognises the Family as the natural primary and fundamental unit group of Society, and as a moral institution possessing inalienable and imprescriptible rights, antecedent and superior to all positive law.

(2) The State, therefore, guarantees to protect the Family in its constitution and authority, as the necessary basis of social order and as indispensable to the welfare of the Nation and the State.

2. (1) In particular, the State recognises that by her life within the home, woman gives to the State a support without which the common good cannot be achieved.

(2) The State shall, therefore, endeavour to ensure that mothers shall not be obliged by economic necessity to engage in labour to the neglect of their duties in the home.

3. (1) The State pledges itself to guard with special care the institution of Marriage, on which the Family is founded, and to protect it against attack.

(2) No law shall be enacted providing for the grant of a dissolution of marriage.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109117

(3) No person whose marriage has been dissolved under the civil law of any other State shall be capable of contracting in Eire a valid marriage during the lifetime of the other party to the marriage so dissolved.

Education.

Article 42.

1. The State acknowledges that the primary and natural educator of the child is the Family and guarantees to respect the inalienable right and duty of parents to provide, according to their means, for the religious and moral, intellectual, physical and social education of their children.

2. Parents shall be free to provide this education in their homes or in private schools or in schools recognised or established by the State.

3. (1) The State shall not oblige parents in violation of their conscience and lawful preference to send their children to schools established by the State, or to any particular type of school designated by the State.

(2) The State shall, however, as guardian of the common good, require in view of actual conditions that the children receive a certain minimum education, moral, intellectual and social.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

4. The State shall provide for free primary education and shall endeavour to supplement and give reasonable aid to private and corporate educational initiative, and, when the public good requires it, provide other educational facilities or institutions with due regard, however, for the rights of parents, especially in the matter of religious and moral formation.

5. In exceptional cases, where the parents for physical or moral reasons fail in their duty towards their children, the State as guardian of the common good, by appropriate means shall endeavour to supply the place of the parents, but always with due regard for the natural and imprescriptible rights of the child.

Private Property.

Article 43.

1. (1) The State acknowledges that man, in virtue of his rational being, has the natural right, antecedent to positive law, to the private ownership of external goods.

(2) The State accordingly guarantees to pass no law attempting to abolish the right of private ownership or the general right to transfer, bequeath, and inherit property.

2. (1) The State recognises, however, that the exercise of the rights mentioned in the foregoing provisions of this Article ought, in civil society, to be regulated by the principles of social justice.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109119

(2) The State, accordingly, may as occasion requires delimit by law the exercise of the said rights with a view to reconciling their exercise with the exigencies of the common good.

Religion.

Article 44.

1. (1) The State acknowledges that the homage of public worship is due to Almighty God. It shall hold His Name in reverence, and shall respect and honour religion.

(2) The State recognises the special position of the Holy Catholic Apostolic and Roman Church as the guardian of the Faith professed by the great majority of the citizens.

(3) The State also recognises the Church of Ireland, the Presbyterian Church in Ireland, the Methodist Church in Ireland, the Religious Society of Friends in Ireland, as well as the Jewish Congregations and the other religious denominations existing in Ireland at the date of the coming into operation of this Constitution.

2. (1) Freedom of conscience and the free profession and practice of religion are, subject to public order and morality, guaranteed to every citizen.

(2) The State guarantees not to endow any religion, and shall not impose any disabilities or make any discrimination on the ground of religious profession, belief or status.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109120

(3) Legislation providing State aid for schools shall not discriminate between schools under the management of different religious denominations, nor be such as to affect prejudicially the right of any child to attend a school receiving public money without attending religious instruction at that school.

(4) Every religious denomination shall have the right to manage its own affairs, own, acquire and administer property, movable and immovable, and maintain institutions for religious or charitable purposes.

(5) The property of any religious denomination or any educational institution shall not be diverted save for necessary works of public utility and on payment of compensation.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

APPENDIX XII

THE ENGLISH BILL OF RIGHTS

(As incorporated in the Statute 1 William and Mary, Session 2, chapter 2, December 16, 1689)

1. That the pretended power of suspending of laws, or the execution of laws, by regal authority, without consent of Parliament, is illegal.

2. That the pretended power of dispensing with laws, or the execution of laws by regal authority, as it hath been assumed and exercised of late, is illegal.

3. That the commission for erecting the late Court of Commissioners for Ecclesiastical Causes, and all other commissions and courts of like nature, are illegal and pernicious.

4. That levying money for or to the use of the Crown by pretence and prerogative, without grant of Parliament, for longer time or in other manner than the same is or shall be granted, is illegal.

5. That it is the right of the subjects to petition the King, and all commitments and prosecutions for such petitioning are illegal.

6. That the raising or keeping a standing army within the kingdom in time of peace, unless it be with consent of Parliament, is against law.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

7. That the subjects which are Protestants may have arms for their defence suitable to their conditions, and as allowed by law.

8. That election of members of Parliament ought to be free.

9. That the freedom of speech, and debates or proceedings in Parliament, ought not to be impeached or questioned.in any court or place out of Parliament.

10. That excessive bail ought not to be required, nor excessive fines imposed; nor cruel and unusual punishments inflicted.

11. That jurors ought to be duly impannelled and returned, and jurors which pass upon men in triale for high treason ought to be freeholders.

12. That all grants and promises of fines and forfeitures of particular persons before conviction are illegal and void.

13. And that for redress of all grievances, and for the amending, strengthening, and preserving of the laws, Parliament ought to be held frequently.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER

MEMORANDUM

C109123

V.110(a)

For Mr. King:

Air Marshal Bishop telephoned this morning to extend best wishes to the Prime Minister, and to let him know that he had his whole-hearted support at this time.

HH.

August 25, 1939.

HH/MP

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109124

Extract from Journals of the House of Commons

1935

January 17th, page 4:

ELECTORAL DISTRICT OF HALIFAX

Dominion of Canada)
To Wit)

House of Commons

To the Honourable the Speaker of the House of Commons:

We, the undersigned, hereby give notice that a vacancy has occurred in the representation in the House of Commons for the Electoral District of Halifax, caused by the death of the Honourable William Anderson Black.

Given under our Hands and Seals at Montreal this 9th day of October, 1934.

James Layton Ralston (L.S.),
Member for the Electoral District of
Yarmouth-Shelburne.

Pierre Francois Casgrain (L.S.),
Member for the Electoral District of
Charlevoix-Saguenay.

Peter Heenan
Resignation
Returned Leg 2
non-member

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

P.C. 3200 C109125

Certified to be a true copy of a Minute of a Meeting of the Treasury Board, approved by His Excellency the Governor General in Council, on the 20th December, 1938.

SENATE

The Board, under the provisions of the Civil Service Superannuation Act, report that Austin Ernest Blount, C.M.G., Clerk of the Parliaments, Clerk of the Senate and Master in Chancery of the Dominion of Canada, is eligible, on account of age, for retirement and an allowance thereunder; that the granting of an allowance, calculated on the following basis, will be in the public interest; and recommend accordingly:-

DATE OF RETIREMENT.....December 20, 1938.
AGE.....68 years.
SERVICE.....46 years.
AVERAGE SALARY PAST 5 YEARS.....$7,115.32.
ANNUAL ALLOWANCE.....$4,980.72.

The Board further recommend that, in lieu of six months' retiring leave with pay, Mr. Blount be granted a gratuity equal to the difference between six months' salary and annuity for that period, namely, $1,259.64, - chargeable to Vote 114, General Administration of the Senate.

Noted

Clerk of the Privy Council.

The Right Honourable
The Prime Minister.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

FILE: WLMK

(1937?)

C 109126

To the Memory of

the Honourable

Sir Frederick William Borden

M.D., L.L.D., K.C.M.G.

Honorary Surgeon General

Knight of Grace of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem

Born Cornwallis N.S. May 14. 1847

Died Canning N.S 1917

Member of Parliament for King's County N.S.

1874-82; 1896-1911

Minister of Militia and Defence

1896-1911

Member Imperial Council of Defence

---

a true friend — a wise counsellor

a patriot

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES

ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES

CANADA

B-1000
C109127

" CANADIAN MEN AND WOMEN OF THE TIME "

(M o r g a n)

1912

died Canning N.S. 1917

BORDEN- Hon. Sir Frederick William, physician; statesman.

Son late Dr. Jonathan Borden; born Cornwallis N.S. May 14, 1847; educated King's College University Windsor N.S. (B.A. 1866) and Harvard Medical School, Boston (M.D. 1868); LL.D. (hon.) Univ. of N.B. 1900; married 1st Oct. 1873, Julia M. (d. 1880), d. J.H.Clark, Canning N.S.; secondly, June 1884, Miss Bessie B.Clark. do. (a Director Y.W.C.A Ottawa; V.P. Victoria Order of Nurses, do; do, Women's Morning Music Club, do.; present, with her husband, in Westminster Abbey, at the Coronation of King Edward and Queen Alexandra, 1902; present by invitation, with her husband at Coronation of King George and Queen Mary, Westminster Abbey, June 1911; admitted with her husband to a special audience with His Holiness the Pope, Jan. 1909); successfully practised his profession at Canning, where he was also agent for the Halifax Banking Co; has been a long time connected with the v.m.; served during the last Fenian Raid (med); appointed assistant surgenn 68th Regt, 1869; promoted Surgeon, Lt. Col. Oct. 1893; appointed Hon. Col. Army Medical Corps Aug. 1, 1901; do, Hon. Surgeon General (Eng.), 1911; do, a member Prov. Board of Health, N.S., 1893; a member College P. & S. Ont. 1903; an Hon. corr. mem. Ass. of Mil. Surgeons of U.S., 1900; elected Hon. Pres. Dom. Rifle Ass., 1908; is a director Mutual Life Ass. Co.; a director Avon Valley Dev. Co. and St John Ambulance Ass. and Pres. N.S.Electric Co., King's Park Realty Co. Ltd, and Chairman Butte Central Copper Co; sat for King's N.S. Liberal interest, 1874-82, when defeated, and again since general election 1896; was the Minister of Militia and Defence in the Laurier Admin. since its formation July 13, 1896 until its defeat at g.e. 1911; created a K.C.M.G. by late King Edward, at His Majesty's coronation, 1902, and a Knight of Grace of the Order of St John of Jerusalem the same year; attended the Imp. Col. Conf. London, Eng., 1907, the Imp. Defence Conf. 1909, and the Imp. Col. Conf., 1911; is a member of the Imperial Council of Defence and President ex-officio of the Militia Council of Canada; holds the long service decoration; has been presented to King Edward and Queen Alexandra and to the present King and Queen; dined with King Edward and the Col. Premiers, Buckingham Palace, May, 1907; presented to the Dom. Rifle Ass. a challenge cup and medallion, valued at $500, as a memorial of his son, Lieut. Harold Lothrop Borden, who was killed in action in S.A., 1900; a Freemason; a Methodist; an hon. mem. Quebec Garrison Club and Canadian Club, Boston, Mass - Stadacona Hall, Laurier Ave, E., Ottawa; Rideau Club; Laurentian Club; Ottawa Hunt Club do; Halifax Club, Halifax N.S.; Quebec Garrison Club, Quebec.

"Industrious and efficient" - Canada

"The best Minister of Militia Canada has ever had; to him "mainly is due the credit for the splendid part Canada took in support "of the Imperial cause in South Africa" St John Telegrah.

"Has organized the Canadian army as it never was organized before"
Can. Century.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109128

"A man who has fearlessly and vigorously carried out what he believed to be right" T. Globe

"No Minister of Militia has ever done so much towards making the Canadian forces so thoroughly efficient and ready for the field as he". Broad Arrow.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109129

bde "Broken" - but to not index.

E.a.P.

No. I don't recall to what speech this refers. In fact, although the changes in ink are in my hand, I don't remember doing this summary.

Nov 20/34.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109130

Mr. Heenan:

There is nothing to indicate on our files what article this refers to. I suppose it is not reasonable to ask if you by chance remember?

15th. E.L.P.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109131

In this article the writer comments on a speech made by Sir Robert Borden before the Civil Service Institute the other day, in which he recalled to his audience some souvenirs of the Great War.

In the writer's opinion it is quite clear that Sir Robert endeavoured to convey a favourable impression of himself, before seeking to justify the policy he thought wise to follow during the period of 1914-18.

The advantage of Sir Robert being a member of the Imperial Council during the most critical phase of the war is admitted, as it ensured the adhesion of Canada to the Peace Treaty and a seat for this country in the League of Nations.

As a former Liberal, Sir Robert thought that, on account of its sacrifices during the War, Canada deserved a better position within the Empire. That was confirmed at the Imperial Conferences of 1926 and 1929. The big mistake of Sir Robert was to defend the step taken by his Party at the beginning of the war.

It is evident that it was the intention of the tories to surprise the electorate by a "khaki" election, thinking it would help to strengthen their position towards the people. But after a speech delivered by Sir Wilfrid Laurier at Sohmer Park, Montreal, in the fall of 1914, business men of both parties tried to convince Sir Robert that it

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109132

was unwise to divide the country at that time, when the troops were on their way to the front. Dissolution was ~~[illegible]~~ opposed, but the tory organizers, under the pretence of winning the war, started an insidious agitation against Quebec. Contracts were distributed everywhere in order to win, not the war, but the elections.

Sir Robert himself could not resist the attack made on Quebec. He had definitely declared in Parliament that there would be no conscription, but followed the others later. His friends could feel the growing impupularity of the ministry, while a group of grafters were urging the Government to purchase the Canadian Northern. The Western Provinces were facing bankruptcy following their unwise guaranteeing of this railroad's stock.

Then started the resistance of the Liberal opposition. Offers were made by Sir Clifford Sifton, but all efforts were quashed before the energetic refusal of Sir Wilfrid Laurier. Failing this, Sir Clifford Sifton approached Messrs. Guthrie, Clarke, Pardee, Turriff, Carvell, Pugslay, but these names were not sufficiently important to justify the transaction which was to be brought about by the friends of Mackenzie & Mann. It is then that Sir Robert, urged by Sir Clifford Sifton, launched conscription as a war measure.

There were at the time several troops of Canadian soldiers at the front, and many more in training in England and in Canada.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109133

Military authorities were asking for supplies and ammunition. How could they supply the allies with supplies and ammunition if the fields were deserted and if the private industries were deprived of their labour?

The tories, panic-striken after the scandalous revelations made at certain enquiries, wanted above all else to win the elections. ~~in spite of anything.~~

Sir Robert Borden therefore announced the law of conscription and, as he stated in the course of his speech the other day, he proposed a coalition to Sir Wilfrid Laurier. The prestige of the old chief was such that Sir Robert even offered him to choose, not only the Liberal ministers, but also the Conservative ministers.

Sir Wilfrid Laurier, reserving for himself the right to consult his friends, began by eliminating from the future coalition the name of Robert Rogers, who has been compromised very seriously in certain affairs of Manitoba. Then, when Mr. Borden resumed his plea, he met again the categorical refusal of Sir Wilfrid. The latter thought that the people had a right to be consulted, as it was a matter of taxing blood (impôt du sang).

Sir Robert Borden had a very different programme in mind. He intended to form a coalition, dissolve Parliament and then consult the people. It was putting the cart before the horse: the project fell through.

It was then that Unionism started a campaign throughout

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109134

Canada, and that interested parties among the Liberal ranks revealed themselves.

Sir Robert Borden was probably the most moderate of the members of the Union Cabinet. He had a sense of dignity, and knew too well the reasons why Messrs. Sifton, Guthrie, Calder, etc. were grouped around the treasury. It was with a blushing forehead that he permitted thousands of men at the front to be deprived of their right to vote; it was with grumbling words that he permitted a certain press agency to blackmail certain paper manufacturers, as a ransom for a diabolical campaign; it was from an ulcerated heart that he heard certain colleagues refer to the French Canadianas as traitors, slackers, white-livered cowards.

Sir Robert Borden, had he been left to himself, would never have permitted such electoral licentiousness, but he was no more the master of the situation.

In fact, following the war, after the Peace Treaty in which he really took an important part, he hastened to resign. He has since paid a solemn tribute to the memory of his great rival, Laurier.

On the occasion of the unveiling of the monument of the old chief at Ottawa, Sir Robert Borden said: "I went out of politics following the death of Sir Wilfrid Laurier. With him gone, Parliament had no other attraction for me, because Laurier brought to it the noblest

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109135

and highest traditions of honour and integrity".

In his speech Sir Robert said jokingly that the worst tories of the Union Cabinet were two former Liberals. That does not surprise anyone. Any act of treason or disloyalty fills the soul of the traitor with ungratefulness and hatred. And it is in order to set back his disgust for himself that the traitor puts forward the zeal of the neophyte.

Ottawa, December 11, 1930.

L

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Hold over for consideration re Arts - Hotel, etc to be when of Economics
12-2-36

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER
CANADA

C109136 M-809 1937

M-807 1937

MEMORANDUM FOR MR. KING:

Re Portrait Bust of Sir Robert Borden and Sir Wilfrid Laurier.

Mr. Fosberry came into the office this afternoon. He has completed a portrait bust in bronze of Sir Robert Borden, which for over a year has been in the corridor outside the Parliamentary restaurant. He asked the former Government to purchase it for placing possibly in the Hall of Fame. The Government considered, but did not decide to make the purchase. Sir Robert, according to Mr. Fosberry, approves the work, which has obtained widespread commendation. Mr. Fosberry wonders if the present Government would be interested in its purchase as a possible companion piece to a similar bust ~~to~~ Sir Wilfrid. I mentioned to Mr. Fosberry the rule about not placing in the Parliament Buildings any work of art, the subject of which is still alive. The presence of the bust of Sir Robert on the sixth floor is, at any rate, a partial exception to this rule.

Mr. Fosberry has a half completed bust of Sir Wilfrid. He enquired whether the party or the Government would commission him to complete it. Regarding the possibility of interesting the party in a matter of this kind, I suggested he might speak to Mr. Lambert. I gathered from Mr. Fosberry that he did not plan to complete the bust of Sir Wilfrid unless he receives

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109137

~~the~~ commission. The uncompleted bust is in his studio, 245½ Bank Street, Apartment 1. He can be reached by telephone at his house, Carling 3862W.

E. A. P.

July 8, 1936.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109138

Ottawa, le 2 juin 1937.

Monsieur Hector Allard, 3e Secrétaire au Ministère des Affaires extérieures, s'est rendu à la demeure de Sir Robert Borden pour s'enquérir, au nom du Premier Ministre suppléant, de la santé de Sir Robert.

Il fut reçu par Monsieur Henry Borden, avocat à Toronto et neveu de Sir Robert, qui lui a fait savoir que Sir Robert avait passé une bonne nuit et qu'il reposait bien ce matin.

Monsieur Henry Borden a été très touché de cette visite et a assuré Monsieur Allard que Lady Borden était très sensible à cette marque de grand égard de la part du Premier Ministre suppléant.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Ottawa, June 3, 1937.

Memorandum for Senator Dandurand:

I am enclosing, along with some letters addressed to you and ones for your signature, copy of a decoded message from Mr. King addressed to me, which is self-explanatory.

I called at Sir Robert's house this morning and was informed by his nephew that there had been further improvement. As I did not want any word to get out of Mr. King's message, I have spoken to no one of this.

In the event of Sir Robert's death while you are away from Ottawa, I shall communicate with one of the senior Ministers as instructed. Perhaps you would let me know which Minister should be entrusted with this duty. I have thought that perhaps Mr. Cardin, Mr. Elliott, or Mr. Rinfret, as Secretary of State, might be approached, and that in any event the Secretary of State would look after the funeral arrangements, Mr. Coleman perhaps working in co-operation with Mr. Measures here. If this meets with your approval I should appreciate a word.

W.J.T.

(W. J. TURNBULL)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109140

Extract from Memorandum for Mr. King from

W.J. Turnbull, dated June 3rd, 1937

I have just returned from Sir Robert's residence, where I had a chat with his nephew, Mr. Henry Borden. Sir Robert has improved in the past two days, and while his heart condition is such as to make ir difficult to predict with any degree of certainty his chances for recovery, Mr. Borden assured me that, in Dr. Laidlaw's opinion, there was real encouragement. I had not cabled you about Sir Robert's illness because I was assured by the Press that word had gone to London and would be fully reported in the newspapers there. Mr. Borden said that Sir Robert and Lady Borden were particularly pleased with your cable received yesterday, and will be replying to it shortly. I have forwarded to Mr. Henry a few notes on Sir Robert, and trust that these will not be required.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Extract from Memorandum for Mr. King from
Mr. Turnbull, dated June 11, 1937

As soon as I received your cable instructions of last week, in regard to arrangements to be made in the event of Sir Robert's death, I spoke to Senator Dandurand and it was agreed that, if train service permitted, he would come to Ottawa and convey your message and offer of a state funeral to Lady Borden. It so happened that Sir Robert's death took place yesterday morning at 7.30, when Senator Dandurand was in the City for Council meeting. After consultation with Sir George Perley, it was arranged with Mr. Henry Borden that the Senator would call at ten o'clock. Your thoughtfulness, I understand, was much appreciated, as the Senator made it quite clear that you had personally instituted the offer of the tribute to Sir Robert. All arrangements are in the hands of Mr. Coleman, with Mr. Measures co-operating.Lady Borden was quite insistent on a very quiet funeral, with no lying in state, and her wishes are being fully met in all particulars. Senator Dandurand will return for the funeral, and, as you will perhaps observe from press accounts, the Ministers who are in Ottawa will be honorary pallbearers. The message from Prime Minister Chamberlain was taken down to Glensmere by me as soon as received.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109142
B-102-6
W4(8)
Memos.

Ottawa, June 11, 1937.

Memorandum for Mr. King:

As soon as I received your cable instructions of last week, in regard to arrangements to be made in the event of Sir Robert's death, I spoke to Senator Dandurand and it was agreed that, if train service permitted, he would come to Ottawa and convey your message and offer of a state funeral to Lady Borden. It so happened that Sir Robert's death took place yesterday morning at 7.30, when Senator Dandurand was in the City for Council meeting. After consultation with Sir George Perley, it was arranged with Mr. Henry Borden that the Senator would call at ten o'clock. Your thoughtfulness, I understand, was much appreciated, as the Senator made it quite clear that you had personally instituted the offer of the tribute to Sir Robert. All arrangements are in the hands of Mr. Coleman, with Mr. Measures co-operating. Lady Borden was quite insistent on a very quiet funeral, with no lying in state, and her wishes are being fully met in all particulars. Senator Dandurand will return for the funeral, and, as you will perhaps observe from press accounts, the Ministers who are in Ottawa will be honorary pallbearers. The message from Prime Minister Chamberlain was taken down to Glensmere by me as soon as received.

On Monday I visited Schintzel at his home and gave him your message, not forgetting to tell him that this was to be treated as confidential. He was very grateful, and I believe your kindness in the matter of the extra pay will be particularly appreciated, as he was a full three weeks in the hospital, with a special nurse for a large part of that time. He seems to have come through his illness, however, in good condition, and in a few more weeks should be able to resume his duties. He told me that his brother has been going up to Kingsmere regularly to give MacLeod advice, and that MacLeod is doing a first-class job as everything is in very fine condition.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109143

Even before the newspapers were filled with details of Sir Robert's death, Mr. Hepburn had dropped off considerably in the news. About the only item of interest today is that Mr. C. E. Smith, of Sudbury, Vice-President of the Twentieth Century Liberals of Ontario, has resigned as he cannot support Hepburn in his attitude. Monday night Mr. Elliott called me and at great length discussed the political situation. He said very frankly that he had been a friend of Hepburn, but that when an attack was made on his leader and his colleagues he had no hesitation in turning on Hepburn, who, in his opinion, had made a fool of himself. Mr. Elliott thinks that, in general, the farmers of Ontario are back of Hepburn in his labour attitude, but added that the trade treaties have undoubtedly done a lot for them, and if it came to a decision as between yourself and Hepburn, the latter would be the one who would lose their support. However, I will not go into this at any further length. The main thing is that Mr. Elliott does not believe that there has been any real weakening of the position by Hepburn's action. Few of the Ontario Liberal Members are really endorsing the latest move, although they would not go to the point of saying so in public.

I have today cabled to Mr. Henry, informing him of Sir William Mulock's illness. The condition could not be described as critical, except at his age, which makes any illness always a matter of concern.

I think I have covered all the items of interest for the week.

W.J.T.

T/MP

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Funeral of the late Sir Robert Borden

3.00 p.m. 201 Wurtemburg St.
All Saints Church
Saturday, June 12, 1937,
3.30 p.m. Daylight Saving Time.
later to Beechwood Cemetery

Dress
Morning Dress:
Top hat
(black tie)

Detail for Hon. Senator Raoul Dandurand,
Acting Prime Minister.

2.45 p.m. Leave Chateau Laurier
Accompanied by Hon. Fernand Rinfret, M.P.
in motor car arranged for by him.

3.00 p.m. Arrive Residence of late Sir Robert Borden,
201 Wurtemburg Street. (dismiss motor car).
Enter house; join other Honorary Pall-bearers
(See attached list).
Senator Dandurand's place is at front of right
hand file of honorary pall-bearers.

3.15 p.m. Leaving house

Honorary pall-bearers form two lines in rear
of hearse at entrance to house; casket will
be carried by active pall-bearers through
Honorary pall-bearers lines.
When casket has been placed in hearse,
honorary pall-bearers proceed to the motor
cars provided by funeral director.

3.25 p.m. Arriving at Church

Honorary pall-bearers form two lines from
hearse to steps of church.
Inside church, honorary pall-bearers precede
casket down main aisle and take their places
in pews Nos. 3 and 4, as shown on attached.
Senator Dandurand being in right file goes
into pew No. 4; he should allow others to
go first into pew so that he retains his
place of seniority near the aisle.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109145

Leaving the Church

Honorary pall-bearers leave their pews and follow clergy down centre aisle, preceding the casket.

Outside the Church

Honorary pall-bearers stand in two lines from bottom of steps to hearse; when casket has been placed in hearse, they enter same motor cars, as before.

At Beechwood Cemetery

Honorary pall-bearers form two lines from hearse to grave, remaining in this position during service.
After burial service, re-enter cars, as before, returning to Chateau Laurier.
Dismiss motor car (paid for).

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109146

Funeral of the Late
The Right Hon. Sir Robert L. Borden

All Saints Church
3.30 p.m. Saturday, June 12, 1937

Proposed Seating

Chancel

Vice Regal	1	2	Family and mourners
Honourary Pall-bearers	3	4	Senator Dandurand and other Honorary Pall-bearers
Diplomatic & consular	5	6	Clergy
Diplomatic & consular	7	8	Provincial Governments' representatives
Privy Councillors	9	10	Privy Councillors and High Commissioner's Office
Judges, Senators, M.P.s	11	12	Judges, Senators, M.P.s
Judges, Senators, M.P.s	13	14	Defence Council, R.C.M.P.
Ottawa City Council	15	16	Ottawa City Council
All Saints Church	17	18	All Saints Church
Family guests	A	B	Family guests
Press	D	C	Press
Civil Service	19	20	Civil Service
Civil Service	21	22	Civil Service
Conservatives and other political organizations	23 / 25	24 / 26	Conservative and other political organisations Organizations
	27	28	
	29	30	
	31	32	
	33	34	
ENTRANCE	35	36	

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109147

HONORARY PALL BEARERS

Left	Right
The Honourable J.C. Elliott, K.C., D.C.L., M.P., Postmaster General.	The Honourable Senator Raoul Dandurand, K.C., LL.D., Acting Prime Minister.
The Honourable J.L. Ilsley, K.C., M.P., Minister of National Revenue.	The Honourable Fernand Rinfret, M.P., Secretary of State.
The Honourable N. McL. Rogers, M.P., Minister of Labour.	The Honourable J. E. Michaud, K.C., M.P., Minister of Fisheries.
The Right Honourable Sir George Perley, P.C., G.C.M.G., M.P.	The Right Honourable Arthur Meighen, P.C., K.C.
The Honourable Chief Justice Albert Sevigny.	The Right Honourable Sir Thomas White, P.C., G.C.M.G.
The Honourable Chief Justice N. W. Rowell.	The Honourable J.A. Calder.
The Honourable Sir Henry Drayton, K.C.	The Honourable Mr. Justice A.K. Maclean.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

M-809
C109148
M-807
1937
P-702
1937.

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER
CANADA

Ottawa, July 28th, 1937.

MEMORANDUM FOR THE PRIME MINISTER:

Re: Committee to advise Minister of Public Works with respect to Government buildings and grounds.

In connection with Mr. Fosbery's suggestion that the Government should buy his portrait busts of Sir Robert Borden and Sir Wilfrid Laurier, and in one or two other references, you have made mention of the Committee appointed to deal with Government buildings, their ornamentation, etc.

On enquiry, I find that on May the 31st, 1922, on recommendation of yourself, a committee was instituted, comprised of the Prime Minister, the Speaker of the Senate, the Speaker of the House of Commons, the Honourable Charles Murphy, and the Honourable H. S. Beland. Mr. Lothrop tells me that during the five years Mr. Bennett was Prime Minister, this committee was never reconstituted. If the committee is to function during your regime, its membership will have to be appointed anew. (Copy of P.C. 1143, May 31, 1922, attached).

The recommendation, which you plan to submit to Council, would reconstitute the committee as follows:

The Prime Minister,
The Minister of Finance,
The Postmaster General,
The Secretary of State,
The Speaker of the Senate,
The Speaker of the House of Commons.

E. A. P.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

M-809
1938

C 109149

Ottawa, January 21st, 1938.

MEMORANDUM FOR THE PRIME MINISTER:

Re: Bust and Monument of Sir Robert Borden

It was indicated, after Council on Thursday of last week, that the matter of a monument to Sir Robert Borden was to stand. Has a decision been reached with respect to the purchase of the bust of Sir Robert Borden, executed by Mr. Lionel Fosbery, for which he has asked the government the sum of $2,500? He states that his execution of the work met with the approval of both Sir Robert and Lady Borden.

Mr. Fosbery has a partially completed bust of Sir Wilfrid Laurier and wishes to know whether the government would care to consider its purchase, should he complete it, as a companion piece to that of Sir Robert.

E. A. P.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

fyl

C109150

FOR THE PRIME MINISTER

FOR COUNCIL: January 25th, 1938.

SUBJECT: Purchase by government of Bust of Sir Robert Borden, and completion of Bust of Sir Wilfrid Laurier;

REMARKS: Correspondence with Mr. Lionel Fosbery, and memoranda re, attached.
correspondence detached for filing purposes

CONSIDERED BY COUNCIL:

ACTION TAKEN: Considered in Council on Jan. 25th. The government took no action. Will consider later in due course. No communication to be sent to Mr. Fosbery. The bust is to stay, for the time being on the sixth floor.

DISPOSED OF:

R.A.R.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Confidential

C 109151
JAG/AMO
17. 7. 39

MEMORANDUM FOR MR. HEENEY:

Letter from Mr. Henry Borden K.C.,
re Fosbery Bust of Sir Robert Borden.

The correspondence in this matter, initiated by Mr. Fosbery, extends back over three years.

Shortly after Sir Robert's death, the bust was placed in the Hall of Fame in the Centre Block, though by what or on whose authority is not clear, and the Prime Minister has expressly said it was not by that of any Minister of the Crown or of the Speaker of the House of Commons. Mr. Fosbery stated, in a letter to the Prime Minister dated
3 July 12, 1927, that "the general impression is that the bust has been purchased by the Government". In a subse-
3 quent letter (July 26, 1927) Mr. Fosbery definitely asked the government to purchase the bust at a figure of $2,500.

The matter was considered in Council on January 25, 1938, but no action was taken, nor was any communication sent to Mr. Fosbery. The file shows a direction that "the bust is to stay, for the time being, on the sixth floor (Centre Block)".

On August 27, 1938, Mr. Fosbery wrote to T. F. Ahearn, M.P., representing that the Borden bust (together with a Laurier bust) had been returned to him from the House of Commons, adding "the reason given was to the effect that orders had come down from the Prime Minister's Office that they were to be returned."

Mr. Ahearn forwarded this letter to the Prime Minister on Autust 31, 1938.

In replying to Mr. Ahearn on September 1, 1938, the Prime Minister said:

1) no orders for removal of the bust had come from him;

2) he had suggested to the Spaaker that if the bust of Sir Robert were to be retained in the Building, it should go back to the place that it occupied prior to Sir Robert's death, and should not be kept in the lobby;

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109152

"my own feeling is that were the Government to purchase the bust of Sir Robert it would immediately be said that we had belitted, rather than done honour to Sir Robert's memory. What the public will expect by way of recognition of Sir Robert's years of service as Prime Minister is a monument on Parliament Hill. That certainly accords with my own view. I question, however, if this is the moment at which Parliament should be asked to make an appropriation for that purpose."

Mr. King added that it would probably be considered appropriate for a Conservative Administration, if it came into office, to make provision in estimates for such a purpose.

There has since been no further correspondence.

In reply to the enquiries in Mr. Borden's letter, it might perhaps be mentioned

1) the purchasing of the bust appears to have been considered by Council, though noaction was then taken; the subject has not since been resumed, nor is there any indication that it will be;

2) there is a disposition on the part of the present government, entirely reasonable if past precedents are followed, not to expend public funds on a portrait bust while the question of a monument on Parliament Hill remains open;

3) it is felt that this latter question might properly be one to be followed up by a Conservative Administration if and at such time as one comes into office;

4) there are at present no negotiations in progress for purchase of the bust.

I am not competent to say whether or not the figure of $2,500 is reasonable or otherwise.

J. A. G.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Obituaries - Borden
Notes

C109153

SIR ROBERT BORDEN

Death of Sir Robert Borden
and Period of Premiership. 1911-20

Retirement from Active Politics.

How time employed during Retirement.

Period of Calm and freedom which
preceded even-tide of life
extended over 17 years with
glow on horizon at close.

Health regained - lived to 83 - spared
infirmities.

Lived to see place, above Party, in
esteem of fellow countrymen,
and name honoured.

Life and work a part of history -
little to add to tribute.
Proceedings of Parliament record
sense of loss.

Name among those who served Parliament,
Party and Country.
Among world statesmen in Councils
of Empire, Versailles, Geneva.

Sympathy with Lady Borden.
Half century shared struggles and
achievements.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109154

~~18.~~

SIR ROBERT BORDEN

Death of Sir Robert Borden
and Period of Premiership.

June last.

From October 1911 to July 1920,
Prime Minister of Canada.
9 years all but 3 months.

Years included Great War.

Retirement from Active Politics.

October, 1921, ceased to be member
of House.
66 yrs. of age at retirement.
Member of H.of C. over ¼ century.

How time employed during Retirement.

Retirement from strain and stress
of Party strife, not occasioned
cessation of interest in politics.
During [redacted] years which followed,
wide experience placed at service
of those who sought counsel.
Opportunity for quiet enjoyment
of personal friendships,
literary and other cultural pursuits
real reward of sacrifices.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

(2)
~~10.~~

Period of Calm & freedom which prevailed

Even-tide of life extended over 17 years with glow on horizon at close.

Period of comparative freedom and calm, enjoyed with Lady Borden, amid beautiful surroundings of "Glensmere", amid society of friends, in Capital city.
Not without glow upon horizon ere its close.

Health regained - lived to 83 - spared infirmities.

Regained health and strength.
Lived to age of 83.

Lived to see place, above Party, in esteem of fellow countrymen, and name honoured.

Most gratifying of all, [illegible] won a place in esteem of his fellow-countrymen.

Life and work a part of history - little to add to tribute - Proceedings of Parliament record sense of loss.

M.P. over $\frac{1}{4}$ century.
19 years Leader of Conservative Party
9 years Prime Minister of Canada.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109156

3.

Name among those who served Parliament, Party and Country.
Among world statesmen in Councils of Empire, Versailles, Geneva.

Name-enduring place.
Served Parliament, Party, Country.
Outstanding devotion.
High distinction.

Sympathy with Lady Borden.
Half century shared struggles and achievements.

Speaker to convey to Lady Borden expression of sincere sympathy felt by all honourable members.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

KODAK SAFETY A

Canadian Press Material C 109157

SIR ROBERT BORDEN.....STATESMAN.....BORN JUNE 26, 1854.
Ottawa.

Sir Robert Borden, Canada's war-time Prime Minister, was the only leader of a combatant nation who held the reins of power from the beginning to the end of hostilities.

The strain of war years, the worries and cares of office, undermined his health and he retired to the tranquility of an old colonial home overlooking the Rideau River in Ottawa -- his place in Canadian history etched deeply, his recognition as a world figure assured.

A Nova Scotian, Borden entered parliament in 1896, became Conservative leader in 1901 at the height of Sir Wilfrid Laurier's popularity. He slowly united the fortunes of his party and rode into power in 1911 in fighting opposition to the Taft-Fielding reciprocity pact with Washington.

It was Borden's destiny to be leader of a government during war time. But he seemed to be moulded for that particular task -- patient, determined, self-sacrificing. There was nothing devious or subtle about him. With relentless tenacity, he speeded the nation to war pitch. When enlistments fell off in the dark days of 1917, he formed a union government to pass a conscription law.

The tall, broad-shouldered Canadian with the quizzical grey eyes played a leading part at the Versailles peace conference and he insisted that Canada sign the treaty as a separate nation. Then, until July 10, 1920, he remained in office, starting the reconstruction period.

His health undermined and his job done, Borden retired from politics to be succeeded by Arthur Meighen as Conservative leader. He retired to the sort of life he loved -- time for books, time for golf. He travelled. He picked up sufficient business connections to keep him busy. And he found time to represent Canada at world events, the Washington naval conference in 1922, the League of Nations in 1930. He lectured in Canada and Great Britain. And he puttered about his garden.

All through life, Sir Robert never took a drink although he was not a prohibitionist. He smoked and was the only Canadian Prime Minister who chewed tobacco, a small quid being hidden under his cheek, few people ever knowing about it. He never owned a car, in fact boasted about it.

In later life, Borden played golf and bowled and in his younger days in Halifax was a fair cricket and tennis player. His great hobby was books and few agents ever turned away from his door without an order.

Beloved by Veterans

During his years of retirement Sir Robert continued his interest in the men who had fought the Great War, and in Ottawa no ex-service men's function was complete without him. His popularity was great, the war veterans entertaining for him a profound and sincere affection.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

They appreciated the gesture of Prime Minister Mackenzie King in delegating Sir Robert on the government's official party at the unveiling of the National Memorial on Vimy Ridge in July, 1936. The veteran statesman made the journey and while in France was received with high honor by the French government.

Sir Robert Borden was born in Grand Pre, N.S., June 26, 1854, near the historic fields, edged with Acadian willows, the Evangeline well, the church and burial ground immortalized by Longfellow. He was a descendant of Samuel Borden, an American surveyor who moved to Falmouth, N.S., in 1760 before the Loyalists. He was educated at Acadia Villa Academy in Horton, N.S.

Like a political contemporary, Sir George Foster, Borden started out in life to be a teacher, moving to New Jersey where he became a professor in the Glenwood Institute. But he stayed only a year or two, returning to Nova Scotia to study law and eventually going into politics.

In September, 1889, he married Laura Bond of Halifax. They had no children.

Sir Robert, like his cousin, Sir Frederick Borden, originally was a Liberal, but he differed from the party platform in 1891. He slowly drifted into the Conservative camp and finally in 1896, at the age of 42, he was elected Conservative member for Halifax.

That was the election that swept Laurier and the Liberals into power, to stay there until 1911. In a House of 213, there were only 88 Conservatives and it wasn't long until the studious member from Halifax, with the deep, sonorous voice, was marked for higher things. His keen intellect stood out in the small opposition group, the finest possible training for a future office-holder. The Conservative party, after long years in power during the glamorous days of Sir John A. Macdonald, had fallen on evil days. One leader succeeded another. Laurier formed his "Cabinet of All the Talents" and swept everything before him.

Appointed Party Leader

Sir Charles Tupper, Borden's old law partner, led the Conservatives until his defeat in 1900. At a party caucus in Ottawa Feb. 6, 1901, Borden was selected party leader by the 81 Conservative members.

Borden was comparatively unknown when the mantle of Macdonald, Abbott, Thompson, Bowell and Tupper fell on his shoulders. The Conservative party was disorganized by Laurier's brilliance. Halifax defeated Borden in 1904 and he offered his resignation at a caucus. It was declined and a seat was found for him in Carleton, Ont., Edward Kidd resigning.

That marked the turning point in Borden's career. In those days an opposition leader received no salary from the Dominion and half a dozen wealthy Conservatives contributed $5,000 a year to him. That continued for three or fouryears until Laurier made Canada the first country to recognize the services of an opposition leader. Borden slowly welded the party together but not without difficulty. To many people he was a cold, distant man in an unhappy contrast to the magnetic Laurier. There were insurrections against his leadership, cliques that wanted him cast aside as the party lost again and again. Borden's courage and tenacity may be demonstrated by one of these parlor revolutions. A group of Conservative members wanted Sir Richard McBride from British Columbia as leader and he came to Ottawa. Borden knew about the movement and gave a dinner party to the members with himself and McBride as speakers.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109159

Everyone knew it was to be a test between them with the leadership the prize. McBride, a fiery, rhetorical speaker, flush with rolling phrases and happy adjectives, spoke first. Then came Borden, regarded as a logician, a colorless speaker who dealt in facts, not high-sounding rhetoric. But it was Borden who emerged victorious. It was he who continued as leader.

Laurier stayed in power and Borden in the shades of opposition. Finally came that day in 1911 when the Taft-Fielding reciprocity pact was laid before a startled House of Commons. It incorporated that old dream, free trade in natural products with the United States.

Borden wavered at first, unwilling to support it, unwilling to oppose it. But a caucus of members convinced him it was his duty to oppose it. He did oppose it, so strenuously that he forced dissolution and an election.

The 1911 election was one of the bitterest in Canadian history with reciprocity the major issue. Borden emerged as Prime Minister with reciprocity defeated and Laurier crossing the floor to the opposition benches. It marked the beginning of Borden's destiny.

The war clouds were hovering over Europe even in those days, and Borden's first major question was a naval one. In 1913, believing there was a emergency he proposed Canada add three dreadnoughts to the British fleet. Laurier held to his own policy of a Canadian navy to protect Canadian shores. But the Government bill carried in the House after the longest filibuster in history with Liberals speaking two, three, five and 10 hours. Every naval commander from Noah to Nelson was quoted. Whole plays from Shakespeare were read. Borden finally introduced a closure motion, the first time in Canadian history. Although the bill passed the Commons, the Liberal majority in the Senate defeated it and Canada continued with its own naval forces.

Direct in Speech

All this time Borden was gaining political strength and popularity. Never a colorful, emotional speaker, he generally toured the country with a pep-talker, a man to tell the jokes, enthuse the crowd-- Col. Hugh Clark of Kincardine, Ont., was one. Borden was not a good mixer like Laurier, he lacked the sparkle, the wit and the mercurial temperament of the Liberal leader. On the other hand, Borden in his speeches was direct and outspoken, leaving no doubt of his meaning. On the platform, Borden was still the lawyer arguing a case with cold logic the driving force. Curiously enough, hecklers brought out the latent fight in him.

It was the war that brought out the most in Borden. In a practical sense, Canada had no army in 1914. Starting from scratch, due largely to the driving force of Sir Sam Hughes, Borden's minister of Militia, troops, munitions and all the implements of war were sent across the Atlantic. The Canadian Corps was formed in September, 1915 when the Second Division went to France. Two more divisions followed later.

Meanwhile, Borden and his ministers were whipping the industrial and agricultural life of Canada to a war pitch. He was the first Dominion premier to be invited to attend the sessions of the British Cabinet in July 1915. Again and again he visited Great Britain to confer with Empire leaders on the prosecution of the war. He went to France in 1915 and again in 1917. In February and May, 1917, he attended sessions of the Imperial war cabinet, the first summoned to represent all sections of the Empire.

But Borden had his political as well as war difficulties. Enlistments were falling off despite a nation-wide appeal he made in the the autumn of 1916. In that year parliament had extended its own life 12 months but was far from unanimous in passing a similar resolution in 1917. Borden declined to accept the split opinion, deciding an election must be held. Meanshile the franchise in Dominion elections had been extended to women.

MORE

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109160

A union government had been mooted for months with the Conservatives divided on the project. At a caucus in May, 1917, Borden told his followers the decision must be his and the next morning conferred with Laurier.

Meanwhile, a conscription bill had been introduced in the House, Canada's first experiment with the draft. At the conference with Laurier on May 29, Borden told him frankly his fears for the future efficiency of the Canadian corps without adequate replacements. He gave him all the confidential information he had gathered in England -- and invited Laurier to join in a union government of equal membership with Borden as premier.

Laurier hesitated, insisting conscription should not be passed without a mandate from the people, preferably through a general election. He took two or three days to think it over.

Borden next proposed to him to form the union government and pass the conscription law, making it operative only if the new government were sustained at the polls. Again Laurier took a couple of days to think it over and then, in Borden's words "said he could not enter a government which would enforce compulsory military service."

Regarding the discussion with the Liberal leader, Borden said: "He added also -- he is a man whose memory I revere and I am sure he was sincere in what he said to me -- that he believed after all that in the national interest perhaps he might be of more service outside the cabinet than in it. I did not agree then nor do I agree now with what he felt in that regard. But in justice to his memory it is only right that I should tell you this."

Formed Union Government

Negotiations with Laurier ended June 6 with the Liberal leader opposed to compulsory conscription by any government. Although Laurier was opposed, a wing of his party was agreeable to entering a union government and enforcing conscription.

Borden decided to enter an agreement with the Liberal wing, offering equal representation in the cabinet with the Conservatives. This caused almost open rebellion among Conservative members and Borden threatened to resign at a caucus. Again his resignation was declined and union government was formed.

Referring three years later to the union government, Sir Robert said: "The cabinet was never, from first to last, divided on party lines. There were many subjects upon which there was controversial discussion but always there were some former Liberals and Conservatives on one side and former Liberals and Conservatives on the other. And indeed, the two strongest Tories in the union government were men who in the past had been classified as Liberals."

Borden's union government was returned overwhelmingly in 1917, the "Khaki Election". The draft law went into operation, providing 83,355 of the 595,441 Canadians under colors.

The war ended in November, 1918, and Borden's task was nearly completed. He attended the Peace Conference in Paris and from the very first insisted that Canada should sign the treaty and become a full member of the League of Nations. It was Borden, the student of constitutional development, who insisted that Canada be recognized as an individual nation, a nation strong enough to fight, a nation strong enough to compete in world trade, a nation strong enough to seek lasting peace.

- MORE-

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109161

The modern constitutional set-up of the British Empire, established at the 1926 Imperial Conference and placed on the law books by the Statute of Westminster, was a dream of Borden's. In 1915, he told an English audience "upon what has been built in the past it is possible and in my judgment probable that an even nobler and more enduring fabric may be erected. That movement must embody the autonomy of the self-governing dominions and the British Isles as well....".

Borden remained at the head of the government until July 10, 1920, when he resigned the leadership. He was not a candidate at the 1921 election which saw the Liberals under Mackenzie King return to office. The long war and the intensified work had undermined Borden's health and he had sense enough to retire before his health was shattered.

He retained his unbounded faith in Canada, on his 80th birthday exclaiming "as to economic conditions, I have perfect confidence in the material future of Canada."

When Sir Robert gave up politics, he gave it up for good, never entering even the gallery of the House after his retirement.

Advocated the League

When Borden as a young man returned to Nova Scotia after a period as college professor in New Jersey, his legal profession took his full time. He first practised at Kentville, then moved to wider fields in Halifax. At different times he practised with two men destined to precede him as Prime Minister, Sir John Thompson and Sir Charles Tupper.

Borden's particular field was constitutional law and he handled many important cases. His studies of the constitution and the constitutional development of Canada influenced his administrative actions and he left an indelible mark on the evolution of Canada as a nation among nations.

No man in Canada or the Empire was a stronger believer in the League of Nations than Borden.

"In a war, such as that through which we have passed," he said on one occasion, "there could be no victory, and even the neutral nations suffer defeat." He spoke of the terrible toll of manhood and pointed out that three-fourths of the taxes which burdened mankind were for past or future wars.

"Amid the chaotic conditions resulting from the world-wide conflict, the war-scourged nations sought a new orientation and so the League of Nations was born. It is a wonder that it ever survived; it is amazing that it accomplished the concrete results that have been achieved." The League had human limitations, he pointed out, its work not always spectacular, and some of the best of it done quietly, as a matter of course, but effectively withal.

As late as 1930, after attending a League session in Geneva, he said: "The fullest service of the League is in the personal contact and association to be found at Geneva. And if the influences of that association can grow and abide, there may be created in the world's affairs, wherein we must recognize every nation as the neighbor of every other, so paramount a sense of public right and international faith, so deep an abhorrence of the waste, destruction, savagery and horror of war, that war will be outlawed. Then may we hope that the spirit of peace, order and good government in each civilized nation will have its perfect effect in their relations with each other."

He regarded the League as "the greatest venture in international co-operation that mankind ever devised or attempted." Even after the Ethiopian fiasco in 1936, he retained implicit faith in the League and its work.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109162

Answered Suffragists

Perhaps the man and his methods might be demonstrated best by reporting an incident in England in 1912. When Borden went there, militant suffragists were in full campaign for women's votes. A delegation harangued him for an hour on the subject, finally threatening to introduce the same violent tactics in Canada they had been practising in England.

At last Borden gave his answer. It was this: " Any suggestions as to methods in your campaign which may be introduced into Canada will not have the slightest influence upon me. If I am to be subjected to methods which are to make my life unpleasant or inconvenient or even shortened, I frankly tell you these considerations will not govern my actions in the least." The delegation left him after this short, pithy declaration of policy. Canadian women were given the vote by Borden five years later.

Borden was knighted June 3, 1914, after twice declining a title, not believing the time opportune. He was a believer in titles but when the House passed the W. F. Nickle resolution in 1920 requesting the sovereign to confer no more titles on Canadians, he did not vote.

In 1918 Sir Robert was appointed chancellor of McGill University, holding the position until 1924 when he became chancellor of Queen's University. He lectured at University of Toronto in 1921, delivering the Marfleet lectures on "Constitutional Developments in Canada." He delivered the first series of the Rhodes Memorial lectures at Oxford University during 1917 on the subject: "Canada in the Commonwealth; From Conflict to Co-operation."

Sir Robert Borden was elected president of the Crown Life Insurance Company in 1928 and became president of Barclays Bank (Canada) when it opened in the Dominion in 1929. He was a director of the Bank of Nova Scotia, Keewatin Flour Mills, Nova Scotia Telephone Company, Eastern Trust Company and Canadian Forestry Association.

An Anglican, he was for years vice-president of the Lord's Day Alliance and life director of the Carleton County Hospital.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109163

Sir Robert Borden

In the passing of Sir Robert Borden, all Canada will mourn the loss of one of her most distinguished sons. Sir Robert's public career, reaching as it did into the roots of the past, and at the same time extending into the very present, was of such a nature as to command the respect of all. He will be remembered chiefly as Canada's war-time Prime Minister, and his success in that capacity was a result not only of his native gifts but of the many years of training in public life which had gone before. My own association with Sir Robert goes back more than twenty-five years. He was a Parliamentary veteran when I first entered the House in 1908, and not only throughout the balance of his Parliamentary career, but later, following his retirement to private life, I have been in almost continuous touch with Sir Robert, and can truly say that he was one whose friendship I held dear.

Sir Robert's political life was inseparably linked with that of Sir Wilfrid Laurier. Elected as a Conservative Member for Halifax in 1896, Sir Robert entered the House in the general election which swept Sir Wilfrid to power as head of a Liberal Government, which was to remain in office for over fifteen years. In many respects Sir Robert was soon marked out from his fellow-members in the House of Commons. He had entered on a political

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

career at a more mature age than most men, and brought to his newly-chosen field of activity a mind already cast in a mould which was to show clearly its imprint throughout his whole public life. Schooled in the law, which he had successfully practised for many years, Sir Robert was the deliberate type of speaker, relying less on eloquence than on precise utterance to give force to his views. In a time when brilliance in debate was the normal complement of the successful political leader, Sir Robert, by the force of his character and the soundness of his judgment, steadily forged ahead to the leadership of his Party in 1901, and eventually to the leadership of the Government of Canada. The Conservative Party had fallen on lean years throughout the period of Liberal ascendancy under Sir Wilfrid, and from 1896 to 1911, wandered in the political wilderness. Sir Robert learned in that time a philosophy of living, a courage in adversity, and a staunchness in adhering to his convictions, which served him well in the more difficult years to come. Within his own Party, murmurings against his leadership arose from time to time, when election followed election without the return of the Conservative Party to power, but Sir Robert continued his resolute way until his victory at the polls in the 1911 election, fought on the issue of a trade treaty with the United States. It is of interest to note, and a measure of the man, to recall

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109165

that, twenty-six years after, when political exigencies constrained most Conservatives in Canada to withhold favourable comment on the Canada-United States Trade Agreement of 1935, Sir Robert did not hesitate to commend the Treaty as "an inspiring lead in international trade achievements"(Address at annual meeting of Crown Life Insurance Company, January 30, 1936). There is no better evidence of the breadth of his vision and the fairness of his view than this statement and another one made on the same occasion to the effect that "international intercourse is still hindered by instability of exchange and high tariffs". When it is realized that Sir Robert had been reared in the tradition of high protection, the significance of these remarks can be appreciated.

Of Sir Robert's record of service much has been said and written. It will appear large in the pages of Canadian history. No words are needed to add lustre to a name which will go down in time as one of the great men of our day and age. Not only through his Parliamentary activities but also through his many interests in public and private life, following his retirement from the leadership of his Party in 1920, Sir Robert has gained an enduring place in the affections of the Canadian people. The strain of the war years had taken their toll, when

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109166

at the age of sixty five, he found it necessary to lay aside the mantle of leadership, but to a man with the intellectual powers of Sir Robert, entire retirement could never take place. Every good cause found in him an active supporter. He was present at nearly every public function, and in the social and business life of the country, continued to play a leading part. At the age of eighty-two, his intellectual powers were unimpaired, and, as he moved about his beloved city of Ottawa, there was but little evidence of any failing of his physical powers.

It is a source of sincere gratification that, in July of last year, Sir Robert was able to accept the invitation of the Canadian Government to play a part in the unveiling of the National Monument on Vimy Ridge. There, as he looked over the fields which had been the scene of a great world conflict, Sir Robert could truly reflect that he had hated war and yet, finding himself facing the responsibility of the leadership of his country in that great struggle, had not hesitated to carry on to the close, sparing himself least of all in his efforts to bring about the successful conclusion of that conflict.

To Lady Borden will go the sympathy and understanding of the Canadian people and of Sir Robert's many friends beyond the borders of Canada. My own sense of a personal loss is very deep.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109167

Sir Robert Borden

Canadian Parliamentary Guide:

Borden, Right Honourable Sir Robert Laird, P.C., G.C.M.G., K.C., D.C.L. LL.D. Elder son of Andrew Borden and Eunice Laird, his wife. Born at Grand Pre on June 26th, 1854. Sir Robert Borden's great great-grandfather went to King's County, N.S. with the old settlers from New England in 1760. Subsequently returning to Massachusetts, he gave his land in Nova Scotia to his son, the great-grandfather of the Prime Minister. Ed. at Acadia Villa Academy, Horton. Was. Prof. in Glenwood Inst., N.J. Returning to N.S. he studied law and was called to the Bar, 1878. Before removing to Ottawa, was head of the law firm of Borden, Ritchie and Chisholm, Halifax, and for ten years pres. of the N.S. Barristers' Soc.; Q.C. 1900. Hon. D.C.L. Queen's Univ., 1903; D.C.L. King's College, (Windsor, N.S.) 1912; LL.D., St.Francis Xavier Univ., 1905; McGill Univ., 1913; Edinburgh Univ., 1917; Cambridge Univ., 1917; Dalhousie Univ., (Halifax, N.S.) 1919; D.C.L., Oxford Univ., 1927. At a meeting of the Board of Governors of McGill University, 1918, Sir Robert Borden was unanimously elected President of the Royal Institution for the Advancement of Science, and Chancellor of McGill Univ. Chancellor of Queen's Univ., 1924-1929. First Pres. Can. Inst. of Int. Affairs, 1927-1929; Fellow of Royal Soc. of Canada, 1928. Delivered first series of Rhodes Memorial Lectures at Oxford University, during the summer term of 1927 and took as subject "Canada in the Commonwealth; from Conflict to co-operation". Elected to House of Commons for Halifax, g.e., 1896;

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109168

re-elected g.e., 1900. An unsuccessful candidate for Halifax, at g.e., 1904. Edward Kidd, m. for Carleton (O.), resigned and Mr. Borden was elected for the constituency by acclamation at by-election, February 4, 1905. At. g.e., of 1908 re-elected in Carleton by a large majority and also elected in Halifax, N.S., heading the poll. He elected to sit for Halifax and resigned the other seat. Re-elected for Halifax at g.e., of 1911. Is Honorary Colonel of the 63rd Regiment of Halifax. Elected leader of the Conservative party in the House of Commons, February 6, 1901. Upon the resignation of Sir Wilfrid Laurier and his Cabinet on October 6, 1911, following the defeat of the Liberal party at the polls at the general elections September 21st, 1911, Sir Robert Borden was sent for by His Excellency Earl Grey, and entrusted with the task of forming a Cabinet, assuming office as President of the Council, October 10, 1911. After assuming office, re-elected by acclamation, as also all the members of his Cabinet. Re-elected for King's Co., at g.e., 1917. Summoned to the Imperial Privy Council, January 1st, 1912. Created G.C.M.G., King's Birthday (June), 1914. Received the Freedom of the City of Glasgow, 1912, City of London, 1915, City of Bristol, 1915, City of Edinburgh, 1917, City of Manchester, 1917, and City of Cardiff, 1918. Received the Order of the Grand Cross of the Legion of Honour (France), 1915; Grand Cordon of the Order of Leopold, (Belgium), 1916. Visited the United Kingdom in July and August, 1915, for the purpose of conferring with H. M. Government respecting the prosecution of the European war. Attended meeting of the Imperial

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109169

Cabinet by invitation of the Prime Minister of the United Kingdom, July 14, 1915, being the first Overseas Minister of the Empire to whom such an invitation was ever extended. Visited Canadian and British Expeditionary Forces and French armies at the front in France and Flanders, July 1915. Visited the United Kingdom, February-May 1917, for the purpose of attending the Imperial War Cabinet (the first Cabinet ever summoned to represent the whole British Commonwealth) and the Imperial War Conference. Visited Canadian and British Expeditionary Forces and French armies at the front in France, March 1917. In October, 1917, with a view of consolidating national effort in the prosecution of the war, effected a reconstruction of his cabinet on a "Union" basis, a number of leading Liberals accepting portfolios. The new Union Government was sustained at the polls at the general election of 1917 by a large majority. Visited United Kingdom, May-August, 1918, to attend Session of Imperial War Cabinet and Imperial War Conference. Visited Canadian and British Expeditionary Forces and American Forces at the front in France and attended Session of Supreme War Council at Versailles, July, 1918. Visited United Kingdom, November-December, 1918, to attend Sessions of Imperial War Cabinet consequent on the Armistice. Attended at Peace Conference at Paris, January, 1919, as Canadian plenipotentiary and member of British Empire delegation. Appointed as chief British Empire representative on Inter-allied Commission of the Peace

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Conference on the Greek question, and Inter-allied Commission of the Peace Conference on the Russian question. On account of impairment of health resigned the Premiership, July 10, 1920. Was then the only surviving Prime Minister who had served as such continuously throughout the war. In May, 1921, was elected President of the League of Nations Society in Canada, and took an active part in the organization of that Society. In October, 1921, delivered the Marfleet Foundation lectures at the University of Toronto; took as a subject Constitutional Development in Canada. In October 1921, was appointed representative of Canada at the Washington Conference, summoned by President Harding and remained in attendance at that Conference from 12 November 1921 to 6 February 1922. Took an active part in the Conference and signed on behalf of Canada the Treaty Limiting Naval Armaments, the Four Power Treaty relating to Insular Possessions and Dominions in the Pacific Ocean, the Treaty relating to the use of Submarines and Noxious Gases in Warfare, the General Treaty relating to China and the Treaty relating to Chinese Customs Tariff. Canadian representative on Council of League of Nations, and Chief Canadian Delegate at the Assembly of League of Nations, September 1930; Chairman of Sixth Committee of Assembly, and Mem. of General Committee. President Crown Life Ins. Company, 1928; President, Barclay Bank (Canada 1929). M. September 1889, daughter of the late T. H. Bond, Halifax. Church of England. Conservative-Unionist, Ottawa, Ont.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Sir Robert Borden

Who's Who in Canada - 1934-35:

Borden, The Right Hon. Sir Robert Laird, P.C., G.C.M.G., K.C., D.C.L., LL.D. - Former Prime Minister, President of the Privy Council and Secretary of State for External Affairs; President, Barclays Bank (Canada); President, Crown Life Insurance Company. Born Grand Pre, N.S., June 26th, 1854, eldest son of Andrew and Eunice (Laird) Borden. Educated : Acacia Villa Seminary, Horton, N.S.; Hon. D.C.L. Queen's University, 1903; LL.D., St.Francis Xavier University, Antigonish, N.S., 1905; D.C.L., University of King's College, Windsor, N.S., 1912; LL.D. McGill University, 1913; McMaster University, 1916; Edinburgh University, 1917; Cambridge University, 1917; Dalhousie University, 1919; D.C.L., Oxford University, 1927. Professor, Glenwood Institute, N.J., 1873 ; returned to Nova Scotia. Studied law with the late Sir R. L. Weatherbe and the late Sir Wallace Graham. Called to the Bar, 1878; practised first at Halifax and then at Kentville, N.S., in partnership with the late Judge J. P. Chipman and subsequently at Halifax, where he became a member of the firm of Graham, Tupper & Borden, upon the elevation of Mr. Justice (afterwards Sir John) Thompson to the Bench; in 1889, head of firm, Borden, Ritchie, Parker & Chisholm; Counsel for the Dominion Government in the Case of the Queen vs. David J. Adams, a case in the Vice-Admiralty Court, arising out of the enforcement of the Treaty of 1818; also appeared before the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council in the case of the Municipality of Pictou vs. Geldert and other important cases; was successively

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

KODAK SAFETY FILM

C 109172

Vice-President and President, Nova Scotia Barristers' Society, occupying the last named office for an extended term. Created K.C. (Dominion) 1890; created K.C. (Ontario), 1908; G.C.M.G. 1914; Grand Cross of the Legion of Honour, 1915; Grand Cordon of the Order of Leopold (Belgium) 1916; received the Freedom of the City of Glasgow, 1912; London, 1915; Bristol, 1915; Edinburgh, 1917; Manchester, 1917; Cardiff, 1918. Elected to House of Commons for Halifax, 1896, re-elected, 1900; defeated, 1904; elected to House of Commons for Carleton, 1905; returned for both Carleton and Halifax, General Election, 1908; elected to sit for Halifax; Leader, Conservative Opposition, House of Commons, 1901-11; issued a Manifesto to the people of Canada indicating the issues coming before them during the General Election of 1911; was strongly opposed to the Taft-Fielding reciprocity compact; on the defeat of the Laurier Administration, was called upon to form a new Administration; was sworn of the Privy Council, October 10, 1911, and thereupon formed his Cabinet in which he took office as President of the Privy Council of Canada. Appointed to Imperial Privy Council, January 1, 1912. Attended meeting of Imperial Defence Committee, August, 1912. Upon outbreak of War in 1914, sent firm assurance that Canada would make every effort and sacrifice to ensure integrity and maintain honour of the Empire. Called special session of Parliament, August 18, 1914, to confirm emergency measures. Attended meeting of British Cabinet, 1915, and visited Canadian troops and Hospitals both in

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109173

England and in France. As Member of the Imperial War Cabinet and Imperial War Conference, 1917 and 1918, attended in London and visited troops and Hospitals in England and in France. In 1917, formed Union Government in which Liberals were equally represented with Conservatives; Union Government was sustained at General Election, December 17, 1917, by a majority of 70. Attended as Chief Delegate of Canada, Paris Peace Conference, January to May, 1919, and took an important part in its work. Presented Peace Treaty to Canadian Parliament at Special Session in September, 1919. Resigned Premiership July 1920 owing to impaired health; was then the only surviving Prime Minister who had served as such continuously throughout the War. Arbitrator for Great Britain in arbitration at Paris in 1922, between Great Britain and Peru. Chancellor of McGill University, 1918-20; Chancellor, Queen's University (Ontario) 1924-29; President of the Canadian Red Cross Society, 1923-26. In May, 1921, was elected first President of the League of Nations Society in Canada and took an active part in the organization of that Society. In October, 1921, delivered the Marfleet Foundation Lectures at the University of Toronto and took as his subject Constitutional Development in Canada. In October, 1921, was appointed Representative of Canada at the Washington Conference summoned by President Harding, and remained in attendance at the Conference from November 12, 1921, to February 6, 1922. Took an active part in the Conference and signed on behalf of Canada, the Treaty for Limiting Naval Armaments, the Four-Power Treaty relating to Insular

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109174

Possessions and Dominions in the Pacific Ocean, the Treaty relating to the use of Submarines and Noxious Gases in Warfare, the General Treaty relating to China, [redacted] and the Treaty relating to Chinese Customs Tariff. Delivered first series, Rhodes Memorial Lectures, at Oxford University, summer term, 1927, subject "Canada in the Commonwealth". First President, Canadian Institute of International Affairs, 1927-31 and Hon. President, 1931. Fellow of the Royal Society of Canada, 1928; President, Canadian Historical Society, 1930; Representative of Canada on Council of League of Nations, Chief Delegate of Canada to Assembly of League of Nations and Chairman of the Sixth Committee of Assembly, September 1930. Elected a Vice-President of National Civil Service Reform League of the United States, 1931. President, Crown Life Insurance Co., 1928; President, Barclays Bank (Canada) 1929. Chairman, Canadian Investment Fund Limited. President, Dominion Drama Festival, 1933-34. Married Laura Bond, daughter of T. H. Bond of Halifax, N.S. September 1889. Clubs: Rideau, Country; Royal Ottawa Golf (Ottawa); Mount Royal (Montreal); Halifax (Halifax). Conservative. Anglican, Residence: 201 Wurtemburg Street, Ottawa, Ont.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

February 22, 1936.

Length of Tenure of Office of:

Rt. Hon. Sir Robert Borden	Rt. Hon. W. L. Mackenzie King
Date of General Elections:	
(1) Sept. 21, 1911;	(1) Dec. 6, 1921;
(2) Dec. 17, 1917;	(2) Oct. 29, 1925;
	(3) Sept. 14, 1926;
	(4) July 28, 1930;
	(5) Oct. 14, 1935.
Assumption and Duration of Administration:	
(1) (Conservative) Oct. 10, 1911 to Oct. 12, 1917;	(1) Dec. 29, 1921 to June 28, 1926;
	(2) Sept. 25, 1926 to Aug. 7, 1930;
(2) (Unionist) Oct. 12, 1917 to July 10, 1920+;	(3) Oct. 23, 1935
(+ retired from Government)	
Total Length of Time in Office	
8 years, 9 months.	8 years, 6 months, 73 days. (thus allowing 30 days to the month in the case of the 73 days over the number of months, the total is 8 years, 8 months, 13 days.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

file

C109176

Released to Press through Spence at 2-30 pm. June 10

Ed.

When informed by the Press, Mr. Mackenzie King said he felt deeply pained at the word of Sir Robert's passing, and expressed his heartfelt sympathy for Lady Borden. Mr. King also expressed his regret that he should be absent from Ottawa just at this time. He cabled at once to The Hon. Raoul Dandurand, acting Prime Minister, to ask that he call on Lady Borden and offer a State funeral on behalf of the Government.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109177

The passing of Sir Robert Borden will be deeply felt throughout Canada and the British Commonwealth, as, indeed, it will be in many countries outside the Empire. To Lady Borden, who shared Sir Robert's life through well-nigh half a century, there will be extended nationwide sympathy.

The death of Sir Robert removes from the scene one of the few remaining figures of the public life of Canada of the period before the War. To me, personally, Sir Robert's death means much more than the loss of one whom I knew for nearly forty years, and with whom, at different periods of his career, I was privileged to sit in the House of Commons. When, as a young man, I first entered Parliament, and, a year later, in 1909, became a Minister of the Crown, in Sir Wilfrid Laurier's administration, Sir Robert was the leader of the Opposition in the House of Commons. When, in 1919, I became the Leader of my Party and of the Opposition, Sir Robert was Prime Minister. I shall always gratefully remember the consideration he showed towards me, at each of these times, in

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109178

my efforts to discharge my newly assumed responsibilities. The association thus formed grew into a personal friendship which deepened with the years, and the memory of which I shall always greatly cherish.

For a quarter of a century Sir Robert was a member of the House of Commons, and for two decades the leader of the Conservative Party in the Dominion. Throughout the period of nearly nine years during which he held the office of Prime Minister, his personality and leadership were dominant features of the political life of Canada. Retirement from office brought but slight diminution of his interest in public affairs. In the organization and work of the League of Nations Society in Canada, he played a leading part. To the close of his life, he continued to identify himself with efforts to remove the causes of misunderstanding among nations, and to further world peace. His name, his pen and his influence were constantly enlisted on behalf of great cultural, national and international causes.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109179

Sir Robert lived and fought his political battles in a period marked, at times, by bitter controversy. Opinion was, and will continue to be, strongly divided with respect to certain of his policies and some of the measures enacted during his administration. He came, however, in the years following his relinquishment of the leadership of his party, to hold a position above party. His dignity and courage, his patriotic outlook and integrity, won for him an enduring place in the esteem and regard of his fellowmen, irrespective of their political affiliation. His disinterested service, in years of war and of peace, in office and in retirement, ~~has~~ strengthened the best traditions of public life.

In his career, Sir Robert happily combined, with the tasks of statesmanship, the pursuit of letters. His own writings related more particularly to constitutional and international subjects; his interests covered a wide field of literature. He was always ready to accord some word of endorsation or encouragement to young persons of promise in any of the arts. He, himself, took a deep interest in the development of the Canadian Archives and in the beautification of the capital of Canada.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109180

The name of Sir Robert Borden will always have its association with the part which the Dominion played in the Great War, and with those constitutional developments which took place during its course, and at its close, and which served to secure a fuller appreciation of the nationhood of Canada.

It was in large measure owing to Sir Robert's efforts, that Canada was granted separate representation at the Peace Conference, and separate Membership in the League of Nations. His achievements at that time facilitated the further recognition of the equality of status of the members of the British Commonwealth, which found expression at the Imperial Conference of 1926, and subsequently in the Statute of Westminster.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109181

Senator Dandurand, as Acting Prime Minister, called at the residence of the late Sir Robert Borden, this morning, to offer to Lady Borden, on behalf of his colleagues in the government, as well as Prime Minister Mackenzie King and the Ministers in London, their sympathy in the death of Sir Robert.

Lady Borden has graciously accepted the offer of the government, of a state funeral, which will take place at All Saints Church at 3.30 on Saturday, and from there to Beechwood Cemetery. As it is the desire of the family to have a private service at noon, ~~the body will not lie in state~~ otherwise the body will lying in state. It is understood that honorary pall-bearers will include members of the government in Ottawa and former colleagues of Sir Robert.

June 10th, 1937.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Obituaries
Borden, Sir Robert C109182

MEMORANDUM FOR THE PRIME MINISTER:

Re: Reference to Sir Robert Borden, Session 1938.

I attach a memorandum showing the manner in which the House has made reference to the decease of Prime Ministers since Confederation.

The case of Sir Charles Tupper would appear to afford the nearest parallel to that of Sir Robert Borden, in that neither was a Member of Parliament, and Parliament was not sitting, at the time of death. On the Motion of Sir Robert Borden, a special Committee was appointed to draft a Resolution of Condolence. Dr. Beauchesne says that no special significance is to be attached to the appointing of a Committee. It formerly was the practice, both in the British and the Canadian Houses, to appoint Committees to draft Resolutions of this kind. The practice has since disappeared completely in both Houses and there has grown up, instead, the custom of the Prime Minister showing drafts, in advance, to the Leader of the Opposition.

Sir Wilfrid Laurier died just before the Session of 1919. Although there were two Resolutions - one ordering a public funeral and the other adjourning the House, there was no formal Resolution of Condolence. Tributes were paid in the usual way as on the death of an ordinary Member.x

There would appear to be two methods of providing appropriate reference to Sir Robert Borden:

1. A Resolution of Condolence, in speaking on which the Leaders could pay their Tributes.

2. An obituary reference without the use of a Resolution, in the manner customary at the Opening of each Session.

Last Session the obituary reference to deceased Members was held on Friday. Immediately thereafter the Address to the King was adopted. Would it be desirable to follow this year a similar order? On Thursday have the usual routine proceedings; on Friday the obituary references to Members who have died since Prorogation, and thereafter the Tributes to Sir Robert Borden, either with or without a formal Resolution. It would seem appropriate, before referring to the death of Sir Robert, to pay respect to those Members whose association with the House was more immediate.

x. In the case of the death of Lord Asquith, Lord Balfour, Bonar Law, and Ramsay MacDonald, no resolution was adopted in the British House. Leaders of parties paid tributes. (Memo. re attached.) E. A. P.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Prime Ministers of Canada - Deceased

Tributes paid in House of Commons

Rt. Hon. Sir John A. Macdonald, Member of the House of Commons for Kingston at the time of his death:

Died late on Saturday night, June 6, 1891, while parliament was sitting. On the following Monday, June 8, Mr. Speaker announced his death to the members immediately after prayers, and took responsibility for the "symbols of mourning" in the House.

Sir Hector Langevin, "as the oldest Privy Councillor", paid tribute, and moved the following resolution, which was seconded by Sir Wilfrid Laurier:

"That, in the opinion of this House, the mortal remains of the Right Hon. Sir John A. Macdonald, G.C.B., should be publicly interred, and that this House will concur in giving to the ceremony a fitting degree of solemnity and importance".

(Hansard, June 8, 1891,
page 884)

Hon. Alexander Mackenzie, Member of the House of Commons for East York at the time of his death:

He died April 17, 1892, during the Easter Recess, and on the re-assembling of the House on Tuesday, April 19, Sir John Thompson, Minister of Justice, who was leading the House at the time, moved the following resolution:

"That when this House adjourns this day, it do stand adjourned until Thursday next, in consequence of the lamented death of the Hon. Alexander Mackenzie, late member of the Queen's Privy Council of Canada, and out of respect to his memory".

Tribute was also paid by Sir Wilfrid Laurier.

(Hansard, April 19, 1892,
pages 1388-90)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109184

Hon. Sir John J. C. Abbott:

Died October 30, 1893; resigned from premiership December 5, 1892; no formal reference to his death appears to have been made in the House of Commons.

Rt. Hon. Sir John S. D. Thompson:

Died December 12, 1894. Member of the House of Commons and Prime Minister at the time of his death. At the opening of the next session of parliament, on January 18, 1895, the following reference was made in the Speech from the Throne:

"By the sudden and lamented death of the late Right Honourable Sir John Thompson, Canada has sustained a grievous loss. The deep and heartfelt sympathy expressed by Her Most Gracious Majesty the Queen, and the manifestations of sorrow with which the distressing intelligence was received throughout the Empire, as well as tokens of esteem and respect everywhere paid to the memory of the deceased statesman, have been gratefully appreciated by the people of Canada".

Tributes were also paid by Mr. W. H. Bennett, mover of the address, and Sir Wilfrid Laurier, Leader of the Opposition.

(Hansard, April 18-19, 1895, pages 2, 25, 26)

Hon. Sir Mackenzie Bowell:

Appointed to the Senate in 1896; retired to private life in 1906; died December 10, 1917; no formal reference to his death made in the House of Commons.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109185

Rt. Hon. Sir Charles Tupper:

Retired to private life after defeat in general elections in 1900; died October 30, 1915.

Parliament assembled on Wednesday, January 12, 1916, to elect a Speaker, Dr. Sproule having been appointed to the Senate.

On Thursday, January 13, the Governor General delivered the Speech from the Throne, and the House adjourned until Monday, January 17, when debate on the Address began.

On Tuesday, January 18, Sir Robert Borden, Prime Minister, moved that a committee be appointed to prepare a resolution of condolence on the death of Sir Charles Tupper. On February 7, the following report was presented to the House of Commons, and its adoption moved by Sir Robert Borden and seconded by Sir Wilfrid Laurier:

"Resolved, that the House of Commons of Canada desires to express its deep sense of the loss sustained by the Dominion and the Empire in the death of the late Rt. Hon. Sir Charles Tupper, Baronet, G.C.M.G., C.B. For many years a commanding figure in the Parliament and Government of this Dominion in the confederation, expansion and development of which he played so great a part, Sir Charles Tupper's name and career will ever be held by Canadians in intimate association with the progress and upbuilding of our country. Full of years and honours he has passed away, leaving behind him a long and impressive record of public service. The House of Commons avails itself of this opportunity to record its tribute of respect to the memory of one of its most distinguished members".

(Hansard, February 7, 1916,
pages 582-7)

It may be of interest to note the personnel of this committee:

Sir Robert Borden,
Sir Wilfrid Laurier,
Sir George Foster,
Hon. George P. Graham,
Mr. R. B. Bennett.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109186

Rt. Hon. Sir Wilfrid Laurier:

Died February 17, 1919, while still a Member of the House of Commons.

A new session had been convened for Thursday, February 20, and after the Governor General's Speech was read by Mr. Speaker, and certain formal business transacted, Sir Thomas White, Acting Prime Minister, paid tribute to Sir Wilfrid's memory and said:

"In order that the House may approve and participate in the action which the Government has taken, I beg to move:

That it be resolved that in the opinion of this House the mortal remains of the Right Hon. Sir Wilfrid Laurier, G.C.M.G., should be publicly interred, and that this House will concur in giving to the ceremony a fitting degree of solemnity and importance".

Later in the day Sir Thomas White moved:

"That when this House adjourns this day, it shall, out of respect to the memory of the late Rt. Hon. Sir Wilfrid Laurier, stand adjourned till Tuesday next the 25th instant".

The State Funeral took place on Saturday, the 22nd February.

On re-assembling on Tuesday, the 25th, after the usual formal proceedings, Sir Thomas White, Acting Prime Minister, Mr. D. D. McKenzie, and Hon. Rodolphe Lemieux voiced the feelings of the Members of the House in respect to Sir Wilfrid's memory.

(Hansard, February 20 & 25, 1919, pages 3, 4, 5)

W/G

September 24th, 1937.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109187

Tributes in British and Canadian Parliaments
re
deceased former Prime Ministers of the
United Kingdom

Name	Date of Death	Date of British Tribute	Date of Canadian Tribute
Earl of Oxford and Asquith	Feb. 1928	Feb. 16, 1928 x	Feb. 15, 1928 /
Earl of Balfour	Mar. 1930	Mar. 20, 1930 x	Mar. 19, 1930 /
Bonar Law	Oct. 1923(a)	Nov. 13, 1923 x	No tribute paid
Ramsay MacDonald	Nov. 1937	Nov. 10, 1937 x	

Note: x - No resolution - Leaders of Parties paid tributes.
/ - Canadian House sitting at time of death.
(a) - British House not sitting.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Obituaries

C 109188

Prepared by R.L.F.

Suggested Notes re the late Sir Robert Borden:

Desire to say a word of appreciation of Sir Robert, not only as a former M.P. and Prime Minister, but also as a close personal friend;

Fortunately, in our political life, differences of policy and of party affiliation do not preclude warm personal friendships -

happy to say that, while Sir R. and I sometimes found ourselves taking a different point of view, our personal friendship, so far from being impaired thereby, grew with the passing of the years;

Early Associations with Sir R.:

As deputy-Minister of Labour, as Member of Parliament and, later, Minister of Labour, when Sir R. was Leader of Opposition -

As Leader of Opposition (1919-20) when Sir R. was Prime Minister;

Shall always remember consideration which, as an older man, more experienced in political life, he

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109189

showed me in my efforts to discharge newly assumed responsibilities;

Political Career:

Unlike most persons who have achieved prominence in public life in Canada, Sir R. did not enter the political field till he was in his forties (42);

Entered H. of C. for Halifax in 1896 - year in which first Laurier Administration took office;

Became Prime Minister in 1911, when Laurier, after 15 years of office, laid down the responsibilities of government;

For 10 years, during which he led his party in opposition, before the reward of office finally came, Sir R. required all the patience which he possessed in so large a measure;

For the next 9 years he was P.M. -
the trend towards war,
years of conflict on unprecedented scale,
demobilization and the beginning of
reconstruction and civil re-establishment;

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109190

No need to stress the critical nature of those years -
Critical for Canada, the Empire and the world;
At length, on July 10, 1920, at the age of 66, he laid aside the mantle of office, exhausted, and with health impaired -
Not too much to say that he, like many a soldier in the field, was a "casualty of the war";
Certain of his policies gave rise to long and bitter controversy -
however much one disagreed with some of the measures enacted during his administration, he could not doubt the sincerity of Sir Robert's views, or fail to admire the quiet determination with which he pursued his ends;
Throughout the years he was in office, his personality and his leadership were a dominant force in the national life;

Beautification of Ottawa:

Born in the beautiful Grand Pré (N.S.) country, he had an abiding love of the beauty of nature -
Never tired of the lovely view of the Rideau River from his Ottawa home ("Glensmere");

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109191

Greatly enjoyed excursions into the Gatineau country (fishing);

A lover of nature, he also derived much pleasure from the planned beauty of fine buildings, streets, parks -

like his great predecessor (Laurier) he was intensely interested in the beautification of Ottawa -

both sought to ensure that Canada should have a Capital worthy in beauty and amenities of the Dominion;

Nationhood of Canada:

Has taken his place in history of our country as "Canada's Wartime Prime Minister";

His name also associated with constitutional events, during war, and at time of Peace Conference, which sought fuller recognition of the nationhood of the Dominion, alike in the Commonwealth and among the nations of the world;

On the basis of this country's tremendous sacrifices in the war, he successfully asserted Canada's claim to sign the peace treaties, and to become a separate member of the League of Nations -

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109192

By these achievements he facilitated the complete recognition of Canada's nationhood which later found expression in Imperial Conferences of 1923 and 1926, in exchange of Ministers with other countries; negotiation and signature of treaties with foreign powers, and in Statute of Westminster in 1931;

Personal characteristics:

broad intellectual capacities, strong convictions, a wide range of knowledge, quiet dignity and personal charm - these qualities made him a forceful leader and won for him a host of friends throughout Canada and elsewhere;

while not a great orator like Laurier, his clear, reasoned discussion of a topic, seldom failed to gain him a sympathetic audience;

a man of letters - while his own writings were largely concerned with constitutional and international subjects, his interests covered a wide field of literature -

deep interest in development of Canadian Archives;

Sir R.'s political activities were never permitted to overshadow his broad humanitarian outlook

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109193

and his interest in all that pertained to human well-being;

His retirement from office (July 10, 1920) brought little diminution of his interest in public affairs and in the great social, constitutional and international issues of our day;

Having been so intimately concerned with the prosecution of the Great War, and having learned in so direct a way the horrors of modern warfare, few had a deeper concern in furthering peace and understanding between nations;

Took a leading part in organization and work of League of Nations Society in Canada;

At the time of formation of League of Nations, he recognized the importance of United States membership;

Sympathy for Lady B. and others:

In the press and pulpit, on the public platform and in the many messages which poured in at the time of his passing, the sympathy and the sorrow of people in this country and elsewhere,

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109194

and the profound admiration and respect
in which he was held, foundfull expression;
At Imperial Conference in London, highest tribute paid
to Sir Robert - message of condolence to
Lady B.;
General satisfaction that the government's offer of a
public funeral found acceptance;
Feel sure I am voicing feelings of all members, as of
people of Canada as a whole, in expressing
sympathy felt for Lady Borden, who for almost
half a century, shared so fully and sympatheti-
cally the struggles and the achievements which
marked Sir Robert's career;
Sympathy also for his sister - Miss Julia - who still
makes her home on the hold homestead at
Grand Pré;
also for brothers - Henry C. (Halifax);
J. William (Florida);
and for newphew - Henry Borden - who was at
Sir Robert's bedside at the time of his
passing;

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109195

Sir Robert's place in national life:

Following his retirement, he ~~quickly~~ came to occupy a position largely removed from party differences;

Pleased that one of his last public acts was his acceptance of Government's invitation to participate in unveiling of monument at Vimy (July 26, 1936);

Alike in office and in retirement, he set a high example of public service;

Like his great predecessors in office, Macdonald and Laurier, he strove to achieve real and lasting unity of Canadian people - to overcome differences of race, religion, of economic and social interests, and of sectional, as opposed to national, point of view;

Need of broad Canadian point of view today, as at other times, in seeking to solve the social, constitutional and economic problems confronting us.

November 23, 1937
F/MAC

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Draft Resolution re Sir Robert Borden C109196

Moved by .....

Seconded by .....

That this House desires to express its profound sense of the loss sustained by the people of Canada in the passing of the late Sir Robert Borden, who, as a Member of Parliament for almost a quarter of a century, and as Prime Minister of Canada during the critical years of the Great War, served his country with outstanding devotion and distinction; his services to the Dominion and to the Empire earned for him the gratitude and appreciation of his fellow countrymen and of British peoples throughout the world; the name of Sir Robert Borden will remain closely associated with Canada's efforts in the War, and with the events which led to the recognition of her nationhood in a commonwealth of equal and autonomous nations;

And, that this House also desires to extend to Lady Borden and to other members of the family, an expression of deepest sympathy in their bereavement.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Borden, Rt. Hon. Sir Robert
C109197

Prime Ministers of Canada - Deceased

Tributes paid in House of Commons

Rt. Hon. Sir John A. Macdonald, Member of the House of Commons for Kingston at the time of his death:

Died late on Saturday night, June 6, 1891, while parliament was sitting. On the following Monday, June 8, Mr. Speaker announced his death to the members immediately after prayers, and took responsibility for the "symbols of mourning" in the House.

Sir Hector Langevin, "as the oldest Privy Councillor", paid tribute, and moved the following resolution, which was seconded by Sir Wilfrid Laurier:

"That, in the opinion of this House, the mortal remains of the Right Hon. Sir John A. Macdonald, G.C.B., should be publicly interred, and that this House will concur in giving to the ceremony a fitting degree of solemnity and importance".

(Hansard, June 8, 1891,
page 884)

Hon. Alexander Mackenzie, Member of the House of Commons for East York at the time of his death:

He died April 17, 1892, during the Easter Recess, and on the re-assembling of the House on Tuesday, April 19, Sir John Thompson, Minister of Justice, who was leading the House at the time, moved the following resolution:

"That when this House adjourns this day, it do stand adjourned until Thursday next, in consequence of the lamented death of the Hon. Alexander Mackenzie, late member of the Queen's Privy Council of Canada, and out of respect to his memory".

Tribute was also paid by Sir Wilfrid Laurier.

(Hansard, April 19, 1892,
pages 1388-90)

Borden R.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Hon. Sir John J. C. Abbott:

Died October 30, 1893; resigned from premiership December 5, 1892; no formal reference to his death appears to have been made in the House of Commons.

Rt. Hon. Sir John S. D. Thompson:

Died December 12, 1894. Member of the House of Commons and Prime Minister at the time of his death. At the opening of the next session of parliament, on January 18, 1895, the following reference was made in the Speech from the Throne:

"By the sudden and lamented death of the late Right Honourable Sir John Thompson, Canada has sustained a grievous loss. The deep and heartfelt sympathy expressed by Her Most Gracious Majesty the Queen, and the manifestations of sorrow with which the distressing intelligence was received throughout the Empire, as well as tokens of esteem and respect everywhere paid to the memory of the deceased statesman, have been gratefully appreciated by the people of Canada".

Tributes were also paid by Mr. W. H. Bennett, mover of the address, and Sir Wilfrid Laurier, Leader of the Opposition.

(Hansard, April 18-19, 1895, pages 2, 25, 26)

Hon. Sir Mackenzie Bowell:

Appointed to the Senate in 1896; retired to private life in 1906; died December 10, 1917; no formal reference to his death made in the House of Commons.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Rt. Hon. Sir Charles Tupper:

no mention

Retired to private life after defeat in general elections in 1900; died October 30, 1915.

Parliament assembled on Wednesday, January 12, 1916, to elect a Speaker, Dr. Sproule having been appointed to the Senate.

On Thursday, January 13, the Governor General delivered the Speech from the Throne, and the House adjourned until Monday, January 17, when debate on the Address began.

On Tuesday, January 18, Sir Robert Borden, Prime Minister, moved that a committee be appointed to prepare a resolution of condolence on the death of Sir Charles Tupper. On February 7, the following report was presented to the House of Commons, and its adoption moved by Sir Robert Borden and seconded by Sir Wilfrid Laurier:

"Resolved, that the House of Commons of Canada desires to express its deep sense of the loss sustained by the Dominion and the Empire in the death of the late Rt. Hon. Sir Charles Tupper, Baronet, G.C.M.G., C.B. For many years a commanding figure in the Parliament and Government of this Dominion in the confederation, expansion and development of which he played so great a part, Sir Charles Tupper's name and career will ever be held by Canadians in intimate association with the progress and upbuilding of our country. Full of years and honours he has passed away, leaving behind him a long and impressive record of public service. The House of Commons avails itself of this opportunity to record its tribute of respect to the memory of one of its most distinguished members".

(Hansard, February 7, 1916, pages 582-7)

It may be of interest to note the personnel of this committee:

Sir Robert Borden,
Sir Wilfrid Laurier,
Sir George Foster,
Hon. George P. Graham,
Mr. R. B. Bennett.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109200

Rt. Hon. Sir Wilfrid Laurier:

Died February 17, 1919, while still a Member of the House of Commons.

A new session had been convened for Thursday, February 20, and after the Governor General's Speech was read by Mr. Speaker, and certain formal business transacted, Sir Thomas White, Acting Prime Minister, paid tribute to Sir Wilfrid's memory and said:

"In order that the House may approve and participate in the action which the Government has taken, I beg to move:

That it be resolved that in the opinion of this House the mortal remains of the Right Hon. Sir Wilfrid Laurier, G.C.M.G., should be publicly interred, and that this House will concur in giving to the ceremony a fitting degree of solemnity and importance".

Later in the day Sir Thomas White moved:

"That when this House adjourns this day, it shall, out of respect to the memory of the late Rt. Hon. Sir Wilfrid Laurier, stand adjourned till Tuesday next the 25th instant".

The State Funeral took place on Saturday, the 22nd February.

On re-assembling on Tuesday, the 25th, after the usual formal proceedings, Sir Thomas White, Acting Prime Minister, Mr. D. D. McKenzie, and Hon. Rodolphe Lemieux voiced the feelings of the Members of the House in respect to Sir Wilfrid's memory.

(Hansard, February 20 & 25, 1919, pages 3, 4, 5)

W/G

September 24th, 1937.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

239
Borden

C109201

Tributes in British and Canadian Parliaments re deceased former Prime Ministers of the United Kingdom

Name	Date of Death	Date of British Tribute	Date of Canadian Tribute
Earl of Oxford and Asquith	Feb. 1928	Feb. 16, 1928 x	Feb. 15, 1928 ≠
Earl of Balfour	Mar. 1930	Mar. 20, 1930 x	Mar. 19, 1930 ≠
Bonar Law	Oct. 1923 (a)	Nov. 13, 1923 x	No tribute paid
Ramsay MacDonald	Nov. 1937	Nov. 10, 1937 x	

Note: x - No resolution - Leaders of Parties paid tributes.

≠ - Canadian House sitting at time of death.

(a) - British House not sitting.

British Parliament adjourned 2nd Aug. 1923. and met 13th Nov. 1923. House not sitting when Bonar Law died.

Canadian Parliament prorogued June 30, 1923 Next Session 1924. House not sitting when Bonar Law died.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Sir John A. Macdonald	elected to represent Kingston in Legislative Assembly of Canada at age of 29 - born 1815 - elected 1844. (Called to Bar of Upper Canada in 1836)
Sir Wilfrid Laurier	elected to represent Drummond and Arthabaska in Legislative Assembly of Quebec at age of 30 - born 1841 - elected 1871 - (Called to Bar of Lower Canada in 1864)
George Brown	elected to Legislative Assembly of Canada as a Reform Member at 33 years of age; born 1818 - elected 1851. (County of Kent Reform Member)
Alexander Mackenzie	elected to Legislative Assembly of Canada for County of Lambton at age of 39 - born 1822 - elected 1861.
Rt. Hon. R. B. Bennett	Member of Legislative Assembly of North West Territories at age of 28 born 1870 - member of Assembly 1898.
Rt. Hon. Arthur Meighen	Elected to House of Commons at age of 34. born - 1874 - elected 1908
Sir Charles Tupper	Represented Cumberland in Legislative Assembly of Nova Scotia from 1855 to 1867 being 34 years of age when he entered political life.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109203

Tributes in British and Canadian Parliaments re deceased former Prime Ministers of the United Kingdom

Name	Date of Death	Date of British Tribute	Date of Canadian Tribute
Earl of Oxford and Asquith	Feb. 1928	Feb. 16, 1928 x	Feb. 15, 1928 /
Earl of Balfour	Mar. 1930	Mar. 20, 1930 x	Mar. 19, 1930 /
Bonar Law	Oct. 1923(a)	Nov. 13, 1923 x	No tribute paid
Ramsay MacDonald	Nov. 1937	Nov. 10, 1937 x	

Note: x - No resolution - Leaders of Parties paid tributes.

/ - Canadian House sitting at time of death.
(a) - British House not sitting.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Text of Minute of Imperial Conference on the death of Sir Robert Borden. C109204

The Members of the Imperial Conference desire to put on record their sincere regret on hearing of the death of Sir Robert Borden. They recall, especially, ~~the~~ Sir Robert's valuable work ~~which he did~~ at the Imperial War Cabinets and Conferences in 1917 and 1918, and his great contribution to the constitutional development of the British Commonwealth. They wish to express their deep sympathy to Lady Borden.

June 10th, 1937.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109205

SIR ROBERT BORDEN

Statement issued to the Press by Rt. Hon. W. L. Mackenzie King,
June 10th, 1937.

The passing of Sir Robert Borden will be deeply felt throughout Canada and the British Commonwealth, as, indeed, it will be in many countries outside the Empire. To Lady Borden, who shared Sir Robert's life through well-nigh half a century, there will be extended nation-wide sympathy.

The death of Sir Robert removes from the scene one of the few remaining figures of the public life of Canada of the period before the War. To me, personally, Sir Robert's death means much more than the loss of one whom I knew for nearly forty years, and with whom, at different periods of his career, I was privileged to sit in the House of Commons. When, as a young man, I first entered Parliament, and, a year later, in 1909, became a Minister of the Crown, in Sir Wilfrid Laurier's administration, Sir Robert was the Leader of the Opposition in the House of Commons. When, in 1919, I became the Leader of my Party and of the Opposition, Sir Robert was Prime Minister. I shall always gratefully remember the consideration he showed towards me, at each of these times, in my efforts to discharge my newly assumed responsibilities. The association thus formed grew into a personal friendship which deepened with the years, and the memory of which I shall always greatly cherish.

For a quarter of a century Sir Robert was a member of the House of Commons, and for two decades the Leader of the Conservative Party in the Dominion. Throughout the period of nearly nine years during which he held the office of Prime Minister, his personality and leadership were dominant features of the political life of Canada. Retirement from office brought but slight diminution of his interest in public affairs. In the organization and work of the League of Nations Society in Canada, he played a leading part. To the close of his life, he continued to identify himself with efforts to remove the causes of misunderstanding among nations, and to further world peace. His name, his pen and his influence were constantly enlisted on behalf of great cultural, national and international causes.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109206

Sir Robert lived and fought his political battles in a period marked, at times, by bitter controversy. Opinion was, and will continue to be, strongly divided with respect to certain of his policies and some of the measures enacted during his administration. He came, however, in the years following his relinquishment of the leadership of his party, to hold a position above party. His dignity and courage, his patriotic outlook and integrity, won for him an enduring place in the esteem and regard of his fellowmen, irrespective of their political affiliation. His disinterested service, in years of war and of peace, in office and in retirement, strengthened the best traditions of public life.

In his career, Sir Robert happily combined, with the tasks of statesmanship, the pursuit of letters. His own writings related more particularly to constitutional and international subjects; his interests covered a wide field of literature. He was always ready to accord some word of endorsation or encouragement to young persons of promise in any of the arts. He, himself, took a deep interest in the development of the Canadian Archives and in the beautification of the capital of Canada.

The name of Sir Robert Borden will always have its association with the part which the Dominion played in the Great War, and with those constitutional developments which took place during its course, and at its close, and which served to secure a fuller appreciation of the nationhood of Canada.

It was in large measure owing to Sir Robert's efforts, that Canada was granted separate representation at the Peace Conference, and separate Membership in the League of Nations. His achievements at that time facilitated the further recognition of the equality of status of the members of the British Commonwealth, which found expression at the Imperial Conference of 1926, and subsequently in the Statute of Westminster.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109207

Text of Minute of Imperial Conference
on the death of Sir Robert Borden.

The Members of the Imperial Conference desire to put on record their sincere regret on hearing of the death of Sir Robert Borden. They recall, especially, Sir Robert's valuable work at the Imperial War Cabinets and Conferences in 1917 and 1918, and his great contribution to the constitutional development of the British Commonwealth. They wish to express their deep sympathy to Lady Borden.

June 10th, 1937.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109208

Remarks by P. M. at
meeting of Principal Delegates
J.C. June 10, 1937, 5:00 p.m.
on death of Sir Robert Borden

The resolution just proposed is one which I know all members of the Imperial Conference will wish to have appear upon its records.

I should like, therefore, to express to you, Prime Minister, and to all present, the thanks of the Government of Canada for joining with my colleagues and myself in the regret we so deeply feel at this time in the passing of Sir Robert Borden.

After a quarter of a century in parliament, 20 years in the leadership of his party, and nearly nine years in the office of Prime Minister of Canada, Sir Robert came, in his years of retirement from office, to hold a unique position in the national life of Canada and to be

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109209

much-beloved by members of all political parties in our country.

It is singularly appropriate that mention should be made in a resolution of this Conference of the important contributions made by Sir Robert Borden in times of war and of peace, to the work of previous conferences, and to the constitutional development of the Commonwealth. His part in both is conceded to have been considerable and of enduring value.

I have only to add that I know this expression, on the part of the Conference, of Sir Robert's services to his country and to the Empire, and the sympathy expressed with Lady Borden in her great bereavement, will be deeply appreciated not only by Lady Borden but by the people of Canada.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109210

SIR ROBERT BORDEN: AN APPRECIATION

- by -

THE RT.HON. D. LLOYD GEORGE, O.M., M.P.

(Recorded)

Thursday, 10th June, 1937, at 10.0 p.m. (News Summary)

Today there has fallen one of the outstanding figures of the British Empire in the Great War. Sir Robert Borden was one of the pilots who guided their respective countries through that raging tornado which wrecked great Empires.

When he joined the Imperial War Cabinet in 1917 he and I stood together on the bridge during the worst of the hurricane. At that time we were driving with full engine power through the tempest, and the waves threatened to overwhelm the great ship. I would not wish for a wiser or calmer, or a more stout-hearted comrade. When the night was at its darkest, and the billows at their highest, he never showed any symptoms of panic or dismay, and his counsels were always both courageous and the quintessence of commonsense.

In many of the more momentous conferences of the War, and of the Peace, Sir Robert took a considerable part, and a distinguished part. I have recently been reading summaries of the observations made by leading statesmen at these councils, given at the critical moments of those tremendous times. I have been struck by the invariable penetration, profound understanding, breadth and foresight displayed by the Canadian leader. He took a broad human view of the problems that came before us. No-one realised more thoroughly than he did that he was

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109211

taking part not only in the adjustment of a national and racial quarrel but in a world settlement that would affect the direction and destiny of mankind for centuries to come.

He therefore resisted all proposals tainted with vindictiveness or rapacity. He was insistent that there should not be planted in the soil of the world roots of hatred and antagonism provocative of future conflicts.

Canada has good reason to be proud of the fact that in the council of the Empire that directed the war, and at the great council of nations that settled world affairs after the war, no nation had a braver, more upright, or a more far-seeing emissary than the sagacious statesman and the fine gentleman who spoke in her name, and who has now passed away into history.

Personally I had the deepest respect and affection for him. In that I was not alone. He carried great weight with all his colleagues in the Imperial Cabinet, not merely because he was Prime Minister of the premier Dominion, but because of his own inherent quality and character; above all, because of his lovable nature.

We all liked him, and the few - the very few - who now remain of us, will all mourn his loss.

- - - - - :: - - - - -

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

With the compliments of
Sir Thomas White

C 109212

TRIBUTE TO SIR ROBERT BORDEN

Broadcast over C.B.C.
13th June 1937

By Sir Thomas White

As a member of his Cabinets from 1911 to 1919 and a personal friend for more than twenty-five years, I have been asked by the Canadian Broadcasting Corporation to pay a tribute over the radio to the late Right Honourable Sir Robert Borden. At the outset I feel that I must express my own deep sense of sorrow at his death. By all the Ministers who served under him he was held not only in the highest admiration and respect for his intellectual gifts and talent for leadership, but also in affectionate regard for his kindly disposition and attractive personal qualities. Surviving members of his Government will feel that in his passing they have lost a great friend.

It is impossible in a brief message to do justice to the character and public services of one so long associated as a leader in the political life of Canada and whose lot it was to occupy the chief position of responsibility as Prime Minister of Canada during the war, and in the momentous deliberations of the Peace Conference after its conclusion.

It has often been said that Sir Robert was a statesman rather than a politician, and in large measure this was so, because he was interested primarily far more in policies and measures designed for the benefit of the Dominion as a whole than in those intended to serve the mere exigencies of party politics. It would, however, be far from true to say that he did not possess the fullest grasp of the political situation throughout the whole of Canada or to understand it thoroughly as leader of his party. But, while this was the case, the fact remains that he was much more a statesman than a

AUG 11 1937

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109213

politician in the usual sense of the term. Both his statesmanship and his political talents were put to severe test on many occasions, and notably in the formation during the war of the Union Government, which was one of his greatest achievements. During his period of office as Prime Minister his Government was called upon to face and deal with some of the most important and difficult problems in Canada's history. I need only refer to the highly controversial question of the form of Canada's contribution to the naval defence of the Empire, the railway situation, which became acute in the early years of his administration and, above all, the Great War, with its terrific demands upon him and his Ministers from day to day throughout those awful years. Then came the anxious period of reconstruction immediately following the Armistice, when the political, social and economic conditions were quite as trying, and in some respects even more so, than during the war itself. In Britain as a member of the Imperial War Cabinet, which he aptly designated a Cabinet of Governments, and at Paris as Canada's plenipotentiary in the negotiation of the Peace, Sir Robert Borden stood second to none in the esteem and respect of the world statesmen with whom he was associated for his high qualities of patience, moderation and sagacity. Had the views which he held respecting the Treaty of Versailles and especially certain features of the Covenant of the League of Nations (of which he was a strong supporter) found full acceptance, the history of Europe during recent years would undoubtedly have been much less tragic than it has been, owing to the lack of far-seeing statesmanship at the Peace Conference. Such was the vigour of his mind and his keen interest in humanity, that retirement from active public life in no wise abated his efforts by voice and pen in the promotion and encouragement of all worthy causes and movements, cultural, social and philanthropic.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109214

Particularly was he concerned with the great problem of bringing about better understanding among the nations of the world and the consummation of the Gospel ideal of peace on earth, goodwill among men. During those later years he occupied, as was said by our present Prime Minister, Mr MacKenzie King, a position above party and to him was vouchsafed in full measure the realization of the prayer -

"Grant to life's day a calm unclouded ending,
An eve untouched by shadows of decay."

In mind and spirit Sir Robert Borden never grew old. He was one of those fortunate few who contain within themselves an active principle of continuous growth in intellectual and moral stature throughout their entire length of years.

Sir Robert Borden will occupy as the years go by an increasingly high place in the political history of Canada and the British Empire. While he was a devoted citizen of that Empire, ardently attached to the ideals for which it stands, and to Canada's inseparable connection with it as an integral and essential part of the whole, and a most loyal subject of the King, Sir Robert in all his dealings with the Government of the United Kingdom staunchly maintained the rights of Canada as a completely self-governing Dominion within the Empire. More than anyone else, in my opinion, was he responsible, by his stand during the war and at the Peace Conference, where he successfully insisted upon the separate representation of Canada, for the status of complete equality which she now enjoys as a co-equal partner with the United Kingdom and the other overseas Dominions. His policy was the welfare of Canada, but - always Canada within the Empire - under the principle of equal nationhood for its several self-governing members.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109215

Sir Robert was a man of dignified bearing and impressive personality. In any assemblage he would be noticed at once. He created that sense of mental and moral weight or mass which Emerson noted as a concomitant of greatness. If I were asked what intellectual quality of Sir Robert impressed me most during our many years of almost daily intercourse, I would say his immense range of knowledge. Whether the subject under discussion was international or constitutional law, the tariff, trade and commerce, or any of the thousand and one other subjects with which Governments have to deal, he was always ready and able to clarify it by his experience or past study. I have never known anyone who excelled him in breadth of knowledge. He had, of course, before entering politics, been an outstanding legal counsel and was thoroughly versed in finance as well. To his intimate friends he was a most delightful companion, with a rare sense of humour and a most happy wit. His memory was phenomenal - not only for events, but for literature, which he loved. His culture was wide and scholarly. He could recite nearly all the more famous passages in English poetry and the Latin and Greek classics. He had also been a diligent student of French and German literature. Notwithstanding this literary quality, his mind was practical and constructive, and his judgment excellent.

As a Parliamentarian he excelled in the weight and practical quality of his argument, in his grasp of essentials and in his readiness and resource on critical occasions. In debates on matters of high national or Imperial note he could rise to a lofty and commanding eloquence which never failed to deeply impress his hearers. He was a most able Parliamentarian enjoying, like most great political leaders, not only the allegiance of his followers, but the respect of his opponents as well. In the British House of Commons or in

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

KODAK

C109216

any other deliberative assembly he would assuredly have won high distinction. One of his most remarkable qualities was patience, which is so essential to a political leader. He reposed confidence in his colleagues and seldom interfered with them in the administration of their Departments. His aim was to develop their executive capacity by placing responsibility upon them, while always available himself should they desire counsel or advice. During my entire period of office I do not recall that he ever sought in any way to interfere in the administration of the Department of Finance, although I was always glad to have the benefit of his judgment upon the more important matters which I constantly brought to his attention. His courage was equal to any decisions or measures necessary to the national interest or the resolute prosecution of the war. He was a man of high character, honourable in all things, incapable of pettiness or baseness - a gentleman in the true sense of the term. Nova Scotia, mother of so many famous men, may well be proud to have reared so high a type.

Because he never sought personal praise or publicity, the impression widely prevailed that his temperament was cold. To those who knew him intimately, nothing was further from the truth. Sir Robert had a very kind heart and was a man of unusual sensibility. His humanity was broad. He could "walk with kings nor lose the common touch". The awful tragedy of the war with its appalling toll of death and wounds to so many thousands of the youth of Canada and the poignant anxiety, sorrow and grief of their parents, wives and other members of their family circles, evoked the deepest sympathy of his fine emotional nature, and added greatly to the strain under which he carried on during that fateful period the arduous duties of his most responsible office as Canada's war-time Prime Minister.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109217

Canada has lost a great son and the British Empire a foremost citizen, in the death of Sir Robert Borden. There will be widespread regret, not only in Canada, but in Britain and the other overseas Dominions, in many European countries and in the United States where he was well known and highly regarded as a statesman.

From his Majesty the King, from President Roosevelt, from outstanding statesmen and political leaders at home and abroad have come messages of appreciation and condolence. To me the most impressive feature of his obsequies yesterday, apart from the solemnity and beauty of the religious service, was not the sombre pomp and pageantry of the state funeral, appropriate as it was, but the reverential demeanour of the silent thousands who lined the streets of Ottawa and stood for hours, in the sunshine and the rain along the entire route of the procession. To them he was their fellow-citizen, the familiar figure they had so long known on the streets of the Capital or in the halls of Parliament, and they had come to pay the last homage of their esteem, regard and respect as he passed forever from their midst. In those intent and sorrowful faces could be read a tribute higher and more moving far than any form of mere words could express. The sympathy of all Canadians will go out to those bereaved, and particularly to his widow, Lady Borden, who is held in such deep affection and esteem by all her wide circle of Parliamentary and social acquaintances and whose loving care, calm judgment and wise counsel were undoubtedly the main guiding influence in the career of her distinguished husband, whom to-day his country mourns.

Perhaps I could not more fitly conclude this appreciation of Sir Robert Borden than by repeating, as eminently applicable to him also, a passage from my speech as Acting Prime Minister in the House of Commons in

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109218

1919, upon the occasion of the death of his great political opponent, Sir Wilfred Laurier: "He has joined the great majority, the unnumbered shadowy hosts of the dead. We shall see his face and hear his voice no more. He has left these scenes and these voices, and it will be long indeed before we look upon his like again. His life was gentle and the elements so mixed that nature might stand up and say to all the world 'this was a man!'"

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109219

Extract from "Crown and Commonwealth" an Address on the Coronation, the Imperial Conference and visit to Continent of Europe, by the Right Honourable W. L. Mackenzie King, Prime Minister of Canada
Ottawa, July 19,1937.

- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

When Sir Wilfrid Laurier held the office of Prime Minister of Canada, he used frequently to say that Canada was not an easy country to govern: - that there were many differences which, allowed to develop, would beget antagonisms which it would be next to impossible to heal, differences of race, of religion, of economic and social interests; that the real task of government was to harmonize, not to accentuate, differences; that national unity was the goal towards which all should strive. Sir John A. Macdonald and Sir Robert Borden were not less zealous and active in their efforts to prevent differences developing into cleavages, and in maintaining the unity of Confederation. In this service to the State, they found the highest expression of a true patriotism.

The lives of these three great men bridge the seventy years within which Canada, as a country, has come to the full stature of nationhood which she enjoys today. The men of their day, in the provinces and at Ottawa, were equal to the great tasks by which all alike were confronted. They met them one by one, sooner or later, in a spirit of moderation and toleration; where necessary, forgiving and forgetting the past, and looking always to the future. We shall meet our problems in a like way; and we, also, shall succeed.

- - - -

LINEN BOND
MADE IN CANADA

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109220

1936

Sir Robert Borden's Address at the Annual General Meeting of The Crown Life Insurance Company, January 30, 1936

"The Crown Life has completed another excellent year. Its progress during 1935, and the immediately preceding years inspires the utmost confidence in its vigour and stability."

"Apart from consideration of disturbing tendencies in international affairs, the New Year brings fair promise for Canada. We may expect temporary recession from time to time, but there is reasonable ground for sober optimism and for belief that our country is advancing gradually but steadily along the path to more normal conditions. Renewed confidence has been awakened and this in itself is no inconsiderable asset."

"Abnormal unemployment, the railway situation and high taxation still confront us and must not be unduly minimized. International intercourse is still hindered by instability of exchange and high tariffs."

"On the other hand, the recent arrangement for reduction of tariffs and wider trade between Canada and United States, apart from any question as to relative advantage which remains to be determined by events, has given an inspiring lead which may be followed elsewhere."

NATIONAL INCOME

"In estimating the national income of Canada which depends upon production and services, the following incidents may be noted."

"In agriculture, the volume of production has increased but the total value of field crops has suffered an unfortunate diminution, due largely to lower grading in wheat and lower prices to producers for most crops. Industrial production shows a fair advance, especially in steel and pig-iron; and there has been notable development in mining and in the production of electric power. Increased volume of newsprint is still confronted with low prices. Car-loadings indicate a slight increase. Exports have made marked advance with satisfactory development of favourable trade balance. Federal revenues have increased, offset,

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109221

however, by heavy increase of public debt, by the financial burden of the railway situation and by the necessity of very large expenditures for relief of the destitute."

UNEMPLOYMENT

"Increase of employment has been moderate. In Canada, as in other countries, unemployment will probably remain substantially higher than in the past. Besides those able and willing to work but lacking opportunity therefor, there are also those who are unemployable through mental or physicial incapacity. Unfortunately, another class is now developing among us; those who have subsisted on relief so long that they have become virtually pauperized and are content thus to remain perpetually unemployed. It is difficult to believe that the system under which relief has been administered during the past four years is the best that could be devised or, indeed, that it has been efficient. The problem demands the closest study and the highest efficiency in every aspect."

STATE OUTLAY IN CONSTRUCTION

"While capital construction is properly regarded as an active factor in the promotion of employment, it is important that governmental policy for this purpose should be socially and economically justified. Otherwise, it will merely result in an imposition of additional burdens without lasting benefit to the community. The revival of active business can best be assured by establishing such confidence in future development as will encourage a wider scope of business operations. Fear of oppressive and abnormal taxation must inevitably tend to retard revival of business activity."

REFUNDING OF PUBLIC DEBT

"Refunding operations for the purpose of securing lower interest rates on our public debt have been advocate in recent years and have aroused wide discussion. Some of these proposals are impracticable, others invite consideration. Canada's indebtedness, whether direct or indirect and whether federal, provincial or municipal, is owing in large measure to foreign investors. The success of refunding operations must chiefly depend upon the faith of such investors in the stability of Canada's credit

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

and upon the certainty that governmental obligations will be strictly honoured. Any course that casts doubt thereon is unwise and would prove disastrous."

WASTEFULNESS

"Wastefulness has been a characteristic of this Continent; and indeed the whole world has been spend-thrift during the years that succeeded the World War. Canada has not been immune to this tendency. The homely virtues of thrift and saving should be commended to our people, and especially to all governmental authorities, municipal, provincial and federal. We cannot advance out of depression by wasteful and extravagant expenditure, excessive borrowing and high taxation."

AGGRESSIVE FORCE, OR PUBLIC RIGHT

"An accurate estimate of the amount expended for armaments throughout the world since the end of the "War to end war", should lead humanity to humiliation, let us hope not to despair. Very slowly and painfully the world has learned many a needed lesson in thousands of years of recorded history. The enthronement of public right, the peaceful determination of international controversies and the final extinction of war, these seem the hardest lessons of all. In face of pledges solemnly given, war, rashly entered upon and uselessly waged, still disturbs the world and threatens world disaster."

"Naked of right and unashamed, nations, in blind obsession, worship at the altar of aggressive force. Shall the League Covenant fail, and all the Peace Pacts? And for what cause? There could be but one answer, and that, shameful. 'Of these, the world was not worthy.'"

"From the destruction and horror of the Great War, what should mankind have learned? From such a war the so-called "victor" emerges maimed, bleeding, exhausted. There is no real victor."

THE WORTH OF DEMOCRACY

"The life-blood of our Commonwealth flows in its moral earnestness, in its ethical standards of public and

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

of private life, in its spirit of intelligent and unselfish patriotism. By these shall it be judged; upon these it must rely in the ultimate test. The true ideals of democracy are impossible of attainment unless the individual realizes and accepts his duty to the state."

"Individual responsibility for good governance of our Commonwealth and for world peace ought to be instilled at every mother's knee, taught daily in the schools, preached constantly from the pulpit and proclaimed everywhere by the press."

"Never was there a period in our history when unity of ideal and of endeavour was more essential. Tremendous responsibilities rest upon those entrusted with the administration of public affairs. But they have strong and steadfast support in the unfaltering spirit of our people which has never failed in the storms and vicissitudes of bygone years. And it will not now fail."

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109224

hiw Walker

SIR ROBERT BORDEN'S ADDRESS
AT THE ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING
OF THE CROWN LIFE INSURANCE
COMPANY, TORONTO, JANUARY 26,1937

At the Annual Meeting of the Crown Life Insurance Company, Sir Robert Borden, in moving adoption of the Directors' Report, laid stress upon the excellent record of the Company's progress during the past twelve months; and declared that sound policy and efficient management had been well maintained. He extended his congratulations to the Executives of the Company, to the Home Office and especially to the Field Forces whose enterprise and efficiency had been outstanding. In concluding his summary he made the following observations:-

"The progress of the Crown Life Insurance Company during 1936, has fully maintained the fine record established during the past. Its management and development continue to inspire the highest confidence in its vigour and stability".

In dealing with more general topics, Sir Robert Borden spoke as follows:-

GENERAL OUTLOOK

"Dismissing for the moment consideration of unfortunate tendencies in world-affairs, we have every reason to be thankful for the material progress of our country during the past year. Since 1929, no New Year has dawned with higher promise for Canada. It would be unwise to anticipate no temporary recession during this or succeeding years, but consistent advance during 1936 gives us hope that progress has been stabilized and that Canada is on the highroad to normal conditions.

"As

JAN 27 1937

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

"As against undue optimism we must not forget the problem of abnormal unemployment, the difficulties of our railway situation and the incidence of high taxation still confronting us.

"The renewal of confidence is of itself an undoubted asset; but it would be extremely unfortunate if the remarkable and steady advance during the past year should create what one might term a "false boom", attended eventually with disastrous consequences. There are indications of dangerous market-speculation in stocks, especially those of unproved mining adventures. The lessons of 1929, must not be forgotten.

FIELD CROPS

"Unfortunate climatic conditions diminished the volume of field crops but higher quality of product and increased prices more than compensated. But there was no compensation to those whose crops utterly failed; and resultant conditions call for assistance on a great scale to drought-stricken communities again confronted with destitution but meeting with inspiring courage and fortitude the trials and perils of their situation.

MANUFACTURING

"In practically all its varied forms, manufacturing has made very satisfactory advance throughout the year. Especially notable is the progress in newsprint, in lumber, in steel and pig-iron, and in mining. I need not dwell upon statistics of increased production and business activity announced in the press from time to time.

"The

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109226

"The mining industry in Canada has been one of the chief mainstays of our country during the period of depression. Since 1929, the annual mineral production has increased by about $50,000,000. There has been a remarkable increase in the production of gold. Nickel, lead, zinc, silver and platinum also contribute substantially to the national wealth.

CONSTRUCTION

"In the latter part of 1936, there was a definite increase in construction which brought the total values slightly above those of the previous year. The significance of this industry as a factor in economic revival is everywhere acknowledged. More satisfactory results are anticipated for 1937, in view of proposals put forward by the National Employment Commission and accepted by the Federal Government. In United States during last year, there was an increase of 45 p.c. in contracts awarded, as compiled by the F. W. Dodge Corporation.

TOURIST TRAFFIC

"The development of our tourist trade during the past year has been highly satisfactory. The relevant Department of the Federal Government regards it as an important item in the national income and estimates that this "invisible export" amounted to at least $250,000,000, perhaps $260,000,000. On the other hand expenditures of our tourists abroad probably reached about $80,000,000, still leaving a satisfactory balance in favour of Canada.

OTHER INDICEA OF PROGRESS

"In addition to incidents of progress already mentioned, the following offer like encouragement.

"Total Federal revenues of Canada increased by approximately $51,000,000.

"Exports and total trade showing a striking advance over 1935.

"Revenues of our railways have measurably increased."

"In

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109227

"In new life insurance business a distinct advance over 1935 is indicated, while United States shows a slight decrease.

"Although precise and definite statistics are not available, it is estimated that the total national income of Canada has risen by at least $400,000,000.00, during the past year, and now amounts to more than $4,500,000,000.

UNEMPLOYMENT AND RELIEF

"In every civilized country the problems of unemployment and relief must be taken into account. In Canada, measures for relief have been more or less unsystematic and discursive. The problem must be dealt with resolutely.

"It is important to remember that a certain proportion of unemployed, especially the unemployable, will always be with us. Care for the sick, the destitute, the helpless, the unemployed, and provision for the unemployable must find a permanent place in our social order. Out of the unsystematic methods of the past there has developed a marked tendency, in a certain element, to consider themselves as permanent pensioners of the state, to decline work on any convenient pretext and to regard idleness on relief not only as highly desirable but as an absolute right. This tendency, not less detrimental to the individual than to the State, should be discouraged and corrected by effective and if necessary severe measures.

"On the other hand, the highest consideration must be given to those bravely struggling against misfortune and vainly, although eagerly, seeking employment and opportunity.

"There has been a moderate increase in employment; and the number of persons on relief has somewhat diminished.

"Conditions

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109228

CONDITIONS IN GREAT BRITAIN

"Conditions of industry and of business in Great Britain are regarded as highly satisfactory; and prospects for the present year are considered excellent.

CONDITIONS IN UNITED STATES

"In the neighbouring country there is a remarkable development of industry; and business conditions are regarded as more satisfactory than at any time during the depression. But it is estimated that nearly nine million wage-earners are still unemployed. This condition should be improved if the enormous advance in industrial activity is maintained. Improvement of business and industry in United States is reflected measurably in Canada.

MONETARY STANDARDS AND TARIFF BARRIERS

"During the past year there has been a notable and useful advance toward the stabilization of currencies. By their three-power monetary agreement, the Governments of Great Britain, United States and France have greatly enhanced the prospect of successfully closing the abnormal gaps which now separate price levels in different countries. Other Governments have been invited to co-operate toward the realization of this policy.

WORLD CONDITIONS

"The world seems gradually to be emerging from the morass of depression. There could be little doubt of this except for two considerations. The first is the unfortunate, indeed disastrous, increase in armaments. Great Britain who led the way in effort for reasonable disarmament has now been obliged, in self-defence, to make provision against possible aggression. The unprecedented cost of these instruments of violence deprives various populations of reasonable standards of living. From this flows the baneful possibility of suicidal

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

"war in which the world's resources would be devoted to the purpose of destruction. However, there are indications which give confidence that a reign of absolute violence shall not be established and that a saner outlook with co-operation for progress, peace and prosperity will eventually resume its sway.

CANADA'S FUTURE

"It has been said by a high authority that the people of United States are endowed with a happy confidence in their country, its resources, its institutions and its destiny. A like confidence should inspire Canadians.

"As to our country's material future there can be no doubt; and in the story of its development there are many interesting phases, an allusion to which may be permitted.

"When the Canadian Pacific Railway was approaching completion, the potential development of our Prairie Provinces was revealed to our people by a great Canadian, the late Dr. George Munro Grant. The possibilities and expectations which he foreshadowed in "Ocean to Ocean", were amply justified by subsequent events. And, although a succession of unfortunate climatic tendencies in recent years has temporarily dimmed the glowing picture, there is still firm confidence in the resources, the development and the future of the Prairie Provinces.

"While Canada's thought was intent upon the rich fertility of the Prairie expanse, there lay concealed below the barren surface of the vast Pre-Cambrian Shield an almost inexhaustible storehouse of rich and varied mineral resources. That immense Canadian Shield stretches for more than three thousand miles across our northern regions and comprises at least half the area of Canada. Whether in those early days any voice had proclaimed the probable value of that region of Canada, I do not know. The

"subsequent

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109230

"subsequent story reads like a fairy-tale. Unlike the great auriferous reefs of South Africa, the definite areas of mineralization must be sought by diligent quest; and in this all-important work the service of the prospector has been outstanding. Almost daily come the tidings of new discoveries. To a remarkable extent, the unexplored and almost despised barren lands of Canada have sustained her in the most trying period of her economic history.

"Even if reckless wastefulness, careless misuse and woeful lack of vision should greatly impair and partially destroy the abundant wealth of our forests or of our shore and inland fisheries, there will remain the generous fertility of our great agricultural regions, the immense wealth of our mineral resources, not only in the northern regions of the Pre-Cambrian Shield but also in British Columbia, and last, but not least, the immense volume of electrical energy derived and derivable from our rivers and waterways.

"In forecasting the future, it is not only highly important but absolutely essential to remember that there are anomalies in our social order which need and must receive correction. And our people should never forget that their faith is pledged in the Covenants of their Government and must be kept inviolate.

"Fortunate in a splendid heritage of material resources, Canada will be still more fortunate in maintaining the best traditions of liberty and democracy, in adhering to lofty ideals and standards in public and in private life and in preserving the spirit which has guided our destinies in the past."

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

WWII - munitions (Bren Gun)

DEBATE ON BREN GUN
1939 SESSION

C109231

Government days used: 2 full days
2 part days

Private Members' days used: 2 full days (plus time to be used Monday, Feb. 13.)

Feb. 3	(Friday - Government Day)	Short debate on Mr. Dunning's motion for reference to Public Accounts Committee. Prime Minister made brief speech.
" 6	(Monday - Private Members' Day)	All day
" 7	(Tuesday- Government Day)	" "
" 8	(Wednesday - Private Members' Day)	" "
" 9	(Thursday- Government Day)	" "
" 10	(Friday - Government Day)	Short time

NOTE: In addition to above, a short time was occupied on Jan. 30, Feb. 1 and Feb. 2, in discussing matters related to Bren Gun question.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER

MEMORANDUM

C109232

Letters removed from file - File Room not notified

Nov. 10 Memorandum for the Prime Minister from Dr. Skelton re visit of Major Hahn to England.

Dec. 31 Memorandum for the Prime Minister re Canadian request for Munitions Orders in the United Kingdom enclosing 3 letters from Dept. of National Defence.

Oct. 20 L.R. LaFleche - re Bren Light Machine & visit of Major J.E. Hahn to England.

Nov. 9 No. 396 - Hon. Vincent Massey - message from National Defence - request that Major Hahn communicate with Mr. Massey re impression as to possibility of producing Bren Gun in Canada -

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

On Thursday last the Honourable Mr. Mackenzie, Minister of National Defence, on behalf of the Government, announced that a Royal Commission would be appointed to undertake as soon as possible an enquiry into the allegations made by Colonel George Drew in Maclean's magazine of September 1st, regarding the contract made by the National Defence Department with the John Inglis Company of Toronto for the manufacture of Bren guns.

At the request of the Prime Minister, Mr. Justice Davis of the Supreme Court of Canada has agreed to undertake the enquiry, on the understanding that he receive only his out-of-pocket expenses. The Honourable J.L. Ralston has been retained as Counsel for the Commission.

Mr. Justice Davis has done so

The reference to the Commission, while it does not specifically mention ~~has been made, purposely, broad enough to cover all of Colonel Drew's allegations.~~ The Government hopes Colonel Drew will appear before the Commission and give all the assistance he can in substantiation of his allegations. Further, the Government would be prepared to pay the reasonable expenses and remuneration of Counsel for Colonel Drew, should he wish to engage Counsel to assist him.

As soon as the preliminary work of organization of the Commission is completed, the enquiry will commence, it is expected next week.

In the troubled world of to-day, the Canadian people reluctantly have shouldered what is, for them, a very considerable burden, for the purpose of national defence. The Prime Minister and the Minister of National Defence, and the Government as a whole, desire that in all the defence measures that may be taken by the Government, not only shall there be no wrongdoing, but no suspicion of wrongdoing. The Canadian people are entitled to this. The article published by Colonel Drew cannot but create suspicion on

these .....

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109234

these matters in the minds of the Canadian people. For this reason the Government desires that the enquiry be conducted as expeditiously and as thoroughly as possible.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

FOR IMMEDIATE RELEASE
From the Prime Minister's Office.

C 109235

On Thursday last the Honourable Mr. Mackenzie, Minister of National Defence, on behalf of the Government, announced that a Royal Commission would be appointed to undertake as soon as possible an enquiry into the allegations made by Colonel George Drew in Maclean's magazine of September 1st, regarding the contract made by the National Defence Department with the John Inglis Company of Toronto for the manufacture of Bren guns.

At the request of the Prime Minister, Mr. Justice Davis of the Supreme Court of Canada has agreed to undertake the enquiry. Mr. Justice Davis has done so on the understanding that he receive only his out-of-pocket expenses.

The Honourable J. L. Ralston has been retained as Counsel for the Government to assist the Commission.

The reference to the Commission, while it does not specifically mention the article in Maclean's magazine, has been made broad enough to cover all of Colonel Drew's allegations, as set forth therein. This being its purpose, should it appear to the Commissioner in the course of his enquiry that the terms or wording of the reference are to this end inadequate in any particular, the reference will be so enlarged as, in the opinion of the Commissioner, will serve adequately to meet its intended purpose. The Government hopes Colonel Drew will appear before the Commission and give

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

all the assistance he can in substantiation of his allegations. Further, the Government would be prepared to pay the reasonable expenses and remuneration of Counsel for Colonel Drew, should he wish to engage Counsel to assist him.

As soon as the preliminary work of organization of the Commission is completed, the enquiry will commence. This, it is expected, will be not later than the 19th instant.

In the troubled world of today, the Canadian people reluctantly have shouldered what is, for them, a very considerable burden, for the purpose of national defence. The Prime Minister and the Minister of National Defence, and the Government as a whole, desire that in all the defence measures that may be taken by the Government, not only shall there be no wrongdoing, but no suspicion of wrongdoing. The Canadian people are entitled to this. The article published by Colonel Drew cannot but create suspicion on these matters in the minds of the Canadian people. For this reason the Government desires that the enquiry be conducted as expeditiously and as thoroughly as possible.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

COPY

C109237

H. Q. S. 6507

DEPARTMENT OF NATIONAL DEFENCE

Ottawa, Canada

SECRET.

October 20th, 1936

Sir,

I have the honour to refer to previous correspondence pertaining to the Bren light machine gun, following on which the Department of National Defence has been investigating the question of the manufacture of this gun in Canada. Major J. E. Hahn, D.S.O., M.C., a former Officer of the Canadian Expeditionary Force, and representing a reliable group which controls certain manufacturing plants capable of manufacturing armament and munitions located in a large industrial centre where the labour and material factor is stable and favourable, has been in communication with the Department.

Major Hahn has been afforded the facilities for examining the Bren Light machine gun in detail, and has been given all the information in relation thereto which the Department has at its disposal; due regard of course being had to the need for secrecy.

Major Hahn is proceeding to England within the next few days in connection with questions pertaining to the manufacture in Canada of munitions and armament, and in particular the Bren light machine gun. In connection with the above he has been given a personal letter of introduction from the Honourable Ian Mackenzie, Minister of National Defence, to the Honourable Vincent Massey, the High Commissioner, and/if arrangements could be made through the High Commissioner with His Majesty's Government of the United Kingdom for Major Hahn to be given such facilities and information as the latter Government may see its way clear to furnish.

/the Department of National Defence would be pleased

With particular reference to the Bren light machine gun the Department is desirous of considering as fully as possible the question of commencing its manufacture in Canada at the earliest date, and it would be pleased if the High Commissioner could institute tentative negotiations with the Secretary of State for War in regard thereto pursuant to the terms of the Agreement of the 24th of May, 1935, between the Secretary of State for War and the Patentee.

The Under Secretary of State for External Affairs,
O t t a w a.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

In this connection the Department must consider the possibility of the gun being manufactured in a plant or plants other than Government owned, such as for example those controlled by Major Hahn and his associates, and there arises the question as to the restrictive provisions of clause 11. of the Agreement mentioned, especially paragraph (1) thereof.

As stated, such plant or plants would not be Government owned, but the extent to which they would have to be operated by the Government is not particularly clear in the Agreement. An arrangement by which the Government would take over such a plant and operate the same with its own employees as if it were a Government owned plant, does not particularly commend itself to the Department. On the other hand, it might, through close supervision of such a plant, exercise such control over manufacture, and in particular output, as would have the same effect as if said plant was in fact being operated by the Government.

In lieu of proceeding under the provisions of clause 11. of the Agreement, as indicated above, an alternative might be to proceed under clause 12, of the Agreement whereby the Government of Canada would arrange direct with the Patentee for a license to manufacture the gun in Canada either in a Government owned plant or in a plant of the character mentioned above, under such terms and conditions with respect to supervision and control as might be mutually agreed upon.

In view of what has been stated, I should be extremely obliged if the questions raised could be referred to the High Commissioner, and that he endeavour to obtain from the War Office its views and advice thereon at the earliest possible date, as the procedure which will be followed in Canada concerning the manufacture of the gun would depend largely on the questions involved.

In view of Major Hahn's early departure for England, I venture to suggest the desirability of communicating with the High Commissioner as soon as possible.

I have the honour, etc.

(Sgd.) L.R. LaFleche
Deputy Minister

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

COPY

C 109239

TELEGRAM

From The High Commissioner for Canada in Great Britain
To The Secretary of State for External Affairs, Canada

SECRET

London, 9th November, 1936

CODE

No. 396

Secret. No. 396. Have received today following request in a wireless message direct from National Defence, Begins: Please request Major Hahn now in England to communicate with me through your Office in cypher his impression as to possibility of producing Bren Gun in Canada. This is urgent and ask him to give details such as time required for delivery and estimated cost. Ends.

In order to obtain information desired, War Office must be ~~requi~~ested to give Major Hahn, as representative of the Canadian Government, access to information of a secret nature which normally is not given to other than Government officials.

Major Hahn also informs me that Minister of National Defence has requested him to obtain, if time permits, all available information regarding manufacture of tanks and shells which would also necessitate similar request from the War Office.

Before making any application to War Office, would appreciate instructions. Would be grateful for such instructions by tomorrow if possible.

(Sgd) Massey

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109240

10th November, 1936

MEMORANDUM FOR THE PRIME MINISTER:

Attached is a telegram from Mr. Massey, and a letter from National Defence of October 20th on the same subject, namely, the visit of Major Hahn to England to obtain information as to the possibility of producing the Bren light machine gun in Canada. A copy of the letter of October 20 was sent to the High Commissioner the day it was received. I know Mr. Massey took steps to introduce Major Hahn and his associates to the appropriate United Kingdom authorities.

Apparently some difficulty has arisen because of the extent of the information regarding not merely the Bren gun but other branches of armaments, such as tanks, shells, aeroplanes, which Major Hahn has requested from the United Kingdom authorities. Sir Francis Floud said on Saturday he had an enquiry from London indicating reluctance to give information regarding the scale and programme of production, as well as details of manufacture, to any private individual. I suggested that he discuss the matter with the Minister of National Defence. He was out of town, but Sir Francis spoke with Colonel LaFleche. I told him it was clear from the correspondence that the Department of National Defence had every confidence in Major Hahn, and desired that he should be given facilities for examining conditions of manufacturing

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

the Bren light machine gun, and that this could safely and appropriately be given. As regards munitions in general, however, there was no indication that the Minister of National Defence desired that any particular Canadian group interested in munitions manufacturing, should be given any information which the War Office might be reluctant to extend as to the British munitions programme.

Read
W.L.M.K.
10-xi-36

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

the Bren light machine gun, and that this could safely and appropriately be given. As regards munitions in general, however, there was no indication that the Minister of National Defence desired that any particular Canadian group interested in munitions manufacturing, should be given any information which the War Office might be reluctant to extend as to the British munitions programme.

Read
W.L.M.K.
10-xi-36

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

COPY

C 109242

H.Q.S.0507

Department of National Defence.

SECRET

Ottawa, Canada.

December 28, 1936

Sir,

I have the honour to refer to previous correspondence pertaining to the Bren light machine gun and to state that this Department has had under consideration for sometime ways and means to establish in Canada a source of production of this weapon.

As you are aware Major J. E. Hahn, D.S.O., M.C., with the knowledge of this Department, visited England recently to study this problem. While there he met Sir Thomas Inskip and Sir Harold Brown, Director General of Munitions Production, War Office, and was given entree to Government factories and was supplied with all information available and pertinent to the question. It was further intimated to Major Hahn at that time that the War Office would consider encouraging the establishment of a Canadian factory by placing therewith substantial orders.

Major Hahn, since his return to Canada, has given further study to this problem, and matters have progressed to the point where it is necessary to obtain officially from the War Office their reaction to the proposal that they should obtain some of their requirements from this country.

After discussing the matter with my Minister, I have the honour to request that a cable in the following terms be sent in code to the Government of the United Kingdom, for the attention of Sir Thomas Inskip:

"Reference recent visit of Major Hahn to study production of Bren gun in Canada and his conversations regarding same with Sir Thomas Inskip and Sir Harold Brown matters have progressed to the point where substantial orders from War Office together with our own requirements would make possible the immediate creation

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

of facilities for production in this country step Canada is prepared to proceed if War Office can place initial order for not less than five thousand Bren guns"

I have the honour to be
Sir,
Your obedient servant,

(Signed) L. S. LaFleche
Deputy Minister.

The Under-Secretary of State
for External Affairs,
Ottawa, Canada.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

COPY

C 109244

Office of the Deputy Minister
Ottawa.

CONFIDENTIAL

December 29th, 1936.

Dear Dr. Skelton:

Mr. M. M. Pasmore, President, Fairchild Aircraft Limited, Montreal, informs me that he intends visiting the British Isles within the very near future where he hopes to interview the British Air Ministry for the purpose of discussing the possibility of having orders placed by the Government of the United Kingdom for aircraft to be made by Mr. Pasmore's Company in Canada.

It goes without saying that this Department is very much interested in any further development of the aviation industry in this Country and to this end I would request that you be kind enough to inform the High Commissioner for Canada in Great Britain of Mr. Pasmore's intended visit. Possibly the Honourable Vincent Massey would be prepared to assist Mr. Pasmore in every possible way.

Mr. Pasmore is favourably known in this Department; his Company has maintained a plant throughout the years of the depression which could handle substantial orders for aircraft.

Sincerely yours,

(Signed) L. R. LaFleche

Dr. O. D. Skelton, M.A. Ph.D., LL.D.,
Under-Secretary of State for
External Affairs,
O t t a w a.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109245

COPY

Office of the Deputy Minister
Ottawa.

CONFIDENTIAL

December 29, 1936.

Dear Dr. Skelton:

I have just been informed by Mr. James Young, President, Canadian Pratt and Whitney Aircraft Company, Limited, Longeuil, P. Q., that he intends to visit the British Isles within the next two or three weeks.

Mr. Young's Company is interested in "Wasp" and "Hornet" engines and he will seek an interview with the British Air Ministry in this connection.

Anything that can be done to increase the productive capacity of firms such as the Canadian Pratt and Whitney Aircraft Company Limited is of much interest to this Department.

May I request that you be good enough to inform the High Commissioner for Canada in Great Britain of Mr. Young's intended visit.

Sincerely yours,

(Signed) L. R. LaFleche.

Dr. O. D. Skelton, M.A., Phd D., LL.D.,
Under-Secretary of State for External Affairs,
O t t a w a.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109246

originals used as exhibits

File re ammunitions

31st December, 1936

MEMORANDUM FOR THE PRIME MINISTER

Question re Request for Munitions Orders in the United Kingdom

This question is rapidly coming to a head, with the competition of Canadian manufacturers for United Kingdom contracts and the speculative activity which has accompanied the movement.

I enclose copies of three letters from the Department of National Defence on the subject - two which request that the High Commissioner put Presidents of Canadian aircraft companies in touch with the United Kingdom Government, from which they desire to obtain orders for the manufacture of aircraft, and the third which proposes that we should directly request that substantial orders should be placed by the United Kingdom with the Hahn group of manufacturers in Toronto for 5000 Bren guns.

By the same post I received a letter from Mr. Massey as to the procedure that should be followed in putting Canadian firms in contact with Government Departments in the United Kingdom granting munition contracts.

I have replied to the letters from National Defence saying that they raise matters of Government policy and are therefore being brought to your attention. The question is a very difficult one, and it will not be easy to reach a definite policy that will not raise obstacles in some direction. Copies of the communications are attached.

"O.D.S."

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

COPY

P.C. 1903

C 109247

Dup

Certified to be a true copy of a Minute of a Meeting of the Committee of the Privy Council, approved by His Excellency the Administrator on the 10th August, 1938.

The Committee of the Privy Council have had before them a report, dated July 29, 1938, from the Minister of National Defence, stating that the creation of Honorary Naval, Militia and Air Advisory Committees, whom the Minister of National Defence would from time to time consult, would be in the interests of the Defence Forces of Canada.

The Minister, therefore, on the advice of the Deputy Minister of National Defence, recommends that the following Committees be authorized and that each be composed of not more than five Officers not of the Permanent Defence Forces:

Honorary Naval Advisory Committee,
Honorary Militia Advisory Committee,
Honorary Air Advisory Committee;

That incidental, travelling and living expenses be paid to the Members of the said Committees;

That the Officers whose names appear upon the attached list be appointed Members of the respective Committees to act during the pleasure of the Honourable the Minister of National Defence.

The Committee concur in the foregoing recommendations and submit the same for approval.

(Sgd.) E. J. Lemaire.

Clerk of the Privy Council.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109248

TO BE ATTACHED TO REPORT TO
HIS EXCELLENCY THE GOVERNOR GENERAL IN COUNCIL
DATED July 29, 1938

HONORARY NAVAL ADVISORY COMMITTEE

Commander B.L. Johnson, D.S.C., R.N.R., (Ret'd).
Commander J.J. DesLauriers, R.C.N.R., (Ret'd).
Commander W.B. Armit, R.C.N.R., (Ret'd).
Commander E.A. Brock, R.C.N.V.R., (Ret'd).
Commander E.C. Sherwood, R.C.N.V.R.

HONORARY MILITIA ADVISORY COMMITTEE

Lieutenant-Colonel A. M. Thomas, M.B.E., V.D.
Brigadier-General T.L. Tremblay, C.M.G., D.S.O., E.D., A.D.C.
Colonel H.F.G. Letson, M.C., E.D.
Lieutenant-Colonel H.W. Murdock, E.D.
Colonel A.E. Potts

HONORARY AIR ADVISORY COMMITTEE

Air Vice-Marshal W.A. Bishop, V.C., D.S.O., M.C., D.F.C.
Air Commodore R.H. Mulock, C.B.E., D.S.O., A.D.C.
Squadron-Leader A.D. Bell-Irving, M.C.
Captain H.J. Burden, D.S.O., D.F.C.
* Squadron-Leader F.S. McGill

* Now Wing Commander. ----------

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Collateral - WWII - Mentions

C 109249

MACLEAN'S MAGAZINE
H. NAPIER MOORE, Editor
TORONTO

August 11, 1938.

Analysis of the Bren machine-gun contract and of the set-up of the manufacturing company reveals facts which we believe will be of national interest.

We enclose an advance reprint of an article which will be published in the September 1st issue of Maclean's Magazine.

For purposes of comment or quotation, its release date is AUGUST 25th.

We think you will find it worth your careful perusal.

The Editors,
MACLEAN'S MAGAZINE.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

WLMK TO J.A. CRERAR

C 109250

Q

MR. CRERAR

FOR THE PRIME MINISTER

FOR COUNCIL: September 7, 1938

SUBJECT: Appointment of commission to investigate Bren gun contract, arising out of Col. Drew's allegations in the press.

REMARKS: P.M.'s memorandum to Mr.Crerar of September 5th, Mr. Crerar's letter of September 7th, copy of Recommendation to Council and statement to press attached.

CONSIDERED BY COUNCIL:

ACTION TAKEN: Order in Council passed appointing Mr. Justice Davis as Commissioner to investigate; press statement issued.

DISPOSED OF:

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109251 N-300 116(E)-3

FOR IMMEDIATE RELEASE
From the Prime Minister's office.

On Thursday last the Honourable Mr. Mackenzie, Minister of National Defence, on behalf of the Government, announced that a Royal Commission would be appointed to undertake as soon as possible an enquiry into the allegations made by Colonel George Drew in Maclean's magazine of September 1st, regarding the contract made by the National Defence Department with the John Inglis Company of Toronto for the manufacture of Bren guns.

At the request of the Prime Minister, Mr. Justice Davis of the Supreme Court of Canada has agreed to undertake the enquiry. Mr. Justice Davis has done so on the understanding that he receive only his out-of-pocket expenses.

The Honourable J. L. Ralston has been retained as Counsel for the Government to assist the Commission.

The reference to the Commission, while it does not specifically mention the article in Maclena's magazine, has been made broad enough to cover all of Colonel Drew's allegations, as set forth therein. This being its purpose, should it appear to the Commissioner in the course of his enquiry that the terms or wording of the reference are to this end inadequate in any particular, the reference will be so enlarged as, in the opinion of the Commissioner, will serve adequately to meet its intended purpose.

The Government hopes Colonel Drew will appear before the Commission and give

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

 C 109252

all the assistance he can in substantiation of his allegations. Further, the Government would be prepared to pay the reasonable expenses and remuneration of Counsel for Colonel Drew, should he wish to engage Counsel to assist him.

As soon as the preliminary work of organization of the Commission is completed, the enquiry will commence. This, it is expected, will be not later than the 19th instant.

In the troubled world of today, the Canadian people reluctantly have shouldered what is, for them, a very considerable burden, for the purpose of national defence. The Prime Minister and the Minister of National Defence, and the Government as a whole, desire that in all the defence measures that may be taken by the Government, not only shall there be no wrongdoing, but no suspicion of wrongdoing. The Canadian people are entitled to this. The article published by Colonel Drew cannot but create suspicion on these matters in the minds of the Canadian people. For this reason the Government desires that the enquiry be conducted as expeditiously and as thoroughly as possible.

September 7, 1938

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

N-300
W.L.(E) -3

C 109253

Ottawa, September 7th, 1938

TO HIS EXCELLENCY THE GOVERNOR GENERAL IN COUNCIL.

The undersigned has the honour to report that a certain Canadian periodical publication, dated September 1st, 1938, contained a general article under the caption "Canada's Armament Mystery" purporting to have been prepared by Lieut.-Col. George A. Drew. The undersigned observes that the author criticized some of the provisions of a certain contract executed on the 31st day of March, 1938, and tabled in Parliament on the 29th day of June, 1938, made between His Majesty the King represented by the Honourable the Minister of National Defence for Canada and John Inglis Co. Limited, whereby the Company undertook to furnish to His Majesty a certain supply of Bren machine guns for the use of the defence forces of Canada; numerous allegations relating to the negotiations, the terms of the contract and transactions thereunder were made by the author as a result of which considerable public interest has since been evinced.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

The undersigned is of opinion that a full and complete inquiry should be set on foot with the least possible delay in order that the public may be fully informed of the circumstances surrounding the making of this contract and the terms thereof.

The undersigned, therefore, recommends that the Honourable Mr. Justice Henry Hague Davis, a judge of the Supreme Court of Canada, be appointed a Commissioner under Part I of the Inquiries Act to inquire fully into the preliminary discussions and negotiations leading up to and the completion of the said contract and into the shareholdings and the trafficking, if any, in the shares or securities of the said company and the connection or activities, if any, of any Member of the House of Commons in the discussions and negotiations leading up to the said contract or in the affairs of the said company or in the sale of shares or securities of the said company, and generally to inquire fully into all matters relating to the said contract and to the affairs of the said company and to the steps taken to protect the public interest; and to report upon the same.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

The undersigned further recommends that the Commissioner be authorized to engage the services of such technical advisers or other experts, clerks, reporters and assistants as he may deem necessary or advisable.

Respectfully submitted.

Prime Minister.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109256 N-300 46 E(3)

PRIVY COUNCIL
CANADA

Certified to be a true copy of a Minute of a Meeting of the Committee of the Privy Council, approved by His Excellency the Administrator on the 7 th SEPTEMBER 1938

P. C. 2251

The Committee of the Privy Council have had before them a report, dated September 7th, 1938, from The Right Honourable W. L. Mackenzie King, The Prime Minister, representing that a certain Canadian periodical publication, dated September 1st. 1938, contained a general article under the caption "Canada's Armament Mystery", purporting to have been prepared by Lieut.- Col. George A. Drew.

The Prime Minister observes that the author criticized some of the provisions of a certain contract executed on the 31st day of March, 1938, and tabled in Parliament on the 29th day of June, 1938, made between His Majesty the King represented by the Honourable the Minister of National Defence for Canada and John Inglis Co. Limited, whereby the Company undertook to furnish to His Majesty a certain supply of Bren machine guns for the use of the defence forces of Canada; numerous allegations relating to the negotiation, the terms of the contract and transactions thereunder were made by the author as a result of which considerable public interest has since been evinced.

The Prime Minister is of opinion that a full and domplete inquiry should be set on foot with the least possible delay in order that the public may be fully informed of the circumstances surrounding the making of this contract and the terms thereof.

Noted

The

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109257

The Prime Minister, therefore, recommends that the Honourable Mr. Justice Henry Hague Davis, a judge of the Supreme Court of Canada, be appointed a Commissioner under Part I of the Inquiries Act to inquire fully into the preliminary discussions and negotiations leading up to and the completion of the said contract and into the share-holdings and the transactions, if any, in the shares or securities of the said company and the connection or activities, if any, of any Member of the House of Commons in the discussions and negotiations leading up to the said contract or in the affairs of the said company or in the sale of shares or securities of the said company, and generally to inquire fully into all matters relating to the said contract and to the affairs of the said company and to the steps taken to protect the public interest; and to report upon the same.

The Prime Minister further recommends that the Commissioner be authorized to engage the services of such technical advisers or other experts, clerks, reporters and assistants as he may deem necessary or advisable.

The Committee concur in the foregoing recommendations and submit the same for approval.

Clerk of the Privy Council.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C/109258

PRIVY COUNCIL
CANADA

Certified to be a true copy of a Minute of a Meeting of the Committee of the Privy Council, approved by His Excellency the Administrator on the 7 th SEPTEMBER 1938

P. C. 2251

The Committee of the Privy Council have had before them a report, dated September 7th, 1938, from The Right Honourable W. L. Mackenzie King, The Prime Minister, representing that a certain Canadian periodical publication, dated September 1st. 1938, contained a general article under the caption "Canada's Armament Mystery", purporting to have been prepared by Lieut.- Col. George A. Drew.

The Prime Minister observes that the author criticized some of the provisions of a certain contract executed on the 31st day of March, 1938, and tabled in Parliament on the 29th day of June, 1938, made between His Majesty the King represented by the Honourable the Minister of National Defence for Canada and John Inglis Co. Limited, whereby the Company undertook to furnish to His Majesty a certain supply of Bren machine guns for the use of the defence forces of Canada; numerous allegations relating to the negotiation, the terms of the contract and transactions thereunder were made by the author as a result of which considerable public interest has since been evinced.

The Prime Minister is of opinion that a full and domplete inquiry should be set on foot with the least possible delay in order that the public may be fully informed of the circumstances surrounding the making of this contract and the terms thereof.

Retard

The

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109259

The Prime Minister, therefore, recommends that the Honourable Mr. Justice Henry Hague Davis, a judge of the Supreme Court of Canada, be appointed a Commissioner under Part I of the Inquiries Act to inquire fully into the preliminary discussions and negotiations leading up to and the completion of the said contract and into the share-holdings and the transactions, if any, in the shares or securities of the said company and the connection or activities, if any, of any Member of the House of Commons in the discussions and negotiations leading up to the said contract or in the affairs of the said company or in the sale of shares or securities of the said company, and generally to inquire fully into all matters relating to the said contract and to the affairs of the said company and to the steps taken to protect the public interest; and to report upon the same.

The Prime Minister further recommends that the Commissioner be authorized to engage the services of such technical advisers or other experts, clerks, reporters and assistants as he may deem necessary or advisable.

The Committee concur in the foregoing recommendations and submit the same for approval.

Asst Clerk of the Privy Council.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

KODAK SAFETY FILM

C 109260 IV-300 Unit (E)-3

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER
CANADA

Memorandum for Council:

In the event of the Davis Commission completely exonerating the Government with respect to the charges made by Colonel Drew, I feel that the matter should be followed a stage further by having publications which have based sensational and false charges on Drew's article, retract what they have said or have some action brought against them for slander. It might be well for the Defence and Justice Departments jointly, immediately to begin to consider what might be necessary or advisable in this regard.

The attached article from MacLeod, which appeared in the "Boston Globe", is the kind of thing that cannot be too effectively squelched.

W.L.M.K.

Ottawa,
September 8, 1938.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

file.

C 109261

MR. CRERAR

FOR ~~THE PRIME MINISTER~~

FOR COUNCIL: Tuesday, September 13, 1938

SUBJECT: Proposal to have newspapers retract sensational or false charges re Bren gun contract

REMARKS: Prime Minister's memorandum of Sept. 8th and press clipping attached.

CONSIDERED BY COUNCIL:

ACTION TAKEN: Council decided that copies should be sent to Justice and Defence.

J.W.P.

DISPOSED OF:

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109262

COPY

BOSTON GLOBE
September 5th, 1938.

SCANDAL ROCKS KING MINISTRY

Fear Huge Contracts may be sent to United States.

By Norman M. MacLeod

OTTAWA, Sept. 4 - Coming dramatically at the very moment when a British mission is already in the country prepared to contract for at least $50,000,000 worth of airplanes over the next two or three years, sudden allegations of scandal and profiteering in Canada's re-armament expenditures have exploded as a major bombshell on Parliament Hill.

Col. George A. Drew, sometimes known as the son-in-law of Edward Johnson of Metropolitan Opera fame, but better known in Canada as one of the Dominion's war heroes and as a stormy petrel of postwar politics, has thrown the National Defense Department, not to mention the inner circles of the reigning Liberal party, into a ferment by allegations of an unsavory, if not altogether definite, nature.

Col. Drew alleges that the Canadian authorities have entered into a contract with private munition interests which is strangely improvident and certain to be a source of gross profiteering. He suggests, furthermore, that members of Parliament, including possibly the Minister of National Defence himself, have guilty knowledge of the facts.

Contract to Bankrupt Firm

The charges are disturbing and the Mackenzie King ministry is frankly worried. It is less concerned, however, over the likely repercussions upon its political fortunes than it is over the possibility that the British authorities may feel impelled by the situation to place elsewhere the large-scale airplane contracts which the Dominion had been on the point of receiving.

There is fear now on the part of the Canadian authorities that this business may be lost to the United States, where large British orders are already being executed and where the suggestion of scandal so far has not been heard.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

The present so-called "scandal" which is worrying the Canadian authorities is unique in the fact that it centers around a munitions industry which so far has not yet reached the stage of production and will not do so much before the end of the present year.

All that has happened up to the present is that the Canadian and the British Governments, both of which are agreed upon the policy of the private production of arms, have given a contract in excess of $6,000,000 to a Canadian firm, the John Inglis Company, Limited, for the production of Bren Machine guns. The contract calls generally for the payment of cost plus 10 percent for the guns.

Big Profits in "Cost Plus"

It is this contract which Col. Drew is now attacking. He points out that the John Inglis Company was simply the name of an old-established but bankrupt Canadian firm which promotion interests bought from a liquidator for their own purposes, setting out to organize a new company for the production of munitions. Colonel Drew points to the following features of the new company as of high interest:

(1) Their principal stock-in-trade and their main source of profit is the cost plus contract which they were able to make almost immediately with the Canadian and the British Governments.

(2) The Canadian Government agreed to provide two-thirds and the British Government one-third of all the machinery, tools, dies, and plant equipment necessary for the execution of the Bren gun contract.

(3) The legal details of incorporation and flotation were handled by the law firm of Flaxton and Company of Toronto.

In short, Col. Drew charges that the Canadian and British Governments virtually set the Inglis Company up in business and guaranteed its promoters a profit on their operations. The significance of the emphasis placed

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109264

upon the connection of Plaxton & Co., with the enterprise is that Hugh Plaxton, who was a member of that firm, is a member of Parliament for a Toronto riding.

Since the publication of Col. Drew's charges, Mr. Plaxton has issued a statement declaring that he withdrew from the firm in 1935 and has no connection with the Inglis Company.

Not content with inferentially linking Mr. Plaxton to the contract, however, Col. Drew has charged the Minister of National Defence himself, Hon. Ian Mackenzie, with lack of frankness to Parliament and with misleading Parliament in connection with the contract.

He raises the definite inmuendo that the Minister of National Defence is one of those who knows more about the contract than the public or Parliament has ever been told.

==========

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109265

N-300
Dup

COPY

Office of the Prime Minister

Ottawa, September 8th, 1938.

Memorandum for Council:

In the event of the Davis Commission completely exonerating the Government with respect to the charges made by Colonel Drew, I feel that the matter should be followed a stage further by having publications which have based sensational and false charges on Drew's article, retract what they have said or have some action brought against them for slander. It might be well for the Defence and Justice Departments jointly, immediately to begin to consider what might be necessary or advisable in this regard.

The attached article from MacLeod, which appeared in the "Boston Globe", is the kind of thing that cannot be too effectively squelched.

Sept. 5

W.L.M.K.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109266
N-300
Vol 6(E)-3

MK/EH

September 10, 1938

Memorandum for Mr. Crerar: (2)

Re: Bren gun contract Commission, finances, etc.

I think the Department of Finance had better take in hand all matters incidental to the staff and expenses of the Commission.

While the Commission will make its report to me, the Prime Minister's Office has not the means of satisfactorily coping with the administrative side of the work. This should be assigned to the Department of Finance as was the case with the Rowell Commission and several others.

W. L. M. K.

Mr. Clark informed

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109267

FROM THE PRIME MINISTER

TO

file

Mr. Henry

Pls. have letter changed in accordance with attached memo.

done - draft sent to Kingsmill. 13/9/38 (E.H.)

10/9/38

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109268

W. W. II - Munitions (Bren Guns)

COPY

(1)

September 10, 1938.

Memorandum for Mr. Crerar:

Re: Bren gun contract Commission, finances, etc.,

I think the Department of Finance had better take in hand all matters incidental to the staff and expenses of the Commission.

While the Commission will make its report to me, the Prime Minister's Office has not the means of satisfactorily coping with the administrative side of the work. This should be assigned to the Department of Finance as was the case with the Rowell Commission and several others.

W.L.M.K.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

120 / C 109269

COPY

September 10, 1939.

Memorandum for Mr. Crerar:

Re: Bren gun contract Commission, finances, etc.,

I think the Department of Finance had better take in hand all matters incidental to the staff and expenses of the Commission.

While the Commission will make its report to me, the Prime Minister's Office has not the means of satisfactorily coping with the administrative side of the work. This should be assigned to the Department of Finance as was the case with the Rowell Commission and several others.

W.L.M.K.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109270 N-300 Dup

MK/EH

September 10, 1938

Memorandum for Mr. Crerar:

Re: Bren gun contract Commission, finances, etc.

I think the Department of Finance had better take in hand all matters incidental to the staff and expenses of the Commission.

While the Commission will make its report to me, the Prime Minister's Office has not the means of satisfactorily coping with the administrative side of the work. This should be assigned to the Department of Finance as was the case with the Rowell Commission and several others.

W. L. M. K.

Dr. Clark informed

Krypton Extra Stro

MADE IN CANADA

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

W. W. II - Munitions (Bren Guns)

C 109271

Ottawa,
September 15, 1938

MR. KING:

Colonel Ralston, after conference with Mr. Crerar and Mr. Justice Davis, has drafted a telegram to the British Government, to be sent from Prime Minister to Prime Minister, if you concur. It is understood that at the opening meeting on Monday it will be announced by Council that a communication has been sent to the Prime Minister of Great Britain, seeking the clearance by the British Government for the submission to the Commission of certain communications and documents mentioned in the telegram. It would then be proposed to adjourn until a reply had been received from London. This last observation is particularly confidential.

Telegram begins:

Questions have been raised in the press regarding contracts made by the Canddian Government with John Inglis Co. Ltd. for supplies of Bren guns, which questions might, in the absence of investigation, seriously affect the public confidence at this time. Canadian Government has appointed the Honourable Mr. Justice H. H. Davis, a Justice of the Supreme Court of Canada, as a commissioner under the Inquiries Act to inquire and report respecting above contracts. The public havebbeen assured that the matter will be completely investigated and if the public find or suspect that all relevant

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

facts are not going to be completely disclosed, there may be widespread dissatisfaction. Fyles of Department of National Defence contain records of a considerable number of communications passing between National Defence Department and War Office through Canadian High Commissioner and directly respecting discussions and negotiations beginning in February 1936 regarding procurement of requirements of this weapon and contimin up to completion of contracts by Canadian Government and British Government respectively with above named Company in 1938. To make the investigation complete, the Canadian Government is anxious to be in a position to submit in evidence before the Commission all the communications and documents above mentioned which may be relevant, including the British contract, and hopes that the British Government can see its way clear to advise the Canadian Government that it has no objection thereto under the circumstances. In all events, if on examination it is found that there is substantial objection in respect of any particular communication or document it is respectfully requested that His Majesty's Government in the United Kingdom will do everything it can to reduce these exceptions to the smallest possible compass. Opening session of Commission is fixed for Monday, September 19th, and it would be appreciated if reply would be expedited as much as possible. (Telegram ends.)

Note: Col. Ralston has 'phoned this draft to Mr. Mackenzie, who concurs. (J.L.R.)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109273

October 14, 1938.

(1)

MEMORANDUM FOR FYLE:

By authority of the Acting Prime Minister, Mr. Lapointe, I handed the following documents, copies of which are attached, to Colonel J. L. Ralston who filed them this morning as exhibits at the Bren Gun Inquiry.

The documents were:

1. Memorandum for the Prime Minister from Dr. Skelton, November 10th, 1936.

2. Telegram from the High Commissioner for Canada in Great Britain to the Secretary of State for External Affairs, November 9th, 1936.

3. Despatch from the Deputy Minister of National Defence to the Under Secretary of State for External Affairs, October 20th, 1936.

4. Memorandum for the Prime Minister from Dr. Skelton, December 31st, 1936.

5. Letter from Colonel Laflèche to Dr. Skelton, December 29th, 1936.

6. Letter from Colonel Laflèche to Dr. Skelton, December 29th, 1936.

7. Despatch from the Deputy Minister of National Defence to the Under Secretary of State for External Affairs, December 28th, 1936.

J. W. P.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

N-300
W4(E)-1

C 109274

October 14, 1938.

(2)

MEMORANDUM FOR FYLE:

By authority of the Acting Prime Minister, Mr. Lapointe, I handed the following documents, copies of which are attached, to Colonel J. L. Ralston who filed them this morning as exhibits at the Bren Gun Inquiry.

The documents were:

1. Memorandum for the Prime Minister from Dr. Skelton, November 10th, 1936.

2. Telegram from the High Commissioner for Canada in Great Britain to the Secretary of State for External Affairs, November 9th, 1936.

3. Despatch from the Deputy Minister of National Defence to the Under Secretary of State for External Affairs, October 20th, 1936.

4. Memorandum for the Prime Minister from Dr. Skelton, December 31st, 1936.

5. Letter from Colonel Laflèche to Dr. Skelton, December 29th, 1936.

6. Letter from Colonel Laflèche to Dr. Skelton, December 29th, 1936.

7. Despatch from the Deputy Minister of National Defence to the Under Secretary of State for External Affairs, December 28th, 1936.

JWP/LAM

J. W. P.

Attachments
Sent to
Col. Ralston
15.X.38
JWP.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

SAFETY FILM

Q

LISTED UNDER
MR. KING - INTERVIEWS C109275
N. P. LAMBERT
WORLD WAR II - MUNITIONS (BREN GUN)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109276

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER

MEMORANDUM

P-100-L
1938
IV-300
V.6(F)-2

MR. KING:

Senator Lambert hopes that it will be possible to see you sometime soon. He mentioned that he has one or two matters of urgency to take up with you, in addition to giving you some further word regarding the Bren Gun enquiry.

HH
H.R.L. HENRY

November 10, 1938

Mr. King will see Monday

Mr. King saw at train
16/11/38

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109277 N-300 V-6(E)3

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER

MEMORANDUM

R-100-"R" 1938

R-100-"D" 1938

MR. KING:

Colonel Ralston would like to know if he could see the Prime Minister for about five minutes before he leaves the city at 5.55 this afteenoon. He wishes to have a final word with the Prime Minister on the Bren Gun Commission, especially as a result of yesterday's proceedings.

Seen 4.30

- - - - - - - - - -

Premier Dysart of New Brunswick telephoned to say he will be in Ottawa all day today and would like very much to see the Prime Minister for a few minutes.

Seen 4.15

- - - - - - - - - -

Between 4 & 4.30 at Office this afternoon

HH.

(Henry)

Nov. 25, 1938

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109278 fyle

N-300
v.6(E)-3

CONFIDENTIAL Ottawa, December 30th, 1938.

MEMORANDUM FOR THE PRIME MINISTER:

Attached is the report of the Commissioner appointed to enquire into the Bren Gun contract.

This was received, this afternoon, from Mr. Justice Davis, whose letter dated December the 30th, submitting the same, is attached to the report.

I have spoken to Mr. Justice Davis concerning the original exhibits and transcript of the evidence, referred to in his letter, both of which remain in the vaults at the Supreme Court, at the Prime Minister's disposal. At Mr. Justice Davis' suggestion, I am deferring an acknowledgement to his letter until we take possession of the exhibits and evidence.

A.D.P.H.

A. D. P. H.

Mr Henry, Please draft a letter for me to sign to the Clerk of the Privy Council ~~[illegible]~~ transmitting to him this report (original) also copy of some, & all exhibits etc

The one copy of the report is being retained in the office with a view to the preparation of a brief digest of the Commissioner's findings for the P.M.'s use if he so desires

For permanent custody of Privy Council

A.D.P.H.

4-2-39

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109279 M-300 A.L(E)-3

CONFIDENTIAL Ottawa, December 30th, 1938.

MEMORANDUM FOR THE PRIME MINISTER:

Attached is the report of the Commissioner appointed to enquire into the Bren Gun contract.

This was received, this afternoon, from Mr. Justice Davis, whose letter dated December the 30th, submitting the same, is attached to the report.

I have spoken to Mr. Justice Davis concerning the original exhibits and transcript of the evidence, referred to in his letter, both of which remain in the vaults at the Supreme Court, at the Prime Minister's disposal. At Mr. Justice Davis' suggestion, I am deferring an acknowledgement to his letter until we take possession of the exhibits and evidence.

A. D. P. H.

AH/R

The one copy of the report is being retained in the office with a view to the preparation of a brief digest of the Commissioner's findings for the PM's use if he so desires

A.D.P.H.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Secret

MEMORANDUM FOR THE PRIME MINISTER:

Re Bren Gun Report

In accordance with the Prime Minister's instructions, transmitted by Mr. Heeney, I have read through Mr. Justice Davis' report, and submit, herewith, the following observations:

1. The Commissioner accepts the view submitted by all counsel, from which Mr. Drew alone dissents, that the Commissioner should not comment on the conduct of individuals concerned, but that it was his duty simply to report the facts as presented and proved in evidence. (See pp. 50 to 57, particularly p. 57).

2. By his presentation, and particularly by the arrangement of the facts presented, the Commissioner has nevertheless succeeded in giving the impression that the present administrative methods employed in awarding armament contracts are not efficient and are liable to break down at crucial points.

3. The Commissioner, in spite of his disclaimer, has specifically stated that no evidence was presented of any wrongful action on the part of any member of the government, or of any civil servant, or of the Inter-departmental Committee. (The first half of p. 68 and pp. 85 and 86 should be read particularly in this connection.)

4. The Commissioner takes no exception to the form of the contract itself, but points out that it is outside his competence to pass an opinion upon its substance, or upon the question of policy involved in the method of selecting a specific contractor instead of calling for competitive tenders.

5. The section on the relations between the Department of National Defence and the U.K. War Office (pp. 79 to 81) is particularly important, and can only be regarded as an implied criticism of the methods of the Department. It is, however, a criticism of administrative technique, and in no sense a suggestion of improper conduct.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109281

6. The constructive part of the report is found in the section which begins on p. 86 and goes on to p. 88. It amounts in effect to the recommendation of a drastic and far-reaching administrative reform.

J. W. P.

31. xii. 38

JWP/LAM

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Secret

W.W. II - Munitions C 109282

MEMORANDUM FOR THE PRIME MINISTER:

Re Bren Gun Report

In accordance with the Prime Minister's instructions, transmitted by Mr. Heeney, I have read through Mr. Justice Davis' report, and submit, herewith, the following observations:

I. The Commissioner accepts the view submitted by all counsel, from which Mr. Drew alone dissents, that the Commissioner should not comment on the conduct of individuals concerned, but that it was his duty simply to report the facts as presented and proved in evidence. (See pp. 50 to 57, particularly p. 57).

2. By his presentation, and particularly by the arrangement of the facts presented, the Commissioner has nevertheless succeeded in giving the impression that the present administrative methods employed in awarding armament contracts are not efficient and are liable to break down at crucial points.

3. The Commissioner, in spite of his disclaimer, has specifically stated that no evidence was presented of any wrongful action on the part of any member of the government, or of any civil servant, or of the Inter-departmental Committee. (The first half of p. 68 and pp. 85 and 86 should be read particularly in this connection.)

4. The Commissioner takes no exception to the form of the contract itself, but points out that it is outside his competence to pass an opinion upon its substance, or upon the question of policy involved in the method of selecting a specific contractor instead of calling for competitive tenders.

5. The section on the relations between the Department of National Defence and the U.K. War Office (pp. 79 to 81) is particularly important, and can only be regarded as an implied criticism of the methods of the Department. It is, however, a criticism of administrative technique, and in no sense a suggestion of improper conduct.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109283

6. The constructive part of the report is found in the section which begins on p. 86 and goes on to p. 88. It amounts in effect to the recommendation of a drastic and far-reaching administrative reform.

J. W. P.

31.xii.38

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109284

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER

MEMORANDUM

January 3rd, 1939.

N-300
V.6(E)-3

For the Prime Minister:

This is the only copy which we have of Mr. Justice Davis' report on the Bren Gun contract.

It is sent to the Prime Minister, herewith, as instructed.

A. D. P. H.

A. D. P. H.

will sign requisition
description and no. of copies

see Beauchesne re expecting report — intending table at opening - B. to provide rec
see re printing confidentially \ motion re copies
- translation
- existence not to be known
- proof reading at Bureau
- P.M. to have few copies
report on these matters to P.M.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

N-300

C 109285 (E)-3

(1)

CONFIDENTIAL

Ottawa, January 5th, 1939.

For the Prime Minister:

Re: The Bren Gun Report

As Instructed, I consulted the Clerk of the House of Commons, with respect to the confidential printing of the Report, when it becomes available.

Dr. Beauchesne informs me that upon receiving a letter, describing the Report and the number of copies required, he will, at once, sign a requisition authorizing the printing to be done.

I have, accordingly, prepared a draft letter in this sense, for my own signature, and if the Prime Minister approves, I shall have Dr. Beauchesne make the requisition and thereafter arrange that the printing be proceeded with, at the Printing Bureau, at once.

The Prime Minister spoke of wishing to have a word, himself, with The King's Printer, with respect to the strict confidence with which the printing should be done.

With respect to the translation, the normal procedure would be to have this done in the Translation Bureau. The Prime Minister may wish to have a word with Mr. Rinfret as to the desirability of instructing the Chief of the Translation Bureau as to the confidential nature of the Report.

A.D.P.H.

A. D. P. H.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

file - not for circulation

N. 300
V. 6(E).3

C109286

CONFIDENTIAL

Ottawa, January 5th, 1939.

For the Prime Minister:

Re: The Bren Gun Report

As Instructed, I consulted the Clerk of the House of Commons, with respect to the confidential printing of the Report, when it becomes available.

Dr. Beauchesne informs me that upon receiving a letter, describing the Report and the number of copies required, he will, at once, sign a requisition authorizing the printing to be done.

I have, accordingly, prepared a draft letter in this sense, for my own signature, and if the Prime Minister approves, I shall have Dr. Beauchesne make the requisition and thereafter arrange that the printing be proceeded with, at the Printing Bureau, at once.

yes approved

The Prime Minister spoke of wishing to have a word, himself, with The King's Printer, with respect to the strict confidence with which the printing should be done.

done by Apt. as instructed Jan 6

With respect to the translation, the normal procedure would be to have this done in the Translation Bureau. The Prime Minister may wish to have a word with Mr. Rinfret as to the desirability of instructing the Chief of the Translation Bureau as to the confidential nature of the Report.

spoke to Robichaud myself - Mr. Rinfret not available Jan 6

A. D. P. H.

AH/R

seen by P.M. Jan 5-39

Apt. to make arrangements re printing + translation - report will be tabled Fri. 13th Jan 5-39 Apt - release to press exactly as press Fri pm.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109287 file.

(1)

N-300
V.6(E)3

CONFIDENTIAL Ottawa, January 9th, 1939.

MEMORANDUM FOR THE PRIME MINISTER:

Re: Bren Gun Report

At a press conference last Thursday evening, the Prime Minister stated that the Report would be tabled in Parliament on Friday, January the 13th. In answer to enquiries from the representatives of the press, he also stated that the Prime Minister's office would do everything possible to co-operate with the press, in order that the Report might be made public in the evening newspapers. It was suggested that copies of the Report might be given to the press during the morning of Friday, for release Friday afternoon at ~~3.15 or~~ 3.30 p.m.

Does the Prime Minister approve of this arrangement being made? I am informed by the Director of the Printing Bureau that the printing will be completed by Wednesday, at the latest.

A. D. P. H.

A. D. P. H.

spoke to Press Gallery - hippsit 11 am OK for 3.30 release

Jan 10 AH

Yes but better fix definitely hour at which to be given in morning. Please ascertain if 11 am will be OK

9-1-39

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109288

Mr. Speaker

I desire to lay on the table copies, in English and French, of the Report of the Honourable Mr. Justice Henry Hague Davis, Commissioner appointed by Order in Council, P.C. 2251, dated September the 7th, 1938, to enquire into the Bren Machine Gun Contract, dated March the 31st, 1938, between His Majesty the King, represented by the Honourable the Minister of National Defence of Canada, and John Inglis Co., Limited.

January 13th, 1939.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

A.D.P. HEENEY TO WLMIC.

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER

MEMORANDUM

C108739

(1)

January 11th, 1939.

CONFIDENTIAL

N-300
V. 6(E)-3

Re: Bren Gun Report

The printing has now been completed, and a copy is attached for the Prime Minister's attention, at his convenience.

A.D.P.H.

A. D. P. H.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109290
V.6(E)-3

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER

MEMORANDUM

FOR THE PRIME MINISTER:

(1)

On the Orders of the Day, Mr. Grant MacNeil, M.P., proposes to ask that, at a convenient opportunity, the Prime Minister indicate the intentions of the government in respect to making available to the House, the evidence and exhibits of the Bren Gun Enquiry. There will be no difficulty involved in making available copies of the evidence and argument. Some exhibits were, however, original ones and have since been returned to the Departments. It might serve the purpose if the evidence and argument only were tabled, leaving the matter of exhibits to be raised at a later date.

Mr. MacNeil does not expect to a reply today.

(1-d) A. D. P. H.

A. D. P. H.

January 16, 1939.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER C109291

MEMORANDUM

N-300
V. 6(E)-3

For the Prime Minister:

(2)

Mr. Grant MacNeil, M.P., has asked if any steps will be taken to make available to the Members the evidence and exhibits of the Bren Gun Enquiry. Does the Prime Minister wish to table two copies of the evidence, so that Mr. MacNeil's request may be covered and the request of others anticipated?

A. D. P. H.

January 16, 1939.
T/MP

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109292
V.6(E)-3

(4)

Confidential Ottawa, January 16th, 1939.

MEMORANDUM FOR THE PRIME MINISTER:

Re: Bren Gun Report

Mr. Justice Davis had delivered to me on Saturday morning, January the 14th, the exhibits (including certain confidential fyles and papers from the Department of National Defence, which do not form part of the record) as well as the typewritten transcript of the stenographic notes of evidence and argument.

These have been placed, under seal, in the Privy Council Office, and the Prime Minister's instructions are requested, as to the disposal of these documents.

A. D. P. H.

instructed to transmit to P.C. office
Feb 3-39 AH.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109293 file

N-300
V.6(E)-3

Ottawa, January 23rd, 1939.

MEMORANDUM FOR THE PRIME MINISTER:

Votes and Proceedings for January the 19th includes a question by Mr. Blanchette, "What is the cost to the government of the recent Bren Gun Enquiry?"

General Lafleche informs me that the cost to date to the Department of National Defence, has been $12,595.34, but as this is by no means a final statement, he wonders whether, with Mr. Blanchette's consent, the government may wish to have the question deferred until all accounts are in.

Will the Prime Minister please indicate his wishes in this respect?

A. D. P. H.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER C 109295

MEMORANDUM

February 1st, 1939.

N-300
V-6(E)-3
H108-28
1939

For the Prime Minister:

Re: Bren Gun Committee

The following are suggested by Mr. Power, as the Liberal Members of the Bren Gun Committee:

Mr. G. W. McPhee Chairman
Mr. A. G. Slaght
Mr. G. G. McGeer
Mr. J. A. Bradette
Mr. W. A. Tucker
Mr. M. McLean
Mr. E. Bertrand
Mr. P. Bercovitch.

A. D. P. H.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109295

DEPARTMENT OF
PENSIONS AND NATIONAL HEALTH
MINISTER'S OFFICE

MEMORANDUM:

January 31/39.

MR. HEENEY

For your information, please.

Isabel Gough
Private Secretary.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109296

LIBERAL MEMBERS BREN GUN COMMITTEE

Mr. G.W. McPhee — Chairman

Mr. A.G. Slaght

Mr. G.G. McGeer

Mr. J.A. Bradette

Mr. W.A. Tucker

Mr. M. McLean

Mr. E. Bertrand

Mr. P. Bercovitch

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Coll — WWII C109297 Bren Gun

HOUSE OF COMMONS

Speaker: The Honourable PIERRE-FRANÇOIS CASGRAIN

THURSDAY, February 2, 1939.

The house met at three o'clock.

CENTRAL FINANCE CORPORATION

REFERENCE OF PRIVATE BILL TO STANDING COMMITTEE ON STANDING ORDERS

Mr. W. R. MACDONALD (Brantford City) moved:

That the private bill intituled "An act respecting the Central Finance Corporation, and to change its name to the Household Finance Corporation of Canada," filed with the clerk of the house on January 19, based on the petition read and received by the house on January 26, be referred to the standing committee on standing orders for a report on the filing of said petition and the deposit of the said bill and for such recommendations as may be deemed advisable.

Motion agreed to.

BREN MACHINE GUN CONTRACT

MOTION FOR REFERENCE TO PUBLIC ACCOUNTS COMMITTEE—PRECEDENCE OF DEBATE ON ADDRESS

Mr. C. G. MacNEIL (Vancouver North): Mr. Speaker, as I have given the required notice under the rules of the house, I now desire to move, seconded by the hon. member for Weyburn (Mr. Douglas):

That the public accounts and the report of the auditor general for the fiscal year ending March 31, 1938, together with a copy of the agreement between the government and the John Inglis Company of Toronto for the manufacture of Bren machine guns, the report of the royal commission dealing with said agreement and all related documents, evidence, vouchers and exhibits, be referred to the standing committee on public accounts.

I have already stated my reason for moving this reference to the public accounts committee, and I do not intend now to deal with the matter at any considerable length. I wish merely to refer to the remarks of Commissioner Mr. Justice Davis—

Mr. SPEAKER: Order.

Right Hon. W. L. MACKENZIE KING (Prime Minister): On a point of order, Mr. Speaker, I do not wish in any way to interrupt my hon. friend in presenting his motion, but if he is about to debate the motion I am afraid that the resolution of this house, which has been concurred in, with respect to the debate on the address, would preclude such debate at the moment. The house has already agreed:

That the speech of His Excellency the Governor General to both houses of parliament be taken into consideration on Monday next, and that this order have precedence over all other business, except the introduction of bills, until disposed of.

If my hon. friend is simply making a motion to refer the two documents he has mentioned to the committee on public accounts, that would be a routine motion and I think it might be permitted to pass; but if he is wishing to debate the subject at the present time I am afraid that he would be out of order, until after the completion of the debate on the address.

Mr. MacNEIL: I agree with the Prime Minister.

Mr. SPEAKER: Shall the motion carry?

Mr. STEWART: No.

Hon. R. J. MANION (Leader of the Opposition): Just a minute, Mr. Speaker. On the point of order, I wish to draw the attention of the Prime Minister to the fact that according to standing order 38 "the following motions are debatable," and it includes a motion—

(k) For reference to a committee of a report or any return laid on the table of the house.

So that this motion is debatable.

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: Oh, yes.

Mr. MANION: I object to its passing without debate. If it is to be carried, Mr. Speaker, it will be carried after debate, not before.

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: My hon. friend is quite right in saying that the motion is debatable, and that is the reason I interrupted the hon. member to draw to his attention the fact that he could not debate it, according to the resolution which the house has already passed, until we have disposed of the debate on the address. If he wishes to make a formal

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109298

motion the house can debate the motion, or decline to, as it wishes: the documents are on the table and they can be referred to the committee at once.

Mr. MANION: It is not a case of accepting or declining the motion. The question is whether the motion shall or shall not go through without debate. My submission is that this is such an important question that the place to discuss it is not behind closed doors in a packed committee.

Some hon. MEMBERS: Oh, oh.

Mr. MANION: I do not use that expression offensively. I withdraw the statement; I did not mean that. What I was thinking of was a committee which is four or five against one on this side of the house, and that is not the place to discuss a matter of this kind. The place to discuss it is in the house. As far as this motion is concerned I have no objection to its ultimately being adopted, but only after it is debated in the house.

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: My hon. friend is quite within his rights if he wishes to take objection to the motion being put at the present time, and the government is quite prepared to meet him in that regard; but it will have to stand, then, until another day.

Mr. STEWART: Assuming the motion were passed and the report were referred to the public accounts committee, would that prevent discussion of the subject matter of the report in this house on other occasions—on estimates, and going into supply?

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: My hon. friend is an old parliamentarian; I should think he may have referred to the rule even before I ever did. He knows very well that when a matter is referred to and is being considered by the committee, that precludes discussion on it by the house until the committee has reported.

Motion stands.

FISHERIES ACT, 1932

ASSESSMENT UPON OWNERS OF OBSTRUCTIONS TO ASCENT OR DESCENT OF FISH IN STREAMS

Hon. J. E. MICHAUD (Minister of Fisheries) moved for leave to introduce Bill No. 15, to amend the Fisheries Act, 1932.

Some hon. MEMBERS: Explain.

Mr. MICHAUD: Mr. Speaker, the purpose of this bill is to amend paragraph (b) of section 57 of the Fisheries Act. It is a minor amendment. As the section now reads, it has been assumed in some quarters to mean something different from what apparently was intended when it was passed by parliament. The purpose of the bill is to make the meaning of the section clear to all concerned.

Section 57(b) provides for the payment of compensation by people who build or place in rivers obstructions which prevent the fish from ascending or descending. I am told that when the law was enacted it was intended that an annual sum should be paid by these people. To-day they claim that they can comply with the provision of the act by paying a lump sum, and the purpose of the act is to correct this interpretation.

Motion agreed to and bill read the first time.

FOREIGN POLICY

DECLARATION OF THE STATUS OF CANADA IN TIME OF WAR

Mr. J. T. THORSON (Selkirk) moved for leave to introduce Bill No. 16, respecting the status of Canada in time of war.

He said: The purpose of this bill is to make clear and declare to the other nations of the world the status of Canada in the event of war.

The bill consists of only one section, which declares that:

> Canada shall not assume the status of belligerent otherwise than by a declaration of war made by his majesty with specific reference to Canada and only on the advice of his majesty's government in Canada.

The declaration contained in the bill rests upon the constitutional basis that Canada is a sovereign nation in personal union with the other nations that make up what is termed the British commonwealth of nations, all owing allegiance to his majesty. Canada has complete autonomy over every aspect of her affairs, whether internal of external. This autonomy extends to the declaration of war. The bill defines the only manner in which a declaration of war can place Canada in a state of belligerency, namely if a declaration is made by his majesty with specific reference to Canada and on the advice of his majesty's government in Canada. It is the opinion of a good many Canadians that this declaration of status should be made now, in a time of peace, so that it may be known to the rest of the world. The bill is an assertion of the right on the part of Canada to decide whether Canada is at war or not.

Motion agreed to and bill read the first time.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109299

House of Commons
Canada

What about an
expanded register.

—

A motion is made
that an agreement be
referred to a Committee,
and a amendment is
made that the said
agreement be
annihilated?

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109300

House of Commons
Canada

The motion is to investigate the Contract. The amendment proposes to Cancel the Contract.

It therefore negatives negatives the motion and is a complete reversal of it.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109301 fyle

N-300
V.6(E)-3

CONFIDENTIAL Ottawa, February 2nd, 1939. P-659
1939

MEMORANDUM FOR THE PRIME MINISTER:

Mr. C. G. MacNeil, M.P., telephoned, first thing this morning, to say that he is at the Prime Minister's disposal to give him the name or names of the persons referred to by Mr. MacNeil, in the House, yesterday, in connection with the Bren Gun enquiry by a House Committee.

Mr. MacNeil also suggested that Mr. Heaps be called by the Prime Minister, at the same time, he being the other Member, referred to in Mr. MacNeil's remarks, as having informed him of the threat alleged.

A. D. P. H.

A. D. P. H.

~~20 E 12~~

Gray - 5 E 12
MacNeil & Heaps - 20 E 12

Mr Gray seen 11 35
Messrs MacNeil & Heaps seen 11 45

File 2 AH.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

file
C 109302
V.6(E)-3
P-659
1939
H-10 8-27
1939

(1)

Ottawa, February 3rd, 1939.

MEMORANDUM FOR THE PRIME MINISTER:

Re: Bren Machine Gun Contract -
Motion for reference to Public Accounts Committee.

Attached is a memorandum, just received, from the Clerk of the House, expressing the opinion that paragraph 2 of Standing Order 65 does not apply to Standing Committees.

Attached also is a marked excerpt from yesterday's Hansard, in which Mr. Manion commented upon the reference of the contract to the Public Accounts Committee.

A. D. P. H.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109303

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER

MEMORANDUM

February 6th, 1939.

For the Prime Minister:

Re: Bren Gun Commission

Attached herewith are:

1. A copy of the Commission issued to Mr. Justice Davis;

2. A draft letter, for the Prime Minister's signature, transmitting the records to the Clerk of the Privy Council, for custody.

A. D. P. H.

Feb 6 letter
from Dr. Coleman
sent to P. M.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

A.D.P. HEENEY TO WLMK C109304

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER

MEMORANDUM

February 7th, 1939.

N-300
V.6(E)-3

For the Prime Minister:

Mr. Ross Gray tells me that Mr. Plaxton is prepared to speak on the Bren Motion, this afternoon, to be followed by Messrs. Bertrand, Bradette, and Mulock.

Mr. Gray wishes to know whether the Prime Minister thinks it is wise that Mr. Plaxton speak.

A.D.P.H.

A. D. P. H.

For copy see
P-652-2
1939

Spoke to Pm - leave here matter in hand
P & others should speak if they wish
told Gray
Feb 7

A.D.P.H.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109305 N-300 V. 6(E)-3

P-659 1939

H-108-27 1939

Gen — Mac Neil's question of privilege

QUESTION OF PRIVILEGE. Mr. MacNeil.

Under Standing Order 16, citation 158 - P-49 Beauchesne

Last evening I was informed by an honourable member of this House that he had been requested by an official with some responsibility to the House to advise me to this effect,- that, if I persisted in proceeding with the motion of which I have given notice to refer the Bren Gun Contract to the Public Accounts Committee, certain information relating to the administration of a Veterans' organization in 1925 might be published in a manner that would cause me humiliation and reflect upon my personal honour. At the same time enquiries were directed to me by a number of honourable members and representatives of the Press, with regard to a report in circulation, that I had withdrawn the notice of motion standing in my name.

Under the authority I have quoted, I, therefore, claim the right to exercise my privileges on two points:-

1. The officers of the organization concerned and public servants in possession of the facts assure me that all the evidence relating to the matter referred to can be made available for such enquiry as may be deemed necessary. I would welcome and facilitate such enquiry even though I was not at the time responsible to the House, and was upheld in my actions by the organization to which I was directly responsible.

2. In the performance of my duties as a member of the House, I will not submit to what I consider to be intimidation of this nature and regard it as a violation of my privileges and rights and a contravention of the rules and usages of Parliament. I intend to proceed with my motion at the appropriate time and in accordance with the rules of this House.

Rec'd for file 13/2/39

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

A. D. P. HEENEY TO WLMK

C 109306

Ottawa, February 28th, 1939.

MEMORANDUM FOR THE PRIME MINISTER:

Re: Mr. MacNeil's question (Bren Gun)

Attached is a draft reply to Mr. MacNeil's question concerning copies of evidence in the Bren Gun Enquiry.

Replies to the first three questions have been drafted from information supplied by Mr. Belcourt, Secretary to the Bren Gun Commission.

Mr. Belcourt has stated that the stencils of the report of the evidence have not been kept and that it will be necessary to retype all the evidence, if additional copies are to be made. This would be an expensive business. It is probable that the copies now in existence have, in most cases, been marked by the people who used them, and they would not now be suitable to supply to Members of the House.

Under the circumstances, the Prime Minister may wish to revise the suggested answer to question 4.

A. D. P. H.

Sent by PM Feb 28
see visits re Question #4
A.D.P.H

(Second copy is not identical to first)
JE.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109307

Mr. MacNeil's Question, No. 51

February 24--1. How many copies of the evidence heard before the Royal Commission on the Bren machine gun contract were prepared?

2. What was the cost per copy?

3. What disposition was made of each copy?

4. Will the Government make available three additional copies for the use of the members of the House of Commons?

Suggested Reply

1. 12 complete copies, plus one extra copy for the last 7 days, were prepared.

2. $474.32½¢ per copy.

3. 1 copy was the official record;
1 was for the use of the Commissioner;
3 were for the Department of National Defence;
2 were for Colonel Drew and Mr. Hellmuth;
3 were for the Government counsel;
1 for the Department of Finance;
1 complete and 1 partial copy for the Department of External Affairs.

4. Additional copies will be made available if it is possible to procure them.

to be refused as indicated by P.M. after enquiry as to availability of existing copies

A.D.M.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Defence C 109308

Orders of the Day
February 27th, 1939.

No. 51—*Mr. MacNeil*

February 24—1. How many copies of the evidence heard before the Royal Commission on the Bren machine gun contract were prepared?

2. What was the cost per copy?

3. What disposition was made of each copy?

4. Will the Government make available three additional copies for the use of the members of the House of Commons?

Doyle - has left it to Nat Defence

Mainguy - Nat Def doesn't seem to be getting anywhere

Balcourt Sec of Nav should know

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109309
N-300
V-6(E)-3
P-459
1939

(1)

Ottawa, February 28th, 1939.

MEMORANDUM FOR THE PRIME MINISTER:

Re: Mr. MacNeil's question (Bren Gun)

Attached is a draft reply to Mr. MacNeil's question concerning copies of evidence in the Bren Gun Enquiry.

Replies to the first three questions have been drafted from information supplied by Mr. Belcourt, Secretary to the Bren Gun Commission.

Mr. Bélcourt has stated that the stencils of the report of the evidence have not been kept and that it will be necessary to retype all the evidence, if additional copies are to be made. This would be an expensive business. It is probable that the copies now in existence have, in most cases, been marked by the people who used them, and they would not now be suitable to supply to Members of the House.

Under the circumstances, the Prime Minister may wish to revise the suggested answer to question 4.

A. D. P. H.

Original with Mr. Walker.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

ORDERS OF THE DAY

March 1st, 1939

Mr. G.C.MacNeil,M.P.,

Question:

February 24 - 1. How many copies of the evidence heard before the Royal Commission on the Bren machine gun contract were prepared?

2. What was the cost per copy?

3. What disposition was made of each copy?

4. Will the government make available three additional copies for the use of the members of the House of Commons?

Answer:

1. 12 complete copies, plus one extra copy for the last 7 days, were prepared.

2. $474.32½ per copy.

3. 1 copy was the official record;
1 was for the use of the Commissioner;
3 were for the Department of National Defence;
2 were for Colonel Drew and Mr. Hellmuth;
3 were for the Government counsel;
1 for the Department of Finance;
1 complete and 1 partial copy for the Department of External Affairs.

4. 2 additional copies will be made available for the use of the Members of the House of Commons. The government hesitates to incur the expense of having other copies prepared, unless it appears, subsequently, to be necessary.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Mr. MacNeil's Question, No. 51

February 24--1. How many copies of the evidence heard before the Royal Commission on the Bren machine gun contract were prepared?

2. What was the cost per copy?

3. What disposition was made of each copy?

4. Will the Government make available three additional copies for the use of the members of the House of Commons?

Suggested Reply

1. 12 complete copies, plus one extra copy for the last 7 days, were prepared.

2. $474.32½¢ per copy.

3. 1 copy was the official record;
1 was for the use of the Commissioner;
3 were for the Department of National Defence;
2 were for Colonel Drew and Mr. Hellmuth;
3 were for the Government counsel;
1 for the Department of Finance;
1 complete and 1 partial copy for the Department of External Affairs.

4. Additional copies will be made available if it is possible to procure them.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109312

Orders of the Day
February 27th, 1939.

No. 51—*Mr. MacNeil*

February 24—1. How many copies of the evidence heard before the Royal Commission on the Bren machine gun contract were prepared?

2. What was the cost per copy?

3. What disposition was made of each copy?

4. Will the Government make available three additional copies for the use of the members of the House of Commons?

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109313
v.6(E)-3

Ottawa, March 1st, 1939.

MEMORANDUM FOR THE PRIME MINISTER:

Re: Mr. MacNeil's question (Bren Gun)

It has been ascertained that of the twelve copies prepared, the only ones not so badly marked and defaced as to be unsuitable for use by the Members of the House, are those of Mr. Ralston and Mr. Forsyth, both of whom have consented to make their copies available to the House, on the understanding that they will be returned, subsequently.

Attached is a draft reply, for the Prime Minister's consideration.

A. D. P. H.

A. D. P. H.

Seen by the Pmr
he will answer 4 verbally
fd 212 this pm
Mar 1
A. D. P. H.

Rm copy rec
P-659
1939

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109314
V.6(E)-3
P-659
1939

ORDERS OF THE DAY

March 1st, 1939

Mr. G.C.MacNeil,M.P.,

Question:

February 24 - 1. How many copies of the evidence heard before the Royal Commission on the Bren machine gun contract were prepared?

2. What was the cost per copy?

3. What disposition was made of each copy?

4. Will the government make available three additional copies for the use of the members of the House of Commons?

Answer:

1. 12 complete copies, plus one extra copy for the last 7 days, were prepared.

2. $474.32½ per copy.

3. 1 copy was the official record;
1 was for the use of the Commissioner;
3 were for the Department of National Defence;
2 were for Colonel Drew and Mr. Hellmuth;
3 were for the Government counsel;
1 for the Department of Finance;
1 complete and 1 partial copy for the Department of External Affairs.

4. 2 additional copies will be made available for the use of the Members of the House of Commons. The government hesitates to incur the expense of having other copies prepared, unless it appears, subsequently, to be necessary.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109315

OFFICE OF THE MINISTER OF NATIONAL DEFENCE

MEMORANDUM to The Prime Minister.

Mr. Taylor of the Narrows Bridge telephoned me from Vancouver at 7.16 p.m. and said Lord Northborough had cabled you in response to your letter.

He states that only six weeks remain in which to build the road through Stanley Park; after that clearing work is dangerous.

I believe that to be true.

It seems to me that now all objections have been removed and that in the interests of providing employment in Greater Vancouver we should pass the order in Council stipulating that the subcontracts should be to the lowest public tenderer.

Ian Mackenzie.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109316

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER

MEMORANDUM

Interview with Bennett
re Narrows Bridge
March —

D. paid Shaw's debts — mortgages
on property on North Shore
— Wrote B. he did

T. gave [redacted] the money to
pay

The money came from Fay
who represent the Co.

Taylor has promised that the
project will be gone on with
— then we came in — simply charged
payment of cheques.
discrete between them
[illegible] of D. — both together
Taylor dealt with

Shaw's
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
in —
[illegible]
[illegible]

reason of [illegible]

Mortgaged [illegible] —
[illegible] to help channel where
[illegible] — [illegible] strand stronger wire
[illegible] to help [illegible] friends.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Q

C 109317

House of Commons
Canada

Mr. Prime Minister

The attached is merely by way of suggestion in case the question is asked.

Ian Mackenzie.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

March 21st, 1936.

CONFIDENTIAL

C 109318

Colonel Fell in conversation with me today, mentioned that he knew that Mr. of the Dominion Bridge Company had got into dealings with Mr. Disher who was Mr. Stevens confidential man; that Mr. Bennett was aware of this and that it was a reason why Mr. Bennett had not given his approval of the Narrows Bridge; when the elections came on and were over, this had gone to Farris as well as to Disher, and he thought he had made some arrangement with both of them; that all of that, however, was now wiped out as the Company had decided not to give the contract to the Dominion Bridge Company but to a Hamilton Company. He said that Lord Southborough had been fully informed on all this; that Taylor had got into touch with these other men through Stevens' man. He thought Bennett hated Stevens and that in this matter Stevens had no financial interest, that his interest had had to do with some house property and taxation related thereto which was apart from the Bridge, altogether. In answer to his question as to what could be done, I told him I thought the only way to proceed now would be to have some one of the Company who knew Mr. Bennett, talk the matter over with him, and tell him I had been holding it up because of my understanding that there had been something going on in which Stevens and Farris were concerned and which related to funds being supplied by the Dominion Bridge Company; that I did not want to hold up the project once this matter was cleared up; that I would be prepared to discuss the whole situation with Mr. Bennett with a view to avoiding any question being raised as to this aspect of the situation. He said he would see that this was made known to the parties concerned.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

KODAK SAFETY FILM

C 109319

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER

MEMORANDUM

April 1st, 1936.

For Mr. King:

re First Narrows Bridge

I told Mr. Jennings, as you directed, that you preferred to have any representations he might wish to make, in writing. He told me that a week ago today Mr. Bennett had told Mr. Ross, Vice President of the Dominion Bridge Company, Montreal, that he, Mr. Bennett, was not opposed to the project. Mr. Jennings called back shortly afterwards to say that Mr. Ross had just told him that within the last few days Mr. Bennett had completely changed his attitude and was now strongly opposed to the project.

E. A. P.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109320

THE FIRST NARROWS BRIDGE, VANCOUVER, B.C.

B R I E F

on behalf of

THE FIRST NARROWS BRIDGE COMPANY LIMITED.

upon their application for approval of plans under The Navigable Waters Protection Act.

THE COMPANY:-

Several years ago, in the same year, two charters were granted by the authorities of the Province of British Columbia for the erection of a bridge across the First Narrows, one to The First Narrows Bridge Company Limited, called the "Campbell Charter"; the other to Lion's Gate Bridge Company Limited, known as the "Armstrong-Morrison Charter." The English Group, being desirous of avoiding even the appearance of obtaining, without compensation, the advantage of the work of any British Columbians, refrained from applying for a new charter, but purchased both the Campbell Charter and the Armstrong-Morrison Charter at a very high cost, and elected to proceed under the charter of The First Narrows Bridge Company Limited. None of the work done by the original possessors of the charter was of any value, and the purchasers had to proceed afresh from the very beginning.

SHAREHOLDERS:-

The only shareholders in The First Narrows Bridge

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Company Limited are A.J.T.Taylor, President, John Anderson, and Charles Darling, solicitor of Vancouver. They are, however, the nominees of British Pacific Securities Limited, a private company the entire capital of which, amounting to some one hundred thousand pounds, was supplied by the late Mr. W. S. Eyre. The shares are now held by the estate of the late Mr. Eyre, of which Mr. Taylor is an executor, members of his family, two Catholic Charitable organizations and by the directors.

A. J. T. TAYLOR:-

Mr. A.J.T.Taylor is the moving spirit in this and the allied enterprises in British Columbia, which, during four years of depression, from and including the year 1932, have brought in and expended in the Province of British Columbia approximately four million dollars of British capital.

Mr. Taylor was born in British Columbia, a son of the Rev. Dr. G. W. Taylor, F.R.S.C. He was educated as a mechanical engineer, and is presently a member of the following societies:-

The Society of Mechanical Engineers, London
The Society of Engineers and Shipbuilders, Scotland
The Engineering Institute of Canada
The American Society of Mechanical Engineers
The American Society of Electrical Engineers

After carrying on a large general consulting and

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

contracting business in British Columbia, Mr. Taylor came to Toronto in the year 1921 as President of Combustion Engineering Corporation, owned and controlled by International Combustion Engineering Corporation. He continued in Toronto until 1925, when the extraordinary success which had resulted from his management of the Canadian Company, resulted in the parent company sending him to London in charge of the International Engineering Corporation's business throughout the British Empire. Not long afterwards, Mr. Taylor retired from his position in this Company and has since been associated with prominent enterprises in England, being, among other things, a member of the re-organization board of Messrs. Sir W. G. Armstrong Whitworth & Company, where his acquaintance with one of his present outstanding associates began.

In 1926 Mr. Taylor met Mr. W. S. Eyre and a close friendship and business association developed, lasting until the latter's death, and resulting, during his lifetime, in many constructive and profitable enterprises. Mr. Eyre had been engaged in many development operations abroad, particularly in Peru, and had amassed a really large fortune. He and Mr. Taylor frequently discussed the possibility of doing some useful constructive work in or about Vancouver, with private British capital. Possible projects were carefully surveyed, and finally three were settled upon -

A land development in West Vancouver;
A hydro-electric power development in Vancouver; and
The First Narrows Bridge.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Mr. Taylor, although then in receipt of an average income of eight thousand pounds from his various connections in England, retired from them to devote himself to these Vancouver enterprises, without any salary and at his own expense for personal outlay.

His character and standing will be readily vouched for by any one or all of the following:-

Mr. Morris Wilson, President Royal Bank of Canada
Chief Justice Morrison of British Columbia
Mr. S. G. Dobson, General Manager Royal Bank
Dr. Charles Camsell, Geological Survey, Ottawa.

THE LAND DEVELOPMENT SCHEME:-

Some fifteen hundred acres in West Vancouver was acquired, and since then the development has proceeded soundly financed, well engineered, and free from any complications or disappointments to date.

THE HYDRO-ELECTRIC DEVELOPMENT:-

Some seven thousand pounds was expended on the hydro-electric project, which has been placed in the background and is not presently being proceeded with.

THE NARROWS BRIDGE:-

This project is closely related to the land development scheme, as, when completed, it will give to the lands in West Vancouver a very expeditious and attractive accesss from the heart of the City of Vancouver. The First Narrows

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109324

Bridge Company Limited, before it passed into the control of the present management, had submitted plans for a bridge to the Department at Ottawa, showing a span of twelve hundred (1200) feet. It was said that some objection to the sufficiency of this span had been raised by the Department, who requested a span of fourteen hundred (1400) feet. The new managers, obtained the best engineering skill and designed a bridge with a clear span of fifteen hundred (1500) feet (the navigable channel is approximately nine hundred and fifty (950) feet) and submitted the plans to and obtained their approval by Sir Alexander Gibb, possibly the most eminent harbour engineer now in practice, and in January, 1934 submitted the plans to the Department at Ottawa with a request for an order-in-council under The Navigable Waters Protection Act, permitting the work to proceed.

FRANCHISE FROM THE CITY OF VANCOUVER:-

In order to obtain access to the bridge from the centre of Vancouver, it was necessary to construct a road through Stanley Park, which was a naval reserve leased to that City. The Municipal Council had power to grant a franchise for the road, but the executive of The First Narrows Bridge Company Limited insisted that the proposed franchise should be submitted to a popular vote of all citizens, and themselves undertook the cost of taking the polls. A year was occupied in settling the terms of the franchise, which

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109325

were exceedingly onerous, requiring the Bridge Company to construct the road entirely at their own expense, and to contribute to its maintenance over a period of fifty years. When the terms of the franchise had been settled, it was submitted to a popular vote, and resulted in a majority for the project of about 17,400 for and some 7,000 against. There was a majority for the project in every ward of the City.

ASSOCIATION OF WELL-KNOWN FINANCIERS:-

From time to time names very prominent in international finance have been bandied about as being associated with this project. At the present time there is no justification for the association of any of these names with the project.

Of necessity, plans have been formulated for the major financing by the issue of first mortgage bonds, but none of the persons whose names have been mentioned, are committed to the project. That it is amply financed, provided no untoward incidents occur, has been certified in January, 1936, by the Royal Bank of Canada, and presumably no more need be said on this subject.

JUNIOR FINANCING:-

This is not a promotional project. The junior money, to the extent of a very large sum, will be provided entirely by the group who are presently in control of The First Narrows Bridge Company Limited, without any appeal for

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109326

public subscription. Mr. Taylor has financed all his own expenditures out of his own purse, has only one qualifying share in the Bridge Company and in British Pacific Securities Limited, but he has an agreement for a share in the profits of the bridge, only if and when profits are realized.

PROGRESS OF THE APPLICATION FOR APPROVAL:-

Complete detailed plans of the bridge approved by Sir Alexander Gibb were lodged with the Department of Public Works in January, 1934. In August, 1934, the technical staff of the Department of Public Works, through the Acting Chief Engineer, Mr. Corriveau, reported to the Minister in great detail, dealing with the whole matter from its earliest date, and endorsing the application in its entirety. No official intimation was given to the Bridge Company, but in September, 1934, the company's attention was drawn to a newspaper article, saying that Mr. Bennett, the then Prime Minister, was going to request the company to increase the span to eighteen hundred feet. In time it became apparent that this newspaper article was intended as an intimation of the Department's attitude, and the company communicated with the Department of Public Works. In due time, the Minister of that Department sent a reply which was neither an approval nor a rejection. Mr. Taylor therefore, came to Ottawa in November, 1934, and had an interview with Mr. Bennett, the Prime Minister, the Minister of Public Works and the

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109327

Minister of National Defence. The matter was discussed at great length over an hour and a half. No objection of any kind whatsoever was raised to the individuals behind the project, or to their methods of procedure. The only objection was taken by Mr. Bennett, and that was to the length of the span. At the close of the interview, Mr. Bennett requested Mr. Taylor to confer further during the afternoon when the ministers were with him, and in the afternoon a further interview took place with Mr. Stewart, at which Mr. Taylor, while submitting that the span provided for was ample in the judgment of the best engineering opinion available, and in the opinion of the technical staff of the Department, agreed to the extension of the span if that would result in approval of the project. It was impossible to obtain any decision.

After the election of 1935, Mr. Taylor returned to Ottawa and discussed the project with the Honourable Messrs. Howe, Dunning and Mackenzie.

CONCESSIONS, GUARANTEES OR FIXED ASSESSMENTS:-

It should always be borne in mind that the Bridge Company has never asked for and does not want any assistance from any Governmental authority, Federal, Provincial or Municipal. Its plans do not contemplate any subsidy, guarantee of bonds or other securities, or any fixed assessment. On the contrary it has assumed a serious obligation

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109328

for road maintenance within the City of Vancouver over a period of fifty years.

LOBBYING PAYMENTS OR PROMISES:-

It never occurred to the executive of the Bridge Company that their application to the Government was one requiring any lobbying or political assistance of any kind. They are seeking nothing from the Government but an opportunity to expend their own money on well-conceived plans which met the approval of the Department. It cannot be too emphatically stated that at no time has the Bridge Company or any of its officials or representatives, directly or indirectly, paid or promised, or entered into any commitments of any kind whatsoever, with any person, firm, corporation, political party or political agent, for the giving of any consideration of any kind, either in money, stock, securities or otherwise howsoever, to obtain influence looking to the approval of the plans which they had submitted.

While the matter was under consideration by the Government in the latter part of the year 1935, certain interests, who were trying to force the Bridge Company into a contract with them, suggested that they had in the past been able, and were able, to prevent the order-in-council being issued until the Bridge Company had committed themselves to this contracting company in respect of the work of erecting the bridge. The Bridge Company had no part or lot in these

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

suggestions, and became aware of them only by chance. They have no desire to obtain the order-in-council except upon the strict merits of their project.

DEPOSIT OF FIFTY THOUSAND DOLLARS:-

As an evidence of good faith and in support of the contentions made under the last heading, Mr. Taylor offers personally, to deposit with the Receiver-General of Canada, the sum of $50,000.00, to be forfeited to the Government if it should be established that either he, Mr. John Anderson or any other person whatsoever, acting for or authorized by The First Narrows Bridge Company Limited, or by Mr. Taylor or Mr. Anderson, has paid or promised to pay, or made any commitment whatsoever to anyone whatsoever, for the exercise of political influence to secure the passing of the order-in-council. In addition, upon the granting of approval, the Bridge Company and everybody connected or associated with it, offer the fullest possible disclosure of every record, book, paper, document, telegram, cable, letter or written memoranda of any kind whatsoever in their custody, possession or control, which by any possibility will have any bearing upon the allegation of the use of improper influence.

THE IMPORTANCE OF IMMEDIATE DECISION:-

The erection of the bridge calls for the expenditure of several million dollars. The junior money will be provided

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

entirely by the present group in control of the Company. The financing of the senior securities has advanced to the stage where, if the approval is granted, the project will proceed forthwith. If the approval is further delayed, the available moneys will seek investment elsewhere.

Apart from the usefulness of the bridge itself, its immense advantage to the City of Vancouver in providing for future expansion and in the development of tourist attractions, the expenditure of this exceedingly large sum of money in the workshops and among the mechanics and workmen of the City of Vancouver, is of the greatest importance. It is the intention of the Bridge Company, all things being equal, to give the work of construction to Canadian contractors. The project has met with the unqualified approval of the technical advisors of the Minister of Public Works, and it is difficult to conceive any reason for withholding the approval.

PARLIAMENTARY INQUIRY:-

Should the unfortunate and unfounded allegations in regard to the use of political influence need public investigation, The First Narrows Bridge Company Limited and everyone associated with it will facilitate that inquiry to the fullest extent, and without any reservation. They do urge, however, that the project itself should not be held up while such inquiry is being made. They venture to suggest that the

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109331

proper course is for the order-in-council to issue, the work to proceed; and if any member of the House from his place in the House, and on his responsibility as a member, demands an investigation before a parliamentary committee or otherwise, let the investigation proceed with every possible assistance from the Bridge Company and those associated with it.

They respectfully submit that the Government should not be influenced in respect to this application by unfounded allegations and baseless objections which to them at least appear clearly to be fostered by adverse private interests, and in no way to have their source in a desire to promote the public interest. They further submit that the purpose of the Act under which the application is made is merely to ensure that the present and future interests of the public in navigation are fully protected. The technical advisors of the Department of Public Works have reported that these interests are fully protected in the plans submitted; and they submit that approval should be granted as a matter of course.

Counsel for the Applicants

April 24th, 1936.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109332 H-750 Vol. 1

June 20, 1938

MEMORANDUM FOR THE PRIME MINISTER:

Re Niagara Bridge Bill

The press reports (clipping attached) that the President of the United States has signed a Bill to create a Niagara Bridges Commission which is empowered to co-operate with the appropriate Canadian authorities in the erection of bridges over the Niagara River.

The ~~similar~~ Canadian Bill which is at present before the Senate Railway Committee is coming up for further consideration on Thursday next. When the committee sat last on June 8th, the Bill evidently narrowly escaped being killed, but the committee decided to adjourn instead to give the Ontario authorities an opportunity to come to terms with the International Railway Company (the owners of the bridge which was destroyed).

Some weeks ago it was reported that the International Railway Company had begun to re-build their bridge and that the Ontario government had forbidden them to proceed. The Deputy Attorney-General has also asked the Department of Justice for an opinion as to whether the re-building of the International Railway Company bridge could not be prevented under the Navigable Waters' Protection Act. So far this request has not been dealt with by Justice, according to Mr. Varcoe, who has the matter in hand.

There would appear to be some probability of the Senate refusing to pass the Bill sponsored by Ontario, unless an agreement is come to between the Ontario authorities and the International Railway Company. Such action by the Senate would undoubtedly be resented vocally by the Ontario government. It might be attributed by Mr. Hepburn to a lack of co-operation on the part of the Dominion government, or indeed to some sort of a conspiracy by which the Conservative majority in the Senate

for original see P 300-N 1938

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109333

had been allowed to thwart the bill which, it might be claimed, the Dominion government wanted to see done all along but had not the courage to do directly.

In the circumstances, would the Prime Minister wish to have a word with Senator Dandurand with the end in view either of expediting passage of the Bill or, in the event of its defeat, of making quite clear that the government would welcome its enactment, which of course was the attitude taken by the administration in the House of Commons.

E. A. P.

JWP/LAM

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109334

OPENING OF 1000 ISLANDS BRIDGE,
AUGUST 18,1938

L.6.6. (Christie)

DRAFT PARAGRAPHS

The peoples of this Continent have been fortunate in their bridge building, whether the bridges are stone and steel or whether those things of the mind and spirit which we cannot help thinking of today. On both sides our forefathers came here with essentially the same idea and the same aspiration, and they set about the building of homelands for free men in essentially the same practical ways. They had a few unfortunate clashes but they stopped these occasions short of catastrophe and in the end they surmounted them. Over a century ago they took the decision never again to arm against each other; while in our own time we have crowned that decision by the creation of the International Joint Commission and other instrumentalities to resolve our differences and joint problems, however they may arise, by the method and processes of reasoned discussion. We have both seen that this is the essence of democratic governance, which indulges in no vain and arrogant dream that men at some passing moment of time can imagine and stake out man's ultimate fate. We see democracy simply as a method, a way to produce self respecting men and to release their creative visions and energies. And we have bridged our two democracies by the same method of inquiry and discussion.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

The fortifications once built along the frontier are gone from use. What remains of them we do not modernise or maintain for use; we turn them into museum pieces as we did the other day with Fort Henry at Kingston. Instead of insulating and protecting them with forbidden zones, we throw them open to welcome every traveller and visitor. [Instead of prohibiting cameras, we encourage them and broadcast all there is to be known.]

All these evidences of official bridge building are buttressed by the innumerable forms, known to all of us, of private and unofficial associations which have grown naturally out of our common needs and our common will to live together as good friends and neighbours. They stand, all of them, as living acts of faith in human intelligence and good will. Together they mean for us a precious cultural and institutional heritage which I pray those who come after us will never disown. Nor, if credit is to be assigned, will Canadians forget that their neighbour is a nation of gigantic power.

The men who have built this bridge of stone and steel, like those who have built other such bridges and those who have tunnelled the frontier, have played their part as well. They have risked their savings on an estimate that the peoples of the two countries will wish to keep on travelling back and forth to see and do business with each other. Such men will readily acknowledge that in the field of what is called diplomacy or international relations they encounter no obstacles from the Governments concerned. Their plans are readily authorised and do not have to undergo scrutiny by military experts, nor ~~in~~ their business complicated by the existence of any military post at either end. On both sides it has become the habit

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

of Customs and immigration authorities to facilitate rather than impede the flow of traffic on which the investment must depend. When two peoples have decided never to build armaments at their frontiers but only bridges their building and trading industries may feel reasonably confident in their investments.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109337
8.viii.38

OPENING OF 1000 ISLANDS BRIDGE,
AUGUST 18, 1938

DRAFT PARAGRAPHS

The peoples of this Continent have been fortunate in their bridge building, whether the bridges are stone and steel or whether those things of the mind and spirit which we cannot help thinking of today. On both sides our forefathers came here with essentially the same idea and the same aspiration, and they set about the building of homelands for free men in essentially the same practical ways. They had a few unfortunate clashes but they stopped these occasions short of catastrophe and in the end they surmounted them. Over a century ago they took the decision never again to arm against each other; while in our own time we have crowned that decision by the creation of the International Joint Commission and other instrumentalities to resolve our differences and joint problems, however they may arise, by the method and processes of reasoned discussion. We have both seen that this is the essence of democratic governance, which indulges in no vain and arrogant dream that men at some passing moment of time can imagine and stake out man's ultimate fate. We see democracy simply as a method, a way to produce self respecting men and to release their creative visions and energies. And we have bridged our two democracies by the same method of inquiry and discussion.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109338

The fortifications once built along the frontier are gone from use. What remains of them we do not modernise or maintain for use; we turn them into museum pieces as we did the other day with Fort Henry at Kingston. Instead of insulating and protecting them with forbidden zones, we throw them open to welcome every traveller and visitor. [Instead of prohibiting cameras, we encourage them and broadcast all there is to be known.]

All these evidences of official bridge building are buttressed by the innumerable forms, known to all of us, of private and unofficial associations which have grown naturally out of our common needs and our common will to live together as good friends and neighbours. They stand, all of them, as living acts of faith in human intelligence and good will. Together they mean for us a precious cultural and institutional heritage which I pray those who come after us will never disown. Nor, if credit is to be assigned will Canadians forget that their neighbour is a nation of gigantic power.

The men who have built this bridge of stone and steel, like those who have built other such bridges and those who have tunnelled the frontier, have played their part as well. They have risked their savings on an estimate that the peoples of the two countries will wish to keep on travelling back and forth to see and do business with each other. Such men will readily acknowledge that in the field of what is called diplomacy or international relations they encounter no obstacles from the Governments concerned. Their plans are readily authorised and do not have to undergo scrutiny by military experts, nor ~~is~~ 's their business complicated by the existence of any military post at either end. On both sides it has become the habit

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109339

of Customs and immigration authorities to facilitate rather than impede the flow of traffic on which the investment must depend. When two peoples have decided never to build armaments at their frontiers but only bridges their building and trading industries may feel reasonably confident in their investments.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

E. A. Pickering

C 109340

FOR THE PRIME MINISTER

FOR COUNCIL: June 27th, 1938.

SUBJECT: British Columbia situation;

REMARKS: Mr. Pickering's memorandum of June 27th, and exchange of telegrams with Mr. Pattullo attached.

Also air mail letter from Mr. Pattullo dated June 23.

CONSIDERED BY COUNCIL:

ACTION TAKEN: Situation fully discussed in Council; no reply required to Mr. Pattullo's letter.

E.A.P.

DISPOSED OF:

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939 (M.G. 26, J 4, volume 150, pages C108741-C109340)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

W.L.M. KING PAPERS

Memoranda and Notes

1933-1939

(M.G. 26, J 4, Volume 151)

Pages C109341-C109934

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

E. A. PICKERING (for file)

C109341 G-100-32 vol. 1

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER
CANADA

WW11-RAF Flying Schools in Can.

Confidential

Memorandum for file.

Re - Establishment by the British Government of training school for airmen on Canadian territory.

Note

This matter was considered by Council on September the 10th. The view of Council was to the effect that it would be inadvisable to have Canadian territory used by the British Government for training school purposes for airmen. It is the intention of the Canadian Government to establish training schools of its own. The situation might give rise to competition between governments in the matter of fields, pilots, equipment and the like.

Note

As indicated by P.M. after Council. E.A.P.

September 11, 1936

Mrs. Ham been proceeded with
10-8-38

For copy see G-100-10 vol. 1

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

W L M K
May 16th 1938 C109342 0-32
W.W. 11-R.C.A.F. Flying Schools in Can. V. 1

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER

MEMORANDUM

Delegates meeting with Trade Commr in Montreal

Mr Wiener:

Air conjecture } all here

Long range development

and agree to [illegible] discussions on [illegible] to disclose [illegible] for

Did you refuse [illegible] discussion? } no so long as it [illegible] no [illegible]

Wiener – to refuse – means [illegible] to allow ~~[illegible]~~ space in air

and agree to cooperate to extent of all air mish – but that not what is wanted

(Did we care for wiener attitude

~~[illegible]~~ want any thing said? (one of [illegible]

Just as you wish

Ask yourself what will happen

Pozzuoli – along lines of Bossetti space

Fox Press – Ferguson – [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

lesser papers – [illegible] freedom

meetings on [illegible] [illegible]

Sir Francis – Adv of Canada

all kinds of climate

train young Canadians first

Gusts diff.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER C109343

MEMORANDUM

Explained [illegible] policy
no commitment re
neutrality or participation
— help country united
— if division arose before
results discussion. serious

—

Weir — for training need space
Young men think more of
machine than direction

— Sir Francis. matter only mentioned
by himself & Weir
I had told colleagues.

—

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

L.C. CHRISTIE

WWII - R.A.F.

THE IMPERIAL-FLYING-SCHOOL-IN-CANADA IDEA (JUNE 19, 1938)

1. Whether there is more in it than kite flying and who all are pulling the strings remain to be seen; but apparently the idea was to have the Imperial Air Force set up a flying school somewhere in Canada to train their fighting pilots (to say nothing at this point of the probable Canadian recruits) - in short, a military station put down in Canada, owned, maintained and operated by the Imperial Government for Imperial purposes. Long ago Canadian Governments finally nailed down the constitutional principle that in Canadian territory there could be no military establishments except they were owned, maintained and controlled by the Canadian Government responsible to the Canadian Parliament and people. In the end the Imperial naval stations and army garrisons were withdrawn and Canadian authority took over. No man in his senses can imagine, at this date, a reversal of that principle and that historic process. Such domestic ownership, maintenance and control of all military stations and personnel is one of the really indispensable hall marks of national sovereign self government. Outside its homeland a state may have military stations and quarter military personnel in countries which it "owns" - in its colonies or "possessions", or in its mandated territories according to the trust deed, - or in countries over which it has assumed or been yielded, by some arrangement, what amounts to a protectorate (e.g., Egypt, Iraq). But no country pretending to sovereign self control can permit such a state of affairs or its international implications and consequences (e.g., Belgium and Holland

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

have studiously avoided permitting others to do any such thing, air, naval or otherwise, either in Belgium or Holland or in Belgian or Dutch Colonial territories). ~~It~~ need only ~~be mentioned here~~ that ~~this thing~~ has to be sharply distinguished from the case of actual war where a country may have to permit its partners, associates or allies to maintain, operate and control military establishments and forces within its territory, forced to do so by the actual strategic or tactical necessities and for the purposes, but only for the purposes, of the actual joint war.

2. Apart from the constitutional angle, the idea behind the kite presents other not negligible implications. Presumably the Imperial Air Force would want to use such a flying school in Canada to train the young Canadian recruits for short service commissions already coming in under existing schemes. A very natural consequence would be an immediate increased flow of Canadian applicants; while it would probably also turn out in practice that these would apply to and be directly selected by the Command of the Imperial School, so that there would be no such limitation of numbers as the participation of the Canadian Government in existing schemes in effect now provides. Looking at Canada's interests and resources, two special practical aspects arise. The country has long suffered - from other kinds of magnets, mainly southward - a severe draining of its enterprising, promising youth on whom much effort and capital to rear and educate them has been expended. As regards these particular young men, those of them who, after working out their 5 year term in the Imperial Air Force, should manage to continue on in that service would be lost to Canada for good; while those who thereafter should return to Canada might well find themselves crippled

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

for a career unless they could be guaranteed in advance opportunity in Canada to continue in the profession for which their 5 years' commission would have trained them. The drainage of our most valuable resource will likely continue to be serious enough even when left to natural causes unaided by official measures; but it would be a strange conception of Canada's interests and of the value of our human resources which would demand that government itself should actually encourage or participate in measures which would be calculated to increase the drain or to do a disservice to the careers of the young men concerned. (These considerations apply today to the 120 or so per year whom the Canadian Government are examining and selecting to take such commissions under existing schemes.)

3. Another implication arises. The scheme of these short service commissions means that the Canadian recruits would be bound to serve with the Imperial Air Force for 5 years. European states and others, while exerting efforts to avoid the contingency, are also acting on the assumption that their policies, preparations and alinements must be reckoned as if they must participate in war within a measurable period. Nothing nowadays allows the adoption of a "5 year rule" in that regard for purposes of everyday working decisions. It is accepted in Canada that the people are not committed to active participation in advance; that Canadian participation, if any, and then its character and extent, are for Parliament to decide at the time in the light of the then circumstances. What could be said in morals if the Government itself took a position which in effect would encourage or connive at the singling out of these young Canadians for commitment now, while at the same time keeping

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

a free hand for the rest of us? (This also applies to the 120 or so per year now going forward under existing schemes.)

4. In sum, the idea behind the kite flying is one that cannot be defended on grounds of constitutional principle, of history, of patriotism, or of morality.

5. Such being the character of the idea, the kite itself seems bound to take on a greater interest as an invitation to speculation. If the Air Ministry and any others in London have really had a hand on the strings, what does it mean? Does it mean something tough and hard boiled, or is it desperation, or is it simple, childish innocence? Whatever it may have meant on that side, more responsible people there will doubtless disown it. But the somewhat enigmatic Canadian part in the kite invites the more interesting speculation. Is it only a piece of paper, or is it a portent?

L.C.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER

MEMORANDUM

C 109347

Mr King

The search for the papers on the Schools is continuing; meanwhile Mr Christie's memo. has been copied from his own files and a copy is attached in case it may be of immediate use.

J.W.D.

11 - viii - 38

11 - AUGUST 38.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

COPY

June 19, 1938
L. C. C.

C109348
J-100-32
v.1

THE IMPERIAL-FLYING-SCHOOL-IN-CANADA IDEA

1. Whether there is more in it than kite flying and who all are pulling the strings remain to be seen; but apparently the idea is to have the Imperial Air Force set up a flying school somewhere in Canada to train their fighting pilots (to say nothing at this point of the probable Canadian recruits) - in short, a military station put down in Canada, owned, maintained and operated by the Imperial Government for Imperial purposes. Long ago Canadian Governments finally nailed down the constitutional principle that in Canadian territory there could be no military establishments except they were owned, maintained and controlled by the Canadian Government responsible to the Canadian Parliament and people. In the end the Imperial naval stations and army garrisons were withdrawn and Canadian authority took over. No man in his senses can imagine, at this date, a reversal of that principle and that historic process. Such domestic ownership, maintenance and control of all military stations and personnel is one of the really indispensable hall marks of national sovereign self government. Outside its homeland a state may have military stations and quarter military personnel in countries which it "owns" - in its colonies or "possessions", or in its mandated territories according to the trust deed, - or in countries over which it has assumed or been yielded, by some arrangement, what amounts to a protectorate (e.g., Egypt, Iraq). But no country pretending to sovereign self control can permit such a state of affairs or its international implications and consequences (e.g., Belgium and Holland

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

have studiously avoided permitting others to do any such thing, air, naval or otherwise, either in Belgium or Holland or in Belgian or Dutch Colonial territories). It need only be mentioned here that this thing has to be sharply distinguished from the case of actual war where a country may have to permit its partners, associates or allies to maintain, operate and control military establishments and forces within its territory, forced to do so by the actual strategic or tactical necessities and for the purposes, but only for the purposes, of the actual joint war.

2. Apart from the constitutional angle, the idea behind the kite presents other not negligible implications. Presumably the Imperial Air Force would want to use such a flying school in Canada to train the young Canadian recruits for short service commissions already coming in under existing schemes. A very natural consequence would be an immediate increased flow of Canadian applicants; while it would probably also turn out in practice that these would apply to and be directly selected by the Command of the Imperial School, so that there would be no such limitation of numbers as the participation of the Canadian Government in existing schemes in effect now provides. Looking at Canada's interests and resources, two special practical aspects arise. The country has long suffered - from other kinds of magnets, mainly southward - a severe draining of its enterprising, promising youth on whom much effort and capital to rear and educate them has been expended. As regards these particular young men, those of them who, after working out their 5 year term in the Imperial Air Force, should manage to continue on in that service would be lost to Canada for good; while those who thereafter should return to Canada might well find themselves crippled

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

for a career unless they could be guaranteed in advance opportunity in Canada to continue in the profession for which their 5 years' commission would have trained them. The drainage of our most valuable resource will likely continue to be serious enough even when left to natural causes unaided by official measures; but it would be a strange conception of Canada's interests and of the value of our human resources which would demand that government itself should actually encourage or participate in measures which would be calculated to increase the drain or to do a disservice to the careers of the young men concerned. (These considerations apply today to the 120 or so per year whom the Canadian Government are examining and selecting to take such commissions under existing schemes.)

3. Another implication arises. The scheme of these short service commissions means that the Canadian recruits would be bound to serve with the Imperial Air Force for 5 years. European states and others, while exerting efforts to avoid the contingency, are also acting on the assumption that their policies, preparations and alinements must be reckoned as if they must participate in war within a measurable period. Nothing nowadays allows the adoption of a "5 year rule" in that regard for purposes of everyday working decisions. It is accepted in Canada that the people are not committed to active participation in advance; that Canadian participation, if any, and then its character and extent, are for Parliament to decide at the time in the light of the then circumstances. What could be said in morals if the Government itself took a position which in effect would encourage or connive at the singling out of these young Canadians for commitment now while at

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109351

the same time keeping a free hand for the rest of us? (This also applies to the 120 or so per year now going forward under existing schemes.)

4. In sum, the idea behind the kite flying is one that cannot be defended on grounds of constitutional principle, of history, of patriotism, or of morality.

5. Such being the character of the idea, the kite itself seems bound to take on a greater interest as an invitation to speculation. If the Air Ministry and any others in London have really had a hand on the strings, what does it mean? Does it mean something tough and hard boiled, or is it desperation, or is it simple, childish innocence? Whatever it may have meant on that side, more responsible people there will doubtless disown it. But the somewhat enigmatic Canadian part in the kite invites the more interesting speculation. Is it only a piece of paper, or is it a portent?

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

FILE → WLMK

C109352-32
V.1

WWII - R.A.F. Flying Schools in Can.

MEMORANDUM

June 24, 1938.

Mr. C. G. MacNeil, M.P. phoned stating he wished Minister warned with reference to question he intended asking today -

Going to ask for statement of Government policy with regard to alleged request from British Government of establishment of training centres for Aviators for the British Air Force.

Statements of government policy are not usually made in answer to a question on the orders of the day. / Any statement of policy on the matter referred to will be made if and when the occasion for the same arises

Any conversation I have had with any one conversations - exploratory and confidential

Question on order paper

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

(O.D. SKELTON)

C109353

WWII - RAF Flying Schools in Can.

ODS/AH

MEMORANDUM

Ottawa, 2nd July, 1938.

Mr. Mason of the British High Commissioner's Office telephoned this afternoon that it was expected that a question would be asked in the British House of Commons on Monday to the following effect:

> "Whether His Majesty's Government have sounded Canadian authorities as to the possibility of establishing British Government training schools for air pilots in Canada, and whether a favourable answer has been received."

To this it was proposed to reply as follows:

> "Some informal and exploratory discussions took place in the light of which it was decided not to pursue the matter."

Mason added that it was possible that a supplementary question would be asked as to whether attention had been directed to Mr. Mackenzie King's observations as to British fliers being welcome to come to Canada for training. If such a question were asked it would be proposed to reply that such an arrangement would be entirely satisfactory to the United Kingdom authorities.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

I dictated these questions to Handy at Laurier House over the telephone. Mr. King telephoned me later that both replies would be entirely satisfactory to him and I so informed Mason.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

O.D. SKELTON TO WLMIC

C109355

Vol. 1

Ottawa, July 2, 1938

WWII - R.A.F. Flying Schools in Can.

FOR THE PRIME MINISTER:

The British High Commissioner's office has just telephoned me that the following question will be asked in the British House of Commons on Monday:

> BEGINS "Whether His Majesty's Government has sounded the Canadian authorities as to the possibility of establishing British Government training schools for air pilots in Canada, and whether a favourable answer has been received?"

It is proposed to make the following answer:

> "Some informal exploratory discussions have taken place, in the light of which it was decided not to pursue the matter. ENDS."

It is expected that a supplementary question may be asked as to whether the British Government's attention has been drawn to Mr. Mackenzie King's statement in Ottawa on Friday as to British flyers being welcome to come to Canadian training schools. If so, it is proposed to make the following reply:

> "Such an arrangement would be entirely satisfactory to the United Kingdom authorities."

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109356

The British High Commissioner's office would like to telegraph as soon as possible whether their answers would be satisfactory.

O.D.S.

O D SKELTON

(Dictated to Mr. Handy over the telephone).

No objection to either question or answer
WLMK.

July 2nd, 1938

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Air Dept.

C109357

British House of Commons, July 7, 1938, column 596

Mr. Attlee (by Private Notice) asked the Secretary of State for Air whether his attention had been drawn to the statement of the Prime Minister of Canada that the Dominion Government are prepared in connection with their own establishment to help in affording facilities for the training of pilots for the Royal Air Force, if that would be of service, and whether he had any statement to make.

Sir Kingsley Wood (Secretary of State for Air):

"Yes, Sir, an offer to this effect has been communicated to His Majesty's government in the United Kingdom by the Canadian Prime Minister to the the United Kingdom High Commissioner. A reply has been sent expressing warm appreciation of the offer and arrangements are being made in accordance with a suggestion of the Canadian Prime Minister for an officer to be sent immediately to Canada to explore in co-operation with the Canadian government the possibility of working out such a scheme for training facilities in Canada."

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109358

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER

MEMORANDUM

Tell him to come over WLM

July 12, 1938
G-100-25
W4(a)

For the Prime Minister — Dept. of National Defence
United Kingdom - Defence
WW II - Defence

Sir Francis Floud has received an urgent message re Air Mission. The U.K. govt. have asked him to secure the Prime Minister's views on the proposed reply to a question being asked in the House tomorrow. They ask for an answer by phone or cable today.

If the Prime Minister thought well of seeing Sir Francis for two or three minutes

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER

MEMORANDUM

C109359

Q

before Council broke up,
he wd. come up to the
Office immediately, or for
any hour suggested.

E. A. PICKERING.

July 12 ; 1938

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

JULY 5 or 19th, 1938
J-100-32

C 109360

July 5 or 19th/38

DEPT. OF EXTERNAL AFFAIRS

Tuesday

To: WLMK.

Prime Minister 5-40 pm

WWII-RAF Flying Schools in Can.

Sir Francis Floud says he will leave Earnscliffe at once for your office.

Apparently the supplementary question was not asked (morning our time) in message on Saturday merely said it was possible it would be. Your message that the proposed replies to both questions were entirely satisfactory was transmitted on Saturday.

O.D.S.

Ottawa,

O.D. SKELTON

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Collateral — British Commonwealth Air Training

C109361

BRITISH GOVERNMENT AVIATION TRAINING SCHOOLS IN CANADA

Extracts from Newspaper Editorials.

Re Mr. King's Statements

ONTARIO:

Ottawa Journal, July 4, 1938:

"That Canada, claiming common allegiance to a common Sovereign, accepting British toil and sacrifice for her own defence, should turn down such a request, treat Great Britain as though she were a foreign power, proclaim to all the world that she will not permit a British military unit to occupy her soil, is, in the circumstances all but uneblievable."

Ottawa Citizen, July 6, 1938:

"The Liberal position on Canadian defence is far from inspiring.

Canada should have an honest and open policy of co-operative Commonwealth defence. The present Liberal position is to drift into war privately believing that it is inevitable, but taking no adequate measures to prepare the whole power of the nation for defence."

Toronto Globe and Mail, July 4, 1938:

"Mr. King's statement of attitude regarding the establishment of a Royal Air Force training school in this country makes strange reading for loyal Canadians."

Toronto Globe and Mail, July 13, 1938:

"This country cannot stand halfway between absolute independence and whole-hearted membership in the British Commonwealth of Nations. It is futile to try to jump from one position to the other according to circumstances and political expediency. Fence-straddling attempts are grotesque and altogether unworthy of British citizenship.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

SAFETY FILM

C109362

"Whom are we deceiving by a high and mighty attitude toward the country on which we depend for protection and the defense of our so-called democratic institutions? Not the United Kingdom, surely. Not Germany, Italy or Japan, or the neighboring nation which knows us almost as well as we know ourselves. Where the gain in trying to fool ourselves?"

Windsor Star, July 4, 1938:

"In making known that policy, Mr. King is only saying that Canada wants to control the Dominion of Canada. And Canada would lose control of the Dominion the moment garrisons of Imperial troops were placed here. That would put us under military rule of London, even as we were in that position until 1900."

An interesting historical review. Editorial attached. [illegible]

Windsor Star, July 9, 1938:

"Apparently those in authority in England are much less excited over this situation than are certain politicians in Canada. The British leaders recognize, no doubt, that it is thoroughly in keeping with the tradition of years that all military activities in this country should be under the supervision of the Canadian authorities."

Hamilton Spectator, July 4, 1938:

"As far as the present administration is willing to commit itself, we are getting slowly accustomed to an undignified and almost incomprehensible isolationism. And it is an isolationism which bears all the shoddy earmarks of outright, if misguided expediency."

Hamilton Spectator, July 9, 1938:

"The patent attempts to patch it up, with all the earmarks of distasteful political strategy, make a clarification of the issue most imperative. There can be little doubt now- it is unlikely that there ever was any- that the whole controversy had its birth and its development behind closed doors.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

The main point is, however, not one that need even concern our autonomy. It centres on what should be a demand of the public that this kind of furtive, dishonest manoeuvring at the expense of Empire as well as Canadian unity should end, and end promptly."

Toronto Star, July 6, 1938:

"Mr. King wants the training camps in Canada to be controlled by Canada. And he is right. He is not only right, but is continuing a long-established policy of Canadian control over military forces upon Canadian soil."

Toronto Star, July 12, 1938:

"The plain fact is that when the Conservative convention faced the problem of maintaining unity in its own ranks, it passed a resolution which went not nearly so far as Premier King has gone in his declared policy that Canada's participation in empire wars is a matter for parliament to decide. The resolution contemplated only "the defence of Canada."

The action of their own convention should bring home to many Conservatives the responsibility which Mr. King faces in making decisions on such questions."

Toronto Telegram, July 2, 1938:

"The King government has no right and no mandate to take Canada down a path which leads away from the British Commonwealth of Nations. Mr. King's challenge to Mr. Bennett to test the issue in an election was no more than bombast, since the calling of an election lies in his own hands."

Toronto Telegram, July 8, 1938:

"It was only when Mr. King's statement was followed by a storm of dissent and condemnation that the government communicated to the British authorities their willingness to have British airmen trained in schools under Canadian control. Such an offer is plainly a face-saving device of no practical value."

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Toronto Telegram, July 12, 1938:

"It is difficult to avoid the conclusion that for more than a year after the issue first arose, the King Government failed to give warm and whole-hearted co-operation with Britain in the matter of the training of British pilots. It is, moreover, apparent that it did not change its attitude until it was alarmed by the wave of indignation which swept over Canada at the suggestion that Britain ranked as just another foreign nation."

Midland Free Press (Globe and Mail, July 8, 1938:)

"Our doctrinaire Prime Minister says that we will not allow the British people to use just a few of our almost limitless square miles to train British aviators. In time of war we "may have to" permit it, but hot in the time of an emergency preceding a possible war. Allies in war, possibly, but in peace, NO."

Brantford Expositor, (Globe and Mail, July 8, 1938:)

"Premier King's attitude came as a distinct shock to a vast number of Canadians. Contending that if the long association of Canada with the Motherland means anything it is that both are allied in a common cause of Empire and Empire interests."

London Free Press, July 7, 1938:

"It would be deplorable if Mr. King's attitude were misconstrued in certain lands as an evidence that Canada wishes to cut off her relationship with the empire. It is unthinkable that he had any such idea, but his penchant for fine constitutional points may have led him to take a stand which might be misunderstood."

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Financial Post, July 9, 1938:

"What is both important and deplorable is that Mr. King so often carps on what Canada 'won't' or 'can't' do in facing its responsibilities of Empire nationhood, instead of stressing what Canada 'can' and 'will' do.

Why should Canada be constantly placed by Mr. King in the embarrassing position of appearing to default in respect of its Empire rights and responsibilities?

Cold indifference and constitutional hair-splitting will put no flesh and blood on the new-born skeleton of our nationhood.

In the past, Mr. King has intervened to save the Empire from war. He joined with other Empire countries to to do this at the time of the Chanak incident. Mr. King holds a high place in the councils of Empire. But in recent years he has used that place chiefly to tell the world how big and independent we are, not how much we value our place in the Empire and how much we appreciate our responsibilities."

Saturday Night, July 9, 1938:

"Partly in accordance with this desire, and partly doubtless from other motives, the Government of Mr. Mackenzie King has admittedly shown itself unsympathetic to a proposal, the acceptance of which would have implied the acceptance of the doctrine that Canada is at war with any nation with which Great Britain is at war."

Le Droit, Ottawa, (Montreal Star, July 7, 1938:)

"There are those who see in the Prime Minister's declaration neither more nor less than a rupture with the Empire. Let them think what they like. The cannot retard the march of Canada toward independence."

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

QUEBEC

Montreal Gazette, July 4, 1938:

"Readers of Saturday morning's newspapers throughout Canada cannot fail to have been shocked, though perhaps not greatly surprised, by Mr. King's proclamation of a point of view which is so markedly out of line with their own, a point of view which is wrong apart altogether from practical considerations."

Montreal Gazette, July 7, 1938:

"The obliquity and equivocation which characterized the course of the Government throughout this discreditable episode are themselves sufficiently damning. Mr. King is now endeavouring to repair some of the damage done but that very effort is an acknowledgment of the initial blunder, a blunder which the Canadian public are unlikely to forget."

Montreal Gazette, July 11, 1938:

"Since making this statement, Premier King has modified his attitude considerably, and if we are to accept his disclaimer that the Government's sudden change of front was not due to the manner in which the National Conservative Convention reacted to what was regarded as the Government's challenge on the issue involved, only one logical conclusion can be reached. It is that the Ottawa Ministry is now convinced that its first impression of the British Royal Air Force project was wrong.

As, therefore, political impediments - or what Premier King no doubt would prefer should be termed constitutional impediments - have been removed from the path of the plan the British Royal Air Force is ambitious to execute in Canada,...it may be hoped there will be no undue delay in carrying out, with Canada's full co-operation, a defence programme upon which, as was emphasized in this column a week ago, the life of the Empire depends - including the life of Canada."

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109367

Le Journal, July 7, 1938:

"Mr. King's attitude is impregnable. If he had refused to allow British aviators to be trained in Canada his stand might be considered questionable. Canada will welcome British pilots who come to our territory to be trained, providing they come to our own aviation schools, controlled by ourselves alone."

Le Journal, July 9, 1938:

"Canada is forced by world conditions to take some steps towards national defence, but it should be clearly understood that, while willing to co-operate with others in the cause of peace, we must retain complete independence."

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109368

NOVA SCOTIA

Halifax Chronicle, July 6, 1938:

"Mr. King is not refusing co-operation by Canada to the Motherland. He is offering every opportunity. He is determined, however, to hold the principle of Canadian nationhood and he is determined not to reverse the principle that Canada permits no military base on her territory in peace time except those owned and controlled by the government of Canada."

Halifax Chronicle, July 8, 1938:

"Sir Kingsley Wood says that 'A reply has been sent - an expression of warm appreciation.....' There is no suggestion in his remarks that Canada has locked the gates. The flag-wavers are more than the British. But that is the way with flag-wavers."

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109369

NEW BRUNSWICK

St. John Telegraph-Journal, July 7, 1938:

"The government of Canada and the government of the United Kingdom are separate, even though both are governments of the same King and governing nations united in the same Empire. .....To make a simple assertion of this principle seem like a rebuff to Britain from Canada is twisting meanings and goes beyond the bounds of legitimate play in party politics."

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109370

PRINCE EDWARD ISLAND

Charlottetown Guardian, July 4, 1938:

"Premier King professed himself ready to 'go before the people' on this issue. Does he really imagine that a campaigh of anti-Imperialism, such as he carried on against the Empire Trade Pacts in 1932-33, would be acceptable to loyal Canadians at the present critical juncture in British affairs."

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109371

MANITOBA

Winnipeg Free Press, July 4, 1938:

"The Government's policy- though obscure in certain important respects- is that Canada should keep clear of all commitments to take part in wars in which Great Britain is involved, by arrangement or by acts which would involve an obligation by implication, until Parliament, upon the issue being raised in a form excluding further postponement, makes a decision one way or the other."

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109372

SASKATCHEWAN

Regina Star, July 7, 1938:

"Grudgingly apparently, under fear of the instantaneous reaction to his pusillanimous stand the Prime Minister has condescended to notify the High Commissioner for the United Kingdom that Canada will permit the training of air pilots to proceed under the supervision of the R.C.A.F. For all his brave words in the House, the Prime Minister evidently wants no issue made of the question of defence co-operation with Great Britain, no election issue.

The Prime Minister's dream of isolation and perpetual neutrality is not possible while there are predatory nations threatening the peace of the world, and the safety of the British peoples. His first ungenerous rebuff of the British proposals will stand as a shameful mark on the record of Empire relations which his secondary actions will not wipe out."

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109373

ALBERTA

Edmonton Journal, July 4, 1938:

"Surely it is not impossible for Canada to take advantage of such an offer and still maintain her sovereignty intact. Co-operation should find a ready solution. Such training schools cannot be compared with garrisons of British regiments or the basing of British fleets on Canadian ports."

Edmonton Journal, July 7, 1938:

"The Liberal government, after evasive answers to questions in parliament and after Mr. King's chilling reply to Mr. Bennett on Dominion Day, has made a formal offer to Great Britain.

Apart altogether from the propriety of having the Dominion co-operate to the utmost in the defence of the empire, Canada would benefit so greatly from the training in the dominion of British pilots, at Britain's expense, that Ottawa should do everything within its power to encourage that development."

Calgary Herald, July 6, 1938:

"Empire defence co-operation has become a leading issue of the day because of the anti-democratic spirit which has gained such rapid headway in recent years."

Lethbridge Herald, July 6, 1938:

"Premier King made it perfectly plain in the House of Commons that Canada was willing to co-operate in every way possible in the training of men for the Royal Air Force- on Canadian-owned flying fields by Canadian officers responsible to the Canadian Minister of Defence, co-operating with R.A.F. officers."

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109374

Lethbridge Herald, July 7, 1938:

"The general public, of course, does not know what jockeying is going on behind the scenes at Ottawa. But the general public is not being taken in by Conservative attacks on Premier King and the Liberal party on the ground of disloyalty. In fact, the general public looks on that kind of talk as so much guff at a time when there are real problems to be solved."

Edmonton Bulletin, July 8, 1938:

"Mr. King was right in his contention, not only on constitutional grounds but on grounds of efficiency as well. Canadian training schools should be good enough to train pilots for the Royal Air Force."

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109375

BRITISH COLUMBIA

Vancouver "Province, July 5, 1938:

"Mr. King goes out of his way to tell the nation that the Imperial Government can have no school in Canada for the training of airmen- can have, in short, no military establishment at all. Such a school could have done Canada no possible harm and could have offered unique facilities for the training of young Canadians.

If it were only a question of establishing an air school, it would not be so serious. But the issue would not remain so simple.

Only Canada, the elder daughter, hangs back, pretending she is too big, or too independent, or too American to pull her weight any longer in the British family. It is not a respectable position. It is not a position that the Canadian people can view with any satisfaction."

Victoria Colonist, July 7, 1938:

"There is a great deal left for explanation of this country's defensive plans and the lack of co-operation with Great Britain and other parts of the Empire. Mr. Ian Mackenzie again and again has said that what Canada is doing is "for herself alone." That is a policy that, as at present devised, is quite inadequate for the present and the future. This Dominion must rely on the Empire as a whole for her defence when a crisis comes.

The Canadian Expeditionary Force was provided with every facility for training in England. It was self-contained and self-administered. The Royal Air Force, in times of peace and in preparation for the defence of the Empire, desires no greater facilities in this country than were accorded to Canada in England at the time of the Great War.

By giving the Royal Air Force facilities for training in Canada, many Canadians will be kept at home. That is a consideration that does not seem to have been contemplated by the Canadian Government."

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

KODAK

E.A. PICKERING TO WLMK

WWII-RAF Flying Schools in Canada

C109376

Revised August 12, 1938

Ottawa, July 23rd, 1938.

MEMORANDUM FOR THE PRIME MINISTER:

Re: Training of British air pilots in Canada.

The attached contains, with an index in chronological order, various papers to date on this question. It was thought advisable not to include in this collection any of the secret papers, despatches, etc., which are being kept safely in the usual form and will be immediately available for reference. The ring binder will be kept up to date, ~~and~~ the Prime Minister's copy being asked for from time to time as may be necessary.

E. A. P.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

O.D. SKELTON TO WLMK

ODS/ET
13 August, 1938

C109377
J-100-32
v.1

WWII - R.A.F. Flying Schools in Can.

MEMORANDUM FOR THE PRIME MINISTER:

I am returning herewith Sir Francis Floud's letters. I have had copies made of the ones of which I did not have copies.

filed chronologically

As regards the notes of your conversations with Sir Francis, I have copies of the notes of your first conversation with Sir Francis and of the one with Sir Francis and Weir, but I have no records of other conversations - if there are such records.

O.D.

O.D. SKELTON

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

(Keep attached to memo of O.D. Skelton to WLMK, Aug. 13, 1938)

August 12, 1938

C109378

G-100.32
v.1

SECRET

AIR FORCE TRAINING SCHOOLS QUESTION

PRECIS OF CONVERSATIONS, CORRESPONDENCE AND PARLIAMENTARY STATEMENTS

May 16, 1938 (Morning) - Prime Minister's Memorandum of his Conversation with Sir Francis Floud.

"Sir Francis stated that the British Government were much concerned about the air situation in Great Britain. At one stage, he said he thought they had got cold feet in discovering that the Germans had gone ahead so much more rapidly and further than they had anticipated. There was not opportunity in Great Britain for proper training of pilots for the class of plane which was now being used. The problem was really one of air congestion. England was a small country, thickly populated; the spaces available for training pilots comparatively few and close to thickly populated centres. The best spaces were either reserved for park purposes, scenic beauty, etc., or the most fertile farming land in the country. He wanted to know if we would be agreeable to having the British Government construct flying fields in Canada, erect aerodromes, send in necessary machinery, etc., and arrange for the training of numbers of their pilots in Canada. They would like to have those Canadian pilots who were to go to England for training later, to receive their preliminary training here."

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109379

May 16, 1938 (Afternoon) - Prime Minister's Memorandum of his Conversation with Sir Francis Floud and Mr. Weir of the British Air Mission.

"Weir spoke of the problem being one of air congestion - that space was needed for training; that young men thought more of their machines than the directions they were likely to go in; danger of air collision, etc., etc. - and particularly of long range development. He spoke at some considerable length of the latter aspect."

. . . . . .

"He said that a refusal meant an unwillingness to allow space in the air."

. . . . . .

"He then asked me if I did not want anything said about the request that had been proffered and the Government's attitude toward it. My reply was: That is just as you wish. It might be well, however, to ask yourself what would probably happen once the matter was stated in the form of the British Government having asked for the permission to construct air training ports in Canada and to train their air pilots here."

. . . . . .

"Sir Francis then said that one of the advantages of Canada was that we had all kinds of weather here; also great distances; moreover, we were nearer England than any other Dominion. That to train in Africa or Australia, or New Zealand would mean risks of the distances between. Moreover, they were anxious to have young Canadians as pilots, and they would get their training here first."

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

June 14, 1938 - Senator Meighen's Question in the Senate.

"I have received information to the effect that within recent months the British Government has made a request to the Government of Canada for permission to establish, wholly at the expense of the British Government, a training school in Canada for flyers. One can understand that on account of the large open spaces such a location might be desirable for the purpose of such training. The request, I am advised, has been made on two occasions and refused by the Government of Canada. I would ask whether the information has any truth in it, and, if so, why the request is refused."

June 15, 1938 - Senator Dandurand's Reply to Senator Meighen.

"Honourable senators, yesterday my right honourable friend opposite (Right Hon. Mr. Meighen) asked me whether 'the British Government has made a request to the Government of Canada for permission to establish, wholly at the expense of the British Government, a training school in Canada for flyers.' And he added:

> The request, I am advised has been made on two occasions and refused by the Government of Canada. I would ask whether the information has any truth in it, and, if so, why the request is refused.

My answer is that no such request has been made to the Canadian Government."

June 21, 1938 - Senator Meighen's Question.

In asking whether there had been conversations on the question, Senator Meighen defined the question as " a

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109381

question to the Government as to the administration's attitude towards giving permission to the British Government to establish flying school facilities in Canada".

June 22, 1938 - Senator Dandurand's Reply.

In stating that some informal conversations had taken place, Senator Dandurand indicated that the subject matter was the question of "the establishment in Canada of an air school or other establishment or agency of the United Kingdom Air Force." He also pointed out that "Requests have been received from the British Government during the past year regarding short service commissions for Canadians in the United Kingdom air force, and the Canadian Government has co-operated in making the arrangements proposed."

June 22, 1938 - Sir Francis Floud's letter to the Prime Minister.

In expressing concern about Senator Dandurand's replies to Senator Meighen, Sir Francis Floud speaks of the subject matter as being "in regard to the establishment of British Government aviation training schools in Canada". In a subsequent paragraph, in outlining his instructions from the Dominions Secretary, he describes the subject matter upon which he was to approach the Canadian authorities as being "the establishment of flying training schools in Canada to train pilots for the Royal Air Force, the whole cost of which would be borne by the Air Ministry". In referring to the interview of May 16 he goes on to say: "at that interview I endeavoured to put before you the grounds on which the proposal of the United Kingdom Government was based and the importance and value which was attached to the granting of the facilities desired."

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

June 24, 1938 - Prime Minister's Letter in Reply to Sir Francis Floud.

This letter was concerned with the question whether there had been an actual request by the British Government, and whether the conversations were confidential, rather than with the question of the exact scope of the subject matter. At the outset the Prime Minister quotes Sir Francis Floud's definition of the subject matter as being "in regard to the establishment of British Government aviation training schools in Canada". Later the matter is referred to as "a proposal of establishing training schools in Canada under the Air Ministry of the United Kingdom".

June 24, 1938 - Mr. MacNeil's Question in the House of Commons.

Mr. MacNeil inquired about the intentions of the Department of National Defence "with respect to the proposals that training centres for aviators be established in Canada by the British Government, and what steps have been taken to aid recruiting for the Royal Air Force". The reply was that this was really a question of Government policy upon which it was not usual to make statements in reply to questions on the Order of the Day.

June 28, 1938 - Prime Minister's Telegram to Mr. Chamberlain (D.O. Cypher, Telegram No. 26).

This communication described the subject matter of the May conversations as relating to the "possibility of establishing United Kingdom Air Force training schools in Canada".

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

July 1, 1938 - Prime Minister's Statements in the House of Commons on the Defence Estimates.

Mr. Bennett raised the question, stating that in England there were limitations on the training capacities because of the density of population and that it was essential that they should carry on their operations in some other part of the world. He stated his understanding that Newfoundland and other parts of the British Empire had been considered. He said he had information that the British Government wished to train flyers and aviators in Canada "because of our climatic and other conditions which made such training possible, as compared with the limitations imposed upon them by reason of the density of their population and other matters of that kind".

In replying, the Prime Minister referred to the subject matter as involving "the establishment in Canada of training centres for aviators of the Air Force of the United Kingdom". The confidential and informal exploratory conversations were "with respect to training of British air pilots". Later in defining the Government policy the Prime Minister indicated the subject matter in the words: "the idea of having the Imperial Air Force set up flying schools in Canada to train their pilots".

Later the Prime Minister indicated his understanding of the original conversations still more clearly as follows:

> "I want the house and the country to understand clearly what is being discussed. My reference was with regard to the idea of having the Imperial Air Force set up a flying school somewhere in Canada to train their flying pilots. In short, a military station to be put down in Canada, owned, maintained and operated by the Imperial Government for Imperial purposes."

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109384

Further on the Prime Minister said:

"This Government has never at any time said that it was not prepared to give in our own establishments the opportunity to British pilots to come over here and train, but they will do it in our own establishments, controlled by our own Minister of National Defence who is responsible to this parliament. That is an entirely different thing from having a branch of the British forces establish headquarters in this country, direct their own men here and be responsible, not to this Parliament for what takes place in Canada as a consequence, but only to the British Parliament and the British people."

. . . . . .

". . . whereas he proposes that we should have the British Government come and pay for establishments which they are supporting in this country for the training of pilots, we ourselves are prepared to have our own establishments here and to give in those establishments facilities to British pilots to come and train here. But they must come and train in establishments which are under the control of the Government of Canada and for which the Minister of National Defence will be able to answer in this Parliament with respect to everything concerning them."

(This in reply to a question by Mr. Cahan.)

. . . . . .

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

"We have had some exploratory conversations with respect to what might be desirable with a view to affording facilities for pilots to train, and we have indicated our position, as I have stated it on the floor of this House this morning, that we are quite prepared in connection with our own establishments, to help in affording facilities to British pilots if that will be of service to them."

July 2, 1938 - British High Commissioner's Office Inquiry by Telephone (Mr. Mason) Regarding Proposed Question in the British House of Commons.

In this proposed question the subject matter was described as involving "the possibility of establishing British Government training schools for air pilots in Canada". Dr. Skelton's memorandum of July 2 states that Mr. Mason added that it was possible that a supplementary question would be asked as to whether attention had been directed to Mr. Mackenzie King's observations "as to British flyers being welcome to come to Canada for training". Mr. Mason said that if such a question were asked it would be proposed to reply that such an arrangement would be entirely satisfactory to the United Kingdom authorities. This telephone message was brought to the attention of the Prime Minister who said that the proposed reply would be satisfactory, and Mr. Mason was so informed.

July 2, 1938 - Dr. Skelton's Memorandum of his Conversation with Sir Francis Floud.

Sir Francis Floud called to speak of the debate which took place on the previous day in the House of Commons, and the Memorandum to the Prime Minister includes the following:

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

"Next he said he thought there was some misapprehension as to the exact nature of the suggestion. What had been in mind was really that schools should be established, officered and controlled by the Canadian Government, at which Canadians who wished to enter the Royal Air Force and United Kingdom pilots as well, might be trained, the expenses being met by the United Kingdom. I told him I had heard you refer to this point. If that was what was in mind, it was a pity it had not been clearly and definitely stated. Your definite understanding had been that the schools were to be under the control of the Air Ministry, and it was difficult to reconcile any other arrangement with the statement that the United Kingdom was to meet all expenses."

July 7, 1938 - Sir Francis Floud's Letter to the Prime Minister.

This letter refers to the interview which Sir Francis Floud had with the Prime Minister on the evening of July 5. The letter states that he telegraphed at once to his Government, calling their special attention, at the Prime Minister's request, to two passages in the Prime Minister's speech in the House of Commons on July 1. The letter then refers to the Prime Minister's willingness to have a United Kingdom representative come to Canada to explore the matter. At this point the matter is described as involving "the possibility of working out a scheme for the provision of facilities in Canada for training candidates for the Air Force".

The letter then refers to the proposed supplementary question in the British House of Commons mentioned in the telephone conversation with Mr. Mason described above. The

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109387

letter stated that no supplementary question had been put ; but that a question was being put on July 7 calling attention on July 5, to "the statement of the Prime Minister of Canada that the Dominion Government were quite prepared, in connection with their own establishment, to help in affording facilities for the training of pilots for the Royal Air Force". The answer expressed appreciation and said arrangements were being made "for an officer to be sent immediately to Canada to explore, in co-operation with the Canadian Government, the possibility of working out a scheme for training facilities in Canada".

Note: At this point the shift of emphasis seems pronounced. Sir Francis Floud does not seem to contemplate British pilots coming to Canada for training; he speaks rather of "working out a scheme for the provision of facilities in Canada for training candidates for the Air Force". This is somewhat marked in view of the fact that in the telephone conversation with Mr. Mason on July 2 the point discussed was "as to British flyers being welcome to come to Canada for training"; while the supplementary question itself spoke of "the training of pilots for the Royal Air Force".

July 14, 1938 - Sir Francis Floud's Letter to the Prime Minister.

In this letter which announces the selection of Group Captain Robb, Commandant of the Central Flying School of the United Kingdom, to visit Canada to consult with the

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Canadian authorities on the subject, Sir Francis Floud again describes the subject as involving "the provision of facilities in Canada for training candidates for the Air Force".

EARLIER DISCUSSION WITH UNITED KINGDOM AUTHORITIES

Apparently there were informal and confidential discussions in previous years regarding this question of training schools in Canada. As regards these the following material is from the Prime Minister's files.

On September 4, 1936, the Minister of National Defence wrote to the Prime Minister in a personal and confidential letter as follows:

> "While in London recently, and during the course of conversation with Lord Swinton, Minister for Air, he asked me what would be the attitude of the Canadian Government with reference to the British Government having a Training School for airmen on Canadian territory.
>
> It seems that their air space is somewhat limited for intensive training upon British soil, and that they have already a training ground in Egypt. They are contemplating another in one of the Dominions, and would appreciate knowing, and officially, if possible, what the attitude of Canada would be."

A Memorandum by the Prime Minister's Secretary, dated September 11, 1936, states as follows:

> "This matter was considered by Council on September the 10th. The view of Council was to the effect that it would be inadvisable to have Canadian territory used by the British Government for training

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109389

school purposes for airmen. It is the intention of the Canadian Government to establish training schools of its own. The situation might give rise to competition between governments in the matter of fields, pilots, equipment and the like."

On September 28, 1936, Lord Swinton, Air Minister, wrote to the Minister of National Defence, referring to an interview given by Mr. Ian Mackenzie to Air Commodore Tedder, Director of Training at the Air Ministry, "to discuss the possibility of siting a Royal Air Force Flying Training School in Canada". Mr. Mackenzie sent a copy of this letter to the Prime Minister on October 23, 1936. This was noted for discussion in the Cabinet Defence Committee. If discussed, presumably the above noted decision of September 11 was adhered to.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

O.D. SKELTON TO WLMK C109390

WWII - R.A.F. Flying Schools in Can. J-100-32 vol.1

ODS/AH

12 noon
Ottawa, 11th August, 1938.

MEMORANDUM FOR THE PRIME MINISTER.

Sir Francis Floud just called up stating that he would like to see me this afternoon. He did not indicate the subject of the discussion, but I imagine Captain Robb has spoken to him of yesterday's discussion. If he brings up the matter I suppose I shall have to refer briefly to the change in the nature of the proposal, but I shall tell him that I believe you intend to communicate with him on the subject shortly.

OD?

OK/K

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

O. D. SKELTON TO WLMK

C109391

ODS/ET
18 August, 1938

V. 1

WW11 - R.A.F. Flying Schools in Air
Egypt

MEMORANDUM FOR THE PRIME MINISTER:

Attached is a note on the Egyptian angle of the air force training schools question.

We have no information as to the actual operation of the present angle of Egyptian arrangements, but the treaty and supplementary agreements as set forth in the attached note, indicate that provision for training both soldiers and airmen is made under the treaty which in reality, though not in form, continues the military occupation of Egypt for a term of years.

ODS

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109392

FROM THE PRIME MINISTER

TO

Mr. Henry

To be given to Dr. Skelton.

(By the way, Mr. King would like to speak to Dr. Skelton about "Egypt")

Seen O.D.S.

(E.H.)

12/8/38

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

(Copy attached to memo J O D Skelton to King, Aug. 18, 1938)

August 15, 1938.

L. C. C109393

SECRET

AIR FORCE TRAINING SCHOOLS QUESTION

NOTE CONCERNING POSITION OF BRITISH AIR FORCE IN EGYPT

1. In connection with the current question in Canada some reference has been made to the position of the British Air Force in Egypt.

2. That position and the rights and privileges of the British Air Force in Egypt are based on the Treaty of Alliance between the United Kingdom and Egypt of August 26, 1936, and the various documents connected with the Treaty (see British White Paper, Cmd. 5270 of 1936).

3. The Treaty nominally terminated the military occupation and what then amounted pretty much to a protectorate; but it recreated very much the same conditions under the guise of an alliance.

4. By Article 4 "an alliance is established between the High Contracting Parties".

5. By Article 7 each will come to the aid of the other "in the capacity of an ally". The aid to be given by the King of Egypt will arise "in the event of war, imminent menace of war or apprehended international emergency". It will consist in furnishing

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

on Egyptian territory "all the facilities and assistance in his power, including the use of his ports, aerodromes and means of communication". The Egyptian Government is to take all administrative and legislative measures necessary to render these facilities and assistance effective.

6. By Article 8 British forces are to be stationed in Egyptian territory in certain zones near the Suez Canal to ensure co-operation in the defence of the Canal. An elaborate annex to Article 8 details the strength of the British forces and arrangements therefor. The forces include 10,000 soldiers and 400 pilots, together with ancillary personnel. Areas suitable for training (air-firing and bombing ranges) are provided. Egypt gives elaborate undertakings regarding roads and railways. The financial basis is defined in some detail in this annex and in other papers accompanying the Treaty.

7. By a note of the same date as the Treaty, Egypt agrees that such foreign instructors for her air force as may be necessary shall be chosen from amongst British subjects only and that Egypt will avail herself of the advice of a British military mission. The British will train in Great Britain such Egyptian personnel as may be desired. Armament and equipment will be similar in type to those of the British forces, and the British will facilitate supplies from Great Britain at prices equal to those paid by the British Government.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109395

8. A Convention signed on the same date as the Treaty settles the position as regards jurisdictional and fiscal matters of the British forces in Egypt. It provides for freedom of movement and communication between British camps, the use of all kinds of facilities, diplomatic immunity regarding the official correspondence of the British forces, etc. Members of the British forces are not subject to criminal jurisdiction of the Egyptian courts, nor to the civil jurisdiction in any matter arising out of official duties.

EARNSCLIFFE
LINEN BOND
MADE IN CANADA

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

WLMK TO O.D SKELTON C 109396

Mr King to see

J-100-32
v.1

Imperial Relations - Methods of Communication & Consultation
WWII - R.A.F. Flying Schools in Canada

Private and
Confidential

Ottawa,
September 5, 1938

MEMORANDUM FOR DR. SKELTON:

Re: U.K. Training Scheme

I have repeatedly said that this matter could not be finally settled until it had been presented to the Cabinet by the Minister responsible, and its details explained by him, and approval by the Cabinet as a whole given to the scheme.

We are going as far as any government could be expected to go in promising the British Government facilities for training air pilots, but we cannot be rushed into any outline of the scheme until all aspects of it have been weighed, nor into any premature statements of policy.

In the circumstances, I do not see that it will be at all possible to have this matter settled b before Sir Francis Floud sails. To begin with, the Minister of Finance must have a chance to consider ways and means, and gain approval of his colleagues for expenditures involved. The Minister of Defence must have a chance to see how proposals fit into Canada's own scheme, etc.

Personally, I do not approva of the procedure of having schemes of the kind which involve discussion between departmental officials of the Defence Department and British representatives presented to the Government and in particular to myself, as Prime Minister, by the High Commissioner for Great Britain. The matter should come to our Government through the responsible Minister. Coming through Floud's office, it is equivalent to the

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

British Government telling us what is to be done, instead of the Canadian Minister advising his colleagues what is desired, and how far we should go in meeting the desire. It is important, I think, that the right procedure be observed in these matters, and that advantage should not be taken of any emergency or desire to meet the same to alter fundamental methods of procedure in these matters of inter-Imperial relations.

It seems this whole matter is being dealt with the wrong way round. The High Commissioner's office, plus British officials, are drafting plans, preparing press communications, etc. The Minister of Defence does not appear in the picture anywhere. What comes to our Cabinet should come through him, and through him alone. Personally, I do not approve of the press communique attached to Floud's letter. It implies that Robb was sent here to draw up the whole plan. Any reference to a comprehensive plan would certainly lead to a demand by parliament to see the same, regardless of the fact that neither government had a chance to see it before the existence of the plan itself had been announced.

Whatever is done should be presented in the form of a communique, which should say that the Canadian Government, after careful consideration, in which they have had the benefit of expert opinion from the British Royal Air Force, etc., has reached an understanding with the Government of Great Britain in accordance with which the following has been agreed upon: The Canadian Government will do so and so, etc., etc. Show how this scheme works into our own. I certainly do not think any statement should be made as to a plan having been submitted by Robb to the two governments for consideration.

Personally, I think no announcement of the plan should be made until all questions of policy and finance are settled. I do not see that the one can be determined apart from the determination of the other.

W.L.M.K.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

O.D. SKELTON TO WLMK

C 109398 G-100-32 Vol. 1

WWII-R.A.F. Flying Schools in Canada

Ottawa, 6th September, 1938.

MEMORANDUM FOR THE PRIME MINISTER.

PRIVATE AND CONFIDENTIAL

Air Training Plan

Attached are -

1. a memorandum prepared before Sir Francis Floud's letter and the Robb memorandum had been examined.

2. a draft of a reply to Sir Francis Floud.

3. a draft letter to Mr. Mackenzie (with enclosures of letter from and to Sir Francis).

P.S. - Since these documents have been prepared, I have received your note of September 5th. It states very emphatically the objections to the procedure suggested by Sir Francis Floud.

As to the channel of communication, it certainly seems proper, as you say, that any technical proposals in which a member of our Service has collaborated should reach the Government through the Minister of National Defence. At the same time there are other aspects upon which the British High Commissioner would properly communicate with you, namely, any indication of the policy or attitude or wishes of the Government of the United Kingdom. These matters, and particularly the important questions of finance and of the personnel, ~~and~~ the source from

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

which the pilots to be trained are to be drawn, are precisely the points which are not dealt with by Sir Francis. We have altered the last page of the letter to Sir Francis and the letter to Mr. Mackenzie to emphasize the point you have made as to presentation of matters to Council through the Minister of National Defence.

Your comments on the communique are much to the point. No announcement should be made now as to a plan having been presented. As a matter of fact, no complete plan has been presented and, as you state, any reference to such a plan would lead to a demand for its publication.

By the way, about August 15th a draft letter to Sir Francis was prepared by Mr.Christie on this subject. My impression is that the verbal discussions with Captain Robb and Colonel Lafleche took its place and that the letter was not sent. It raised, among other things, the question of the source from which the pilots in training were to be drawn. If it had been sent a reply would doubtless have been received from Sir Francis.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

(Keep attached to memo of O.D. SKELTON TO [illegible], SEPT. 6, 1938)

C109400

JC

LCC

JG

Ottawa, September 6, 1938.

My dear Colleague,

I enclose a copy of a letter of September 3rd from the High Commissioner for the United Kingdom, together with a copy of my reply of today's date, regarding the summary of the plan for the training of pilots in Canada for the Royal Air Force which has resulted from the discussions between Group Captain Robb and officers of your Department.

Besides the two points - finance and the source of the candidates - mentioned in my reply to Sir Francis Floud as necessarily affecting the question of policy as between the Canadian and United Kingdom Governments, there are other considerations which I feel we must carefully take into account ourselves.

The proposed contract with the British Government to inject into the normal Canadian Air Force establishment (now geared, I understand, to train a number of Canadian pilots of the order of 50 annually) a new, somewhat separate establishment geared to the

The Hon. Ian A. Mackenzie, M.P.,
Minister of National Defence,
O t t a w a.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

different purpose of training British pilots and involving numbers of the order of 300 annually, seems bound to have a considerable impact upon our Canadian home defence establishment and program in the practical technical and administrative spheres. There is, further, the effect upon the public mind of the difference in Magnitude between the two programs. Our strictly Canadian program, as well as all developments or increases in it subsequent to this date, may come to be pictured as incidental to or impelled by the British contract, instead of vice versa as our original announcements suggested.

I believe, therefore, in order that we may be in a position to measure what is really involved, before closing the contract, that you as Minister of National Defence, with the assistance of your staff, should prepare for Council a survey of the present strictly Canadian home defence air position and of the impact of the British contract upon it and also prepare, for the consideration of Council, suggestions for a revised air defence program. The survey and suggestions might be developed along such lines as the following:

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109402

(A) A survey of the existing strictly Canadian Air Force and its home defence program as based upon its present allocation and scale of defence funds, including -

Number of pilots training annually, this year and following years; also totals, 1930 to date, with numbers of these actually in C.A.F. service at present;

Types of youth coming forward to join C.A.F.;

Number and classes of aircraft now in service and those on order, with delivery dates;

Number and location of C.A.F. stations and aerodromes, land and water;

All other main classes of strictly C.A.F. equipment and supplies;

Description of training establishment for strictly C.A.F. purposes, including personnel and aircraft employed, and also total costs, capital and annual;

Anti-aircraft defence establishments, location.

(B) A survey of what the British contract will involve, including -

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109403

Description of establishments to be involved in the British contract, including personnel and aircraft to be employed; and also total costs, capital and annual;

Comparison with what is involved in the strictly Canadian program;

Survey and opinion, with reasons, as to the practical consequences of the injection of this new undertaking into the normal duties of the Canadian Air Force, at departmental headquarters, Ottawa, in the field, and otherwise;

Types of youth likely to come forward for the British contract;

Estimate of how this drainage may affect recruiting for and attitude toward all Canadian forces, now and in the future;

Consideration of other possibilities of competition between the British contract requirements and Canadian defence needs;

Summary of the numbers of Canadians taken into the British air forces in 1914-18, and comparison of this with the total British air forces then;

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109404

Consideration of how Canada is to reserve the right to take over into the C.A.F. any Canadian recruited pilots training under the British contract (i.e., if and when the pilot wishes to transfer and appropriate financial adjustments are made).

(C) A statement of what further increases and developments of the Canadian Air Force the military advisers had it in mind to recommend before next Session - this in detail with estimated costs. A statement of what, additional to this, they could recommend for the consideration of the Government, based on a hypothesis of the Government deciding either on some increase of total defence funds; or on some increase of the proportionate allocation of the total funds to the Canadian Air Force; or on some increase of both.

The answer to (C) would enable the Government to measure whether, before closing the British contract, a revised C.A.F. program could not be rapidly defined and definitely adopted, this to be of such a character (a) that the British contract could

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109405

be presented as incidental to Canada's own program instead of vice versa, and (b) that still later developments of the strictly Canadian home defence program could also be presented as being autonomous instead of being in effect impelled by the weight of the British contract.

I think we ought to proceed along such lines with the greatest possible rapidity in order to reach and announce conclusions before settling the proposed agreement with the United Kingdom Government.

At the same time I ought to add a word as to procedure. I feel it is incorrect and apt to cause difficulties that a detailed technical plan should have been formally prepared between Canadian officials and Group Captain Robb and then put up to this Government through the British High Commissioner. It should have come to Council through the head of the National Defence Department as an informal submission for consultation upon the progress reached in the Department's discussions of the matter. The High Commissioner should come into the proceedings only when we need to ask for information as to United Kingdom policy, and in such cases the communication should be made to him through the usual channel of the Department of External Affairs.

Yours sincerely,

W. L. MACKENZIE KING

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109406 J-100-32 Vol. 1

(Keep this attached to memo from O.D. Skelton to King, Sept. 6/38) sc

LCC

JG

Ottawa, September 6, 1938.

My dear Sir Francis,

I have your letter of September 3rd enclosing a summary of the plan for the training of pilots in Canada for the Royal Air Force resulting from the recent discussions between Group Captain Robb and officers of the Department of National Defence.

You have asked whether the Canadian Government might not approve the plan in principle before your departure at the end of the present week. We appreciate your desire in this respect and would have liked, if possible, to meet your convenience and Group Captain Robb's.

Upon considering the summary, however, and the explanations in your letter, it seems plain that the discussion is still only in the initial stages. Information is still lacking as to the proposed disposition of two important aspects, and it would be impossible for the Canadian Government to consider questions of policy without such information.

Sir Francis L.C. Floud, K.C.B., K.C.M.G.,
High Commissioner for the United Kingdom,
Earnscliffe,
O t t a w a.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

In the first place, the question of finance must naturally have an important bearing on policy and we cannot well consider the plan until we know what is proposed in that respect.

Secondly, the source of the candidates for training is very important. The summary envisages an output of 300 trained pilots a year, and your letter indicates that the 135 Canadian candidates a year now being trained for the United Kingdom Air Force under two existing schemes would be absorbed into the new scheme. Nothing is said, however, about the source of the balance to make up the 300 candidates a year. Before considering the plan we should have to be informed definitely of what the Air Ministry have in mind in this respect.

I should be glad therefore if you could arrange to have these points covered, and upon receiving the information I shall communicate it to the Minister of National Defence, in order that he may present the whole situation to Council as expeditiously as possible.

Yours sincerely,

W. L. MACKENZIE KING

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

(Keep this attached to memo of O.D. Skelton to King, Sept. 6, 1938)
file - 9C
not sent.

DRAFT - P.M. TO SIR F. FLOUD

(15.viii.38)

C109408

Dear Sir Francis Floud,

I have been informed of Group Captain Robb's proposals of last week to the Department of National Defence in the matter of the Air Force training schools. After some preliminary examination my colleagues and I find it essential, before more definite conclusions can be reached, to obtain, if possible, a clear understanding of what the United Kingdom Air Ministry have in mind; for there has been, it now seems clear, a good deal of confusion as to the exact nature and extent of this whole matter.

Last week's detailed proposals, so far as the items of immediate importance here are concerned, contemplate that the Canadian Air Force is "to train as pilots 300 Canadian candidates per year for at least 3 years, after which yearly number to be governed by then existing conditions"; with the further proviso that "if sufficient Canadians do not offer, then Royal Air Force would send young men from British Isles". After a year's training such candidates, I understand, would take the five year commission in the British Air Force, going to Great Britain to take up that service.

This is a very different thing from what appeared to be involved at the outset. According to my understanding of our two conversations of May 16th, confirmed by my notes made at the time, the Air Ministry's predominant purpose and desire was to send from Great

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109409

Britain to Canada, for training opportunities, pilots already serving in the British Air Force. In no sense did I understand that what they had in mind was a radical change in the existing scheme under which Canadian candidates have been going into the British Air Force and a great increase in their numbers.

The dominant tenor of the reasons advanced during the conversations was that there were difficulties in training existing British pilots because of the congestion of population and space in Great Britain, whereas in Canada they might secure advantages in the way of space, distances and weather. At one stage, for example, Mr. Weir suggested the possibility that we might be charged with an unwillingness "to allow space in the air". You yourself did, according to my notes, mention a desire to have Canadian candidates under the existing scheme included among those to be trained in the proposed new schools; but that appeared to be incidental to the predominant desire of the Air Ministry to establish their schools in Canada to which they would send pilots from Great Britain; for nothing was then said to suggest that what might actually be intended was to increase the maximum number of Canadian candidates under the existing scheme and to change the whole basis of the Government's relation to that scheme. In short, what clearly appeared to be in mind was space and not recruits.

Apart from the tenor of the conversations themselves, my understanding of what was intended was entirely natural in view of the circumstance that, as your Government and yourself were aware, it was only a few weeks before our conversations took place that the

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

yearly number of Canadian recruits for the British Air Force under the existing scheme already mentioned had been fixed at the maximum of 120 after prolonged and careful consideration of Canadian defence needs. It will be recalled that in March, 1937, after a good deal of correspondence and consideration, which began in 1935, the maximum of 25 was set for this scheme (Our despatch No. 78 of March 25, 1937, to the Dominions Office). In the following month, April, 1937, we received an inquiry whether this maximum could be increased (Dominions Office telegram No. 24 of April 22, 1937). A figure of 20 per month or 240 per year was suggested at the time. After considerable correspondence and study, including discussions with yourself from time to time, a decision was reached by Cabinet at the end of the year adverse to the proposed increase; and we cabled it to the United Kingdom Government in the following terms:

> "The Canadian Government would prefer not to increase the number beyond 25 candidates, so as not to prejudice the position in Canada should it be necessary at a later date to secure this type of candidate for service in the Royal Canadian Air Force."
>
> (Our telegram No. 67 of December 21, 1937, to the Dominions Office.)

Some time thereafter, upon our receiving further representations, the maximum was reconsidered and finally fixed at 120, this being conveyed on March 22nd last as follows:

> "This matter has been re-examined by Canadian Government, and it is now believed that the number of candidates can be increased to 10 per month or 120 per year without prejudice to

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

the position in Canada; though it will be understood that this cannot be regarded as a commitment."

(Our telegram No. 13 of March 22, 1938, to the Dominions Office.)

For the sake of clearness, I should recall here the nature of this scheme. As you are aware, the selected candidates go immediately to Great Britain for one year's training and then take the five year commission in the British Air Force; while the Canadian Government's participation is limited to selection and examination for fitness, medical and otherwise.

I have recited this immediate background of the new approach in May at some length both because of its obvious significance which I have mentioned and because of its importance in itself.

Then the conversations were followed by some correspondence between us in June. In that correspondence the subject matter was spoken of as comprising the training of British Air Force "pilots"; while again, as you will recall, there was no hint that what might be in mind was a radical change in the basis of the existing scheme to which I have previously referred.

The circumstances being as I have thus set out, when I came to state the Government's position in the House of Commons on July 1st, I consequently described the subject matter that had been broached to us as being

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

"the idea of having the Imperial Air Force set up flying schools in Canada to train their pilots", and used a number of other expressions of like import. Finally, in stating what the Canadian Government were ready to consider, I made the nature and scope of the matter even more explicit by saying that "we ourselves are prepared to have our own establishments here and to give in those establishments facilities to British pilots to come and train here".

Equally because of the circumstances I have related I could give the House of Commons no reason to think that what was in mind was an increased number of Canadian recruits for the British Air Force and a more intimate and elaborate participation by the Canadian Government in the process contemplated in that regard; nor did I do so.

In considering what may now be done, we shall have to consider, among other things, what the public in Canada have been led to understand. Their understanding has of course been derived in important degree from what I myself, for the reasons set out above, stated in the House of Commons. We have also to take into account that our people's understanding must have been fortified by certain prominent criticisms passed both in Parliament and in the press upon the Government's statements. The critics, while declining to give the sources of their information, have explicitly and confidently purported to convey what the British Government had in mind, and in arguing the matter they also

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

have given the picture of British pilots needing to come here for training because of the congestion of space in Great Britain and of the special conditions of space and distance and weather in Canada. They also have in no way given any impression that there might have been involved a new scheme with an entirely new basis as regards Canadian recruits. (I need scarcely repeat that the point of these references has only to do with the assessment of the public understanding; for I have already assured you I realise that the information purporting to describe the British Government's position and intentions did not come from yourself or the staff of your Office).

In view of all this it becomes apparent, as I indicated at the outset, that before we can attempt more complete conclusions, we shall have to try to clear up the confusion as to the exact purpose and extent of what is now involved. The difference between the two conceptions of the underlying purpose is important both in itself and in view of what the public have been given to understand. If there were to be a definitive official request to increase the maximum number of Canadian recruits committed for at least five or six years to the British Air Force, or to put this matter on the basis of a binding engagement, we should have to consider carefully on what grounds we could justifiably reverse our decision, which was taken so recently as the end of March and which was based upon our own possible defence requirements for this type of candidate. Group Captain Robb's proposals imply that

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

the maximum of 120 per year then fixed might be expected to more than double immediately; while a still greater increase after the initial three year period of operations is not excluded, a contingency which seems borne out by the scale of the estimated costs if they are to be economically justified.

We should also have to consider the difference between the position under the existing schemes where, as a convenient accommodation, certain Canadian agencies are authorised to examine and select, before they sail, a relatively few candidates who of their own accord are bent on going, thus avoiding the risk of their being rejected in England with expense to themselves; and, on the other hand, a position where the Canadian Government would participate directly and elaborately in the whole process, assuming a positive responsibility for its consequences and growth.

Nor could the difficulties arising from the possible competition between such a scheme and our own Air Force dispositions be ignored.

9) Finally, we should have to consider the special implications of our deliberately promoting a continuous and growing use of Canada in peace and in war as a recruiting base or source for United Kingdom military forces, and whether in reality there might not be involved commitments of a type which the people of this country have traditionally considered unwise and inexpedient and a movement radically at variance with the underlying nature of the British Commonwealth of Nations.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

It will therefore be realised that the maximum of 120 Canadian candidates per year, already decided, for such commissions in the United Kingdom Air Force and the understanding that this cannot be regarded as a commitment, as conveyed in our telegram of March 22nd last, must be adhered to. The question as to where they are to be trained may fall for consideration later.

Accordingly, in order to assist our more complete examination of the matter, I should be glad if I could be advised whether the Air Ministry in London contemplate sending any considerable number of pilots presently in the British Air Force to Canada for any training and, if so, how many would be snet.

Yours sincerely,

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

(Keep this attached to memo of O.D Skelton dated Sept 6, 1938) C109416

September 5, 1938.

SECRET

read Sept 6 re 30 Mill

CANADIAN AIR FORCE PROGRAM

NOTE RESPECTING PROPOSED CONTRACT WITH BRITISH GOVERNMENT TO TRAIN PILOTS

---

1. In the practical, technical and administrative sphere, the contract with the British Government to inject into the normal Canadian Air Force establishment (now geared to train a number of Canadian pilots of the order of 50 annually) a new, perhaps somewhat separate establishment geared to the different purpose of training British pilots and involving numbers of the order of ~~1000~~ 300 annually, is naturally bound to have a considerable impact upon Canada's home defence establishment and program. Even the layman must conclude that, as the project works itself out, a series of somewhat abnormal practical consequences and incidents are likely to arise and force themselves to be dealt with by the Government, even though he cannot picture them in precise technical terms.

2. If in fact the establishment for the British contract is at the outset or later becomes greater than the strictly Canadian establishment, this fact will gradually become well known and will loom up in the public mind. The Canadian home defence air program may well come to be pictured as incidental or supplementary to the British contract, instead of vice versa as the original announcements appeared to suggest. A further likely political consequence is that all developments or increases in the strictly C.A.F. program subsequent to this date will also be pictured as being in effect simply supplementary to or impelled by the British contract. The tail will appear to wag the dog.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109417

3. Perhaps possibilities and consequences of this nature cannot be escaped altogether; but it would seem practicable to try at least to mitigate them. The time to make the effort is before the full detailed terms of the British contract have been actually and finally closed. The civilian cannot satisfactorily describe or test the practical possibilities without technical advice. It is for the Government's military advisers to inform the Government in full detail what the impact of the British contract upon the normal Canadian home defence program may be in all its practical implications and ramifications now and in the future.

4. Consequently, before closing the contract, the Government, in order to be in a position to measure what is really involved, might call upon the General Staff to produce, along the following lines, a survey of the present strictly Canadian home defence air position and of the impact of the British contract upon it, and also to propose a plan for a revised strictly Canadian air defence program:

(A). A survey of the existing strictly Canadian Air Force and its home defence program as based upon its present allocation and scale of defence funds, including -

Number of pilots training annually, this year and following years; also totals, 1930 to date, with numbers of these actually in C.A.F. service at present;

Types of youth coming forward to join C.A.F.;

Number and classes of aircraft now in service and those on order, with delivery dates;

Number and location of C.A.F. stations and aerodromes, land and water;

All other main classes of strictly C.A.F. equipment and supplies;

Description of training establishment for strictly C.A.F. purposes, including personnel and aircraft employed, and also total costs, capital and annual;

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109418

Anti-aircraft defence establishments, location.

(B). A survey of what the British contract will involve, including -

Description of establishments to be involved in the British contract, including personnel and aircraft to be employed; and also total costs, capital and annual;

Comparison with what is involved in the strictly Canadian program;

Survey and opinion, with reasons, as to the practical consequences of the injection of this new undertaking into the normal duties of the Canadian Air Force, at departmental headquarters, Ottawa, in the field, and otherwise;

Types of youth likely to come forward for the British contract;

Estimate of how this drainage may affect recruiting for and attitude toward all Canadian forces, now and in the future;

Consideration of other possibilities of competition between the British contract requirements and Canadian defence needs;

Summary of the numbers of Canadians taken into the British air forces in 1914-18, and comparison of this with the total British air forces then;

Consideration of how Canada is to reserve the right to take over into the C.A.F. any Canadian recruited pilots training under the British contract (i.e., if and when the pilot wishes to transfer and appropriate financial adjustments are made).

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

(C). A statement of what further increases and developments of the Canadian Air Force the military advisers had it in mind to recommend before next Session - this in detail with estimated costs. A statement of what, additional to this, they could recommend for the consideration of the Government, based on a hypothesis of the Government deciding either on some increase of total defence funds; or on some increase of the proportionate allocation of the total funds to the Canadian Air Force; or on some increase of both.

Note: The answer to (C) would enable the Government to measure whether, before closing the British contract, a revised C.A.F. program could not be rapidly defined and definitely adopted, this to be of such a character (a) that the British contract could be presented as incidental to Canada's own program instead of vice versa, and (b) that still later developments of the strictly Canadian home defence program could also be presented as being autonomous instead of being in effect impelled by the weight of the British contract.

5. Under urgent instructions it would be possible for the General Staff to produce, with only a brief delay, the surveys suggested in (A) and (B) as well as a revised C.A.F. program under (C).

6. Meanwhile the British Government could be told informally, through Sir F. Floud, that something along the lines discussed will be done to meet them; but that the Canadian Government cannot settle the contract terms just yet, because they have been surveying Canada's own air program with a view to revision and cannot settle the contract until after their own survey and revision have been completed and announced; and that this will be completed within a brief period.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

WWII - RAF Flying Schools in Canada

Confidential

C 109420

File

September 12, 1938.

G-100-32
Vol. 1

Memorandum for Mr. Ian Mackenzie:

Re: Air Force Training Schools.

It will be necessary for the Cabinet to consider very carefully all phases of the above, etc., etc.

I am asking Dr.Skelton to give to Mr. Crerar to read to Council tomorrow (Tuesday), a copy of a recent letter received from Sir Francis Floud and my reply in reference thereto.

It will be necessary for this whole matter to be considered very carefully by the Cabinet and in as much detail as may be possible. In that connection, I shall have to look to you to present the matter for consideration from time to time, having always in mind the importance of as rapid action as may be possible.

I think the whole matter should be dealt with by a Committee of the Cabinet of which the Minister of Finance, the Minister of Transport and yourself should be members. I should like to have the Minister of Justice as well, and shall be glad to consider adding to the Committee other members whom it may be thought, by Council, would be most helpful in the matter.

W.L.M.K.

per H.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

KODAK SAFETY FILM

(L.C. CHRISTIE?)
J.C.

SECRET

November 21, 1938

C 109421

WWII - R.C.A.F. Flying Schools in Canada

SURVEY OF CANADIAN HOME DEFENCE, AIR POSITION, BY THE AIR STAFF, DEPARTMENT OF NATIONAL DEFENCE

(Summary of Secret Memorandum of September 15, 1938, to the Minister of National Defence. The page references hereunder are to this Memorandum.)

1. The Air Staff's Memorandum, summarised below, was presumably submitted in response to the Prime Minister's letter of September 6, 1938, to the Minister of National Defence, requesting such a survey and recommendations.

2.

	Officers	Airmen
Peace Strength of R.C.A.F. recommended by Joint Staff Memorandum, Sep./36 (top p. 8)	477	3923
Present authorised strength - 1938-39 appropriations (top p. 8)	259	1955
Present actual strength (top p. 5)	218	1784

(Note: The above figures include all Air Force services. For the squadron formations alone the present strength is (pp. 1 - 3):

	Officers	Airmen
Permanent	30	426
Non-Permanent	84	749
	114	1175).

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109422

3. Present number trained per year (p. 5) 70 (all ranks)

This figure is the total for the maximum year to date, namely, 1938. It comprises 57 trainees for the Canadian Air Force (51 Permanent and 6 Non-Permanent) and 13 for the U.K. Air Force. The figure 57 for the Canadian Force apparently comprises airmen, etc., as well as pilots, separate figures not being given. The 13 for the U.K. are presumably all pilots. (p. 5)

As regards officers (pilots), the Memorandum states: "There has been some slight difficulty in obtaining the numbers required of recent years. To meet this difficulty, the educational requirements have been lowered .... and it is considered that the numbers will now be forthcoming." (p. 6)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109423

4. Training Establishments:

Trenton (p. 7):

Capacity: 80 to 100 pilots
120 airmen
70 wireless operators

Camp Borden (p. 7):

Capacity: 300

(Apparently this figure includes airmen, etc., as well as pilots.)

5. U.K. Air Force Training Scheme

Under the U.K. Plan (which contemplates a separate training establishment for 300 pilots a year) "it will be necessary to select, appoint and train some 460 officers and 1503 airmen in the first year, including those required to man the necessary additional training establishments, all these being in addition to the requirements of the Royal Canadian Air Force". (p. 8) Of these figures the instructional and maintenance staffs will comprise about 150 officers and 1503 airmen (Appendix E) - the balance being the 300 new pilots to be trained.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Compare with these figures the present strength of the Canadian Air Force, namely 218 officers and 1784 airmen - see para. 2 above. Compare also with the other figures in para. 2 above. Note also, as shown in para. 3 above, that the present maximum number trained per year by Canada is 70, and that this figure includes airmen, etc., as well as officers (pilots).

6. Disadvantages of U.K. Plan as estimated by Canada Air Staff:

(a) The drain on the Canadian Air Force to man these training units "will definitely affect the efficiency of the Canadian service. The immediate loss will represent approximately one year's delay in the development of the Royal Canadian Air Force at the present scale of training." (p. 8)

(b) Loss of accommodation involved in depriving ourselves of Camp Borden, and the necessity to develop a new aerodrome, technical training establishment, and air firing and bombing range to replace those thus lost. (p. 9)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109425

(c) Loss of services of Canadian instructional and maintenance personnel to be devoted to the U.K. Plan - the airmen (1503) for 1½ to 2 years and officers (150) for the life of the scheme. (p. 9)

7. Advantages of U.K. Plan as estimated by Canadian Air Staff:

(a) Will bring into existence, in advance of our own requirements, training facilities ready to meet our war needs in the event of emergency. (p. 9)

(b) As the U.K. Plan contemplates using Canadian Air Force Stations, there will be a more rapid development of these Stations than would otherwise be the case. (p. 9) (This refers to the operational Stations all over Canada, not the training establishments.)

(c) Will have the effect of providing ultimately for the Canadian Air Force a reserve of trained pilots and of instructional and maintenance staff. (p. 9)

(d) Aircraft requirements of the training scheme will result in increasing aircraft manufacturing capacity in Canada. (p. 9)

(e) The existence in Canada of the considerable number of advanced training aircraft required for the scheme would have a military value in an emergency. (p. 9)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109426

8. Combined Plan proposed by Canadian Staff

(a) To achieve the greatest advantages and avoid the most serious disadvantages, the Canadian Staff propose to combine the training for the U.K. Air Force with that for the Canadian Air Force. (p. 10)

(b) Expand Canadian training facilities to capacity of 300 pilots per year. (p. 10)

(c) To avoid the impression that Canadian Air Force is subsidiary to U.K. scheme, which might arise since it will be numerically weaker at the outset, stipulate that of the total 300 pilots the numbers trained for Canadian Air Force may be increased at will to 150 per year, or such lesser number as we require - thus providing equal partnership status. (p. 10)

(d) The combination on this basis will obviously result in a reduction of the numbers to go to the U.K. Air Force, "but it may be that the reduction will meet with their approval." (p. 10)

(e) The Combined Plan "would exactly parallel in idea and magnitude "the U.K. Plan, except that the development of an advanced flying training school at some new site would be dropped. This school would be established at Trenton instead, with saving in capital cost. (p. 10)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109427

(f) Terms of service of officers under training would have to be the same for both services. (p. 10)

(g) Instructional staff would be provided by Canada as for the U.K. Plan; but a great advantage would accrue in that the personnel now engaged in Canadian Air Force flying training school could form the training cadre for the Combined Plan without dislocating the Canadian Permanent Force units to the same extent, at the same time assuring an output of pupils for Canadian service. (p. 10)

9. Canadian Air Force draft or outline estimates for 1939-40, "based upon a rate of expansion similar to that undertaken in 1938-39" (pp. 10-11):

Personnel (increase of 64 officers and 459 airmen)	$4,612,032
Stores and equipment (Includes $2,767,841 for actual commitments for supplies on order; also $2,620,000 for implied commitments for engines, equipment, etc., not yet ordered but required for aircraft ordered in previous years.)	10,314,541
Aerodrome hanger and other building	2,280,000
Other items	356,000
	$17,562,573

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109428

10. In response to the Prime Minister's request for a recommendation for an additional 1939-40 program on the hypothesis of the Government deciding to accelerate the Air Force at a rate greater than that involved in the above draft estimates, the Air Staff recommend the following additional (p. 11):

Permanent Force:		
Works and buildings	$4,493,000	
Stores and equipment	2,971,150	
Personnel	164,575	
Non-Permanent Force:		
Works and buildings	797,000	
Stores and equipment	990,000	
		$9,415,725

11. 1939-40 outline or draft estimates as above 17,562,573
Additional proposed 1939-40 program as above 9,415,725
Air Force gross total, 1939-40 $26,978,298

12. On the negative side, it may be noted that the Air Staff survey does not approach the problem in terms of a Two-Year, Three-Year, Four-Year....Program as a good many other countries have done.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

(L.C. CHRISTIE)

December 12, 1938

C109429

J-100-32
v.1

SECRET

AIR TRAINING SCHOOL QUESTION

AIR MINISTRY PLAN OUTLINED IN MEMORANDUM OF DECEMBER 9, 1938, SUBMITTED BY SIR GERALD CAMPBELL'S LETTER OF THE SAME DATE

WWII - R.A.F. Flying Schools in Canada

The Air Ministry Plan now fills the gaps in the Robb Mission Plan of last summer by offering specific financial proposals and by specifying who are to be trained. It also modifies the Robb Plan in respect of the number of trainees per annum. The outstanding features appear to be the following:

1. Origin of Pupils. No. British pilots are to be sent out to be trained. Only Canadians are to be trained, and they are to be recruited for the purpose.

Note: This appears to be a complete reversal of the idea as originally broached by the Weir Mission last spring.

2. Nature of Training. Of the four stages of U.K. Air Force training - viz., (1) Elementary; (2) Intermediate; (3) Advanced; and (4) Navigation - stages (2) and (3) would be given by Canadian Air Force; stage (1) by civil aviation schools to be organised in Vancouver, Regina (or Winnipeg) and Toronto by the existing Civil Flying Clubs Association of Canada; and

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109430

Prime Minister :

Note by Mr Christie

Dec 13/38

08?

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

stage (4) in Great Britain.

Note: Did not the Weir Mission give an impression of Canada being important for specialised training of a post-graduate nature, so to speak?

3. Numbers of Pupils. The Robb Plan proposed 300 trainees per annum. The Air Ministry Plan now limits the number to 135.

Note: The figure 135 is reached by taking the 15 Canadians presently trained by Canada to take 5-year commissions in the U.K. Air Force (thereafter returning for 4 years' service in Canadian reserve if not permanently retained in Great Britain), and adding the 120 presently recruitable in Canada for training in Great Britain for 5-year commissions there as agreed by the Canadian Government last winter.

The Air Ministry Memorandum states that "the scheme which is now put forward by the Government of the United Kingdom .... is in its broad outline similar to and in fact based upon the scheme which was agreed to at the Imperial Conference of 1923 under which 15 pilots are at present trained each year in Canada for the Royal Air Force".

4. Finance. The financial proposals are based on the division of cost now applying to the operation of the existing 15 per year scheme above mentioned. Under that scheme the British Government pay the Canadian Government normally £1,550 for each pilot trained in Canada and passed on to Great Britain.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Basically this figure is not to be altered. But the British would lend Canada without charge the aircraft required for training stages (2) and (3) above mentioned, - a capital contribution estimated at about £600,000, and as being equivalent to an additional contribution by Great Britain of about £1,500 for each pupil trained by Canada and passed on to Great Britain. The capital cost of new buildings or renovations for the new Air Ministry Plan would be borne by Canada, as "the value of these buildings would accrue to the Royal Canadian Air Force, and any initial charge incurred would represent the contribution of the Canadian Government to the capital cost of the new scheme". The total cost is estimated at £4,500 per pupil trained by Canada and passed on to Great Britain (excluding interest on the aircraft on loan). Deducting the £1,550 cash per pupil to be paid Canada by Great Britain and the further estimated British contribution of £1,500 (represented by the aircraft on loan as above), the net cost of the new Air Ministry Plan to Canada would be £1,450 per pupil trained by Canada and passed on to Great Britain. The period of the Plan would be 3 years. The Air Ministry "wish to be free to reconsider

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

the question of the numbers of pilots to be trained under the new scheme when the 3-year period has expired, and the financial proposals made in the present memorandum are planned on that assumption and limited to that period".

Note: On this basis, at 135 pupils per year, the contributions of Canada and Great Britain would be:

Per Year

Canada: £195,750, or $978,750 (not counting capital cost of new buildings or renovations);

Great Britain: £411,750, or $2,058,750.

Three Years

Canada: £587,250, or $2,936,250 (not counting capital cost of new buildings or renovations);

Great Britain: £1,235,250, or $6,176,250.

5. (a) This scheme might be regarded in some quarters as a joint peace-time Imperial Defence scheme, or as a peace-time Canadian contribution to Imperial Defence. They might argue that, since the existing 15 per year scheme, on which this is based, originally contemplated the pupils returning after 5 years to go into the Canadian reserve, and since at that time a

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109434

"5-year peace rule" could be taken as a working basis, that original scheme could be represented as a Canadian defence training scheme. The question now would be, could such a "5-year rule" be taken as a working basis today?

(b) As regards the Robb Plan for 300 trainees per year for U.K. Air Force, the Canadian Air Staff pointed out certain technical disadvantages, such as the impairment of the efficiency of the Canadian service and the loss of one year's delay in developing the Canadian Air Force at the present scale of training; loss of accommodation at Camp Borden and necessity to develop new aerodrome and equipment to replace those thus lost; loss of services of Canadian instructional and maintenance personnel to be devoted to the British plan. (See Memorandum of November 21, 1938, pages 4 - 5, copy annexed hereto.) It is for the Canadian Air Staff to estimate how these technical disadvantages would work out on a basis of 135 pupils per year instead of 300.

(c) The Canadian Air Staff also estimated the Canadian technical advantages of the Robb 300 per year plan (see p. 5 of annex); and it is for them to

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

estimate this aspect in terms of a 135 per year plan.

(d) To achieve the greatest technical advantages and avoid the most serious disadvantages of the Robb 300 per year Plan, the Canadian Air Staff proposed a Combined Plan to combine training of pilots for both British and Canadian services (see p. 6 of annex). Presumably the Staff would be in a position to adjust this to the Air Ministry 135 per year Plan if it were considered desirable.

(e) The Robb 300 Plan appeared to heavily overweight the balance and give a picture of the Canadian Air Force being subsidiary to the U.K. Air Force program, both as regards the instructional and maintenance personnel required for these respective purposes and as regards the numbers to be trained. (See pages 1 to 4 of annex.) For example, the present maximum number trained per year by Canada for all purposes is 70, and this figure includes airmen, etc., as well as officers (pilots). The Air Ministry 135 Plan reduces the discrepancy, but it would still exist unless the Canadian Air Force program were considerably enlarged at once.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

KODAK SAFETY FILM

C109436

(f) The Canadian Air Staff mentioned the difficulty in recent years of securing pilot recruits for the Canadian Air Force and the reduction of educational qualifications to meet the difficulty. (See p. 2 of annex.) From the point of view of the Canadian Air Force this aspect would seem to require careful consideration. The question also appears to arise, Would the Air Ministry 135 per year Plan be likely to attract more and better candidates than the Canadian Air Force program?

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

ANONYMOUS

(NOV. 14 1938)
J-10b-32

C109437

WWII - R.A.F. Flying Schools in Canada

MEMORANDUM OF REMARKS RELATING TO THE REVISED ROYAL AIR FORCE TRAINING SCHEME, MADE BY THE SENIOR AIR OFFICER TO THE CABINET DEFENCE COMMITTEE, NOVEMBER 14, 1938.

1. Upon request, the Senior Air Officer enumerated the points of difference between the revised and the original scheme for the training of Royal Air Force pilots in Canada. He pointed out that the original scheme anticipated the training of 300 pilots per annum for the Royal Air Force; the revised scheme allows for the training of only 201, 135 of which to be for the Royal Air Force, and the balance less wastage to be for the Royal Canadian Air Force.

2. The Senior Air Officer then proceeded to explain the advantages to be obtained by the combination of the training for the Royal Air Force and Royal Canadian Air Force. He pointed out that combination in the previous case was impossible, since the numbers could not have been accommodated on the present stations, together with our own requirements. By reducing the number of pupils required for Royal Air Force training, it was possible to combine our requirements with theirs, and handle them within our own existing stations. He advised that there would be a saving in the first year of some $5,000,000 due to this amalgamation and reduction in numbers. He further advised that this figure was an outside figure; it made no allowance for the fact that we had aircraft and other equipment now being used for the training of Royal Canadian Air Force pilots, which could be handed over to the new scheme, thus reducing the capital outlay.

3. The Senior Air Officer was asked whether it

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

was possible to meet construction requirements of the Royal Canadian Air Force in any way by combining them with the training scheme. He pointed out that this was not practicable, since the bulk of the construction requirements for the Royal Canadian Air Force were at the coastal stations, which would be the war stations of our defence units; that it would be unsuitable to have training activities on the same aerodromes, as these would restrict the operation of Service aircraft; and that any construction for the training scheme developed in peace, would undoubtedly be required for the same purposes on an increasing scale in the event of war.

4. The Senior Air Officer expressed considerable concern regarding the method of financing to be adopted. He pointed out that if the scheme were financed by the Canadian Government, the appropriation would in all probability have to be passed as a Vote for the Royal Canadian Air Force, which would, in his opinion, seriously affect the development of the Royal Canadian Air Force as a defence service. He expressed the opinion that it would be far more fitting and desirable from our point of view, that the United Kingdom Government should finance the scheme entirely, and that Canada should pay for the training of Royal Canadian Air Force pilots on a per capita basis, since the scheme is being initiated at the request of the United Kingdom, and since the Royal Canadian Air Force already possesses ample facilities for the training of her own requirements.

5. Time did not permit any further details being given.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

G. M. CROIL TO IAN MACKENZIE

J-100-32

C 109439

DEPARTMENT OF NATIONAL DEFENCE.

WW II - R.A.F. Flying Schools in Can.

MEMORANDUM

13th December, 1938.

The Minister,

R.A.F. Training Schemes - Comparison

1. A brief comparison is made hereunder between the R.C.A.F. revised scheme of 5th November, in which it was proposed to combine the R.A.F. and R.C.A.F. Training (135 pupils for R.A.F. and 65 for R.C.A.F. per annum), and the present proposal submitted by the High Commissioner's office, in which 135 pupils per annum are to be trained separately for the R.A.F. during the intermediate and advanced stages only. The elementary period of training under this proposal will take place in civil schools. For purposes of reference the above schemes will be referred to as R.C.A.F. November Scheme and High Commissioner's Scheme, respectively.

R.C.A.F. NOVEMBER SCHEME	HIGH COMMISSIONER'S SCHEME
2. Aerodromes	Aerodromes
(a) Elementary training stage to take place at Camp Borden and Calgary, the intermediate stage at Camp Borden, and the advanced stage at Trenton. Navigation training at a site to be developed.	(a) Elementary training stage to take place at civil schools and the intermediate and advanced stages both to take place at Camp Borden.
(b) Difficulties from aerodrome point of view	(b) Difficulties from aerodrome point of view
No outstanding difficulties.	(i) Camp Borden already required for R.C.A.F. Training unless an additional aerodrome is provided. (ii) The air firing and bombing ranges are located close up to the landing and taking off areas at Camp Borden. It is therefore impractical to undertake both intermediate and advanced stages of training at this aerodrome. (NOTE) Difficulties in (b) cannot be overcome at Camp Borden. To co-ordinate, suggest that combined training be undertaken as follows: Camp Borden (i) R.C.A.F. Elementary Training. (ii) Combined R.C.A.F. and R.A.F. Intermediate Training. Trenton (iii) Combined R.C.A.F. and R.A.F. Advanced Training.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109440

	[redacted] NOVEMBER SCHEME	HIGH COMMISSIONER'S SCHEME
3.	[redacted] The number of aircraft will be reduced, since elementary training will not now be undertaken by the R.C.A.F. Cost of aircraft to be borne by U.K.	Aircraft The amount of £600,000 is considered reasonable for the intermediate and advanced stages. Cost of aircraft to be borne by U.K.
4.	The cost of accommodation Approximately the same (£200,000 or $1,000,000.) Cost to be borne by Canada out of Consolidated Revenue Fund.	The cost of accommodation Approximately the same (£200,000 or $1,000,000.) Cost to be borne by Canada.
5.	The remaining costs To be divided on a per-capita basis and charged to the Air Ministry or to the R.C.A.F. Vote in proportion to the numbers of pupils trained for each party in each fiscal year.	The remaining costs The U.K. to pay $3,138,750.00 (on per capita basis of £1550 per trained pilot) Canada to pay balance estimated $4,861,250.00.
6.	Method of Training R.C.A.F. November Scheme contemplates a combination of R.C.A.F. and R.A.F. training as being more economical and more easily administered.	Method of Training Separate training schools for R.A.F. scheme to be situated at Camp Borden. Elementary training at civil schools, separate scheme.

As a basis of discussion, the following suggestions are made:-

(a) That the R.A.F. and R.C.A.F. schemes be combined to utilize fully the overhead in personnel and accommodation, with a total output of approximately 200 pilots per annum.

(b) That Canada provide all necessary aerodromes and accommodation.

(c) That the United Kingdom provide the aircraft for Intermediate and Advanced training of R.A.F. and R.C.A.F. pilots.

(d) That all financing except for the provision of aircraft be done by Canada by means of an Act to provide required amounts from Consolidated Revenue Fund.

OVER/

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

5. (c) That all other cost be sub-divided between the two Services on a "per capita" basis and repayed to the Consolidated Revenue Fund on completion of training of pilots.

(G.M. Croil)
Air Vice Marshal,
Senior Air Officer.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

For your information prior to today's Council meeting.

C109442

Minister of National Defence,
Canada

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109443

CANADA

MINISTER OF NATIONAL DEFENCE

December 16th, 1938

SECRET

Memorandum re training of Pilots for R . A. F.

With reference to this question:-

1. The Government is still prepared to proceed with proposals made by the Prime Minister in the House of Commons on July first 1938 that is to lend all possible facilities towards the training of British Pilots in Canada

(a) Under either Canadian or British Instructors

(b) Under the direction of the Minister of National Defence.

2. The Government has carefully considered

(a) The plan for the training of pilots submitted by the Department of National Defence on November 5th, 1938

(b) The plan for the training of pilots for the R.A.F. submitted through the High Commissioner's office on December 9th, 1938

3. The objection to both these plans are

(a) The objection to definitely committing Canada to recruiting 135 pilotsa year for the definite and specific purpose of serving five years in the R.A.F.

(b) The financial proposals contained in the High Commissioner's memorandum by which Canada contributes fourteen hundred and fifty pounds towards the training of each pilot.

4. The scheme submitted by the National Defence Department while preferable has got the same objection with reference to recruiting 135 provisional pilots who although serving one year with the R.C.A.F. are definitely comitted after discharge to proceed for five years training with the R.A.F.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109444

CANADA

MINISTER OF NATIONAL DEFENCE

The financial proposals in the Defence memorandum are preferable insofar as

(a) The U.K. finances aircraft

(b) Canada provides buildings.

(c) Canada and U.K. contribute exact per capita cost of training pilots allotted for service in Canada or in England.

5. It was felt that a plan could be arranged whereby:-

(a) Canada renewed her offer of training British pilots as made on July 1st, 1938.

(b) Canada would herself train about two hundred pilots a year for three years and pay cost thereof affording an opportunity to all pilots surplus to our own requirements to proceed to U.K. for service with the R.A.F. after one year's training here.

(c) It was suggested that under this plan U.K. would still be willing to supply training aircraft. Canada of course would supply buildings and training personnel.

6. The total requirements under the Canadian Defence policy for final objective of 527 planes would be roughly speaking 450 pilots. This can be fulfilled in three years under our own ordinary training output of about seventy a year, in addition to pilots available now, so that at the end of three years there would be a surplus of four hundred Pilots to our immediate Peace time requirements.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109445

CANADA

WWII - R.C.A.F. Flying Schools in Can

MINISTER OF NATIONAL DEFENCE

December 16, 1938.

CONFIDENTIAL

My dear Prime Minister,-

I beg to enclose a memorandum which deals I think fairly accurately with the discussion of yesterday. I thought this might be of some assistance when you are discussing the situation with the High Commissioner.

Yours sincerely,

IAN MACKENZIE

The Right Honourable,
W. L. Mackenzie King,
Prime Minister,
Ottawa.

mm

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

DRAFT WLMK TO GERALD CAMPBELL C109446 J-100-32

SECRET

December 20, 1938. L-1

TRAINING OF AIR PILOTS FOR THE R. A. F.

DRAFT REPLY TO THE U. K. HIGH COMMISSIONER

prepared by External Affairs
M. N. Defence Policy
W.L.M.K. R.A.F. Flying Schools in Canada
Dept. of National Defence

My dear Sir Gerald,

The Department of National Defence have examined and my colleagues and myself have now been able to consider the new scheme or proposals put forward through your letter and memorandum of December 9, 1938, by the United Kingdom Government on the subject of training pilots in Canada for their Air Force.

These proposals, it appears, result from the plan outlined by Group Captain Robb pursuant to his discussions here last summer and from further consideration by the United Kingdom authorities since that time.

In answer to one of the points I raised with Sir Francis Floud by my letter of September 9th, it now appears that under the new plan no British pilots are to be sent to Canada for training, but only Canadian candidates are to be trained in the proposed school and they are to be recruited for the purpose. As regards the nature of the training, a final stage covering navigation would be given in Great Britain.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

My colleagues and I have noted that the new plan in these respects appears to amount to a reversal of the idea as originally broached by the Weir Mission last spring, which emphasized that what was predominantly in mind was the training of British pilots and that this was so because Canadian topographic and climatic conditions would give them opportunities for specialized training not available in Great Britain.

It further appears that the numbers to be trained under the new plan would be 135 per year; this figure being reached by taking the 15 Canadian candidates presently trained in Canada to take 5-year commissions in the United Kingdom Air Force (thereafter returning for 4 years' service in the Canadian Air Force Reserve if not permanently retained in Great Britain), and by adding the 120 Canadian candidates who are recruitable annually by the United Kingdom Air Force for direct transference to Great Britain and complete training there, according to the understanding reached last year.

As regards financing, the new plan contemplates that the Canadian Government would bear part of the cost estimated at £1450 per pupil trained by Canada and passed on to Great Britain (this figure not counting

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109448

the capital cost of certain new buildings or renovations which would be required, nor, apparently, the cost of the elementary training stage which would be carried out by the Civil Flying Clubs Association of Canada.)

I should perhaps explain that, since the subject was discussed with Sir Francis Floud, the Canadian government have decided to augment the programmme of the Canadian Air Force considerably, and that they are now in the course of preparing the estimates for submission to Parliament. It is anticipated that the programme of Canadian Air Defence will probably be maintained at a new and higher level for several years to come.

The Canadian programme has necessarily to be taken into account by the Canadian government in considering the new proposals put forward by the United Kingdom government. It will involve, in the first place, a greatly increased financial outlay by the Canadian taxpayers and it will, in the second place, make a much greater demand upon the available supply of suitable recruits. Difficulties have already been experienced in securing the right type of candidates in sufficient numbers.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

It will be recalled that, when the Canadian government agreed, last winter, to facilitate the recruiting of Canadians, up to 120 annually, for the Royal Air Force, these recruits were to proceed immediately to Great Britain for training at the sole cost of the United Kingdom government. Under the proposed plan of training these recruits in Canada a share of the cost would fall on the Canadian government and would amount, in effect, to a very considerable annual financial contribution by Canada to the United Kingdom defence programme.

Apart from the question of principle involved, my colleagues and I feel that, at a moment when Canadian resources will be considerably strained to meet the increased Canadian programme to which I have alluded, they would not be justified in adding still further to the burden. It is also considered that, in conformity with the frequently re-iterated recommendations of successive Imperial Conferences, priority must be given to our own programme, and that the acceptance of the new plan outlined in the memorandum which you have submitted would probably result in postponement or delay in the execution of our programme,

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109450

because of difficulty in the recruitment of personnel.

But while these and other considerations appear to render the new proposals unacceptable, I should like to take this opportunity of repeating that the Canadian government, as I stated in Parliament during the last session, are still ready to lend their facilities as far as practicable for the training in Canada of pilots recruited in the United Kingdom for the Royal Air Force.

JWP/MP

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

K S A F E T Y A F I L M +

(O.D. SKELTON)

C 109451 DEC 20 (1938)

G-200-32

ODS Dec 20 (1938)

U.K. - Defence Policy

W.W. II - R.A.F. Flying Schools in Canada

Dept. of National Defence

AIR PILOT SCHOOLS

	Last U.K. Proposal	Canadian Alternative
1. Source of Candidates:	All recruited from Canada	(a) British candidates accepted (b) Balance from Canada
2. Relation to present schemes:	(a) 15 pilots trained one year in Canada per year for Royal Air Force; serve in R.A.F. 5 years; return to Canada for 4 years on reserve of Royal Canadian Air Force. (b) 120 candidates recruited in Canada annually for training in United Kingdom by Royal Air Force. Both these schemes apparently abandoned and new plan substituted.	Not specified; but presumably both present schemes would be dropped.
3. Place of Training:	In Canada for three out of four stages; further in United Kingdom.	In Canada, presumably all four stages.
4. Method:	1st stage by civil aviation schools; 2nd and 3rd at Camp Borden (ousting R.C.A.F.)	All training in Royal Canadian Air Force schools and stations.
5. Number:	135 per year	200 total per year (compared with less than 50 today); 70 a year or more required for R.C.A.F.; Balance free to go to R.A.F., including of course any British candidates.
6. Return to Canada:	Not provided: apparently R.A.F. only.	No provision for return to R.C.A.F.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

AIR PILOT SCHOOLS

	Last U.K. Proposal	Canadian Alternative
7. Finance:	U.K.: £1550 per pupil in cash £1500 per pupil in value of aircraft loaned	Expenditures: $6,000,000 - $1,500,000 capital $4,500,000 training
	Canada: £1450 per pupil	plus purchase of planes if not borrowed or presented.
		No provision for payment by United Kingdom for candidates going to Royal Air Force.
		Cost to Canada of such pupils:
		20,000 current instruction
		+ share of cost of planes
		+ share of interest and depreciation on capital equipment.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

A.D.P. HEENEY TO WLMIC.

C 109453 G 32 v.1

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER

MEMORANDUM

W.W.II - R.A.F. Flying Schools in Canada

December 22nd, 1938.

For the Prime Minister:

Re: Training of Pilots

Attached hereto are the following papers:

1. Notes for reply to the High Commissioner for the United Kingdom;

2. Draft reply prepared by the Minister of National Defence;

3. Draft reply prepared by External Affairs;

4. Original letter of the High Commissioner for the United Kingdom, with memorandum attached.

All of these papers have now been seen by Dr. Skelton, and the Prime Minister wished to have them again for Council, this morning.

A.D.P.H.

A.D.P.H.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109454 2

v. 1

FOR THE PRIME MINISTER

FOR COUNCIL: December 22nd, 1938.

SUBJECT: National Defence -
Training of Pilots;

REMARKS: Mr. Heeney's memorandum of December 22nd and other papers re, attached.

CONSIDERED BY COUNCIL:

ACTION TAKEN:

DISPOSED OF:

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

(R.B.B.?)

C109455 (1939)

SECRET

WW11-B.C.A.T.P. ✓

Mr. Heeney

G 100-32
v.5

Air Training Scheme Proposals

1. Original Scheme:

The original proposal was that about five-ninths of the 20,000 pilots and 30,000 air crew men eventually required per year for the Empire air effort would be trained in Canada. This was to mean training 11,050 pilots, 11,310 air gunners, and 6, 630 air observers in Canada. Of the recruits 48% were to come from Canada, 40% from Australia, and 12% from New Zealand. It was estimated 25 Service Flying Training Schools, 15 Air Observers' Schools, and 15 Bombing and Gunnery Schools, would be required. Elementary flying training for the Australian and New Zealand pilot pupils would be done in those countries.

The costs of this scheme were first estimated at $944 millions, excluding sales tax and duty on the major items amounting to about $55 millions. Revisions were made in this figure to allow for a lower crash rate for aircraft, gradual filling up of the schools, and the civilian operation of the elementary flying schools. This brought the estimate of total cost down to $888½ million. The earliest suggestion as to the division of this cost was that the United Kingdom would provide British aircraft worth $140 million, and the balance would be divided about equally between Canada on one hand and Australia and New Zealand on the other, which meant a share for Canada of about $374 million.

2. Revised Proposal:

When the Australian and New Zealand delegations arrived they proposed that about half of their recruits receive their full training at home. This would save Canadian dollar expenditure and Wirraway aircraft made in Australia could be used in place of Harvards from the United States. On this basis a new scheme was drawn up in which Australia was to train at home half the numbers of pilots and crew she was originally

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109456

to send to Canada, and New Zealand was to train two-thirds of the pilots she was to send here, but would continue to send all her recruits for air crew work. This would involve 5 service flying training schools in Australia, 2 in New Zealand, and 18 in Canada, 3 Bombing and Gunnery Schools in Australia, and 12 in Canada, and 3 Air Observers' Schools in Australia and 12 in Canada, with the corresponding adjustments in other schools, depots, headquarters, et cetera.

They have been since R.B.P.'s,

The costs of the revised Scheme, in Canada, have not yet been estimated in detail. The British delegation estimates them as $650 millions allowing for civilian operation of equipment and repair depots, lower costs for aerodromes, et cetera. Rough Canadian estimates are somewhat above this — perhaps by as much as 3% or 4% — but this $650 million figure may reasonably be taken as the basis for discussion of the division of costs.

(686 mm)

3. Suggested Divisions of Costs (Revised Scheme):

Several methods have been suggested for dividing up this $650 million cost.

The original Canadian suggestion was that each country of the four — Canada, United Kingdom, Australia and New Zealand — should be responsible, financially, for training a share of the pilots and air crews for the 194 squadrons in proportion to its population. This would mean Canada would pay the costs of 16.7%, the United Kingdom of 70.6%, Australia of 10.3%, and New Zealand of 2.4%. Roughly this meant, Canada for the training for 32 squadrons, United Kingdom for 137 squadrons, Australia 20 squadrons and New Zealand 5 squadrons.

Because Australia would be training at home more than this number of men, and New Zealand almost this number, the costs of the Canadian portion would be divided between Canada and the United Kingdom as follows.-

Basis 1

Total cost.....	$650 million
Canadian share.....	260 million
United Kingdom share.....	390 million

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

The British delegation proposed that the United Kingdom should provide all the aircraft engines and spares to be obtained from the United Kingdom on an f.o.b. basis, and that the balance of the costs be divided between Canada, Australia and New Zealand in proportion to the use made of the Canadian scheme by the recruits from Canada (including a few from the United Kingdom and Newfoundland), from Australia and from New Zealand. This worked out as follows.-

Basis 2

Total cost	$650	million
Canadian share	335	"
United Kingdom share (in aircraft)	175	"
Australian share	115	"
New Zealand share	25	"

As a possible compromise, subject yet to the approval of both sides, the Canadian Ministers suggested that the United Kingdom supply its aircraft delivered to Canada, and also provide the Harvard aircraft it has recently purchased. This would add roughly $45 million, it was estimated, to the United Kingdom's share. The balance would be divided, then, between Canada and Australia and New Zealand in the proportions 72½, 27, which are roughly the proportionate shares in which recruits from these countries will use the schools, et cetera, in Canada.

This would result in the following division.-

Total cost	$650	million
Canadian share	513	"
United Kingdom share (in aircraft)	218	"
Australian and New Zealand share	119	"

On a separate sheet is given the breakdown of this figure by years and the relation of it to other Canadian defence expenditure.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

[1939] C 109458

Brief Chronology of Air Training Plan

September 26 - United Kingdom Proposal

September 28 - Canada accepted United Kingdom proposal in principle

October 10 - Public announcement of agreement in principle made simultaneously in the United Kingdom and Canada

October 15 - Arrival of Lord Riverdale and part of United Kingdom Mission in Ottawa

November 1 - Arrival of Australian Mission in Ottawa

November 3 - Arrival of New Zealand Mission in Ottawa

November 27 - Prime Minister announced that missions had reached basis of agreement for submission to their governments

November 27 - War Committee agreed that United Kingdom reply re. general financial discussions might be regarded as satisfactory

→ November 28 - Prime Minister's telegram to Chamberlain re statement on priority, administration, and identity of trained units, before initialling agreement.

November 29 - Captain Balfour tentatively accepted Mr. Rogers' statement of November 27th, re. administration, subject to agreement by all governments concerned.

→ December 7 - Agreement on priority.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Coll - MWK - BCATP
C109459 A
G-100-32
v.1
7-305-22
1939.

COST OF PROPOSED TRAINING SCHEME.

		$
Total Capital Expenditure shown in R.C.A.F. Estimate	...	400,000,000
Deduct Capital contributed by Great Britain in the form of equipment (allowing for Anson wings being made in Canada)	...	140,000,000
		260,000,000

	$
Total Maintenance Expenditure (as estimated by R.C.A.F.) for a period of 3½ years, say to the 31st March 1943.	508,500,000
Deduct value of equipment supplied by Great Britain to replace wastage ...	51,500,000
	457,000,000
Deduct also difference between cost of running Elementary Flying Schools, Observer Schools, and Equipment Depots on a civilian instead of on a Service basis ...	20,000,000
	437,000,000

Total of complete capital Expenditure and of maintenance Expenditure up to 31st March 1943	697,000,000

Incidence of the above cost.

	Gross.	Net (i.e. after making deductions referred to above).
	$	$
Fiscal year 1939-40 :		
Capital ...	15,000,000	10,000,000
Maintenance ...	8,500,000	8,500,000
Fiscal year 1940-41 :		
Capital ...	160,000,000	120,000,000
Maintenance ...	65,000,000	50,000,000
Fiscal year 1941-42 :		
Capital ...	180,000,000	110,000,000
Maintenance ...	190,000,000	165,000,000
Fiscal year 1942-43 :		
Capital ...	45,000,000	20,000,000
Maintenance ...	245,000,000	213,500,000
	908,500,000	697,000,000

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109460

COST OF PROPOSED TRAINING SCHEME.

		$
Total Capital Expenditure shown in R.C.A.F. Estimate	...	400,000,000
Total Maintenance Expenditure (as estimated by R.C.A.F.) for a period of 3½ years, say to the 31st March 1943		508,500,000
		908,500,000
Deduct difference between cost of running Elementary Flying Schools, Observer Schools and Equipment Depots on a civilian instead of on a Service basis		20,000,000
Net Total of Capital Expenditure and of maintenance Expenditure up to 31st March 1943		888,500,000

Incidence of the above cost.

	Gross.	Net (i.e. after making deduction referred to above).
	$	$
Fiscal year 1939-40 :		
Capital ...	15,000,000	15,000,000
Maintenance ...	8,500,000	8,500,000
Fiscal year 1940-41 :		
Capital ...	160,000,000	160,000,000
Maintenance ...	65,000,000	61,000,000
Fiscal year 1941-42 :		
Capital ...	180,000,000	180,000,000
Maintenance ...	190,000,000	182,000,000
Fiscal year 1942-43 :		
Capital ...	45,000,000	45,000,000
Maintenance ...	245,000,000	237,000,000
	908,500,000	888,500,000

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109461 B

UNITED KINGDOM AIR MISSION

ESTIMATED COST OF PROPOSED TRAINING SCHEME

		$
Total Capital Expenditure shewn in R.C.A.F. Estimate	...	400,000,000
Deduct Capital to be contributed by Great Britain in the form of equipment (allowing for Anson wings being made in Canada)	...	140,000,000
		260,000,000
Total Maintenance Expenditure (as estimated by R.C.A.F.) for a period of 3 5/12 years, up to 31st March, 1943 ...		508,500,000
Net Total of Capital Expenditure and of Maintenance Expenditure up to 31st March, 1943 ...	...	768,500,000
Deduct difference between cost of running Elementary Flying Schools, Observer Schools and Equipment Depots on a civilian instead of on a Service basis ...	...	20,000,000
Net Total of Capital Expenditure and of Maintenance Expenditure up to 31st March, 1943, after allowing for possible savings ...		748,500,000

INCIDENCE OF THE ABOVE COST

	Gross Totals		Net Totals (i.e.after making deductions referred to above.)	
	$	$	$	$
Fiscal year 1939-40 ;				
Capital ...	15,000,000)	23,500,000	10,000,000)	18,500,000
Maintenance ...	8,500,000)		8,500,000)	
Fiscal year 1940-41:				
Capital ...	160,000,000)	225,000,000	120,000,000)	181,000,000
Maintenance ...	65,000,000)		61,000,000)	
Fiscal year 1941-42:				
Capital ...	180,000,000)	370,000,000	110,000,000)	292,000,000
Maintenance ...	190,000,000)		182,000,000)	
Fiscal year 1942-43;				
Capital ...	45,000,000)	290,000,000	20,000,000)	257,000,000
Maintenance ...	245,000,000)		237,000,000)	
	908,500,000		748,500,000	

Notes.

(1). The above estimates exclude import duty and sales tax on those items of capital and maintenance expenditure on which the impositions can be identified. The total amount so excluded is $55,000,000.

(2). The allocation of expenditure over fiscal years is based on the assumption that the first Initial Training Wing will open on 1st April, 1940 and that schools for instructor and maintenance personnel will open as soon as possible before that date.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109462

Navy, Army and Air Force Expenditure of Great Britain

1934 - 1939

(in millions of pounds = £m.)

Service.	1934.	1935.	1936.	1937.	1938. (Estimate).	1939. (Estimate).
	£m.	£m.	£m.	£m.	£m.	£m.
Navy	56½	65	81	102	126	149 (a).
Army.	39½	44½	55	63½	106½	227 (a).
Air Force	17	27	49	80	123½	243 (a).
Total.	113	136½	185	245½	356	619 (a).

(a). These figures represent the sums granted before the outbreak of war. On 3rd September, a Vote of Credit of £500 millions was passed to provide for further expenditure during the financial year on Navy, Army and Air Force services and also on certain civil services connected with the prosecution of the war (e.g. Air Raid Precautionary Services). In introducing the revised Budget the Chancellor of the Exchequer estimated the total national expenditure for the year at £2,000,000,000; and this amount included about £1,300,000,000 for Defence Services.

31st Oct. 1939

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Mr Heeney

C 109463
DEPT. OF EXTERNAL AFFAIRS

I have retained the one carbon of Mr King's letter of the 31st which was enclosed. Presumably you have received a copy.

O.D.S.

Ottawa, Jan 2 1939

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

File

January 12, 1939.

C109464

I-6

NOTE RESPECTING TRAINING OF BRITISH AIR PILOTS IN CANADA

As shown at the last Session, this subject was first raised during the spring of last year by a British Air Mission, known as the Weir Mission, which had come to Canada for the primary purpose of exploring the possibilities of having military aircraft manufactured in Canada to meet part of the demands of the British Government's defence program. On the present subject the Weir Mission put forward no specific request or proposal, but they asked confidentially how the Canadian Government might view the idea of the British Government establishing in Canada military flying schools for the purpose of training their pilots for their Air Force, if a proposal of such a character were officially made.

The position taken by the Government was given by the Prime Minister to the House of Commons on July 1, 1938, the last day of the Session. The idea involved setting up military establishments in Canada - that is to say, military flying schools - which would be owned, maintained and operated by and under the control of the

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109465

United Kingdom Government through its officers stationed in Canada responsible to the Air Ministry in London. The view was taken, as a matter of constitutional principle, that in Canadian territory no military establishment could exist unless it was owned, maintained and controlled by the Canadian Government under the authority of the Canadian Parliament and people. This, in peace-time at all events, was felt to be axiomatic. It had already been well recognized a good many years ago when the Imperial naval stations and army garrisons were withdrawn from Canada and Canadian authority took over.

At the same time the Prime Minister stated that the Canadian Government were quite prepared to afford the use of their own facilities, as far as practicable, for the training in Canada of British air pilots whom the British Government might wish to send here for training for their Air Force. The Prime Minister's words in this connection were as follows:(1)

"We ourselves are prepared to have our own establishments here and to give in those establishments

(1) See Canadian Hansard, House of Commons, Session 1938, vol. 4, p. 4531.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

facilities to British pilots to come and train here."

and again:

> "We are quite prepared in connection with our own establishments to help in affording facilities to British pilots if that will be of service to them."

He went on to say:

> "But they must come and train in establishments which are under the control of the Government of Canada and for which the Minister of National Defence will be able to answer in this Parliament with respect to everything concerning them."

This offer was noted in the House of Commons in the United Kingdom a few days later, on July 7th. A question put there by the Leader of the Opposition and answered by the Secretary of State for Air indicated the United Kingdom's attitude toward this offer as follows:(1)

> "MR. ATTLEE (by Private Notice) asked the Secretary of State for Air whether his attention had been drawn to the statement of the Prime Minister of Canada that the Dominions Government are prepared in connection with their own establishments to help

(1) See British Hansard, House of Commons, July 7, 1938, vol. 338, col. 596.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109467

in affording facilities for the training of pilots for the Royal Air Force, if that would be of service, and whether he has any statement to make?

SIR K. WOOD: Yes Sir. An offer to this effect has been communicated to His Majesty's Government in the United Kingdom by the Canadian Prime Minister through the United Kingdom High Commissioner. A reply has been sent expressing warm appreciation of the offer and arrangements are being made in accordance with a suggestion of the Canadian Prime Minister for an officer to be sent immediately to Canada to explore in co-operation with the Canadian Government the possibility of working out such a scheme for training facilities in Canada."

Subsequently, during the summer, the British Air Ministry sent out an officer, Major Robb, who entered into technical discussions on the matter with the officials of the Department of National Defence. Since his return to England both Governments have been considering certain detailed questions of a financial and technical nature, and also a point as to the origin of the pilots who would

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109468

~~he hoped.~~ In recent weeks, as a result of their examination of the matter, the British authorities have re-opened direct discussions. They have now accepted in principle the Canadian Government's offer, which was communicated to them last summer as the Prime Minister then informed the House of Commons, to make available Canadian Government establishments for the training of British pilots to be sent to Canada for that purpose. Discussions on details are still going on ~~and when the scheme is completely settled Parliament will be informed of it in the usual course.~~

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER C 109469

MEMORANDUM

January 28, 1939

Mr Heaney for information

MR. PICKERSGILL:

The Prime Minister asked that you be advised that he is retaining in his fyles at Laurier House the binder of speech material labelled as follows:- "Imperial Defence - Aviation. Training of Pilots and the Establishment of Air Achools in Canada, etc. Chronological Summary." Also a memorandum dated January 12th with the heading: "Note respecting Training of British Air Pilots in Canada".

Z.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

FILE → J. W. PICKERSGILL

APRIL 26, 1939.

C109470

U.K. - Defence Policy
Dept of National Defence
W.W.N. R.A.F. Flying Schools in Can.

J-100-32
v.1

The Prime Minister, in discussing this statement with Sir Gerald Campbell on April 25th, said he approved it but would suggest including a reference to the special climatic and topographical conditions which made the United Kingdom authorities particularly desirous of sending men to Canada for training. Sir Gerald agreed.

The Prime Minister therefore suggests the inclusion of some such statement as is enclosed, say as the last sentence in paragraph 3, after "National Defence".

The Minister may wish to consider whether it would be best to make this statement re British air pilots as part of his main Defence statement or to keep it for a supplementary statement or answer to questions.

The original of this ~~attached~~ note and attached statement was handed to the Minister of National Defence at Dr Skelton's request at 2.30 pm. on April 26th — Mr Mackenzie agreed to include it in his statement in the House today — JWP

26.iv.39

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Statement re Training of Pilots from Great Britain.

Add to paragraph 3, after "....of National Defence":-

One of the main reasons for sending men to train in Canada is that Canadian topographic and climatic conditions give opportunities for specialized training.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

ODS/ET
1 May, 1939

C 109472

MEMORANDUM FOR THE

PRIME MINISTER:

1 May

Attached is a note from the High Commissioner's Office which I have acknowledged, together with enclosure indicating the statement to be made in the House of Commons at Westminster regarding the training of pilots for the Royal Air Force in Canada.

Read Mills 2-5-39

O.D.S.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

COPY

C109473

OFFICE OF THE HIGH COMMISSIONER
FOR THE UNITED KINGDOM

516X/70

Earnscliffe, Ottawa,

1st May, 1939

Dear Dr. Skelton,

The High Commissioner thinks that you would wish to have the enclosed copy of a letter which he is sending to the Minister of National Defence with regard to the statement to be made today by the Secretary of State for Air in the House of Commons at Westminster on the subject of the training of pilots for the Royal Air Force in Canada. As you will observe the statement corresponds closely with that made on the subject by Mr. Mackenzie when introducing the estimates of the Department of National Defence on Wednesday, the 26th April, and Sir Kingsley Wood at the same time expressed the appreciation of the United Kingdom Government for the helpful co-operation of the Canadian Government on this subject.

Yours sincerely,

PAUL MASON

Dr. O. D. Skelton,
Under-Secretary of State for
External Affairs,
Ottawa.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

COPY

516X/70 1st May, 1939 C109474

IMMEDIATE

Dear Mr.Mackenzie,

I have this morning received a telegram informing me that the Secretary of State for Air was to be asked this afternoon,Monday the 1st May,in the House of Commons at Westminster "if he can make a statement in regard to the training of pilots for the Royal Air Force in Canada".

The answer which Sir Kingsley Wood was to give to this question was as follows:-

"Yes Sir. Agreement has been reached with His Majesty's Government in Canada on a scheme under which Royal Air Force pilots are to be sent to Canada for intermediate and advanced flying training under the auspices of the Canadian Department of National Defence. The duration of the scheme will be three years,and the number of pilots to be training will not exceed 50 in any one year. The cost of training will be borne by the United Kingdom Government. The existing arrangements for the entry of Canadian candidates for commissions in the Royal Air Force will continue. I should like to take this opportunity of expressing to His Majesty's Government in Canada our appreciation of their helpful co-operation in this matter."

You will see that this statement corresponds very closely with that which you made in introducing the estimates of your Department on Wednesday,the 26th April.

Yours sincerely,

(sgd) Gerald Campbell

The Hon.Ian Mackenzie,M.P.,
Minister of National Defence,
Ottawa.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

A.D.P. HEENEY

C109475

WWII-B.C.A.F. V

STRICTLY CONFIDENTIAL

Ottawa, September 15th, 1939.

MEMORANDUM:

Re: Emergency Council (Committee on General Policy) of the Cabinet.

A meeting of this special Committee was held today, in the Prime Minister's Office. There were present:

The Prime Minister,
Senator Dandurand,
Mr. Crerar,
Col. Ralston,
Mr. Mackenzie.

The Under-Secretary of State for External Affairs, and the Principal Secretary to the Prime Minister were also present.

(1) Air Vice Marshall Croil, Chief of the Air Staff and Air Commander Stedman presented to the Committee a statement concerning the present position of the Royal Canadian Air Force, in so far as it related to co-operation with the United Kingdom beyond the sphere of the territorial defence of Canada.

(2) Air Vice Marshall Croil stated that the present personnel of the Royal Canadian Air Force consisted of 200 to 250 pilots and 3,000 to 4,000 airmen and other personnel.

au cbo
#300
V.5(a)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

(3) Air Vice Marshall Croil stated that he understood that the request of the United Kingdom authorities for 2,000 pilots annually, with maximum possible other personnel would shortly be increased to 8,000 pilots, per annum, in addition to whatever airmen would be possible.

(4) In the present circumstances his suggestion for an Overseas Force from the R.C.A.F., was -

(a) to send 25 pilots within five weeks, to be taken from those trained for local purposes;

(b) a month later to send approximately 80 commercial pilots from the existing 250. This is only an approximate number, calculated as those who could be spared and would volunteer;

(c) By the end of December to have enlisted and partly trained for despatch to Europe, 2,000 airmen;

(d) After a lapse of one year, to send other pilots and airmen in accordance with scheme suggested below.

The short term suggestions (a), (b), and (c) above, would be for addition to the Royal Air Force personnel.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

The above plan represents a change from that previously suggested, the former apparently not being capable of fulfillment.

(5) Air Vice Marshall Croil suggested that for the longer term, the aim should be to train 1200 pilots annually, at existing Canadian aerdromes, plus 8,000 airmen, 1,000 observers, and 1800 gunners.

The cost of such a project would be $92,000,000 for the first year, including capital cost for aircraft and initial equipment.

Such a plan for fulfillment would depend upon whether aeroplanes could be obtained from the United States, it being recommended that orders be placed there now, in the hope that the Neutrality Law would be repealed.

Air Vice Marshall Croil said that for training purposes, 600 officers and 6,500 men would be needed.

He stated that he was not in favour of sending any air force personnel to Europe, in the near future, unless such a move was necessary for reasons of policy. From the point of view of efficiency, it would be much better to retain all personnel here for the proper conduct and expansion of the training scheme.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Air Vice Marshall Croil stated that meantime the speeding up of the building of aerdromes could be carried on.

The Prime Minister referred to the letter of the High Commissioner for the United Kingdom, of September the 5th, outlining the United Kingdom suggestions and asked Air Vice Marshall Croil to prepare, at once, a memorandum (x) setting out the immediate essential requirements in the order of importance, so that these recommendations could be considered by Council, if possible, this afternoon.

A. D. P. H.

AH/R

(x) Such a memorandum was subsequently prepared and submitted to Council, during the afternoon.

A.D.P.H.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

(O.D SKELTON) TO WLMIC

J-100-32
C 109479
V-5

ODS/EMP.
September 29th, 1939.

WWII - B.C.A.R. V

MEMORANDUM FOR THE

PRIME MINISTER -

Personal & Secret

AIR TRAINING SCHEME

The Canadian Government have indicated acceptance of the United Kingdom scheme in principle. They have pointed out the difficulty in obtaining at an early date an adequate number of training craft and instructors, and have stated that in order to decide the possible extent of our participation in the proposed air training plan, they should like information as to distribution of costs of the air training scheme.

The question arises how far we can inform the British Government of our definite acceptance even in principle or have any statement made to the public, before there has been further consideration as to its feasibility. There is no doubt that one of Canada's most effective and decisive contributions can be made in the air - whether in recruiting airmen, training them, or maintaining an air force at the front. But in deciding upon the present British scheme it is necessary to consider:-

1. Is the size of the British training project, namely, the training of "not less than 20,000 pilots and 30,000 personnel of air crews annually", a fixed and essential feature, the minimum which the British Government

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

considers is required for achieving victory over Germany? If so, it would be no use offering to help train (and recruit) say 5,000 pilots, which would give only a quarter victory - assuming that the British Government are right in their diplomatic and strategic policy.

2. Assuming that the British Government view is that 20,000 pilots etc. is a fixed annual minimum, the next question arising is the broader one whether we can take it for granted their war objectives and war policy are the only possible ones to adopt. This is a subject which should not be discussed in public at present but should be kept in mind in any responsible governmental planning. The same British authorities planned six months ago to stop Hitler by forming an East Europe coalition against him. There was no doubt about the desirability of stopping Hitler; there was grave doubt as to their wisdom in trying to stop him in Poland. Their prewar diplomatic efforts completely failed; a European war was made more rather than less certain and in the event of war coming it was clear there was no certainty of any effective anti-German action from the Eastward. The events since the war have made the failure plain and even more complete than could have been forecast.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109481

Now it is admitted France and Britain are not equal to Germany in the air. They have not and are not likely to have for a considerable time that overwhelming strength on land necessary for a successful offensive in the existing circumstances; neither, of course, has Germany. Fortunately they have overwhelming strength at sea. They have much greater economic staying power. They have the moral sympathy of most free countries. Faced with the breakdown of their whole diplomatic and strategic policy, they now call on the Dominions to take the place of the United States in the last war and of Poland, Russia, Rumania, Greece, Turkey etc., etc., in the present war, by sharing in a colossal air attack. Should not there be consultation on objectives and policy, and not merely instructions as to how to help them in a policy they have formed.

3. Time factor.

What would be the minimum time, with most advantageous conditions as to provision of aircraft and instructors, in which a scheme such as is envisaged could be carried out? Could it get into actual operation at the front, on a substantial scale, in much less than two years? And meantime, what?

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

4. Financial factor.

What would be the total training cost, e.g., cost of providing aerodromes and ground equipment, cost of training planes, cost of maintenance and instruction etc. What would be the proportion of this cost incurred under most favourable conditions as to speed, in, say, the first six months, the first year, the second year? It will clearly be small at first, cumulatively huge thereafter. The 4000 or 5000 training places required for the full scheme would alone run well over a billion dollars, I would guess. Of course a great part of this total cost will be borne by the United Kingdom, Australia and New Zealand. Assuming that we are asked to raise and train in a full year say 5000 Canadians as pilots and 8000 Canadians as other air personnel, what is likely to be our direct share of the cost? The total cost and the distribution cannot be known until a reply is received from Britain and perhaps not till after the missions arrive and go into it, but if any statement is to be made before they leave, it is clearly essential to

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

have some rough idea of how many hundred millions are involved. It is also necessary to bear in mind that if Britain needs Canadian credits for buying wheat, she will ask for credits for her air expenditures here, also Australia; hence war debts - though presumably some offset could be secured from purchase of equipment and Canadian force expenditures in England.

Again, it is not merely an air training scheme. It is an expeditionary air force scheme on a colossal scale.* It would be difficult to train tens of thousands of Canadians as pilots and gunners, etc., and then restrict ourselves to sending over a dozen squadrons. We would be led into trying to maintain in France a Canadian Air Force of thousands of planes. What would be the cost of this?

---

* See paragraph 8 of Dominions Office telegram: "It is of course contemplated that the first call on Dominion personnel who had received their training in schools under the scheme would be for such air force units of Dominions as the participating Dominion Governments might be prepared to provide and maintain."

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109484

Incidentally it may be noted that Australia's conception, at least on September 21st, of an Australian Expeditionary Air Force was six squadrons, (two bombers and four fighters) to be raised in three months.

The purpose of this note is merely to emphasize what is undoubtedly in the Government's mind - the necessity of an immediate study by National Defence and the War Supply Board and especially Finance, of the expenditures involved, so that there would be some approximate idea of what acceptance of the plan would mean before a definite commitment or announcement was made.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

COPY

WLMK TO O.D. SKELTON

C 109485 00-32

WW II - B.C.A.T.A. V.5

MEMORANDUM TO DR.SKELTON:

Re: Air Training Scheme.

Re your memo. September 29.

I read to Council the representations of same. It was suggested that appropriate officials of the Departments of Defence and Finance, and of War Supply Board should confer together, and prepare a report which might be made to Council for consideration, on Tuesday next if possible.

Both Mr.Rogers and Colonel Ralston are aware of Council's wish in the matter. It might, however, be well to make sure that the matter is under way.

W.L.M.K.

September 30,1939

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

(O.D SKELTON?) TO J.L. RALSTON C109486

Ottawa, October 2,1939.

MOST SECRET

MEMORANDUM TO COL. RALSTON.

On Saturday afternoon I had a long conference with Col. MacLachlin, Vice-Marshall Croil and Air Commodore Stedman in regard to the probable cost of the new proposals regarding an air training program.

I attach hereto a memo giving their estimates of the total cost for all Governments (U.K., Canada, Australia and New Zealand). At best the figures represent only a guess but they believe the guess is the most reasonable they can make at the present time.

You will note that the estimate given on the first page covers the cost of 25 service training schools and 25 air observer schools. The former represents schools to give intermediate and advanced training to air pilots - 10,000 in number; the latter, schools for the training not of pilots but of "air crews" by which I believe is meant the

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109487

observers, gunners, bombers, and other auxiliary men who accompany the pilots in their bombing flights. Provision is made for the training of 15,000 of these "air crew" men, making a total of 25,000 altogether or half of the total British program (the assumption being made that the other half will be trained in U.K.).

Most of the items in the estimate will be clear but perhaps the following notes will be of some help:

1. The estimate on the first page includes the cost of 25 observer schools which our technical officers believe to be essential as well as the cost of intermediate and advanced training for 10,000 pilots. The estimate on the second page covers only the cost of the latter.

2. The first column covers the total cost for the first year to build up the program to full strength in one year, and includes all capital cost. It is believed that it is scarcely possible to achieve this objective in a single year.

3. The technical officers, at my request, estimated that the total cost for the first six months would be of the order of $200,000,000.

4. The second column is the estimate of maintenance and operation cost for the second and each subsequent year.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109488

5. Item (d) is meant to cover the cost of training "ground crews" - estimated at 32,000.

6. Item (e) covers the cost of organizing and training a staff of 2,100 instructors. Apparently for this purpose, 3 schools would be necessary, about 300 aircraft and new buildings costing about $3,000,000.

7. Item (f) is the largest item and covers the cost of equipping and maintaining 25 schools (22 in addition to the 3 we now have) for the intermediate and advanced training of 10,000 pilots. It is estimated that altogether about 2,300 aircraft will be required and new buildings costing about $22,000,000. It is estimated that the costs for each school will be approximately as follows: aircraft and engines $8,500,000; aircraft spares, $1,700,000; construction, $1,000,000; other, $800,000 - total about $12,000,000. In the second and subsequent years the cost per school will be about $9,000,000.

8. Item (g) covers the cost of 25 schools for training 15,000 air observers. About 1,500 aircraft are included in this item and buildings costing about $12,500,000.

9. Item (h) assumes that the Air Force will be able to find 25 suitable existing aerodromes and that it will be possible to extend their runways and make other necessary improvements at an average cost of $250,000 each.

10. Item (i) provides for the construction of 75 new aerodromes at an estimated cost of $400,000 each.

I may now call attention to <u>limitations</u> of the figures.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109489

1. Pay and allowances have been figured at the commissioned rate of pay. Our technical people believe that under the voluntary system we could not get the men to enlist in the number required unless they were promised their commissions. In U.K., however, they have conscription and this problem would not arise. It is not known just on what basis the British authorities would expect that pay and allowances should be taken care of in Canada under the scheme.

2. In calculating costs for the first year, staff pay has been taken at half what the total would be for the maximum numbers of pilots, etc., provided for. This for the reason that it would be quite impossible to get up to full strength for a considerable time to come.

3. No provision has been made for the cost of "bombing ranges" - for practice work in dropping bombs, etc. It was felt that marsh land could be acquired at low cost but it is doubtful whether such land could always be acquired in proximity to the training schools.

4. An important point is that no provision has been made for the cost of equipping and maintaining an expeditionary air force overseas. I pointed out to the technical officers that a training program of the magnitude involved and involving Canadian participation of the character mentioned would assume that Canada would have to have an expeditionary air force of considerable magnitude - our people would probably not be content to see the identity of Canadian pilots "lost" in British or French fighting units.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109490

They agreed with this general point of view but said that they had practically no data upon which they could base a reasonable estimate. Finally they made a rough guess that to maintain 6 squadrons overseas (129 officers and 2,096 airmen plus London and field headquarters - 12 aircraft plus 12 in reserve for each squadron) would probably involve a cost of something of the order of $200,000,000 per year. This cost, because of the vital wastage factor, would however be subject to wide variation depending on the extent of the actual work to which the squadrons were assigned, the frequency of combat, the relative hazards of particular types of combat, etc.

5. The estimate does not make provision for elementary training of the Canadian pilots who under the British program would be expected to take the elementary and advanced training at the schools which are to be provided.

The technical officers maintain, however, that this is not a large omission and they estimated for me that if Canada's share in the total intermediate and advanced training program were assumed to be ½ of the total (U.K.-½; Australia and N.Z.-¼; Canada-¼) the additional cost of giving elementary training to 2,500 pilots would probably not be much in excess of $10,000,000.

6. The question may well be asked how it is possible to construct or purchase within one year the 4,100 aircraft which the program envisages.

The above covers most of the points which occurred to my "layman mind" to bring out in the

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109491

initial discussion with the technical officers. A great deal of additional work could be done in analyzing and "vetting" their figures but candidly they appeared to be subject to so wide a margin of error (necessarily so at this time) that it seemed unnecessary to do more at this time than try to get their general significance and their limitations. Discussion with the technical air mission from U.K. may lead to a substantial revision of the figures.

Pertinent questions relating to the financing of the proposed program which should be given the most careful consideration:

1. What portion of the total cost is Canada expected to assume?

2. What portion of the total cost can Canada assume and add to the total of Canadian expenditures already contemplated (including any provision of Canadian dollars for U.K. either by repatriation or credits)?

3. What revision of Canada's already contemplated program may be necessary and practicable, if we assume an additional burden as a result of this new program?

4. Will U.K. and the other two Dominions, although assuming their fair share of the cost, expect Canada to provide Canadian dollars to finance that share? If so, how can it be done?

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109492

SECRET

ESTIMATED COST OF 25 SERVICE TRAINING SCHOOLS, AND 25 A.G. OBSERVERS SCHOOLS INCLUDING THE TRAINING OF STAFFS

	Cost to build up if done in one year including all Capital.	Maintenance & Operation Cost for each subsequent year.
Headquarters	740,000.00	740,000.00
Commands (4)	1,500,000.00	2,500,000.00
Stores and Repair Depots (6)	15,000,000.00	21,000,000.00
Airmen Training (Staff 32,000)	40,000,000.00	2,000,000.00
Cost of Instructors (Staff 2100) Training, including aircraft and buildings.	140,000,000.00	6,000,000.00
25 Service Training Schools (Output 10,000) including aircraft and buildings	262,000,000.00	225,000,000.00
25 Observers Schools & Gunners (Output 15,000) including aircraft and buildings.	145,000,000.00	91,000,000.00
	$604,240,000.00	$348,240,000.00
Improvement of Existing aerodromes (25)	6,250,000.00	
Construction of new aerodromes (75)	30,000,000.00	
	$604,490,000.00	

30-9-39

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109493

SECRET

ESTIMATE OF COST OF 25 SERVICE TRAINING SCHOOLS INCLUDING COST OF TRAINING STAFF

	Cost to build up if done in one year including all Capital.	Maintenance & Operation Cost for each subsequent year.
Headquarters	600,000.00	600,000.00
Commands (4)	1,000,000.00	1,750,000.00
Stores and Repair Depots (6)	12,000,000.00	16,000,000.00
Airmen Training (Staff 16,000)	20,500,000.00	1,500,000.00
Cost of Instructors (Staff 950) Training, including aircraft and buildings	70,000,000.00	6,000,000.00
25 Service Training Schools (Output 10,000) including aircraft and buildings	286,000,000.00	225,000,000.00
Improvement of aerodromes (25)	6,250,000.00	
Construction of new aerodromes (50)	20,000,000.00	
	$416,350,000.00	$250,850,000.00

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

(W.H. MEASURES) TO A.D.P. HEENEY

C 109494 3.10.39 9.00 am. WHM/B

3, 1939

(file)

WWH-B.C.A.T.P.

G-100-32 v.1

N-100 v.1

Mr. Heeney

New Zealand Air Training Mission

The members of the Mission comprising:

Group Captain H. W. I. Saunders, Chief of the Air Staff

Mr. T. A. Barrow, Air Secretary

Mr. W. L. Middlemass, Secretary

and accompanied by:

Mr. Firth, New Zealand Trade Commissioner in Toronto, arrived at the Union Station, Ottawa, this morning at 7.45.

They were met, on behalf of the Canadian Government, by Air Commodore G. O. Johnston, Group Captain G. V. Walsh, and W. H. Measures; by the following members of the United Kingdom Mission:

Lord Riverdale

Air Marshal Sir Christopher Courtney

Group Captain Gray, Robb, and Hollinghurst

Messrs Abraham, Howard, and Smyth

and by Mr. Paul Mason of the Office of the High Commissioner for the United Kingdom.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

KODAK SAFETY

WLMK TO O.D. SKELTON C 109495 00-32
www.BCA.F.P.V v.5

Ottawa, October 7, 1939.

MEMORANDUM FOR DR. SKELTON:

Re Air Training Scheme and Mission

It will be necessary before the Air Mission arrives for Council carefully to consider the constitutional questions likely to arise in connection therewith. Ministerial responsibility will have to be carefully defined as between the several governments concerned.

In Sir Gerald Campbell's letter of October the 4th, regarding the conference of Ministers in London, Sir Gerald says:

> ". . . . There is and can be no question of departing from the well-recognised principle that executive responsibility remains with the several Governments individually".
>
> ". . . . This principle has been made abundantly clear by constitutional developments during the last fifteen years and by the passing of the Statute of Westminster. But the fact that this is the position only emphasises the need for constant consultation by all practicable methods, especially when vital issues are at stake and when member nations of the British Commonwealth are concentrating all their energies on a common task".

This quotation is from a communication being given to the press by the British Government. It might well, I think, be made a basis for clearer definition of exact responsibility upon United Kingdom, Canadian, Australian and New Zealand Governments as it may arise in connection with the Air Training Scheme. Before the Mission arrives I think a definite formula should be worked out and approved by the Cabinet which could be presented to and considered by the Mission the moment it arrives.

Speaking generally, I feel that the Canadian Government will have to assume primary responsibility for whatever is done in Canada. By that I do not mean that we become

see also
J-100-32 ?
v.1

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109496

immediately responsible but will have to assume responsibility for powers either delegated or not delegated. I should think that the obligation of each government would have to be clearly defined and agreed to by all concerned. Within the sphere of obligations thus set forth each government would be expected to operate. Shortcomings therein would be the fault of the government concerned - not of the government of Canada.

This matter should receive the careful consideration of Council on Tuesday.

W.L.M.K.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109497

G-100-32
V1

Ottawa, October 7, 1939

MEMORANDUM FOR DR. SKELTON:

Re Air Training Scheme and Mission

It will be necessary before the Air Mission arrives for Council carefully to consider the constitutional questions likely to arise in connection therewith. Ministerial responsibility will have to be carefully defined as between the several governments concerned.

Mr. Boyce thanks me Read his letter Nov 9/39 RSS

In Sir Gerald Campbell's letter of October the 4th, regarding the conference of Ministers in London, Sir Gerald says:

> ".....There is and can be no question of departing from the well-recognised principle that executive responsibility remains with the several Governments individually."
>
> ".....This principle has been made abundantly clear by constitutional developments during the last fifteen years and by the passing of the Statute of Westminster. But the fact that this is the position only emphasises the need for constant consultation by all practicable methods, especially when vital issues are at stake and when member nations of the British Commonwealth are concentrating all their energies on a common task".

This quotation is from a communication being given to the press by the British Government. It might well, I think, be made a basis for clearer definition of exact responsibility upon United Kingdom, Canadian, Australian and New Zealand Governments as it may arise in connection with the Air Training Scheme. Before the Mission arrives I think a definite formula should be worked out and approved by the Cabinet which could be presented to and considered by the Mission the moment it arrives.

Speaking generally, I feel that the Canadian government will have to assume primary responsibility for whatever is done in Canada. By that I do not mean that we

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

become immediately responsible but will have to assume responsibility for powers either delegated or not delegated. I should think that the obligation of each government would have to be clearly defined and agreed to by all concerned. Within the sphere of obligations thus set forth each government would be expected to operate. Shortcomings therein would be the fault of the government concerned - not of the government of Canada.

This matter should receive the careful consideration of Council on Tuesday.

W. L. M. K.

MK:MAC

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

(O.D. SKELTON) TO WLMK

Personal & confidential

WWII-B.C. C109499 OS/AH

Oct. 7,1939.

11.30

MEMORANDUM FOR THE PRIME MINISTER.

Sir Gerald Campbell has just brought in the attached communication regarding an air training announcement.

You will note that it is proposed to make an announcement on Tuesday, October 10th, as part of the Air Ministry's review of activities.

Sir Gerald said that his own view was that it lumped the Dominions too much together and did not give sufficient recognition to the much greater contribution which Canada would make under the plan.

At first glance three points present themselves:

1. No consideration has been given to the suggestion which Sir Gerald, I assume, passed on after the discussion which he had with you and also with myself on Thursday evening as to the necessity of making clear that air cooperation was definitely the most effective form of military cooperation.

2. ~~It~~ The statement assumes that a plan on the great ~~scheme~~ scale suggested is going to be carried out. While a scheme of greatly increased training has been accepted in principle by

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Canada and New Zealand (we have no word yet from Australia), the whole question of its feasibility as regards supply of airplanes and of the financial obligations involved remains to be determined. It implies that the task of the Mission was merely to discuss details of the execution of the plan which has already been accepted. It looks very much as if the Air Ministry is endeavouring to rush the public acceptance of the plan involving "the taking on of airmen amounting to many thousands each month."

3. The announcement on Tuesday will in all probability precede a statement as to peace and war aims. Sir Gerald said, incidentally, that he assumed it was their intention to get this out before the reply was made to Hitler. Such a procedure is definitely open to the objection, to which I referred the other day, that it would be made to appear that "the Dominions" were taking the initiative in rejecting consideration of peace possibilities by putting forward a colossal air scheme at this particular moment.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

If an announcement has to be made before the British Air Mission arrives here, there is no reason why it could not be deferred until after a reply on the peace terms has been made and be made much briefer and less committal than this typical Air Ministry production.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

If an announcement has to be made before the British Air Mission arrives here, there is no reason why it could not be deferred until after a reply on the peace terms has been made and be made much briefer and less committal than this typical Air Ministry production.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

(O.D. SKELTON) TO WLMK

C 109502

V.S' ODS/AH

MEMORANDUM FOR THE PRIME MINISTER.

Oct. 9, 1939.

WWII - B.C.A.T.P.

Sir Gerald Campbell stated this morning that he had cabled last night the contents of our letter regarding air training, together with some points you had made in conversation with him yesterday.

He stated that on his own initiative he had cabled some comments on Saturday night and had received a reply late last night. It was indicated in the reply that the background of the Air Ministry's statement was that with the collapse of Poland enemy aircraft might next turn to attacks upon British airplane factories and training fields. It is not even certain yet whether Russian aircraft might not join. It was, therefore, decided it was necessary to impress both the enemy and neutral countries by a statement implying that an air training scheme on a collosal scale was already under way. The effect would be spoiled if it were indicated that the scheme were still to be worked out.

I said to Sir Gerald that we were quite well aware of the probability of German attacks such as he mentioned. Those attacks if they did come would come in the next two or three months. The German knew quite as well as we did that no new training scheme could come into operation for a year at least.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

The announcement of a big scheme is just as likely to spur them on to get their bombing in first as it is to deter them. If they could be deterred by an announcement now, that could be done by referring to a very largely increased training scheme without trying, incidentally, to tie us down to an acceptance of the precise figures contained in the first London telegram on the subject.

Sir Gerald referred to the emphasis you had laid down on the actual historical sequence, namely, that the United Kingdom had initiated these proposals and that they had been set out as the most important contribution Canada could give. He added that the Air Ministry had apparently referred (preferred?) to pay a tribute to the far-sighted wisdom of a Dominion statesman ~~as a tribute~~. I told him that so far as Canada was concerned we preferred facts to soft soap.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

(O.D. SKELTON).

MEMORANDUM

OBS/ET
1[illegible] Oct. 1939
7.30 a.m.

C 109504

WWII - B.C.A.T.P. ✓ G 700-32 / V-5

Air Training Statement.

Sir Gerald Campbell telephoned this morning that he had been in communication with London by telephone regarding the two paragraphs in the air training statement on which the Prime Minister had said he was adamant.

As regards Paragraph 5 on the great increase in output in pilots, they have found it desirable to tone it down further to read as follows:

> The undertaking is one of great magnitude. Its development would result in a great and rapid increase in the number of training schools, already large, and achieve an increased output of first line pilots, observers and air gunners, which combined with our home effort, will ensure that the greatly increased requirements in trained personnel are fully met. The aim, in short, is to achieve by co-operative effort air forces of overwhelming strength.

Regarding Paragraph 6, the first sentence stands. The second sentence it is suggested should read as follows:

> With the facilities that Canada possesses, this effort by Canada may in the opinion of the United Kingdom Government prove to be a contribution of the most essential and decisive character.

Sir Gerald said that he assumed that they did not wish to indicate to the Germans that our overseas military forces would be in any way less than our air contribution.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Sir Gerald added that if the Prime Minister could not agree to this change, they would propose to postpone the statement.

The above conversation was brought to the attention of the Prime Minister, who concurred in the amendments in Paragraph 5,and also in the revision of Paragraph 6 with the following changes:

> For "this effort by Canada" read "this cooperative effort", and for "prove to be a contribution of the most essential",etc., read "prove to be of the most essential",etc.

Sir Gerald was informed accordingly and said he would at once telephone London.

10.20 a.m. Sir Gerald Campbell telephoned that he had been informed that the United Kingdom Government accepted the variations of Paragraphs 5 and 6 of their statement as telephoned this morning, also the minor proposals re Paragraphs 2 and 8 telephoned last night. The Secretary, it was indicated,was making his statement about 4 p.m., so that he would evidently not be speaking now.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109506 100-32 v.5

AIR TRAINING

United Kingdom Statement as understood from Sir Gerald Campbell.

10.26 A.M.
October 10th, 1939.

1. I am glad to be able to announce today a development of great importance which I can confidently say is destined to make a most effective contribution to the successful prosecution of the war.

2. His Majesty's Government in the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland put forward in September for the consideration of His Majesty's Government in Canada, the Commonwealth of Australia and New Zealand an outline of arrangements for rapid expansion on a co-operative basis of training organisation for pilots, observers and air gunners required first for considering the enlargement and then for the maintenance on the enlarged basis of the Air Forces of the respective countries, this to be combined with an expansive production of aircraft in the Dominions concerned.

3. The Dominion Governments concerned have signified their ready agreement in principle to these arrangements and as a result they and we have ensured that the many facilities and the great natural advantages for the training of the pilots and the other personnel and the production of aircraft which the Dominions offer in areas comparatively free from any risk of enemy interference will be utilised to the fullest extent and to the best advantage.

4. Training schools will be established and maintained in each of these Dominions. The more comprehensive and technical facilities required for the advancement of training apart from those available and to be made available here will in the main be concentrated in Canada. Personnel from elementary training schools in Australia and New Zealand as well as a substantial proportion of young men passing out

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109507

of similar establishments in this country will proceed to Canada to receive there with similar personnel from schools in Canada the advanced training which will fit them all for service in the line. The young men so trained will join either the Air Force squadrons maintained by the respective Dominion Governments in the theatre of operations or our own Royal Air Force units; while those from this country who get their final training in Canada will of course come back to join the Royal Air Force squadrons in the field.

5. The undertaking is of great magnitude. Its development would result in a great and rapid increase in the number of training schools, already large, and achieve an increased output of first line pilots, observers and air gunners which, combined with our own output, would ensure the greatly increased requirements in trained personnel being fully met. The aim, in short, is to achieve Empire Air Forces of overwhelming strength.

6. It will be seen that the scheme involves a concentration of air training largely in Canada. With the facilities that Canada possesses, this cooperative effort may, in the opinion of the United Kingdom Government, prove to be of the most essential and decisive character. A Mission from this country - headed by Lord Riverdale, who will be aided by a specially selected technical staff - is already on its way to Canada to meet there corresponding Missions from Australia and New Zealand. These Missions will discuss with the Canadian authorities all further steps that are to be taken for the rapid execution of the plan, including provision of the necessary aircraft instructors, ground personnel and aerodromes.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109508

7. I should add that for various reasons the Government of the Union of South Africa do not consider this scheme of air training applicable to the circumstances of the Union, and that they consider their air force personnel should receive their full training at home. I am, however, authorized to say that the Union authorities intend to make their training as complete as possible and to expand their air forces to the fullest extent of their resources.

8. I need not dwell upon the great significance and far-reaching effect of this development in an all-important field of war activity in which the Dominions have already made individual contributions of a gallant and striking character. It is a notable illustration of the manner in which free and equal members of the British Commonwealth can by discussion and collaboration bring to bear in concert the full weight and might of their individual resources to secure achievement of a common purpose and the success of a common cause.

9. I am sure that the House will like to join the Government in paying tribute to the vision and imagination of the Dominion statesmen who so promptly recognized the importance of this great conception and who will, I am confident, contribute notably to its achievement. We are most grateful too to the Dominion High Commissioners in London for their helpful co-operation.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

KODAK SAFETY FILM

Coll - WWII - BG AT P
C109509

Press Release
10.A.M.

October 10, 1939

The following statement was issued to the press by the Prime Minister this morning.

The Governments of the United Kingdom, Australia, New Zealand and Canada have recently reached agreement upon a development of great importance, which they believe is destined to make a most effective contribution to the successful prosecution of the war.

His Majesty's Government in the United Kingdom put forward in September for the consideration of His Majesty's Governments in Canada, the Commonwealth of Australia and New Zealand an outline of arrangements for rapid expansion of air training on a co-operative basis. The arrangements provide a training organization for pilots, observers and air gunners, required first for the enlargement and then for the maintenance on an enlarged basis of the Air Forces of the respective countries, this to be combined with an expanded production of aircraft.

The governments of Canada, Australia and New Zealand signified their agreement in principle to these arrangements. It has thus been ensured that the many facilities and the great natural advantages for the training of the pilots and the other personnel and the production of aircraft which these countries offer in areas comparatively free from any risk of enemy interference will be utilized to the fullest extent and to the best advantage.

Training schools will be established and maintained in each of these countries. The more comprehensive and technical facilities required for the advanced training apart from

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

those available and to be made available in the United Kingdom will in the main be concentrated in Canada. Personnel from elementary training schools in Australia and New Zealand as well as a substantial proportion of young men passing out of similar establishments in the United Kingdom will proceed to Canada to receive with similar personnel from schools here the advanced training which will fit them all for service in the line. The young men so trained will join either the Air Force squadrons maintained by their respective governments in the theatre of operations or the United Kingdom Royal Air Force units; while those from the United Kingdom who get their final training in Canada will go back to join the Royal Air Force squadrons in the field.

The undertaking is one of great magnitude. Its development would result in a great and rapid increase in the number of training schools, already large, and achieve an increased output of first line pilots, observers and air gunners, which, combined with the output in the United Kingdom would ensure the greatly increased requirements in trained personnel being fully met. The aim in short is to achieve by cooperative effort Air Forces of overwhelming strength.

A Mission from the United Kingdom headed by Lord Riverdale, who will be aided by a specially selected technical staff - is already on its way to Canada to meet here corresponding Missions from Australia and New Zealand. These Missions will discuss with the Canadian authorities all further steps that are to be taken for the rapid execution of the plan, including provision of the necessary aircraft instructors, ground personnel and aerodromes.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109511

It will be seen that the scheme involves a concentration of air training largely in Canada. The government of the United Kingdom has indicated its opinion that with the facilities which Canada possesses this cooperative effort may prove to be of the most essential and decisive character. The Canadian government concurs in this view, and has accordingly decided to participate in the plan.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109512

RELEASED 10 A.M. E.S.T. OCTOBER 10TH

The following statement was issued to the press by the Prime Minister this morning:

The Governments of the United Kingdom, Australia, New Zealand and Canada have recently reached agreement upon a development of great importance, which they believe is destined to make a most effective contribution to the successful prosecution of the war.

His Majesty's Government in the United Kingdom put forward in September for the consideration of His Majesty's Governments in Canada, the Commonwealth of Australia and New Zealand an outline of arrangements for rapid expansion of air training on a co-operative basis. The arrangements provide a training organisation for pilots, observers and air gunners, required first for the enlargement and then for the maintenance on an enlarged basis of the Air Forces of the respective countries, this to be combined with an expanded production of aircraft.

The Governments of Canada, Australia and New Zealand signified their agreement in principle to these arrangements. It has thus been ensured that the many facilities and the great natural advantages for the training of the pilots and the other personnel and the production of aircraft which these countries offer in areas comparatively free from any risk of enemy interference will be utilised to the fullest extent and to the best advantage.

Training schools will be established and maintained in each of these countries. The more comprehensive and technical facilities required for the advanced training apart from those available and to be made available in the United Kingdom will in the main be concentrated in Canada. Personnel from elementary training schools in Australia and New Zealand as well as a substantial proportion of young

men

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109513

passing out of similar establishments in the United Kingdom will proceed to Canada to receive with similar personnel from schools here the advanced training which will fit them all for service in the line. The young men so trained will join either the Air Force squadrons maintained by their respective Governments in the theatre of operations or the United Kingdom Royal Air Force units; while those from the United Kingdom who get their final training in Canada will go back to join the Royal Air Force squadrons in the field.

The undertaking is one of great magnitude. Its development would result in a great and rapid increase in the number of training schools, already large, and achieve an increased output of first line pilots, observers and air gunners which combined with the output in the United Kingdom, would ensure the greatly increased requirements in trained personnel being fully met. The aim, in short, is to achieve by cooperative effort Air Forces of overwhelming strength.

A Mission from the United Kingdom headed by Lord Riverdale, who will be aided by a specially selected technical staff - is already on its way to Canada to meet here corresponding Missions from Australia and New Zealand. These Missions will discuss with the Canadian authorities all further steps that are to be taken for the rapid execution of the plan, including provision of the necessary aircraft instructors, ground personnel and aerodromes.

It will be seen that the scheme involves a concentration of air training largely in Canada. The Government of the United Kingdom has indicated its opinion that with the facilities which Canada possesses this cooperative effort may prove to be of the most essential and decisive character. The Canadian Government concurs in this view, and has accordingly decided to participate in ~~the~~ the plan ~~of greatly increased air training~~.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109514
J-100-32
V.1
N-305-2
1939
N-300
V.10(A)

For release 10.00 A.M., October 10th.

The following statement was issued to the press by the Prime Minister this morning:

The Governments of the United Kingdom, Australia, New Zealand and Canada have recently reached agreement upon a development of great importance, which they believe is destined to make a most effective contribution to the successful prosecution of the war.

His Majesty's Government in the United Kingdom put forward in September for the consideration of His Majesty's Governments in Canada, the Commonwealth of Australia and New Zealand an outline of arrangements for rapid expansion of air training on a co-operative basis. The arrangements provide a training organization for pilots, observers and air gunners, required first for the enlargement and then for the maintenance on an enlarged basis of the Air Forces of the respective countries, this to be combined with an expanded production of aircraft.

The Governments of Canada, Australia and New Zealand signified their agreement in principle to these arrangements. It has thus been ensured that the many facilities and the great natural advantages for the training of the pilots and the other personnel and the production of aircraft which these countries offer in areas comparatively free from any risk of enemy interference will be utilized to the fullest extent and to the best advantage.

Training schools will be established and maintained in each of these countries. The more comprehensive and technical facilities required for theadvanced training apart from those available, and to be made available, in the United Kingdom will in the main be concentrated in Canada.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109515

Personnel from elementary training schools in Australia and New Zealand as well as a substantial proportion of young men passing out of similar establishments in the United Kingdom will proceed to Canada to receive with similar personnel from schools here the advanced training which will fit them all for service in the line. The young men so trained will join either the Air Force squadrons maintained by their respective Governments in the theatre of operations or the United Kingdom Royal Air Force units; while those from the United Kingdom who get their final training in Canada will go back to join the Royal Air Force squadrons in the field.

The undertaking is one of great magnitude. Its development would result in a great and rapid increase in the number of training schools, already large, and achieve an increased output of first line pilots, observers and air gunners, which, combined with the output in the United Kingdom would ensure the greatly increased requirements in trained personnel being fully met. The aim in short is to achieve by cooperative effort Air Forces of overwhelming strength.

A Mission from the United Kingdom headed by Lord Riverdale, who will be aided by a specially selected technical staff - is already on its way to Canada to meet here corresponding Missions from Australia and New Zealand. These Missions will discuss with the Canadian authorities all further steps that are to be taken for the rapid execution of the plan, including provision of the necessary aircraft instructors, ground personnel and aerodromes.

It will be seen that the scheme involves a concentration of air training largely in Canada. The Government of the United Kingdom has indicated its opinion that with the facilities which Canada possesses this cooperative effort

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109516

may prove to be of the most essential and decisive character. The Canadian Government concurs in this view, and has accordingly decided to participate in the plan.

EARNSCLIFFE
LINEN BOND
MADE IN CANADA

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

FILE → (LORD RIVERDALE) WWII - B.C.A.F. ✓

C109517 00-32 V-6

Prepared by UK Dist Mission

OCT. 13th, 1939

MOST SECRET.

DOMINION TRAINING SCHEME.

1. It is estimated that the Imperial air effort will eventually require some 20,000 pilots and 30,000 air crews per year.

2. Four/ninths of these numbers can, it is hoped, be trained in the United Kingdom ultimately, but the limitations imposed by operations, the size of the country, and considerations of security make it necessary to look to the Dominions for the training of the remaining five/ninths. This proportion involves the production of trained personnel every four weeks as follows :-

850 pilots

510 air observers

870 air gunners

3. The tentative proposal is that Canada, Australia and New Zealand should endeavour to recruit these men in the proportion of 48%, 40% and 12% respectively, that the elementary training of pilots should be carried out in the three Dominions and that the Service training of pilots and all air crew training should be done in Canada.

4. The numbers to be recruited every four weeks would be :-

	Pilots.	Air Observers.	Air Gunners.	Total.
Canada ...	576	302	518	1,396
Australia ...	480	252	432	1,164
New Zealand ...	144	76	130	350
	1,200	630	1,080	2,910

The total numbers could perhaps be reduced by about 10% to allow for the absorption as air observers and air gunners respectively of a proportion of those who failed to qualify as pilots and

/air....

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

air observers. Also, to the extent that the Dominions found themselves unable to recruit the required numbers of the necessary standard, the balance would have to be found in the United Kingdom.

5. If a scheme on these general lines were accepted, the following training organisation would be required in Canada :-

(a) For pilot training :-

12 Elementary Flying Training Schools, each producing 40 pupils per four weeks;

25 Service Flying Training School, each producing 34 pupils per four weeks.

(b) For air crew training :-

1 Wireless School, producing 900 pupils per four weeks, and instructors and maintenance personnel;

15 Observer School, each producing 36 pupils per four weeks;

15 Bombing and Gunnery Schools, each producing 93 pupils per four weeks;

3 Air Navigation Schools, each producing 175 pupils per four weeks, and instructors ;

1 Armament School, producing instructors and maintenance personnel.

(c) For maintenance purposes :-

Repair Depots (or equivalent capacity in industry);

Equipment Depots;

Aircraft Storage Units;

Recruit Depots;

Schools of Technical Training;

School of Aeronautical Engineering;

Equipment and Accountant School;

School of Administration;

Record Office, etc.

6. Training and Maintenance Units already in existence or projected for the Royal Canadian Air Force will, of course, go towards the complete scheme, since it is contemplated that

/the....

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

the proposed Training organisation in Canada should be part of the Royal Canadian Air Force, which would itself have first call on the Canadians trained under the scheme.

7. Though it is essential that the whole organisation should be completed as early as possible, it is of course appreciated that time will be required for the construction of additional aerodromes, for the production of the necessary aircraft and for the training of instructors and maintenance personnel.

8. Appendices are attached showing the system of training which it is suggested should be adopted and giving estimates of aircraft and personnel required.

13th October, 1939.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109520

APPENDIX 'A'.

PILOT TRAINING.

Weeks 0	Initial Training 4	Elementary Training 12	Service Training 28
	Initial Training Schools in Canada.	No. 1 E.F.T.S.	No. 1 S.F.T.S.
		No. 2 "	No. 2 "
		No. 3 "	No. 3 "
		No. 4 "	No. 4 "
		No. 5 "	No. 5 "
		No. 6 "	No. 6 "
		No. 7 "	No. 7 "
		No. 8 "	No. 8 "
		No. 9 "	No. 9 "
		No. 10 "	No. 10 "
		No. 11 "	No. 11 "
		No. 12 "	No. 12 "
	Initial Training Schools in Australia.	Ten Elementary Flying Training Schools in Australia.	No. 13 "
			No. 14 "
			No. 15 "
			No. 16 "
			No. 17 "
			No. 18 "
			No. 19 "
			No. 20 "
			No. 21 "
			No. 22 "
	Initial Training Schools in New Zealand.	Three Elementary Flying Training Schools in New Zealand.	No. 23 "
			No. 24 "
			No. 25 "

	Intake.	Outrut.	Intake.	Outrut.
Per month, per School	48	40	40	34
Per month, Canada Schools	576	480	1,000	850
" " Australia "	480	400	-	-
" " New Zealand "	144	120	-	-
" " All Schools	1,200	1,000	1,000	850

WASTAGE 16 2/3% 15%

29% on original elementary school intake.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109521

APPENDIX 'B'.

AIR OBSERVER TRAINING.

Mos	0	4	16	22	26
Initial Training Schools in Canada.		No. 1 Observer School	No. 1 E.O.S.		
		No. 2 " "	No. 2 "		
		No. 3 " "	No. 3 "		
		No. 4 " "	No. 4 "		No. 1 A.N.S.
		No. 5 " "	No. 5 "		
		No. 6 " "	No. 6 "		
		No. 7 " "	No. 7 "		
Initial Training Schools in Australia.		No. 8 " "	No. 8 "		No. 2 A.N.S.
		No. 9 " "	No. 9 "		
		No. 10 " "	No. 10 "		
		No. 11 " "	No. 11 "		
		No. 12 " "	No. 12 "		No. 3 A.N.S.
		No. 13 " "	No. 13 "		
Initial Training Schools in New Zealand.		No. 14 " "	No. 14 "		
		No. 15 " "	No. 15 "		

	Intake	Output	Intake	Output		
Per School, per month.	42	35	35	34	170	170
All Schools, per month.	630	525	525	510	510	510

WASTAGE 16 2/3% 3%

19%

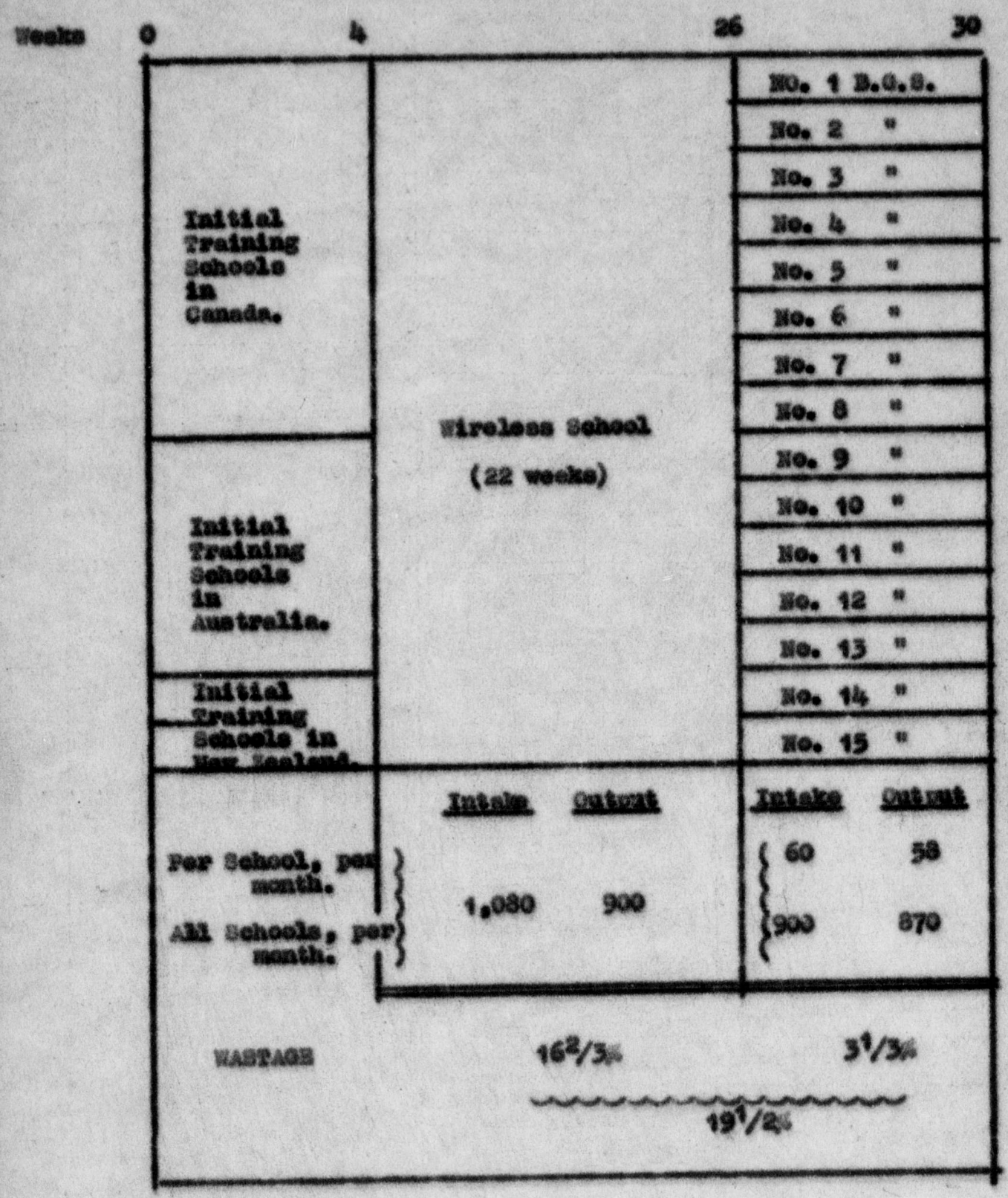
W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109522

APPENDIX 'C'.

AIR GUNNER TRAINING.



W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

APPENDIX 'B'.

AIRCRAFT REQUIREMENTS.

The aircraft required for the Schools in Canada when the full scheme is in operation are as under :-

Type and Purpose.	Quantity (includes 50% Immediate Reserve)	Annual production required to make good estimated wastage of 33 1/3% (i.e. complete "write-offs") of Initial Equipment.	Proposed sources of Supply.
Maths and/or Fleets for E.F.T.S.'s	648	144	Canada as far as possible. Engines for Moths to be supplied from U.K.
Harvard for Service F.T.S.'s.	1,125	250	Harvards from U.S.A. if Neutrality Act is repealed; otherwise from Canada.
Ansons for Service F.T.S.'s, Ob. S's, and A.N.S.'s	2,151	478	U.K. Wings to be made in Canada.
Battles for Air Armt. School, and Bombing and Gunnery Schools.	1,165	257	U.K.
	5,089	1,129	

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

KODAK SAFETY FILM

APPENDIX 'B'.

PERSONNEL REQUIREMENTS.

The following personnel (other than under instruction) will be required in Canada when the full scheme is in operation :-

OFFICERS :-

General Duties (Flying)	1,987	
Administrative	394	
Armament	136	
Engineer	283	
Navigation	119	
Signals	28	
Accountant	162	
Equipment	270	
Medical	137	
Various	197	... 3,713

AIRMEN PILOTS : 1,124

OBSERVERS : 194

AIRMEN :-

Group I trades :-

Draughtsmen	34	
Fitters I	5,848	
Fitters II	4,997	
Fitters Arm.	732	
Inst. Makrs.	699	
M.T.D. & O.	264	
Metal Wkrs.	460	
Wireless & Elec. Mech.	1,180	... 14,211

/Group II trades.....

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109525

		b/f:-	...
AIRMEN (contd.) :-			
Group II trades :-		1,124	(Airmen pilots)
		194	(Observers)
Armourers	1,303	14,211	(Group I trades)
Carpenters	618		
Electricians	1,118		
Flt. Mechs.	5,342		
Flt. Riggers	3,570		
Inst. Reprs.	523		
Photographers	302		
W. Operators	1,120	 13,896	
OTHER GROUPS :		24,578	... 54,003

The above is based on United Kingdom establishments and assumes that all flying and maintenance units are manned with Service personnel. If any of the schools are on a civilian basis, or repair work is undertaken by contract, a considerable reduction in personnel will be effected.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

(J.E. READ) TO O.D. SKELTON

C109526 JER/S 17/39

WW11-B.C.A.T.P. V

G-100-32 V.S.

MEMORANDUM FOR THE UNDER SECRETARY OF STATE FOR EXTERNAL AFFAIRS

PROJECT FOR TRAINING AIR SERVICES
OF MEMBERS OF COMMONWEALTH IN CANADA

(First Revision)

Legal and Constitutional Questions

1. The project involves the following elements:

(a) Elementary Training

This will be conducted by each member within its own borders. Canadian responsibility will present no legal or constitutional problems. The only problems involved are those which are inherent in the rapid expansion of this aspect of Air Force work.

(b) Advanced training

This will, for the most part, be concentrated in Canada. Personnel from Elementary Training Schools in Canada, the United Kingdom, Australia and New Zealand will receive their advanced training in Canada.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109527

2. Disregarding elementary training (which presents no legal and constitutional problems), the Project for Advanced Training presents two important aspects which require special consideration:

(a) Legal Position of the Schools and Command;

(b) Equipment and Financial Arrangements.

3. The First Aspect, Position of the Schools and Command, will be considered first.

The Schools (and, by this term, all elements in the Advanced Training Project are being included for the purpose of this note) may be on either of two legal bases.

The Schools may be made an integral part of the R.C.A.F., subject to the presidence of the Minister of National Defence.

In the alternative, the Schools may be an integral part of the R.A.F., operating as a "visiting force" present in Canada with the consent of the Canadian Government.

4. Assuming that the Schools are to be a part of the R.C.A.F., they will be organized by the Minister of National Defence (through the Chief of the Air Staff),

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

financed by the Department of National Defence (subject to the financial control of the Minister of Finance), and equipped by the Canadian War Supply Board (or Canadian Ministry of Munitions, if such a ministry is formed).

Personnel from the R.A.F., R.A.A.F., and R.N.Z.A.F., would include two groups, Instructional Staffs, and Cadets (young men undergoing training).

The first group, Instructional Staffs, might include administrative officers and technicians lent to the project from these other forces to help to make the scheme effective. They, therefore, might well include officers and airmen who were doing work that was not directly instructional.

The instructional staffs and cadets (from the R.A.F., R.A.A.F., and R.N.Z.A.F.) would both be in the same legal position under existing legislation.

While they were in Canada, personnel lent to the Project or sent for instruction would be subject to Section 6 of The Visiting Forces (British Commonwealth) Act 1933 (references to the Act, unless otherwise specified, will be references to this Act). They would need to be attached, temporarily, to the R.C.A.F. by an Order of the Governor-in-

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Council. They would then be subject to the provisions of Section 6 (3) of the Act, which reads:

s.6(3) "Whilst a member of another force is by virtue of this section attached temporarily to a home force, he shall be subject to the law relating to the Naval Service, the Militia, or the Air Force, as the case may be, in like manner as if he were a member of the home force, and shall be treated and have powers of command and punishment over members of the home force to which he is attached as if he were a member of that force of relative rank.

"Provided that the Governor-in-Council may direct that in relation to members of a force of any part of the Commonwealth specified the statutes relating to the home forces shall apply with such exceptions and subject to such adaptations and modifications as may be so specified."

5. If the Schools are to be a part of the R.A.F., (and, in such an event, all Canadian Advanced Training would be conducted in the R.A.F. Schools) they will be organized and administered by the Secretary of State for Air. They will be financed by the United Kingdom Treasury, and equipped by the United Kingdom Ministry of Supply. Special problems would then arise with regard to property and finance, which will be discussed later. The Schools organized upon such a basis would be subject to and controlled by United Kingdom Law.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109530
~~10953~~

The Schools would be "visiting forces" under ss. 3 and 4 of the Act. They would be armed with statutory powers, privileges and immunities, corresponding to those which are now enjoyed by the Royal Canadian Air Force. Provision is made, by Section 4 of the Act, to enable the Governor-in-Council to authorize the exercise, for the benefit of the Schools, of the ordinary civil powers, in aid, to the same extent as if the R.A.F. Schools were actually R.C.A.F. commands.

It should, however, be noted that the "Visiting Forces Statutes" (in Canada, the United Kingdom &c.) make no provision for certain contingencies that would arise in the event of the establishment of R.A.F. Schools in Canada. Adequate provisions are available to cover the functioning of R.A.F. Schools as such, and the position of R.A.F. personnel, whether "Instructional" or "Cadet". There are, however, no adequate provisions to cover the cases of Canadian, Australian or New Zealand personnel attached to such Schools. To take a concrete case, a visiting Cadet from Australia could be attached to a R.C.A.F. School in Canada (it is a "Home Force" within the meaning of the Act). It could be attached to a R.A.F. School in England (where it would be a "Home

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Force"). There is no provision for attaching a visiting cadet to a visiting force. Similarly, there is no provision for attaching a home force personnel to a visiting force. Concurrent legislation by the Parliaments of Canada, the United Kingdom, Australia and New Zealand, would be necessary. (In Canada it could be accomplished by an Order-in-Council under the War Measures Act.)

6. The Second Aspect of the Problem, Equipment and Financial Arrangements, may now be given a somewhat cursory, preliminary consideration. It must be considered in relation to the basic decision as to whether this is to be a Canadian or a United Kingdom project.

7. Upon the assumption that this is to be a R.A.F. project, no serious problems arise. The responsibility for housing, feeding, equipping, instructing, etc., will all be upon the United Kingdom Government.

Canadian interest would include the following matters:

(a) Adequate check upon costs and apportionment of the Canadian share thereof;

(b) Financial and legal arrangements for constructing Airforce stations and leasing them to the R.A.F. and for leasing existing stations;

(c) Financial and legal arrangements for use of equipment, parts, repairs, technical advice, incidental administration and loan of instructional staff.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109532

8. Upon the assumption that this is to be a Canadian project, a series of important problems arise. The responsibility for housing, equipment, instruction, etc., would then be upon the Canadian Government. The following tentative suggestions are submitted with a view to indicating the sort of problems that would require consideration:

(a) Permanent Equipment (e.g. R.C.A.F. stations, practice ranges, etc.):

(i) Existing Plant - This might be upon a straight rental basis.

(ii) Capital Extensions and new Construction and Purchase - Rental upon "x- months purchase basis" (This would be a matter for negotiation. Probably a short term of months with a provision to credit the main account with the amount realized upon the disposition of property remaining over at the conclusion of hostilities, would afford a satisfactory solution. This could be coupled with provisions enabling the Canadian Government to take over at a valuation, crediting the account.)

(b) Renewable Equipment (e.g. Air Craft):

(i) Existing equipment - Straight rental basis.

(ii) New Purchases - rental upon a "x-months purchase basis" (See note in brackets above).

(c) Consumable Equipment (e.g. gas, ammunitions, etc.) Cost plus basis.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

(d) Instructional Staff - Actual pay and allowances and travelling expenses two ways would be charged to the Project by all co-operating governments.

(e) Pay and Maintenance of Personnel. Special problems relating to exchange and the need for avoiding serious discrepancies in pay of personnel from different services would require special consideration.

(f) Independent Audit or Joint Board of Finance. In view of the interest of the United Kingdom, Australia and New Zealand in the financial aspects, there might be a need for an independent audit, or for the establishment of a joint Board of Finance.

(g) An estimate might be made and each Government might pay monthly (or quarterly) a tentative rate per cadet per month, subject to semi-annual or annual accounting when the actual cost upon a cadet per month basis would be established. Adjustments could then be made and the tentative rate revised. These adjustments would take into account credits from loans of instructional staffs

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

or equipment, e.g. if the United Kingdom had 1,000 cadets for six months, at $500 per month, the United Kingdom account would be debited with $3,000,000. If the United Kingdom had loaned 10 instructors at $500 per month and 100 planes at $50,000 each, the United Kingdom account would be credited with:

Instructors	-	$30,000.
Rental of planes for 6 months (say 30% of $5,000,000)	-	$1,500,000.
Total Credit	-	$1,530,000.

(N.B. The foregoing suggestions are submitted, not as recommendations, but as points requiring discussion. Undoubtedly, further study will add many items to the list and may well indicate that there are preferable solutions for those already included).

9. SUMMARY

(a) It is possible to establish the project as an R.A.F. Command. This would be the easier course and would impose all responsibility upon the United Kingdom. It would, however, involve the need for changes in the legislation in Canada, the United Kingdom, Australia and New Zealand.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109535

(b) It is equally possible to establish the project as anR.C.A.F. Command. This would impose all responsibility upon the Minister of National Defence (subject to Cabinet and Parliament). It would avoid possible difficulties that might arise from the functioning of the United Kingdom Military Courts, administering justice and meting out sentences to Canadian Cadets on Canadian soil as well as in other matters. Also, it would avoid the legal complication which would arise, with respect to R.C.A.F., R.A.A.F., and R.N.Z.A.F. serving in Canada in an R.A.F. establishment, for which the Visiting Forces Acts make no provision.

(c) In the event that Council decides to adopt a Canadian Project, there are ample precedents for working out a scheme involving apportionment of costs along the lines followed in the United Kingdom over the last twenty years.

(d) In such an event, financial arrangements should be carefully negotiated so that the net cost to Canada would be equivalent to the net cost of giving advanced training to Canadian Cadets.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109536

(e) There would be no difficulty in arranging for the attachment of the United Kingdom and other instructors.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

A. D. P. HEENEY

C 109537
WWII - B.C.A.F.P. V 100-32
V. 5

Ottawa, October 17th, 1939.

MEMORANDUM FOR THE PRIME MINISTER:

Re: United Kingdom Air Mission

Members now in Canada -

Lord Riverdale, K.B.E., LL.D., Head of the Mission;

Air Marshal Sir Christopher L. Courtney, K.C.B., C.B.E., D.S.O.; War Air Force Member of the Mission;

J. B. Abraham, Esq., C.B., Permanent Assistant Secretary, Air Ministry;

J. R. Smythe, Esq., of the Financial Division of the Air Ministry;

Group Captain J. M. Robb, D.S.O., D.F.C.; R.A.F. Training Staff;

F. L. R. Howard, Esq., Secretary to the Mission;

Group Captain L. N. Hollinghurst, O.B.E., D.F.C., R.A.F. Organization Staff;

Group Captain A. Gray; R.A.F. Training Staff;

A. D. Hayward, Esq., Code and Cipher Officer;

J. Milner, Esq., Lord Riverdale's Secretary.

Members expected shortly -

Captain Harold H. Balfour, M.C., M.P., Under-Secretary for Air;

Air Chief Marshal Sir H. R. M. Brooke-Popham, G.C.V.O., K.C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O.;

F. T. Hearle, Esq., Managing Director of the de Haviland Aircraft Company.

AH/H

A. D. P. H.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

W.H. MEASURES TO O.D. SKELTON 1/11/39
9.15a.m.
WHM/MMJ

W.L.M. C109538

Memorandum for Dr. Skelton

G-100-32
V.1.

Q-300
V.1

Arrival of Australasian Air Training Mission

The Mission from Australia comprising:

Hon. J. V. Fairbairn,
Minister for Civil Aviation

Mr. George Jones,
Air Adviser

Mr. Richard Elford,
Private Secretary

will arrive at the Ottawa Union Station by the C.P.R. train at 11.30 a.m. this morning. Mr. L. R. Howard, a member of the staff of the British Air Training Mission, who went to Montreal to meet the Australians, is accompanying the Mission to Ottawa.

The Australians had intended to fly from Newark to Montreal by the Canadian Colonial Airways plane leaving Newark, N.J., at 6.20 p.m. yesterday, arriving Ottawa via Montreal at 9.50 last night, but owing to adverse weather conditions, these flights were cancelled.

I have informed:

Colonel Clyde Scott, for Mr. Rogers
and R.C.A.F.

British Air Training Mission

High Commissioner for United Kingdom Office.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

SAFETY FILM

(O.D. SKELTON) TO WLMK

ODS/ET 109539
1 Nov.1939

WW11-Air Defence ✓ G-100-32
WW11-B.C.A.S.P. ✓ V-5

MEMORANDUM FOR THE
PRIME MINISTER:

AIR TRAINING DISCUSSION.

Sir Gerald Campbell at noon today, when calling on another subject, referred to the discussion with the Cabinet committee yesterday on air training.

He said that he and all the members of the Mission had felt blue and depressed as the result of the discussion and the observations of the Prime Minister and the Minister of Finance. They had planned to take up matters of detail and expense with the individual Ministers, and it was only when it was indicated that it was the Prime Minister's wish that there should be a discussion with the full committee that they had taken steps to make their presentation definite by getting further instructions from London. They had pared down the original proposals in costs, and were surprised to learn that they were not considered within "shooting distance". Lord Riverdale had prepared his statements in the condensed form in which a business man would, and had been quite prepared

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109540

to explain them in an appropriate fashion, but had been rather knocked off his base by Colonel Ralston's interjection about this being the first time there had been any suggestion of the proportion into which the costs were to be divided, and had not recovered himself. Sir Gerald said he thought this was the explanation of his somewhat unfortunate phrase "free gift from Britain"; what he obviously meant was Great Britain's contribution to the co-operative effort.

I told Sir Gerald I had not been in close touch with the discussions since our exchange of letters on the occasion of the Air Minister's speech, but I believed it was clear that any difficulty that existed had arisen as the result of a change by the United Kingdom representatives in the programme put forward by the United Kingdom the end of September, and which the Canadian Government had accepted in principle, and also from some indiscreet statements to the press. I understood the Government had in mind that the Minister of National Defence, the Minister of Finance and the Minister of Transport would meet the members

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

of the Mission to go into details, and doubtless a clear understanding as to what each had in mind could then be attained.

Sir Gerald said there were two points he felt it desirable to mention.

First was the remark of the Prime Minister "This is not our war", which had been a matter of great surprise to all the United Kingdom members present, who had individually commented upon it after leaving the meeting. He believed a reference to this statement had been included in the report which had been sent to London, and he did not know what they would think of it there, or just what it meant. One of the members of the Mission had wondered whether the Prime Minister intended to make a similar statement in the House. I said to Sir Gerald that I had no knowledge other than was open to him or anyone else as to the meaning of the phrase, but I should have thought it was perfectly obvious. It certainly was not Canada's war in the sense that the war did not originate in any German threat against Canada or in any Canadian pledge in Eastern Europe. This of course did not mean that Canada had not made Great Britain's and France's cause her own. Every member of the Cabinet had backed

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Canada going into the war and would favour carrying it on to the fullest extent possible. As regards any statement in Parliament, that might safely be left to the Prime Minister.

The further point was as to whether Colonel Ralston, in speaking of various additions made from time to time to the Canadian military programme, had in mind undertaking to maintain the Canadian trained flyers at the front. If so, that would very greatly alter the financial picture. I said that was not my understanding. Colonel Ralston had referred to the fact that after an extended programme of military effort had been drawn up by the Canadian Government following consultation with the United Kingdom,and one which it was thought would strain our financial resources, there had come continuous supplementary requests from the United Kingdom - an air squadron for the West Indies, railway and other units,etc., crowned by this tremendous air training scheme. I did not understand that Colonel Ralston had indicated any intention on the part of the Canadian Government to maintain at the front all the Canadian pilots trained under the new scheme. On

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109543

the contrary, my recollection was that he had picked up and approved Lord Riverdale's statement that the United Kingdom would have to undertake the cost, which would be heavy, of maintaining the trained men at the front. The Prime Minister, incidentally, speaking on the same subject, had referred to the necessity of keeping in mind before any final commitments on air training were made, the possibility that public opinion might force us to maintain as an independent Canadian force a considerable proportion of the new pilots. Mr. Rogers had pointed out that as this had been under consideration and three Canadian squadrons were maintained by Canada at the front, the cost of that would be in addition to the figures set out by Lord Riverdale. This, however, was a matter that would be gone into by the Cabinet committee and doubtless a definite understanding would be reached on it later.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

A. D. P. HEENEY

J-100-3.2
V-5

C 109544

AH/PM
3.11.39

NOV. 3rd, 1939

U.K. - Defence Policy ✓
WWII - R.C.A.F. Flying Schools in Canada ✓
WWII - B.C.A.T.P. ✓
WWII - Air Defence ✓

Strictly Confidential

Memorandum

Re: Air Training Scheme

After Council today, the Prime Minister summarized to Dr. Skelton and myself the discussion in the Cabinet upon this subject.

Mr. King said that three courses had been discussed as feasible programmes for Canada's war effort in the air:

(1) To send and maintain in the field R.C.A.F. units - in this case five squadrons were considered to be the maximum possible;

(2) To send a larger number of squadrons to the front to be maintained and supplied by the United Kingdom, as distinctively Canadian units attached to the R.A.F. for command - in this case a maximum of fifteen squadrons was considered possible;

(3) To effect some combination of 1 and 2, i.e. to send and maintain certain R.C.A.F. squadrons and to send others, to be attached to the R.A.F.

The Prime Minister said that Council were inclined to favour the first possible course in principle, but were agreed that in the event of Canada's air effort being confined to such a programme, the Canadian people would not be satisfied, and that from this point of view, the second course might be more satisfactory. Council felt that Canada might be able to contribute to the air training scheme aerdromes, hangars, and ground equipment, the United Kingdom to provide aircraft and other equipment to the value of $140,000,000 , as suggested by the United Kingdom Air Mission, also instructional personnel.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Various suggestions as to the basis for distribution, and the cost of the scheme, were discussed, such as on a basis of population to be protected or men trained.

As to precedure, it was agreed that the Minister of National Defence, the Minister of Finance, and the Minister of Transport would now confer with the United Kingdom air men. It was felt, however, that the responsibility for the scheme should clearly continue to rest with the United Kingdom Mission, who should also confer with the Australian and New Zealand Missions, and, at a subsequent meeting with representatives of the Canadian Government, report the views of these other Dominions.

The Cabinet reviewed the "Robb Scheme" for air training, of some time ago, and it was pointed out that Canada had proceeded on the basis therein set out, and that she would continue in that respect what had already been done and follow the same line of development, unless and until modified by common agreement on the new scheme under discussion with the United Kingdom, and the other Dominions.

A.D.P.H.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

(H.L. KEENLEYSIDE)

gc

G-100-32
C109546 v.5

Nov. 3, 1939

WWII - B.C.A.T.P. ✓ NOV. 3, 1939
U.K. - Defence Policy ✓
WWII - R.A.F. Flying Schools in Canada ✓
Imperial Relations - methods of Communication & Consultation ✓
Dept. of National Defence ✓

UNITED KINGDOM PROPOSALS

FOR

AIR FORCE TRAINING IN CANADA

I. On the 12th of August, 1939, Mr. Christie prepared a memorandum summarizing developments up to that date. The substance of his memorandum can be expressed as follows:

A. The subject was first raised by the Weir Mission which visited Canada in the Spring of 1938 for the purpose of examining aircraft manufacturing possibilities in the Dominion. In conversations with the Prime Minister on the 16th of May, Mr. Weir and Sir Francis Floud gave Mr. King the impression that while the United Kingdom wanted facilities to train United Kingdom pilots on Canadian soil, it subsequently developed that the United Kingdom representatives were really anxious to arrange for the training of large numbers of Canadian volunteers in establishments to be set up in the Dominion.

B. In a statement to the House of Commons on the 1st of July, the Prime Minister indicated that while Canada was not willing to have the United Kingdom establish in Canada training schools owned and controlled by the British Government, the Canadian Government would be prepared to welcome British pilots to training schools owned and controlled by the Canadian Government.

C. On the 2nd of July Sir Francis Floud said that there must have been a misunderstanding. The British Government's idea had always been that the schools should be controlled by the Canadian Government. Canadians wishing to enter the Royal Air Force, and United Kingdom pilots as well, would be trained in the Dominion and the United Kingdom Government would pay the expenses.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

I. 8. In the middle of July Group Captain Robb, Commandant of the Central Flying School of the United Kingdom, was appointed by the United Kingdom Government to consult with the Canadian authorities. The evidence would seem to indicate that by this time the United Kingdom Government was not thinking of sending men from the United Kingdom to be trained in Canada, but was solely interested in the training of Canadian candidates for the Royal Air Force.

II. Developments subsequent to the preparation of Mr. Christie's memorandum are set forth in the following paragraphs:

III. On the 11th of August in a conversation with the Under Secretary of State for External Affairs, Sir Francis Floud stated that the British idea from the beginning had been that the schools in Canada would train Canadian volunteers but also that some candidates would be sent out from the United Kingdom. Dr. Skelton replied that Mr. King's understanding of the original proposal had been that only British flyers were involved and the proposition which Mr. King was prepared to recommend was for British flyers to come to Canada for training in Canadian schools. The Canadian Government had made no decision on the proposal to train Canadians in Canada.

IV. On the 3rd of September Sir Francis Floud wrote to the Prime Minister enclosing a plan which had been drawn up following discussions between Group Captain Robb and officers of the Department of National Defence. Sir Francis asked whether the Canadian Government would approve it in principle although he admitted that the approval would have to be "subject to considerations of policy and finance" as the plan dealt only with the nature and place of training, the aircraft required and the instructors.

V. In a memorandum addressed to Dr. Skelton on the 5th of September Mr. King said that immediate approval of the Robb plan was impossible and that he did not see how any announcement of agreement could be made "until all questions of policy and finance (were) settled". The Prime Minister also criticized the procedure employed and said that matters of this kind should come to the Government through the Minister of National Defence and not through a communication to the Prime Minister from the High Commissioner for the United Kingdom.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

VI. On the following day Mr. King wrote to Sir Francis Floud stating that as the discussion was still in its initial stages no immediate decision could be given without further consideration of the various questions relating to policy, finance, and the source of candidates.

VII. On the 9th of December Sir Gerald Campbell wrote to the Prime Minister setting forth in elaborate detail a new proposal from the Government of the United Kingdom. Under the terms of this new plan 135 Canadian candidates would be enlisted and trained in Canada each year for commissions in the Royal Air Force. The training would cover three of the four stages into which, under the British syllabus, air training is divided. It would be given in Canadian establishments and probably by Canadian instructors. As most of the officers would eventually return to the Canadian Air Reserve the Government of the United Kingdom proposed to divide the cost of the training.

VIII. On the 31st of December the Prime Minister replied to Sir Gerald Campbell. The substance of his answer is found in the following excerpt from his letter:

> "Under the proposed arrangement, the Canadian Government would undertake over a term of years to recruit and train Canadians for service in the air forces of the United Kingdom, in numbers considerably larger than the total number at present trained for the Canadian service. Such an arrangement does not appear to us consistent with the established policy of autonomy in defence, as in other matters, nor with the primary responsibility of each part of the Commonwealth for developing forces to meet its probable defence requirements. Nor does it appear likely to make for the most effective and responsible co-operation in the event of a conflict in which the parliaments of both countries have decided it is necessary to participate."

In conclusion Mr. King repeated the Canadian Government's willingness to train British pilots in Canada under the control of the Canadian Minister of National Defence.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

14. On the 10th of January, 1939, Sir Gerald Campbell, after communicating with his Government, wrote again to the Prime Minister. He stated that the Government of the United Kingdom had decided to accept Mr. King's offer and he proposed himself to enter into a discussion of the details with representatives of the Department of National Defence. (It was subsequently agreed that the number of United Kingdom pilots to be sent to Canada for training should not exceed 50 in any one year)

15. On the 12th of January the Prime Minister replied to Sir Gerald Campbell approving the proposed discussions on detailed points with the Department of National Defence. He also approved the proposal that the plans presently in operation whereby (a) 15 candidates of Canadian origin were trained in Canada each year for the Royal Air Force and (b) the Canadian Government tested the fitness of Canadians applying for admission to the Royal Air Force up to the number of 120 each year, should be continued independent of the new scheme.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

J-100-32

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER C109550

MEMORANDUM

Saturday,
November 4, 1939

MR. HEENEY:

Will you please arrange to have me supplied, not later than Monday evening, with a few suggestions for remarks at the dinner to be given at the Country Club next Thursday night to the Air Missions. Some little reference to Lord Riverdale and the heads of the Australian and New Zealand missions in particular. Any thoughts that will be helpful as a basis for a few words.

W.L.M.K.

done

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

WLMK to J.W. Pickersgill C 109551

WWII - B.C.A.S.P. file

Y-100-32

v. 1

MEMORANDUM FOR MR. PICKERSGILL:

RE: AIR MISSIONS DINNER

What you have given me re object of Mission, progress of work, etc. would be first rate for broadcast or some other occasion. I feel, however, the Government dinner is primarily of a social character and to get away from the immediate business of the Mission itself, the purpose and details of which are really better known to members of the Mission than to myself.

The kind of thing I am anxious to say is something that would be in the nature of a welcome to men who have left their homes and are spending a short time in Canada; what we recognize as involved in this; what we hope they themselves may derive from it in the course of their stay, e.g. new friendships formed, knowledge of country, etc.

It would be helpful to have something more particularly about Lord Riverdale and Captain Balfour, and a few sentences regarding significance of air contribution to the war which would lend emphasis to the significance of the Mission rather than details of it.

W. L. M. K.

done Sept

Ottawa,
November 6, 1939

W.L.M. Kirg Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Cee - WWII - BCATP
C 109552
J-100-32
V.1

TABLE SEATING PLAN

Dinner by the Prime Minister, on behalf of the Government of Canada,
in honour of
The Air Training Missionsfrom The United Kingdom, Australia and New Zealand
Country Club, Ottawa; November 9, 1939

Mr. Howard Measures
Department of External Affairs
Mr. J. R. Smyth
United Kingdom Mission
Mr. C. P. Edwards
Chief of Air Services,Transport Dept.
Mr. W. C. Hankinson
Prin.Secy.U.K.High Commr's Office
Mr. Arnold Heeney
Prin.Secy. to the Prime Minister
Mr. Wallace R. Campbell
Chairman, War Supply Board
Mr. R. M. Firth
New Zealand Mission
Group Capt. L. N. Hollinghurst
United Kingdom Mission
Air Vice-Marshal G. M. Croil
Chief of the Air Staff
Dr. O. D. Skelton
U.-Secy.of S.for External Affairs
Hon. J. L. Ilsley
Minister of National Revenue
Mr. John Abraham
United Kingdom Mission
Col. the Hon. J. L. Ralston
Minister of Finance
Group Capt. H. W. L. Saunders
New Zealand Mission

Hon. Senator Raoul Dandurand
Leader of the Government in Senate

Capt. H. H. Balfour
U.K.Under-Secy.of State for Air
Hon. Ian Mackenzie
Min. of Pensions & National Health
Air Vice-Marshal R. M. Hill
U.K. Purchasing Mission
Hon. J. E. Michaud
Minister of Fisheries
Mr. T. A. Barrow
New Zealand Mission
Hon. R. J. Manion
Leader of the Opposition, H. of C.
Mr. Viktor Podoski
Consul General of Poland
Sir Shuldham Redfern
Secy. to the Governor General
Group Captain J. M. Robb
United Kingdom Mission
Lt.-Col. K. S. Maclachlan
A/A Dep.Min. of National Defence
Mr. J. E. Read
Department of External Affairs
Air Commodore W. R. Kenny
Royal Canadian Air Force
Mr. A. M. Wiseman
Senior Trade Commr. for the U.K.

Mr. W. L. Middlemass
New Zealand Mission
Air Commodore E. W. Stedman
Royal Canadian Air Force
Dr. W. C. Clark
Deputy Minister of Finance
Mr. C. V. Kellway
Australian Mission
Mr. Graham Towers
Governor, Bank of Canada
Mr. J. J. Hearne
High Commissioner for Ireland
Maj.-Gen. T. V. Anderson
Chief of the General Staff
Hon. N. A. McLarty
Minister of Labour
Mr. A. C. Boddis
U. K. Purchasing Mission
Hon. N. M. Rogers
Minister of National Defence
Air Marshal Sir Christopher Courtney
United Kingdom Mission
Hon. W. D. Euler
Minister of Trade and Commerce
Rt. Hon. Lord Riverdale
United Kingdom Mission

Rt.Hon. W. L. Mackenzie King — ENTRANCE
Prime Minister of Canada

Hon. J. V. Fairbairn
Australian Mission
Hon. P. J. A. Cardin
Minister of Public Works
Wing Commander George Jones
Australian Mission
Hon. J. G. Gardiner
Minister of Agriculture
Group Captain A. Gray
United Kingdom Mission
Hon. J. A. MacKinnon
Member of the Cabinet
Sir Gerald Campbell
High Commissioner for the U.K.
Hon. John Bracken
Premier of Manitoba
Lt.-Col. M.J.R.H. DesRosiers
A/A Dep. Min. of National Defence
Mr. F. R. Howard
United Kingdom Mission
Air Commodore G. O. Johnson
Royal Canadian Air Force
Mr. Richard Elford
Australian Mission
Dr. H. L. Keenleyside
Department of External Affairs

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

WWII - BC 109553

N.305-2
1939

PRESS RELEASE. November 13, 1939.

Lord Riverdale, Chairman of the United Kingdom Air Mission, accompanied by Captain Harold Balfour, Under Secretary of State for Air in the United Kingdom, this afternoon conferred with the Prime Minister and members of the government. Following the meeting all parties expressed themselves as entirely satisfied with the progress being made.

---------- 30 ----------

Communiqué à la presse. le 13 novembre 1939.

Lord Riverdale, président de la Mission de l'Air du Royaume Uni, accompagné du Capitaine Harold Balfour, Sous-Secrétaire d'Etat de l'Air dans le Royaume Uni, ont tenu cet après-midi une conférence avec le premier ministre et des membres du Gouvernement. A la fin de l'entretien, tous se sont déclarés complètement satisfaits du progrès accompli.

---- 30 ----

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

R.

ext to keep

for 1940 session

C 109554

Material

Ottawa, November 16th, 1939.

MEMORANDUM FOR THE PRIME MINISTER:

Re: Air Training Scheme

The Prime Minister will no doubt have noticed the attached item in this morning's newspaper (C.P. despatch) reporting an interview with Lord Riverdale, concerning the satisfactory progress of negotiations between the representatives of the governments concerned.

Lord Riverdale telephoned me, yesterday afternoon, before he saw Mr. Carnegie of the Canadian Press, who had asked him to comment upon a story in The Toronto Telegram (clipping attached) reporting a disagreement between those negotiating the plan. He asked if I saw any objection to his denying that there had been any disagreement and saying that satisfactory progress was being made. I replied that, personally, I saw no objection but that, on the contrary, I thought it would be well if he so expressed himself to Carnegie.

Lord Riverdale spoke to me again this morning and asked whether I thought the interview, as reported, was satisfactory. I said that I thought that it would be regarded not only as satisfactory, but helpful in the circumstances - it being an expansion of the formal statement issued after the meeting of Tuesday evening last.

Mr. Ralston agrees that the despatch is first rate.

A. D. P. H.

A. D. P. H.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

C 109555

Name of Publication Ottawa M. Citizen

Date November 16, 1939

Subject Air Training

Working Agreement On Empire Air Force Plan Now Near Completion

"I Plan To Be Home By Christmas---There's Your Answer!" Declares Lord Riverdale When Questioned on Progress of Great Undertaking.

Negotiations Going On "Very Satisfactorily"

Great Britain and Dominions Are Reaching Understanding On Training Project in "Phenomenally Short Time."

Early completion of a final working agreement under which advanced training will be provided in Canada for air force personnel of Great Britain, Australia and New Zealand, was forecast last night by Lord Riverdale, head of the British Air Mission.

Home By Christmas

"I plan to be home by Christmas—there's your answer," Lord Riverdale said, when asked of the prospects of an early agreement.

Division of costs for the huge training scheme which involves construction of many air fields and purchase of hundreds of machines, is being worked out now, he said.

Reaching Agreement

"Negotiations are going on very satisfactorily. Through the help of the Royal Canadian Air Force we are reaching an agreement in a phenomenally short time.

"It takes a long time to prepare for war. In 1914 it took us six months. Now we are going to do it in three months."

No differences of opinion existed as between the contracting parties over sharing the costs, Lord Riverdale said.

"Anything Great Britain undertakes she will be ultimately responsible for. Great Britain will pay her share of the training scheme and there is no question and no difficulty over costs.

"Of course there must be discussions as to what we will send to Canada in kind in order to get away from the question of dollars and cents. We will supply machinery and aircraft for training purposes, and other goods.

"All these things have to be worked into the whole picture of costs as between the countries concerned and it takes time. But there has been no difficulty at all.

"Our negotiations have been perfectly businesslike and normal, and we have had excellent advice from the Canadian government. And that goes also for Australia and New Zealand."

For Long Period

Lord Riverdale said he was not in a position to discuss details of the cost-sharing plan at this moment. The scheme is for a long period, covering three years and three months in the initial planning.

Under the scheme being worked out, student airmen of Great Britain, Australia and New Zealand will come to Canada for their advanced training for service in actual warfare overseas.

It has been stated that provision would be arranged for turning out each year 25,000 trained pilots, observers, machine gunners and craftsmen required for maintaining and operating aircraft in the field.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister
C109556

Name of Publication Toronto Telegram

Date November 14, 1939

Subject Air Training

Air Mission Here A Month But Ottawa Still Haggles Over "Cash-On-Line" Plan

Insistence on "Shylock" Attitude May Cast Doubt on Willingness to Give Maximum Aid

By L. M. McKECHNIE,
Telegram Staff Reporter

Ottawa, Nov. 14—Canada has been designated the second line of the Empire's defense both economically and aerially. But a British air mission has been here for a month and the Mackenzie King Government is still haggling about who is going to pay the shot.

When aerial offensives commenc in earnest Britain will prefer t school her airmen in the greate safety of the wide open spaces o this Dominion. Training planes may be secured quickly from both the United States and Canada. And from Canada, Australia, New Zealand and, even England, it is proposed to bring men who will learn to fly planes—to fly them "a la Barker."

There is no question here about the ability to find and train men. There is, it appears, the question of a semi-political argument about who is to pay the price of such training. To those who are begrudging the nickels and the dimes there is a strong argument against the British proposal, which is that Canada should accept her own bonds and obligations—Dominion, provincial and municipal—now held in England, as collateral for the money she may spend on the air enterprise.

CASH DEMANDED

But the Canadian Government is demanding either "cash on the line" or, at least, the repatriation of her obligations held in Britain so that this Dominion will not be left "holding the bag" in the event of a war shorter than is now expected. In other words, the King government would like to place this Empire nation on the same "pay-as-you-go" basis as the United States has adopted.

Britain is here—Lord Riverdale. Australia is here—J. V. Fairbairn. New Zealand is here—Group Captain H. W. L. Saunders. And Canada is host—not unwilling, but so far, it seems, unco-operative.

Since this conference has assembled there have, of course, been many preliminary meetings, but so far there has not been what could be called a general session of all the missions. Such a session would indicate the probability of an early agreement.

Australia and New Zealand (committed jointly to payment of 25 per cent. of the cost of the whole plan), have remained aloof until Canada and Britain can reach an agreement about the essential financial details. Such a general session, it was hinted, might be held to-day.

BRITISH "HOPEFUL"

Lord Riverdale, leader of the British mission, declared that he was "hopeful," and suggested that "we are getting along very nicely."

But it is clear that the Mackenzie King Government must abandon its "Shylock" attitude before the English will consider that this loyal Dominion is offering the best assistance of which it is capable.

Some intimation that the government is disposed to be helpful could be gained from an announcement that a survey of the sites of airports which may be required for the air service training program is now under way.

The assistance of the Government of Ontario is recognized when it is admitted that the Ontario department of highways survey parties are now engaged in mapping possible new aerodrome sites. Furthermore, the early consummation of an Empire agreement is suggested by the statement that "it is hoped to complete the airport selection and survey program before winter sets in."

OFFICIAL STATEMENT

The official press release is as follows:

"By arrangement between the Ministers of National Defense and Transport, the air services branch, department of transport, will be charged with the selection, survey and construction of all airports which may be required for the air service training program now under discussion by the representatives of the Governments of Canada, the United Kingdom, Australia and New Zealand.

"Reconnaissance and survey parties are now in the field headed by men with long experience in this work in the Maritime Provinces, Quebec, Ontario, Manitoba, Saskatchewan and Alberta. Many of the airports constructed for the Trans-Canada Airways will be available for use in this training program. These will serve as a nucleus, and are immediately ready for use until the new aerodromes required are constructed.

"The work is proceeding as rapidly as possible in the selection of the sites by the staff of the civil aviation division in order that the selection and survey work may be completed before the snow falls.

"It has been necessary to increase the field staff, and advantage has been taken of a timely offer of the Government of Ontario to place at the disposal of the Dominion Government a number of aircraft and experienced pilots for work in the emergency.

"Two aircraft and eight pilots are now on loan from the provincial air service of Ontario, and are working with these reconnaissance and survey parties placed in the field by the civil aviation division and on transportation duty.

"Further valuable assistance has been rendered by the Government of Ontario in this work in Ontario by making available from their provincial department of highways experienced land survey parties who are making the detailed contour surveys required of any new aerodrome sites after they are selected by the department of transport officers and approved by representatives of the R.C.A.F. In this way the task of the department of transport has been greatly simplified.

TO BUILD DURING WINTER

"It is hoped to complete the airport selection and survey program before winter sets in. This will enable detailed plans and specifications to be prepared during the winter so that the necessary grading, draining and surfacing work on the new aerodromes, and improvement of the aerodromes now in use may be rushed as soon as weather permits next spring.

"The selection of sites this fall will also enable buildings to be erected for the housing of men, hangars for the aircraft, workshops for their maintenance and other necessary facilities to be installed with the least possible delay. Much of this work can proceed during the winter months."

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

File: re air training

Confidential

C 109557

Re: Preparedness

Re: reply to criticism on that point, see * despatch of December 2nd (No. 734) from High Commissioner for Canada in Great Britain:

"Following from Canadian Headquarters for National Defence, Begins:

. . . . War Office welcome list proposed with following exceptions. Useless sending Army Tank Battalion in the near future, there being no possibility of finding enough tanks and equipment even for proper training let alone war equipment. .....

Also pls. see article in M. Citizen (December 6, 1939) on attached sheet (entitled: Canada's Unreadiness.)

* Depatch 734, Dec. 2, High Com. London — filed in Military Co-operation Expeditionary Forces

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication The M. Citizen

Date December 6, 1939

C 109558

Subject

Canada's Unreadiness

Windsor Star

The Rt. Hon. Arthur Meighen put into words a thought that has been in the minds of many Canadians when, in an interview with the *Windsor Star* at the week-end, he remarked:

> Canada, as a factor in war, is and must be virtually sterile until we have modern war mechanisms in the air and in the field, and trained men to operate them. In this we have lost two years. The public does yet not realize what that loss means. It may.

Canada's lack of adequate preparation for war has been the subject of much discussion. That there was such a lack cannot be successfully denied. Neither can the excuse be offered that the war burst on us unexpectedly. The conflict in 1914 had little advance notice. The conflict of 1939 was heralded for a year or more. A full twelve months before it came, Europe was on the brink of war. Indeed, the chances seemed to be about ten to one at that time. And even when the so-called peace of Munich saved the day, preserved the balance for the time being, it was obvious to everyone that, unless some miracle happened, the new war was merely being postponed for a little while.

The circumstances being what they were, many Canadians wondered why more activity was not displayed by their government, why greater preparations for the inevitable were not made.

* * *

As an example, Canada should have been training vast numbers of pilots for the past year and a half to two years. Students were available for this work. Planes were available. Some training was carried out, of course, but only in a limited way.

The same argument applied to the recruiting of men for the army. The permanent force should have been enlarged on a real scale. During many months of peace thousands of men could have been trained for soldiering, enlisted on a straight army basis and paid for their services. Thousands of potential soldiers were walking the streets, looking for work and existing on welfare relief orders. A very large percentage of these men would have been delighted to get into some branch of the armed forces of the nation.

* * *

What is the other side of the picture? What excuse can the government offer for lack of adequate preparations? Perhaps the chief reason is to be found in the pre-war apathy of the public. Thousands of persons believed that though war threatened it would not eventuate. And with taxes high, important public works needed and bills from the last war still to be paid, they argued that Canada could not afford to embark on military preparation on a large scale.

An important factor, too, was that Canada is not a military nation, any more than the United States is a military nation. When emergencies arise it has been demonstrated that Canadians know how to fight, with the best of them, but in the absence of emergency, interest in military affairs is usually at a pretty low ebb in this country despite the best efforts of thoughtful and enthusiastic army and flying leaders to keep it alive.

* * *

Some argument can be made, then, for the government's lack of complete preparation for the war in which we are now engaged. It seems to us, however, that with the practical certainty of war which Canada, in common with other nations, has faced for the last year or two, the government should have resolutely done a great deal more than it did.

Development of aviation, training of pilots and the encouragement of large scale airplane building in this country constituted something to which much more attention should have been directed in recent years. This was a desirable program even without a threat of war. With what stared us in the face, however, it was more than desirable, it was a practical necessity, but one to which we failed to rise in proper and adequate fashion. Everyone must see this now.

* * *

While little purpose may be served by crying over spilled milk, the mistakes of the past at least have the virtue of furnishing a reason for speeding up our program now that the war crisis has come upon us. Decks must be cleared, if they are not already cleared, for the most vigorous action possible. No stone must be left unturned to make Canada's most effective war contribution available at the earliest possible moment and in the greatest possible measure. The people are anxious and willing. It is up to those in authority to lead the way in forthright fashion, cutting aside all red tape, forgetting politics completely and concentrating every effort on our important goal. Canada missed a great chance to get into the preparedness picture on a large scale long ago. Let us see that no further opportunities are passed by in the days that lie ahead.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Secret (R.B.B.) WW 11-B.C.O.T.P. 100-32 v.5

C109559

NOV. 17, 1939

Revised Estimate of Timing of Air Training Scheme Costs

(Zero day - May 1st, 1940)

(Excluding Sales Tax and Duty, in millions of dollars)

	1st War Year	Fiscal Years 1939-40	Fiscal Years 1940-41
Total Cost (Total for 3 years of operations = 686)	100	29	202
British Share (in kind, including freight, and Harvard aircraft)	37	7	80
Canadian Share	46	16	88
Australian and New Zealand Share	17	6	34
Rough estimate of costs in foreign exchange other than British Share	3	1	6
Rough estimate of total costs in Canadian dollars	60	21	116
Rough estimate of excess of total costs in Canadian dollars over Canadian share of total costs	14	5	28

November 17th, 1939.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Secret

Nov. 15/39

C 109560

Air Training Scheme

Agreed Division of Costs

Basis of Division:

The United Kingdom will supply the British aircraft, including replacements and spares, but excluding wings for Ansons, delivered to Canada, plus the Harvard aircraft which they have recently purchased. It is expected these items will amount to about $218,000,000 out of an estimated total cost of $650,000,000. The remaining cost will be borne to the extent of 72½% by Canada and 27½% by Australia and New Zealand. These percentages are close to the percentages of recruits from Canada and from Australia and New Zealand, who will be using the Canadian facilities.

Estimated Division of Costs:

The following cost figures, in millions of dollars, are based upon a rough total estimate of $650 million, made by the British delegation. A similar rough Canadian estimate suggests a figure some 3 or 4% higher, but it was felt the 650 figure was close enough for the purpose of discussing division. A more detailed estimate will be available in a few days. The figures exclude duty and sales tax on the major items.

	Total (Dec.1,1939 to June 1,1943)	First Year of War	Fiscal Years 1939-40	1940-41	1941-42	1942-43
Total Cost	650	75	25	180	255	165
Canadian Share	313	28	12	62	121	103
United Kingdom Share	218	36	8	95	89	25
Australian and New Zealand Share	119	11	5	23	46	39

Relation to latest total defence estimates:

If we add the above figures for the Canadian share of the Training Scheme to our latest estimted defence expenditure in the next few years, deducting from the total the saving of our own training costs and also the amount included in our defence estimates for Army Cooperation Squadrons overseas, we get the following (including $6 million for extra units with 1st Division). (In millions of dollars).

	First War Year	Fiscal Years 1939-40	1940-41	1941-42	1942-43
Latest Defence Estimates	320	198	360	317	307
Net addition with Air Training Scheme (deducting duplication, etc.)	21	12	32	91	73
New Total for Defence	341	210	392	408	380

To this will be added the excess of Canadian rates of pay and allowances and pensions over British rates for Canadian fliers sent overseas to the R.A.F., plus any cost for other Canadian overseas air effort.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109560-A

Canadian dollars required in addition:

The total costs to be incurred in Canadian dollars seem likely to be greater than the Canadian share. Hence even assuming that the Australian and New Zealand share looked after the foreign exchange required it is probable that in some way or other Canadian dollars will have to be found to finance the difference. This excess is roughly estimated below, and is shown added to the anticipated net addition to our defence expenditures (as given in the table above), (in millions of dollars).

	First War Year	Fiscal Years 1939-40	1940-41	1941-42	1942-43
Total Canadian dollars required for the Air Training Scheme (rough estimate)	40	18	90	145	125
Canadian dollars required over and above Canadian Share.	12	6	28	24	22
Sum of Net addition to our defence costs plus extra Canadian dollars required.	33	18	60	115	95
New Total Defence Costs plus extra Canadian dollars required.	353	216	420	432	402

Again it should be noted that to this will be added the excess of Canadian rates of pay and allowances and pensions over British rates for the Canadian fliers sent overseas to the R.A.F., plus any cost for other Canadian overseas air effort. It might be noted that these total defence expenditures include costs that will be payable in currencies other than Canadian dollars.

R.B.B.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

H.W. LOTHROP

WWII-B.C.A.T.P.

G-100-32

C 109561

P.C. 3710

AT THE GOVERNMENT HOUSE AT OTTAWA

FRIDAY, the 17th day of NOVEMBER, 1939

PRESENT:

HIS EXCELLENCY

THE GOVERNOR GENERAL IN COUNCIL:

WHEREAS the Minister of National Defence and the Minister of Transport report that it will be necessary to develop a number of aerodromes for the purpose of the scheme for the training of Air Force personnel of the United Kingdom and Dominions in Canada; and

That, in view of the extensive experience which the Department of Transport has had in the development of aerodromes on the route of the Trans-Canada Air Lines, the technical officers concerned of the Departments of Transport and National Defence, consider that the technical officers of the Department of Transport can most expeditiously undertake the selection, survey, acquisition and construction of the aerodromes;

NOW, THEREFORE, His Excellency the Governor General in Council, on the joint recommendation of the Minister of National Defence and the Minister of Transport, and under and by virtue of the provisions of the War Measures Act, Chapter 206 of the Revised Statutes of Canada, 1927, and notwithstanding the provisions of any other Act, Regulation or Order, is pleased to order and doth hereby order that the Minister of Transport shall undertake forthwith, -

(a) The selection of suitable aerodrome sites subject to approval of suitability by the technical officers of the Department of National Defence.

(b) The survey of the sites to verify suitability for economical development.

(c) The preparation of development plans and specifications subject to approval of the technical officers of the Department of National Defence.

(d) The

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

(d) The acquisition of the necessary properties involved.

(e) The development and construction of the said aerodromes, excepting the construction of buildings and hangars.

His Excellency in Council is hereby further pleased to order that all expenditure in connection with the foregoing shall be made a charge against the moneys appropriated by Parliament for the Department of National Defence.

(Sgd.) H. W. Lothrop
Assistant Clerk of the Privy Council.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

A.D.P. HEENEY TO WLMK

C109563

17. 11. 39.
WHM/MMM.

J-100-32
v-1

Memorandum for the Prime Minister

Draft arrangements for Group Photograph (by Government Motion Picture Bureau)

Conference on Air Training

In Front of Parliament Buildings, Wed. Nov. 22, 1939. 10.00 a.m.

The suggestion of a group photograph was made by Mr. R. Telford, Secretary, Australian Mission, who after consulting the other visiting missions made a tentative arrangement with Karsh to take the picture on Saturday Morning (tomorrow) Nov. 18th at 10.00 in front of the Parliament Buildings at a cost of approximately $3.00 per copy mounted, and enquired whether the proposed date and time would suit the Prime Minister.

Mr. Telford was informed that it was unlikely that the Prime Minister would be available on Saturday morning; it was suggested that 10.00 a.m. Wednesday morning would probably be more convenient for all concerned.

It was also intimated to Mr. Telford that the Government of Canada might wish to make arrangements for the photograph and that it would be well to postpone his arrangement with Karsh.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

The Government Motion Picture Bureau report that the cost of such a group picture taken by the Bureau and paid for by one of the Departments would be approximately .40¢ each; if the picture were to be taken indoors (because of rain or snow) the cost would be increased by say .10¢ each for auxiliary lighting.

The Government Motion Picture Bureau recommend an outdoor picture on the steps at the foot of the Peace Tower. If the total number is 30 there would be 3 rows of 10; the front row could be seated in chairs. However if the weather is bad, i.e., rain or snow, the Bureau would ask Major Gregg to make arrangements for a board stand in the Railway Committee Room similar to the arrangements for the Dominion Provincial Conference photograph.

A list is submitted herewith for an indication of the Prime Minister's wishes.

A. D. P. H.

approved by PMM
Notify (except as to Front)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109565

DRAFT LIST

Canada - Cabinet

Rt. Hon. W. L. MacKenzie King
Hon. Senator R. Dandurand
Rt. Hon. Ernest Lapointe
Col. the Hon. J. L. Ralston — ? All Cabinet
Hon. Ian MacKenzie
Hon. Norman Rogers

Advisers

Dr. O. D. Skelton
Dr. W. C. Clark
Lt.-Col. K. S. Maclachlan
Air Vice-Marshal G. M. Croil — ? Gen. Anderson
Air Commodore E. W. Stedman — Ad. Nelles
Mr. A. D. P. Heeney

United Kingdom

The Lord Riverdale
Capt. H. H. Balfour
Air Chief Marshal Sir Robert Brooke-Popham
Air Marshal Sir Christopher Courtney

Advisers

Mr. John B. Abraham
G/Capt. A. Gray — ? Sir Gerald Campbell
G/Capt. J. M. Robb
G/Capt. L. M. Hollinghurst
Mr. F. R. Howard
Mr. J. R. Smyth

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Australia

Hon. J. V. Fairbairn

Advisers

W/Commander George Jones
Mr. C. V. Kellway
Mr. Richard Elford

New Zealand

Group Capt. H. W. L. Saunders

Advisers

Mr. T. A. Barrow
Mr. R. M. Firth
Mr. W. L. Middlemass

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

KODAK SAFE

(W.H. MEASURES) TO WLMK

C109567 G-100-32 V.1

www.B.C.A.T.P.

WHM/EV
20.XI.39

Memorandum for the Prime Minister

Group Photograph

Conference on Air Training

The proposed arrangements are as follows:

Time
~~Wednesday~~ Thursday, November ~~22~~ 23 at ~~10.00 a.m.~~ 12.45 p.m.

(ok)

Place
Steps of Peace Tower.
(If weather is bad, in the Railway Committee Room; on steps to be arranged with Major Gregg)

Photographer
Motion Picture Bureau: Mr. Finn

Persons included in photograph

Attached list is submitted for indication of the Prime Minister's wishes:

Canadian personnel

Committee of Cabinet
Dr. Skelton and Dr. Clark
Hon N. Rogers was asked what officers he wished included; he indicated the three officers shown on list.

United Kingdom personnel

Lord Riverdale has been asked as to United Kingdom Mission personnel. Should the High Commissioner for the United Kingdom be included?

yes

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Australia and New Zealand

Hon. J.V. Fairbairn and Group Captain Saunders have been asked as to their personnel. They are consulting United Kingdom Mission.

Notifying Cabinet Committee and Missions

It is proposed first to notify the Cabinet Ministers by telephone and to confirm in writing.

Senator Dandurand:

Senator Dandurand may not be in Ottawa unless a special notification is sent to him in Montreal; should this be done?

Dress

Ordinary business dress and service uniform.

Places

Attached is a tentative arrangement; changes will be made when exact information is available as to those who will be present; a revised plan will be submitted to the Prime Minister on Tuesday. In order to prevent delay in grouping it is proposed to mimeograph the proposed plan, when approved by the Prime Minister, and to hand a copy to each person first thing Wednesday morning.

Finishing, mounting, printing

The Government Motion Picture Bureau has been told that the finished mounted photograph should be available as soon as possible.

It is suggested that the names be printed on the mount in relative positions under the photograph. The proof of printed names and designations is being prepared and will be submitted.

P.T.O.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

The Press

Should glossy prints be handed to the Press?

Should Press photographers be told of the event in case they desire to take pictures? (Imperial Conference precedent for this).

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109570

20.XI.39
WHM/EV

Draft List

Canada - Cabinet Committee

Rt. Hon. W.L. Mackenzie King
Hon. Senator R. Dandurand
Rt. Hon. E. Lapointe
Col. the Hon. J.L. Ralston
* Hon. Ian Mackenzie
Hon. C.G. Power
Hon. N.M. Rogers
* Hon. C.D. Howe

* Not members of war committee but have participated at meetings & in discussions
A.D.P.H.

Dr. O.D. Skelton
Dr. W.C. Clark
Lt.-Col. K.S. Maclachlan
Air Vice Marshal G.M. Croil
Air Commodore E.W. Stedman
Mr. A.D.P. Heeney

United Kingdom

The Lord Riverdale — Sir Gerald Campbell
Capt. H.H. Balfour
Air Chief Marshal Sir R. Brooke-Popham
Air Marshal Sir C. Courtney

Mr. J.B. Abraham
G/Capt. A. Gray
G/Capt. J.M. Robb
G/Capt. L.M. Hollinghurst

Australia

Hon. J.V. Fairbairn
Wing Commander G. Jones

Mr. C.V. Kellway
Mr. R. Elford

P.T.O.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109571

New Zealand

Group Capt. H.W.L. Saunders

Mr. T.A. Barrow

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

W/Rae to hold
BF. Nov 21 pm

file
C109572

WHM/EV
20.XI.39

G-100-32
V-1

Memorandum for the Prime Minister

Group Photograph

Conference on Air Training

The proposed arrangements are as follows:

Time
Wednesday, November 22 at 10.00 a.m.

Around noon?

Place
Steps of Peace Tower.
(If weather is bad, in the Railway Committee Room; on steps to be arranged with Major Gregg)

Photographer
Motion Picture Bureau: Mr. Finn

Persons included in photograph

Attached list is submitted for indication of the Prime Minister's wishes:

Canadian personnel

Committee of Cabinet
Dr. Skelton and Dr. Clark
Hon N. Rogers was asked what officers he wished included; he indicated the three officers shown on list.

United Kingdom personnel

Lord Riverdale has been asked as to United Kingdom Mission personnel. Should the High Commissioner for the United Kingdom be included? x

x yes

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Australia and New Zealand

Hon. J.V. Fairbairn and Group Captain Saunders have been asked as to their personnel. They are consulting United Kingdom Mission.

Notifying Cabinet Committee and Missions

It is proposed first to notify the Cabinet Ministers by telephone and to confirm in writing.

Senator Dandurand:

Senator Dandurand may not be in Ottawa unless a special notification is sent to him in Montreal; should this be done? YES

Dress

Ordinary business dress and service uniform.

Places

Attached is a tentative arrangement; changes will be made when exact information is available as to those who will be present; a revised plan will be submitted to the Prime Minister on Tuesday. In order to prevent delay in grouping it is proposed to mimeograph the proposed plan, when approved by the Prime Minister, and to hand a copy to each person first thing Wednesday morning.

Finishing, mounting, printing

The Government Motion Picture Bureau has been told that the finished mounted photograph should be available as soon as possible.

It is suggested that the names be printed on the mount in relative positions under the photograph. The proof of printed names and designations is being prepared and will be submitted.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

The Press

Should glossy prints be handed to the Press? — I suppose so

Should Press photographers be told of the event in case they desire to take pictures? (Imperial Conference precedent for this). — Just as others may wish

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109575

20.XI.39
WHM/EV

Draft List

Canada - Cabinet Committee

Rt. Hon. W.L. Mackenzie King
Hon. Senator R. Dandurand
Rt. Hon. E. Lapointe
Col. the Hon. J.L. Ralston
× Hon. Ian Mackenzie -
Hon. C.G. Power
Hon. N.M. Rogers
× Hon. C.D. Howe -

(no change)

not members of Committee but participated in discussions

Dr. O.D. Skelton
Dr. W.C. Clark
Lt.-Col. K.S. Maclachlan
Air Vice Marshal G.M. Croil
Air Commodore E.W. Stedman
Mr. A.D.P. Heeney

United Kingdom

The Lord Riverdale — Sir Gerald Campbell
Capt. H.H. Balfour
Air Chief Marshal Sir R. Brooke-Popham
Air Marshal Sir C. Courtney

Harvey Smith

Mr. J.B. Abraham
G/Capt. A. Gray
G/Capt. J.M. Robb
G/Capt. L.M. Hollinghurst

Australia

Hon. J.V. Fairbairn
Wing Commander G. Jones

Mr. C.V. Kellway
Mr. R. Elford

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109576

- 2 -

New Zealand

Group Capt. H.V.L. Saunders

Mr. T.A. Barrow

Rogers
Ralston | where mackenzie

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

		Mr Kellway A.	Air Commodore Stedman C	Group Capt. Gray U.K.	Col. K.S. Maclachlan C	Group Capt. Robb U.K.	Mr Heaney C	Group Capt. Hollinghurst U.K.	Mr Telford A.	

— Standing

Mr Abraham U.K.	Dr Skelton C	Mr Barrow N.Z.	Mr Power C	Sir Gerald Campbell U.K.	Mr Rogers (*) C	Wing Cdr. Jones A.	Mr Howe C.	Dr Clark C.	Air V-marshal Croil C	

— Standing

Air Chiefmarshal Sir R. Brooke-Popham U.K.	Colonel Ralston C.	Group Capt. Saunders N.Z.	Senator Sinclair C	Lord Riverdale U.K.	Prime Minister C	Hon J.V. Fairbairn A	Mr Lapointe C	Capt. Balfour U.K.	Mr Mackenzie (*) C	Air marshal Sir C. Courtney U.K.

— Chairs

Canada - C 14
United Kingdom - U.K. 9
Australia - A. 4
New Zealand - N.Z. 2

Camera

(*) P.M.

I suggest that Mr. Rogers, as Minister principally Concerned should certainly be in front row - Mr. Mackenzie could be in second row

A.D.P.t.

Collaterals 20/11/39. DCAFT
C109578 Bk.
4-100-32
v.4

Memorandum of Agreement between the Governments of the United Kingdom, Canada, Australia and New Zealand relating to training of pilots and aircraft crews in Canada and their subsequent service.

---

1. It is agreed between the Governments of the United Kingdom, Canada, Australia and New Zealand that there shall be set up in Canada a co-operative air training scheme as set out in this agreement, and that the personnel so trained shall be allocated in accordance with Articles 14 and 15.

2. This Agreement shall become operative at once and shall remain in force until 31st March, 1943; unless, by agreement between the Governments concerned, it be extended or terminated at an earlier date.

3. The Government of Canada will act as administrator of the scheme for itself and the other Governments concerned, as hereinafter provided, and it is understood that the undertakings given herein by the Government of Canada to the other Governments concerned are respectively subject to the due performance on the part of such Governments of their several undertakings given herein in support of the scheme.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

4. The Government of Canada acting as administrator as aforesaid will take the measures it considers necessary for the setting up of an organisation which, when fully developed, will be capable of completing the training of the following numbers every four weeks:-

Pilots (elementary flying training) 520

Pilots (Service flying training) 544

Observers 340

Wireless operator-air gunners 580

The Government of Canada will, moreover, endeavour to complete the organisation it considers necessary to give the above outputs so as to accord as nearly as may be found practicable with the programme of development set out in Appendix I.

5. (a) The Governments of Australia and New Zealand will endeavour to send from time to time enough pupils for training to Canada to keep filled the following proportions of places in the appropriate training schools as shown in Tables A, B and C of Appendix I, which proportions will be allotted to them for this purpose :-

Printer: p. 4 follows

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109580

3

Australia

Pilots (Service flying training).....$\frac{2}{16}$ ths.

Observers.....$\frac{1}{10}$ th.

Wireless operator-air gunners.....$\frac{1}{10}$ th.

New Zealand

Pilots (Service flying training).....$\frac{1}{16}$ th.

Observers.....$\frac{1}{10}$ th.

Wireless operator-air gunners.....$\frac{1}{10}$ th.

(b) The Government of Canada will endeavour to provide from time to time enough pupils for training in Canada to keep filled the following proportions of places in the appropriate training schools as shown in Tables A, B and C of appendix I, less the ten per cent or portion thereof supplied by the Government of the United Kingdom under the provisions of clause (c) hereof:-

Pilots (elementary flying training)..... The whole.

Pilots (Service flying training)..... $\frac{13}{16}$ ths.

Observers..... $\frac{8}{10}$ ths.

Wireless operator-air gunners..... $\frac{8}{10}$ ths.

(c) The Government of the United Kingdom may send and the Government of Canada undertakes, as administrator of the scheme to receive

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

pupils for pilot and observer training in Canada in numbers not exceeding ten per cent of the intake of the elementary flying training schools and air observer schools in Canada; and in addition the Government of the United Kingdom will endeavour to send and the Government of Canada undertakes as administrator of the scheme to receive pupils for training in Canada in sufficient numbers to keep filled any deficiency in the supply of such pupils from Australia, New Zealand and Canada. The numbers sent by the Government of the United Kingdom may also include pupils from Newfoundland.

(d) The numbers, and the categories of pupils sent, may be varied from time to time by agreement between the Governments concerned.

(e) It is agreed that if the Governments of Canada, Australia and New Zealand fail to keep filled the training places allotted to them respectively they will nevertheless bear their full respective shares of the costs and expenses as provided for in Article 10.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

6. Pupils sent for training in Canada under the provisions of Article 5 will receive pay, allowances and other emoluments in accordance with the provisions set out in Appendix II to this Agreement.

7. The training to be given shall be in accordance with the syllabus of instruction laid down for each similar course of training in the United Kingdom.

8. To assist in the carrying-out of the training scheme, the Governments of the United Kingdom, Canada, Australia and New Zealand will lend personnel in such ranks and in such numbers as may be agreed upon with the Government of Canada as administrator of the scheme.

9. The share of the cost of the scheme to be borne by the Government of the United Kingdom will take the form of contributions in kind, to be delivered at such times and in such numbers as may be required for the efficient carrying out of the scheme in accordance with the programme of development set out in Appendix I as follows :-

Printer: p 7 follows

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

6a

(a) Engines for Moth airframes manufactured in Canada up to a maximum of 50% of the total number of aircraft required for the initial equipment and immediate reserve establishments for the full training capacity, in accordance with Appendix I, of the elementary flying training schools.

(b) All the Anson aircraft (without wings) that may be required for the initial equipment and immediate reserve establishments for the full training capacity, in accordance with Appendix I, of the advanced flying training schools, the air observers schools and the air navigation schools.

(c) All the Battle aircraft that may be required for the initial equipment and immediate reserve establishments for the full training capacity, in accordance with Appendix I, of the bombing and gunnery schools and the air armament school.

(d) The appropriate initial stock of spare parts for the airframes and engines to be supplied under the provisions of clauses (a), (b) and (c).

(e) Such numbers of airframes and engines as may be required from time to time to replace the wastage resulting from loss or damage beyond economical repair of the airframes amd engines to be supplied under the provisions of clauses (a), (b) and (c).

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

7

(f) An appropriate stock of spare parts for the running maintenance of the airframes and engines to be supplied under the provisions of clauses (a), (b) and (c).

(g) 533 Harvard airframes, 666 Wasp Engines and the appropriate share of the stock of spare parts, which have already been ordered for use in advanced flying/ training schools.

In addition, the Government of the United Kingdom will bear the cost of packing, loading and transporting to Canada the airframes, engines and equipment to be supplied under the provisions of clauses (a), (b), (c), (d), (e), (f) and (g) above. The cost of unloading and of transportation in Canada will be borne by the Government of Canada, as administrator of the scheme.

The types of aircraft and aircraft engines and spare parts to be supplied by the United Kingdom Government under the foregoing arrangements may be varied from time to time by agreement between the Governments concerned.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109585

8

10. The Governments of Canada, Australia and New Zealand agree that costs and expenses paid or incurred by the Government of Canada as administrator of the scheme (exclusive of the contribution in kind and expenses to be made and borne by the Government of the United Kingdom as provided for in Article 9) shall be apportioned between them as follows :-

(a) The Government of Canada will bear the whole costs and expenses of the Initial Training and Elementary Flying Training.

(b) The costs and expenses remaining will be apportioned in the following percentages :-

Canada.....	80.64
Australia.....	11.28
New Zealand.....	8.08

The foregoing percentages are based on the allocations of training places mentioned in Article 5; and it is agreed that if any substantial changes in these allocations are made by mutual agreement between the Governments concerned the percentages will be reviewed.

shared between the Governments of Canada Australia and New Zealand, on agreed percentages based on the numbers and categories of pupils they are entitled to have trained in Canada.

the 4:1 training places

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109587

11. (a) Except for any advances made by the other Governments concerned as provided for in clause (b) of this Article, the Government of Canada, as administrator of the scheme, will in the first instance advance all the costs and expenses incurred as such administrator under the provisions of this Agreement, and the Governments of Australia and New Zealand will repay to the Government of Canada, as herein provided for, in Canadian dollars, their share of the amounts so advanced, in the proportions specified in Article 10.

(b) The Governments of the United Kingdom, Australia, and New Zealand will make advance payments necessary for pay and allowances, transportation charges, and other expenses during the journey to Canada in respect of pupils sent to Canada by such Governments for training, and for such other costs and expenses as may be agreed to from time to time; and the Governments of the United Kingdom, Australia, and New Zealand will, immediately after the end of each month, notify the Government of Canada, as administrator of the scheme, of the amounts of any advance payments made by them during such month and will, as soon as possible thereafter, send to the Government of Canada a detailed statement in respect of such advance payments.

(c) In connection.....

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

8

10. The Governments of Canada, Australia and New Zealand agree that costs and expenses paid or incurred by the Government of Canada as administrator of the scheme (exclusive of the contribution in kind and expenses to be made and borne by the Government of the United Kingdom as provided for in Article 9) shall be apportioned between them as follows :-

(a) The Government of Canada will bear the whole costs and expenses of the Initial Training and Elementary Flying Training.

(b) The costs and expenses remaining will be apportioned in the following percentages :-

Canada.....	80.64
Australia.....	11.28
New Zealand.....	8.08

The foregoing percentages are based on the allocations of training places mentioned in Article 5; and it is agreed that if any substantial changes in these allocations are made by mutual agreement between the Governments concerned the percentages will be reviewed.

shared between the Governments of Canada Australia and New Zealand, on agreed percentages based on the numbers and categories of pupils they are entitled to have trained in Canada.

the A. & B. training places

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109586

Training of Pilots — 7

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109587

11. (a) Except for any advances made by the other Governments concerned as provided for in clause (b) of this Article, the Government of Canada, as administrator of the scheme, will in the first instance advance all the costs and expenses incurred as such administrator under the provisions of this Agreement, and the Governments of Australia and New Zealand will repay to the Government of Canada, as herein provided for, in Canadian dollars, their share of the amounts so advanced, in the proportions specified in Article 10.

(b) The Governments of the United Kingdom, Australia, and New Zealand will make advance payments necessary for pay and allowances, transportation charges, and other expenses during the journey to Canada in respect of pupils sent to Canada by such Governments for training, and for such other costs and expenses as may be agreed to from time to time; and the Governments of the United Kingdom, Australia, and New Zealand will, immediately after the end of each month, notify the Government of Canada, as administrator of the scheme, of the amounts of any advance payments made by them during such month and will, as soon as possible thereafter, send to the Government of Canada a detailed statement in respect of such advance payments.

(c) In connection.....

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109588

(c) In connection with the repayments to be made by the Governments of Australia and New Zealand, as provided for in clause (a), due allowance will be made for any advance payments made and notified by the Governments of Australia and New Zealand under the provisions of clause (b).

(d) The Government of Canada, as administrator of the scheme, will refund to the Government of the United Kingdom any advance payments made by that Government under the provisions of clause (b), and the amount of such refunds shall be included in the costs and expenses of the scheme to be apportioned between the Governments of Canada, Australia, and New Zealand, as provided for in clause (a) and in Article 10.

(e) In this Agreement the term "costs and expenses" shall mean all expenditures, costs, charges and liabilities made or incurred by the Government of Canada as administrator of the scheme, and without restricting the generality of the foregoing shall include :-

(i) Pay, allowances, and other expenses of the personnel lent under the provisions of Article 8 and a cash contribution (computed in accordance with recognized practice as between Governments in such cases) towards the future non-effective benefits of such personnel.

(ii) Pay,.....

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109589

(ii) Pay, allowances, transportation charges, and other expenses connected with the training of Canadian pupils in Canada from the dates of their enlistment to the dates of their embarkation in Canada under the provisions of Article 16, or, in the case of Canadian pupils taken to fill vacancies in the Home Defence Squadrons of the Royal Canadian Air Force as provided for in Article 14, to the dates of their being so taken.

(iii) Pay and allowances, transportation charges, and other expenses connected with the training of pupils in Canada from the dates of their leaving the United Kingdom, Australia, New Zealand or Newfoundland for the purpose of taking up training in Canada to the dates of their embarkation in Canada under the provisions of Article 16.

But the term "cost and expenses" shall not include:-

(iv) The contribution in kind and expenses to be made and borne by the Government of the United Kingdom as provided for in Article 9.

(v) Costs and expenses of clothing and personal equipment of pupils other than such replacements as may be necessary during the period of training and other than flying clothing and equipment.

(vi) Pensions or allowances to personnel lent under the provisions of Article 8 and to

/pupils or.....

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109590

pupils or their dependants in respect of disability or death.

The costs and expenses mentioned in (v) and (vi) above will be borne by the Governments lending the personnel and sending the pupils in respect of whom such costs, expenses, pensions or allowances are incurred.

12. The Governments of Australia and New Zealand will from time to time, within one month after a summarized statement of accounts has been presented to them (showing the payments made during the preceding month by the Government of Canada, as administrator of the scheme, and taking account of any receipts, and of any advance payments made and notified, as provided for in Article 11(b), by the Governments of Australia and New Zealand, and also of any adjustments in respect of previous months) pay or cause to be paid to the Government of Canada their due proportion as agreed upon in Article 10 of the costs and expenses of the scheme as shown by such statement.

These monthly payments will be regarded as advances on account, and the costs and expenses of the scheme as at the end of ~~each~~ financial year will be finally adjusted and paid when the accounts for such year have been audited.

13. (a) The Government of Canada will, in consultation with the other Governments concerned, appoint an officer to act as its Financial Adviser in carrying out its functions as administrator of the scheme. Such proposals for expenditure as the said Financial Adviser may require shall be referred to him for approval and no expenditure on such proposals shall be incurred until his approval has

been given.....

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

been given. Any proposal disapproved by the Financial Adviser may at the instance of the officers responsible therefor be referred to the Minister of National Defence for final decision. Any reports made by the Financial Adviser shall be made available by the Government of Canada to all the other Governments concerned, and these latter shall be entitled to obtain from the Financial Adviser information on all matters affecting the cost of the scheme and their participation in it.

(b) Monthly financial statements shall be furnished by the Government of Canada to the Governments of Australia and New Zealand.

(c) A record of all expenditure and all sums received in connection with the training of pupils in Canada under this shceme will be maintained by the Comptroller of the Treasury of the Government of Canada, and will be audited by the Auditor General of Canada. This record will be made available after audit for examination by representatives of the Governments concerned.

(d) The Government of Canada shall make available to the Governments of Australia and New Zealand, as early as possible after the close of each financial year ending the 31st March, a statement, accompanied by a certificate of the Auditor General, of the receipts and payments in connection with the scheme showing the expenditure under appropriate heads.

14. It is agreed that the Government of Canada may, out of the Canadian pupils who complete their training under this scheme, fill vacancies which occur in the Home Defence Squadrons of the Royal Canadian Air Force.

/Provided,.....

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Provided, however, that the numbers so disposed of shall not exceed the following :-

Pilots.....	136 a year
Air Observers.....	34 a year
Wireless operator-air gunners	58 a year

All the other pupils, on completion of their training, will be placed at the disposal of the Government of the United Kingdom, subject to that Government's making the arrangements indicated in Article 15, and bearing liability as provided for in Articles 16 and 17 of this Agreement.

15. The United Kingdom Government undertakes that pupils of Canada, Australia and New Zealand shall, after training is completed, be identified with their respective Dominions, either by the method of organizing Dominion Units and formations or in some other way, such methods to be agreed upon with the respective Dominion Governments concerned. The United Kingdom Government will initiate inter-governmental discussions to this end.

16. The Government of the United Kingdom will, subject to the provisions of Article 17, provide the pay, allowances, pensions and other non-effective benefits, maintenance and other expenses of the pilots and aircraft crews who are trained in Canada (other than those made available for service with the Royal Canadian Air Force in accordance with the provisions of Article 14) with effect from the dates of their embarkation in Canada for service with or in conjunction

/with the Royal.....

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109593 15

with the Royal Air Force. The Government of the United Kingdom also undertakes to arrange for those pupils who are made available for service with, or in conjunction with, the Royal Air Force, to be embarked as speedily as possible after the completion of their training, and to defray the cost of their passages to the stations to which they are appointed on leaving Canada.

17. The pay, allowances, pensions and other non-effective benefits, maintenance and other expenses, for which the Government of the United Kingdom undertakes liability under the provisions of Article 16 will be as laid down in Royal Air Force regulations. If it should be decided by the Government of Canada, the Government of Australia, or the Government of New Zealand to supplement the amounts so issued, any such supplement will be borne by the Government concerned.

18. The Government of Canada as administrator of the scheme will have charge of the assets acquired for the purposes of the scheme. On the termination of this Agreement such of the said assets as have been acquired and paid for as part of the cost of the scheme will be disposed of as follows:-

(a) Any land, but not buildings, structures or fixtures thereon, acquired or improved for the purpose of the scheme will become the property of the Government of Canada.

(b) The assets acquired for the purposes of the Initial Training Schools and the Elementary Flying Training Schools will

/become the property....

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

become the property of the Government of Canada.

(c) All other assets, except those contributed in kind by the Government of the United Kingdom, will be shared between the Governments of Canada, Australia and New Zealand in the same proportions as are laid down in Article 10 for the apportionment of the costs.

(d) Any of the assets contributed by the Government of the United Kingdom which remain will revert to that Government.

The distribution of the assets under the above arrangements may be made in kind or otherwise, as may be agreed upon.

19. Arrangements will be made between the Governments concerned to facilitate communications between them under this Agreement or otherwise in connection with the Scheme either by means of cable or through representatives in Canada to be named by them.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109595

APPENDIX I.

Programme of development of the training scheme in Canada.

To produce the output given in Article 4 of the Agreement the following schools will be necessary in Canada:

Initial Training Schools.....	3
Elementary Flying Training Schools....	13
Service Flying Training Schools.....	16
Air Observer Schools.....	10
Bombing and Gunnery Schools.....	19
Air Navigation Schools.....	2
Wireless Schools.....	4

2. The organisation of these schools is shown on Tables A to C attached to this Appendix. A target programme showing dates of opening of the schools is attached at Table D.

3. The flying training and air observer schools will be developed at rates which will provide for their peak capacity for training pupils being reached by the following number of weeks after the date of opening:-

Elementary Flying Training Schools	4 weeks
Service Flying Training Schools	12 "
Air Observer Schools	6 "

The remaining schools will open at full capacity.

4. It will also be necessary to establish :-

(i) Schools for the training of the staffs of the schools given in paragraph 1, and for the organisation at (ii) below.

(ii) An appropriate command, recruiting and maintenance organisation.

These will include -

(iii)	Air Armament School 1	
(iv)	School of Aeronautical Engineering 1	
(v)	School of Administration 1	
(vi)	Equipment and Accountant School ... 1	
(vii)	Flying Instructors' School 1	
(viii)	Recruit Depots 2	
(ix)	Technical Training Schools 2	
(x)	Repair Depots 3	
(xi)	Equipment Depots 3	
(xii)	Record Office 1	(or enlargement of existing organisation).

The dates of formation and rate of development of these units will be governed by the dates of opening of the pilot and air training schools. (iii) to (ix) will cease to function, or will be reduced to the size necessary to meet wastage, as the scheme develops.

5. Tables E and F show the requirements in aircraft and personnel when the scheme is in operation.

A

fol. 18 to 3 to move

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109596

TABLE 'A'. - C.T.S.C.

PILOT TRAINING. - Cabs.

Initial Training	Elementary Training	Service Training
Weeks 4	10	12 12 28
Initial Training Schools in Canada or United Kingdom.	No. 1 E.F.T.S.	No. 1 S.F.T.S. (Canada)
	No. 2 "	No. 2 " "
	No. 3 "	No. 3 " "
	No. 4 "	No. 4 " "
	No. 5 "	No. 5 " "
	No. 6 "	No. 6 " "
	No. 7 "	No. 7 " "
	No. 8 "	No. 8 " "
	No. 9 "	No. 9 " "
	No. 10 "	No. 10 " "
	No. 11 "	No. 11 " "
	No. 12 "	No. 12 " "
	No. 13 "	No. 13 " "
The initial training and elementary flying training of pupils for No. 14 S.F.T.S. will be carried out in New Zealand, and that for Nos. 17 and 18 S.F.T.S.s in Australia.		No. 14 " "
		No. 17 " "
		No. 18 " "

—	Intake	Output	Intake	Output
Per four weeks, per school.....	48	40	40	34

Total all schools in Canada..... 624 520 640 544

Wastage .... $16\frac{2}{3}\%$ 15%

29% on original elementary school intake.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109597

C.A.T.C. TABLE 'B'.

AIR OBSERVER TRAINING.

Weeks- 0 — 4 — 16 — 22 — 26

Initial Training Schools in Canada (or U.K. for air observers from U.K.)	No. 1 Observer School (Canada)	No. 1 B.G.S. (Canada)	No. 1 A.N.S. (Canada)
	No. 2 " "	No. 2 "	
	No. 3 " "	No. 3 "	
	No. 4 " "	No. 4 "	
	No. 5 " "	No. 5 "	
	No. 6 " "	No. 6 "	
	No. 7 " "	No. 7 "	
	No. 8 " "	No. 8 "	No. 2 A.N.S. (Canada)
The initial training of pupils for these schools will be carried out in Australia or New Zealand	No. 9 " "	No. 9 "	
	No. 10 " "	No. 10 "	

	Intake	Output	Intake	Output	Intake	Output
Per school per four weeks.	42	35	35	34	170	170
Total per four weeks for schools in Canada	420	350	350	340	340	340

Wastage..... $16^{2}/3\%$ 3%

19%

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

TABLE 'C' - C.I.A.E.

AIR GUNNER TRAINING - Cats.

Weeks - E.C.

0 4 20 24

Initial Training Schools in Canada.	Wireless School (Canada)	No. 1 B. & G.S. (Canada)
		No. 2 " "
		No. 3 " "
		No. 4 " "
		No. 5 " "
		No. 6 " "
		No. 7 " "
		No. 8 " "
		No. 9 " "
		No. 10 " "

The Initial training of pupils for these schools will be carried out in Australia or New Zealand.

	Intake	Output	Intake	Output
Per school per four weeks	720	600	60	58
Total per four weeks	720	600	600	580
Wastage	16 2/3%		3 1/3%	

19½%

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

TABLE 'C' - C.A.S.C.

AIR GUNNER TRAINING - Cats.

Weeks - R.C.

0 4 20 24

Initial Training Schools in Canada.	8 Wireless School (Canada)	No. 1 B. & G.S. (Canada)
		No. 2 " "
		No. 3 " "
		No. 4 " "
		No. 5 " "
		No. 6 " "
		No. 7 " "
		No. 8 " "
		No. 9 " "
		No. 10 " "

The Initial training of pupils for these schools will be carried out in Australia or New Zealand.

	Intake	Output	Intake	Output
Per school per four weeks	720	600	60	58
Total per four weeks	720	600	600	580
Wastage	16 2/3%		3 1/3%	

19½%

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109599

TABLE 'D'.

Programme showing dates of opening of pilot and air crew training schools.

Date.	Initial Training School.	Elementary Flying Training School.	Service Flying Training School.	Air Observer School.	Bombing and Gunnery School.	Wireless School.	Air Navigation School.
1940	5						5
Apl.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
May	1	1	-	1	-	1	-
June	-	1	-	-	-	-	-
July	-	-	1	1	-	-	-
Aug.	-	1	1	-	1	-	-
Sept.	1	-	1	1	-	-	-
Oct.	-	1	1	-	1	-	1
Nov.	-	-	-	1	-	1	-
Dec.	-	1	1	-	1	-	-
1941							
Jan.	-	-	1	1	-	-	-
Feb.	-	1	1	-	1	-	-
Mar.	-	1	-	1	-	-	-
Apl.	-	1	2	1	1	1	-
May	-	-	1	-	1	-	-
June	-	1	1	-	-	-	-
July	1	-	-	-	1	-	1
Aug.	-	1	1	1	-	-	-
Sept.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Oct.	-	1	1	1	-	-	-
Nov.	-	-	-	-	1	1	-
Dec.	-	1	1	1	-	-	-
1942.							
Jan.	-	-	-	-	1	-	-
Feb.	-	1	1	-	-	-	-
Mar.	-	-	-	-	1	-	-
Apl.	-	-	1	-	-	-	-
Total	3	13	16	10	10	4	2

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109600

TABLE 'E'

AIRCRAFT REQUIREMENTS

The airframes and engines required for the initial equipment and immediate reserve of the schools in Canada when the full scheme is in operation are as under.

Type and Purpose.	Airframes. (includes 50% immediate reserve).	Engines. (includes 100% immediate reserve).
CANADA.		
Moths and/or Fleets for Elementary Flying Training Schools	702	936
Harvards for Service Flying Training Schools.	720	960
Ansons for Service Flying Training Schools, Observer Schools, and Air Navigation Schools.	1368	3648
Battles for Bombing and Gunnery Schools.	750	1000

Note: Aircraft required for the Flying Instructors School, the Air Armament School and the Instructors sections of the Air Navigation Schools are not included in the above. These Schools and Sections are disbanded as the scheme approaches completion, and the aircraft used by them in the early stages are absorbed into other units.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

TABLE 'F' C109601A

PERSONNEL REQUIREMENTS.

The personnel required to man the schools, etc. in Canada when the scheme is in full operation is as under.

	Officers.	Airmen.	Civilians.	Works Maintenance personnel
Commands and Groups, and Extra Headquarters organisation.	288	603	134	
Initial Training Schools	39	393	-	36
Service Flying Training Schools	752	11,376	64	320
Air Observer Schools	250	2,470	-	100
Bombing and Gunnery Schools	450	6,920	-	150
Elementary Flying Training Schools	351	4,134	-	130
Wireless Schools	96	1,284	-	80
Air Navigation Schools	126	1,278	-	40
Repair Depots	51	141	1,308	36
Equipment Depots	66	228	3,318	60
Technical Training Schools	41	627	-	30
Records Office	14	277	-	-
Recruit Depots	28	424	-	40
Recruiting Organisation	134	211	105	
	2,686	30,366	4,929	1,022

(a) Civilians may replace a proportion of the airmen in certain units.

(b) The above table does not include schools, etc. which close as the scheme approaches completion; the personnel from these schools will be absorbed into other units.

(c) Some, or all, of the Elementary Flying Training Schools and Air Observer Schools may be organised on a civilian basis.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

APPENDIX II.

CONDITIONS OF SERVICE OF PILOTS AND AIRCRAFT CREWS.

(a) PUPILS FROM CANADA.

Enlistment.

Pupils will be enlisted in the Royal Canadian Air Force as aircraftmen, Class II (standard group).

Rank during Training in Canada.

Course.	Rank.
Initial ground training	Aircraftman, Class II (standard group)
Pilot	Leading aircraftman " "
Observer	" " " "
Wireless operator (air crew)	Aircraftman, Class II " "
Air gunner	" " " " "

Rank on completion of Training.

Duty.	Rank.
Pilot	*Sergeant (group B)
Observer	*Acting Sergeant (group C) / Sergeant (group B)
Wireless operator (air crew)	L.A.C., A.C.I. or A.C.II (group B), according to percentage of marks obtained on passing out of training.
Air gunner	L.A.C., A.C.I. or A.C.II (standard group), according to percentage of marks obtained on passing out of training.

Pay and additional pay will be at the rates and subject to the conditions laid down from time to time in Financial Regulations and Instructions for the Royal Canadian Air Force on Active Service.

During service in Canada, allowances etc. will be admissible under the conditions laid down in Financial Regulations and Instructions for the Royal Canadian Air Force on Active Service.

---

*A number of pilots and observers will be selected, on passing out of training, for commissioned rank in the Royal Canadian Air Force (General List). Observers will be on probation as acting observer for a period (normally six months) after passing out of training.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Pay, allowances, etc. during service with, or in conjunction with, the Royal Air Force.

On embarkation for service with, or in conjunction with, the Royal Air Force, officers and airmen will, subject to the conditions laid down in King's Regulations and Air Council Instructions, receive from the appropriate Royal Air Force paying authority the pay, allowances, etc. of the rank and branch (or group) in the Royal Air Force corresponding to that held in the Royal Canadian Air Force, except that the following special arrangements will be made in regard to the issue of allowances to dependants in Canada.

The allowances and compulsory allotment from pay in respect of family or other dependants which may be payable under Royal Air Force regulations will, if the family or other dependants reside in Canada, be credited to the Government of Canada, as administrator of the scheme, who will issue to the family or other dependants the allowance and assigned pay which may be payable under Royal Canadian Air Force regulations.

If the pay and allowances admissible under Royal Canadian Air Force regulations should exceed those admissible under Royal Air Force regulations, the difference (after taking into account the payment made under the preceding paragraph) will be issued by the Government of Canada as deferred pay, either on termination of service or otherwise in special circumstances.

Personnel will not be insured under United Kingdom insurance schemes, and any insurance contributions (employers and employees shares) necessary to ensure benefits under Canadian schemes will be paid by the Government of Canada, as administrator of the scheme, who will arrange with the Government of the United Kingdom to recover from pay any employees' shares of such contributions so recoverable.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

(b) PUPILS OTHER THAN THOSE ENLISTED IN THE ROYAL CANADIAN AIR FORCE THE ROYAL AUSTRALIAN AIR FORCE AND THE ROYAL NEW ZEALAND AIR FORCE

Pupils other than those enlisted in the Royal Canadian Air Force, the Royal Australian Air Force and the Royal New Zealand Air Force will be enlisted in the Royal Air Force.

For the period of the journey to Canada, airmen of the Royal Air Force will receive pay, allowances, etc. at the rates and subject to the conditions laid down from time to time in King's Regulations and Air Council Instructions for the Royal Air Force.

During service in Canada, airmen of the Royal Air Force will be attached to the Royal Canadian Air Force, and, subject to the conditions laid down in Financial Regulations and Instructions for the Royal Canadian Air Force on Active Service, they will receive from the appropriate Royal Canadian Air Force paying officer the pay, allowances, etc. of the rank and group in the Royal Canadian Air Force, as appropriate under (a) above, except that the following special arrangements will be made in regard to the issue of allowances to family or other dependants outside Canada.

The allowances and compulsory allotment from pay in respect of family or other dependants which would be appropriate under Royal Air Force regulations will, if the family or other dependant reside outside Canada, be issued by the Government of the United Kingdom, who will reclaim from the Government of Canada, as administrator of the scheme, the amount so issued. The Royal Canadian Air Force officer paying the airman will deduct from the airman's pay the amount of the assigned pay under Royal Canadian Air Force regulations.

Airmen will not be insured under Canadian insurance schemes and any insurance contributions (employers' and employees' shares) necessary to ensure benefits for United Kingdom airmen under United Kingdom schemes will be paid by the Government of the United Kingdom, who will arrange with the Government of Canada, as administrator of the scheme, for the recovery from pay of any employees shares of such contributions so recoverable.

3/

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Pay, allowances, etc. during service with, or in conjunction with, the Royal Air Force.

On embarkation for service with, or in conjunction with, the Royal Air Force, officers and airmen will, subject to the conditions laid down in King's Regulations and Air Council Instructions, receive from the appropriate Royal Air Force paying authority the pay, allowances, etc. of the rank and branch (or group) in the Royal Air Force corresponding to that held in the Royal Canadian Air Force, except that the following special arrangements will be made in regard to the issue of allowances to dependants in Canada.

The allowances and compulsory allotment from pay in respect of family or other dependants which may be payable under Royal Air Force regulations will, if the family or other dependants reside in Canada, be credited to the Government of Canada, as administrator of the scheme, who will issue to the family or other dependants the allowance and assigned pay which may be payable under Royal Canadian Air Force regulations.

If the pay and allowances admissible under Royal Canadian Air Force regulations should exceed those admissible under Royal Air Force regulations, the difference (after taking into account the payment made under the preceding paragraph) will be issued by the Government of Canada as deferred pay, either on termination of service or otherwise in special circumstances.

Personnel will not be insured under United Kingdom insurance schemes, and any insurance contributions (employers and employees shares) necessary to ensure benefits under Canadian schemes will be paid by the Government of Canada, as administrator of the scheme, who will arrange with the Government of the United Kingdom to recover from pay any employees' shares of such contributions so recoverable.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109604

Training of Pilots

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109604-A

(b) PUPILS OTHER THAN THOSE ENLISTED IN THE ROYAL CANADIAN AIR FORCE THE ROYAL AUSTRALIAN AIR FORCE AND THE ROYAL NEW ZEALAND AIR FORCE

Pupils other than those enlisted in the Royal Canadian Air Force, the Royal Australian Air Force and the Royal New Zealand Air Force will be enlisted in the Royal Air Force.

For the period of the journey to Canada, airmen of the Royal Air Force will receive pay, allowances, etc. at the rates and subject to the conditions laid down from time to time in King's Regulations and Air Council Instructions for the Royal Air Force.

During service in Canada, airmen of the Royal Air Force will be attached to the Royal Canadian Air Force, and, subject to the conditions laid down in Financial Regulations and Instructions for the Royal Canadian Air Force on Active Service, they will receive from the appropriate Royal Canadian Air Force paying officer the pay, allowances, etc. of the rank and group in the Royal Canadian Air Force, as appropriate under (a) above, except that the following special arrangements will be made in regard to the issue of allowances to family or other dependants outside Canada.

The allowances and compulsory allotment from pay in respect of family or other dependants which would be appropriate under Royal Air Force regulations will, if the family or other dependant reside outside Canada, be issued by the Government of the United Kingdom, who will reclaim from the Government of Canada, as administrator of the scheme, the amount so issued. The Royal Canadian Air Force officer paying the airman will deduct from the airman's pay the amount of the assigned pay under Royal Canadian Air Force regulations.

Airmen will not be insured under Canadian insurance schemes and any insurance contributions (employers' and employees' shares) necessary to ensure benefits for United Kingdom airmen under United Kingdom schemes will be paid by the Government of the United Kingdom, who will arrange with the Government of Canada, as administrator of the scheme, for the recovery from pay of any employees shares of such contributions so recoverable.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109605

(c) PUPILS SENT BY AUSTRALIA AND NEW ZEALAND.

Pupils sent by Australia and New Zealand will be enlisted in the Royal Australian Air Force and in the Royal New Zealand Air Force, respectively.

Pay Allowances, etc. for the period of journey to Canada.

For the period of the journey to Canada, airmen of the Royal Australian Air Force and of the Royal New Zealand Air Force will receive pay, allowances, etc. at the rates and subject to the conditions laid down from time to time in the Regulations for the Royal Australian Air Force and the Royal New Zealand Air Force, respectively.

Pay, allowances, etc. during service in Canada.

During service in Canada, airmen of the Royal Australian Air Force and of the Royal New Zealand Air Force will be attached to the Royal Canadian Air Force, and, subject to the conditions laid down in Financial Regulations and Instructions for the Royal Canadian Air Force on Active Service, they will receive from the appropriate Royal Canadian Air Force paying officer the pay, allowances, etc. of the rank and group in the Royal Canadian Air Force, as appropriate under (a) above, except that the following special arrangements will be made in regard to the issue of allowances to family or other dependants outside Canada.

The allowances and compulsory allotment from pay in respect of family or other dependants which would be appropriate under Royal Australian Air Force or Royal New Zealand Air Force regulations will, if the family or other dependants reside outside Canada, be issued by the Government of Australia or the Government of New Zealand, who will reclaim from the Government of Canada, as administrator of the scheme, the amount so issued. The Royal Canadian Air Force officer paying the airman will deduct from the airman's pay the amount of the assigned pay chargeable under Royal Canadian Air Force regulations.

Airmen will not be insured under Canadian insurance schemes, and any insurance contributions (employer's and employee's shares) necessary to ensure benefits for Australian or New Zealand airmen under Australian or New Zealand schemes will be paid by the Government of Australia or the Government of New Zealand, who will arrange with the Government of Canada, as administrator of the scheme, for the recovery from pay of any employees' shares of such contributions so recoverable.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

KODAK SAFETY FILM

Pay, allowances, etc. during service with the Royal Air Force.

On embarkation for service with the Royal Air Force, officers and airmen will be attached to that force, and, subject to the conditions laid down in King's Regulations and Air Council Instructions, they will receive from the appropriate Royal Air Force paying authority the pay, allowances, etc. of the rank and branch (or group) in the Royal Air Force corresponding to that held in the Royal Australian Air Force or in the Royal New Zealand Air Force, except that the following special arrangements will be made in regard to the issue of allowances to family or other dependants in Australia or New Zealand.

The allowances and compulsory allotment from pay in respect of family or other dependants which may be payable under Royal Air Force regulations will, if the family or other dependants reside in Australia or New Zealand, be credited to the Government of Australia or to the Government of New Zealand, who will issue to the family or other dependant the allowance and compulsory allotment from pay which may be payable under Royal Australian Air Force or Royal New Zealand Air Force regulations.

If the pay and allowances admissible under Royal Australian Air Force or Royal New Zealand Air Force regulations exceed those admissible under Royal Air Force regulations, and the Government of Australia or the Government of New Zealand decide that this difference is to be credited to the officer or airman, the difference (after taking into account the payment made under the preceding paragraph) will be issued by the Government of Australia or the Government of New Zealand as deferred pay, either on termination of service or otherwise in special circumstances.

Personnel will not be insured under United Kingdom insurance schemes, and any insurance contributions (employer's and

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109607

employees shares) necessary to ensure benefits under Australian or New Zealand schemes will be paid by the Government of Australia or the Government of New Zealand, who will arrange with the Government of the United Kingdom to recover from pay any employees' shares of such contributions so recoverable.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109608

I remain
Yours
Chas

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

A.D.P. HEENEY

C 109609

WWII - B.C.A.S. ✓

FOR THE PRIME MINISTER

FOR COUNCIL: November 23rd, 1939.

SUBJECT: Copy of Secret Memorandum from Australian Mission attached.

REMARKS: Copy of Secret Memorandum from Australian Mission attached.

Mr. King kept Secret Memorandum.

CONSIDERED BY COUNCIL:

ACTION TAKEN: Considered in Council November 23rd. (Copy of Secret Memorandum with Prime Minister).

A.D.P.H.

DISPOSED OF:

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109610

COPY

SECRET

MEMORANDUM FOR UNITED KINGDOM MISSION PRESENTED ON BEHALF OF AUSTRALIAN MISSION AND SUBMITTED TO CANADIAN SUB-COMMITTEE ON NOVEMBER 22, 1939.

In the original proposal for an Empire Air Training plan to train annually 20,000 pilots and 30,000 aircrew personnel, it was proposed by the United Kingdom that four ninths of the personnel should be trained in the United Kingdom by the United Kingdom, and the remaining five ninths of the personnel should receive its service training in Canada. The Canadian Government should undertake to produce 48% of the personnel and bear 48% of the residuary cost of the scheme after allowing for contributions by the United Kingdom; that Australia should similarly undertake to produce 40% of the personnel and bear 40% of the residual cost; and that New Zealand should undertake to produce 12% of the personnel and bear 12% of the residual cost. This allotted to Australia and New Zealand a considerably greater proportion than their share on a population basis. On behalf of the Australian Government I pointed this out immediately to the United Kingdom Mission, but said that Australia would examine the position carefully and see if it was physically possible for it to undertake this high proportion of the scheme. The Australian Government has now reviewed the position and has decided that it is not possible for Australia to produce more than its population proportion of the pilots and aircrews that the United Kingdom has suggested that the three Dominions should produce and train: But although the task of raising in three years from a small community of seven millions even its proportion computed on a population basis, namely 26,000 personnel of the high standard required is a colossal one, Australia is prepared to attempt it.

To lessen the dollar exchange difficulty and to reduce somewhat Canada's problem of producing ground personnel and for various other reasons, Australia has decided that of the share it is prepared to bear, it will undertake to completely train seven ninths in Australia, sending two ninths to Canada for service training. In effect Australia will undertake to set up nine elementary pilot training schools and seven service pilot training schools in Australia, and a similar proportion of schools for observers and air gunners and will send the personnel for two service training schools to Canada, and a corresponding number of observers and air gunners. Australia is prepared to undertake this proportion of pilot and aircrew training in Canada on the general terms and conditions set out in a draft memorandum that was submitted by the United Kingdom Mission after arriving at more or less agreement with the Canadian Cabinet on the share Canada could do, with the exception that Australia

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

contends that the cost of transport of Australian and New Zealand personnel to Canada be included in the costs of Canadian training which are to be borne by the respective Governments in proportion approximately to numbers trained.

The Australian Government wishes as far as possible for Australian personnel to retain its Australian identity on joining the Royal Air Force; to be grouped as far as possible into squadrons which will bear the name of "Australia", and also to wear some indication on their uniforms of their Australian identity. Also as far as is practicable Australian regular officers will, on exchange with Royal Air Force Officers, command Australian units. Although Australia wishes this to be done to the greatest extent practicable, it will not insist on anything that makes organization difficult.

Australia undertakes the financial burden of the Canadian training on the assumption that the United Kingdom will help it to overcome the dollar exchange problem, as owing to Australia's adverse trade balance with Canada and the United States, it is impossible for Australia to produce any Canadian dollars.

Australia will undertake the proportion of training suggested above in Australia on the assumption that the United Kingdom will give to Australia all the assistance in aircraft equipment and instructor personnel, that it has agreed to provide for the Canadian training scheme in the same proportions.

If the above proposal by the Australian Government does not fit itself in with the ideas of the United Kingdom, Canadian and New Zealand Governments, Australia will attempt the whole of its population proportion of the training in Australia.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

R.B.B. To A.D.P. HEENEY

4-100-32

WWII-B.C. C109612

Secret

Memorandum for Mr. Heeney:

Re: Division of Air Training Scheme Costs by Population

At one stage of the negotiations it was suggested that the costs of the Training Scheme might be divided on the basis of population in the following manner: Each of the four countries -- United Kingdom, Canada, Australia and New Zealand -- would agree to accept financial responsibility for training a share of the total men required for the Empire air effort (exclusive of Dominion Home Defence squadrons) proportionate to its population, each country was to pay toward its share, first, for the men trained in that country, and then, if (as in the case of the United Kingdom) its share was a greater number than this it would pay for a portion of those trained elsewhere, while if more were trained in a country than was its population share, the cost of training the excess would be borne by those training less than their proportionate quota at home (i.e., U.K.). It should be noted that the total Empire costs were not to be divided up in porportion to population, but rather the men to be trained, so that if Australia, for example, could train more cheaply than, say, Canada, she would gain thereby.

The population data are given below.-

	Population (Estimate of League of Nations for end of 1937)	% of Total Population
United Kingdom	47.4 million	70.6%
Canada	11.2 "	16.7%
Australia	6.9 "	10.3%
New Zealand	1.6 "	2.4%
Total.....	67.1 million	100.0%

Under the revised scheme (the physical basis on which negotiations took place and agreement was reached between Canada and the United Kingdom) the number of men being trained in New Zealand was to have been about 2½% of

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109613

the total required (including those trained in the United Kingdom); the number to be trained in Australia was about 10% larger than the Australian fraction of the total divided by population, while the number to be trained in the United Kingdom was much below the United Kingdom fraction of the total divided by population. Consequently, the United Kingdom would be contributing to the cost of training in Australia as well as in Canada.

The Canadian fraction, in the population basis, would have been about 16.7%, while all told the training scheme in Canada was to have produced about 41.2% of the men required. Consequently, the Canadian fraction of the costs of the scheme in Canada would have been about 40% — or $260 millions of a total of $650 millions, the balance to be borne by the United Kingdom.

It might be added that the detailed calculations took account of the slightly different fractions of pilots and air gunners, et cetera, produced, and the discussions between the Ministers and the United Kingdom mission were in terms of providing men for so many "squadrons". They were thinking in terms of 194 squadrons in all, of which the United Kingdom's share (by population) would be 137, Canadian 32, Australian 20, and New Zealand 5. It was expected that the schools in Canada would have turned out enough men for about 80 squadrons.

R.B.B.

November 24th, 1939.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

WLMK. WW11-B.C.A.T.P. ✓
WW11-Anglo-Can. operation (Economics) ✓
Towers, G.F. ✓
Currie, T.A. ✓

C109614

100-32
V.5

CONFIDENTIAL

(Dictated by the Prime Minister) November 25, 1939

RE: AIR TRAINING SCHEME

At 11.30 this morning, Sir Gerald Campbell came to see me by appointment at Kingsmere. He went over verbally what appears in the attached communication, a copy of which was left with Dr. Skelton this morning and the original of which he gave me in the course of the interview.

Having outlined the contents of the communication, he went on to express regret that Towers had not found it possible to reach England before this; that it was not Towers' fault; there had been difficulties over the plane, but that this made it impossible for any settlement on financial matters to be reached at once. That the British Government were most anxious to have an agreement initialled before Australians and New Zealanders left; that their leaving without this being done might create an impression that there had been differences of views which were responsible for their leaving so soon. He went on to say that Balfour and Riverdale had succeeded in having Fairbairn remain over till Monday night. They had succeeded in this by offering him some reservations already made by the British in a plane that was to go on Wednesday, but he wanted to leave Monday night so as to be sure to be in plenty of time for the plane on Wednesday.

Sir Gerald then went on to say that Saunders too had received word from his government to hurry along. That he would be leaving probably on Tuesday. He followed this up by saying that he, Sir Gerald, had been talking the matter over with Balfour and thought Balfour should go on a plane on Wednesday as as to discuss the matters with the British Government. That he would be in a position to take up the questions, with them, that were outstanding and help to reach a settlement. That Lord Riverdale would remain.

In the course of his remarks, Sir Gerald also said that he thought Australians had been a little put out that I had not invited them and New Zealanders to discuss matters with the British Mission and our government, sooner than we did, which meant following after a further conference, regarding details, with the British Mission.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

I took up each of these points in turn in replying to Sir Gerald. First, as to the members of the different Missions leaving. I said on our part, we were somewhat surprised that more consideration had not been shown Canada by the other Missions in helping to meet the difficulties of the situation with which she was faced, by leaving in the manner in which he was indicating they were about to leave. In the first place, neither Australia nor New Zealanders nor any member of the British Mission that I knew of, had asked us whether it would inconvenience us or prove embarrassing to us, if any members of the Mission left before the agreements were initialled. That I thought Australia and New Zealand would do whatever the British Government wished in the matter of delaying a day or two, and that, of course, Captain Balfour could regulate his own actions. That I was amazed, last night, when listening to Fairbairn's broadcast, to hear him say that Australia had agreed to do all that was suggested at the outset, and even to go further and indicate that they were doing something over and above that, whereas he, Sir Gerald, knew the whole negotiations had had to be revised twice because of the objections raised by Australia, and that what these obligations involved in the way of additional obligations to Canada had not apparently been considered, of, if considered, any attention paid to consideration.

I said that so far as any of the different Missions leaving before any initialling of the agreement took place, I thought all of that could be avoided by the British Government itself agreeing at once to the conditions set forth, and which had been recommended to them by their own Mission. They had had the situation before them now for many weeks. They understood it and could as well determine the matter at once as some weeks later if they really intended to meet it in the end. If they did not intend to meet the conditions in the end, I did not feel we could defend our position before Parliament and the Canadian people in making vast financial commitments without regard to the means by which they were subsequently to be met.

As to Towers, I said I thought it was most unfair for Sir Gerald or members of the British Mission or the British Government to suggest for a moment that

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

the matter could not be settled because of his delay in getting across. That, as a matter of fact, it did not require Towers' presence at all in England to have the matter settled. It was really to oblige the British Mission in helping to impress upon the financial authorities of the British Government the truth of Canada's position as the Mission itself here had seen it; that, at great sacrifice to all of us and to himself we had asked Towers to take on this effort of helping to explain Canada's financial position to the British authorities. That Towers, going at this time, placed an increasing burden upon Ralston, as Minister of Finance, who already was heavily burdened with questions on which he would wish to counsel with Towers. That it placed a heavy burden on officials of the Bank of Canada, who, as he knew, had heavy exchange problems to cope with and, above all, added heavily to Towers own duties and obligations at a moment when, if anything, he was entitled to some respite from them.

I pointed out that the British Government had the word of our Department of Finance as to what we could and could not do, and what we need to have done in order to assume additional obligations, which we were only too willing to undertake if we could see our way thereto. That Crerar was there to help to make our position clear. That Massey, our High Commissioner, had presented the same, and that the real purpose of Towers going was really to have the financial authorities realize that, if they could not accept the representations of the government through the Finance Department, through Crerar, as representing the Cabinet, and through Massey, as High Commissioner, that perhaps they would accept the view of the Governor of the Bank of Canada. I added that this was in addition to accepting the view of their own Missions as its members had confessed they had come to see them and realized what they were.

I said to Sir Gerald that if the British Government, in the matter of the conditions set forth, were not prepared to accept the views of our Government, they might perhaps be prepared to accept the recommendation of their own Mission. That I understood from him, and from his letter, that the Mission itself had recommended that the course suggested should be followed.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Sir Gerald spoke about the acceptance in principle of an agreement. I told him that we had accepted the principle of a training agreement before the Missions had left for Canada; that the whole purpose of their being here was the working out of the terms. I then asked what he understood by principle of the agreement to be further decided. He said that they would include questions of numbers, financial conditions, etc. I said, precisely, financial conditions - that is the one thing we are trying to settle so that we can initial an agreement; that I did not see how we could initial any agreement until we had this point settled.

I said to Sir Gerald that he knew very well that I had taken strong exception to the view that the Cabinet's decision depended upon the wish or the view of any one man. That I had always decried the idea of a one-man government. That I had an immediately loyalty to my colleagues, and an equal loyalty to the Canadian people in regard to all obligations we were placing upon them and that I did not intend to betray that loyalty. I said I might say to him quite frankly that the Cabinet had considered this matter very fully at its meeting on Thursday and that it had been there agreed that we would use all expedition in getting messages across but that we must have direct understanding between the British Government and ourselves on the two conditions mentioned before we could sign any agreement. That that was simply carrying out the undertaking reached in my office several days ago, when part of the Cabinet met Lord Riverdale, Capt. Balfour, and himself. I said I might tell him frankly that the entire Cabinet were dismayed when they learned about the possible immediate departure of Fairbairn and of the additional demands which appeared to be coming up anew prior to any final settlement being reached.

I said it was quite openly stated that the mistake we had made was not in going ahead with our own training scheme ourselves, rather than to have ourselves placed in to a false position both as regards delays, contributions, etc., through the way in which matters appeared to be developing at this particular time. I said I doubted very much whether the British Government or the British Mission had appreciated what an extra load had been imposed upon our ministers, in particular the Ministers of Finance, Defence, and Transport, and upon the Public Service immediately concerned by the time and

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109618

attention we had all been giving to the work of the Mission, which was over and above all the work they had to assume responsibility for in connection with Canada's own war effort at this time. That I thought the ministers and the officials had been brought almost to the breaking point by the efforts they had put forward to assist the Missions, but, apparently, the only thanks they were now receiving was that pressure was being put on in the way it was to have some agreement initialled before its terms were finally agreed upon.

In reply to what Sir Gerald Campbell had said as to the Australians being put out at not being invited sooner to meet my colleagues and myself, along with the British Mission, I said there could not be any ground for any feeling of slight or occasion for disappointment in that regard. That I had, the minute I saw Fairbairn after his arrival, and later Saunders, said to each of them that I regretted, in order to get matters under way, we had found it necessary to go ahead and meet the British Mission and get under way with our agreement with them before they, the Australians and New Zealanders, had arrived. We had mentioned, however, the matter to the British Mission before the Australians and New Zealanders arrived, and we were agreed that the British Mission would wish to meet with the Australians and with the New Zealanders before we met with them and take up with them, and as they had taken up with us, the matter of the terms of the agreements to be worked out. That once preliminaries had been worked out between the different governments and the British Government, it had been understood that all Missions would meet together for the purpose, so to speak, of confirming the arrangement as each had understood it separately and as all were prepared to confirm it collectively. That, as he would recall, the only reason it was suggested there should be a meeting with the British delegates again prior to the meeting of all Missions combined was that we wished to be sure, before all meeting together, that there was no misunderstanding as between the British Government and ourselves as to our particular understanding and terms, just as we knew they would wish to have no misunderstanding between themselves and the British Mission at the time we might all be meeting together.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

As to initialling any agreement at this time, I said we were ready to initial today, tomorrow, or any day, once we received word from the British Government that they were prepared to accept the recommendation of the British Mission as understood many days ago, but that all we asked was to be in the same position as Australia and New Zealand.

Apparently, from what Fairbairn had said over the radio, there was a complete understanding between the British Government and the Australian as to what they were agreed to do. I gathered from Sir Gerald himself that there had been no misunderstanding at any time between the New Zealand government and the British government as to what their mutual obligations were; that all we wished was to be in the same position as New Zealand and Australia before we initialled any agreement.

I said to Sir Gerald that we knew in addition that the British Government were prepared to stand behind the New Zealand government financially to enable them to perform their part, and we understood the same might be the case with regard to the Australian government. We were not asking the British government to stand behind us in meeting our part of the undertaking. On the other hand, we felt we could not give that undertaking until we were in a position ourselves to see how we were going to be able to meet it, and that the British government had known from the beginning that that would not be possible until the terms we had spoken of were met.

I said that he, Sir Gerald, had said to me he was sorry the British government could not get matters settled and understand our position over there. That Lord Riverdale had said the same; that he was being embarrassed. That Balfour had said the same to me. That Greenly had said the same. That they were all admitting to us here that they could not understand why the British government should not settle definitely these matters of credit, contract, etc., on which we could base our undertaking. Sir Gerald said that of course they had many problems there and great difficulties. I said that we equally had great problems here and difficulties.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

He said he thought it was a matter of their several departments. I said I regarded it as a matter of Cabinet policy; that all that was necessary was for the War Cabinet to authorize, between now and Monday, agreement to these two clauses, and we would then be in a position to set forth the terms of agreement on which we were ready to go ahead. I said a good many of us felt, not only surprised, but hurt; that, in the endeavour to do all we could to help the British Government in this great scheme. matters should be so construed at this stage as to try and throw on to us the onus for delays, which we had done everything possible to avoid, and for which we were not responsible, and to leave us before our own Parliament and the country in the position where we would be justly liable to censure, if we incurred obligations without seeing how we were going to find it possible to meet them.

I said to Sir Gerald that Fairbairn's statement last night, about having matters settled so far as Australia was concerned, and what Sir Gerald had told me about New Zealand having the same belief, made the matter of initialling of any joint agreement, from our point of view, quite secondary. That, evidently, there was the equivalent to an initialling and an understanding between the British Government, Australia, and New Zealand, and that all we asked was a like degree of confirmation of agreement between ourselves and the British Government. I added that our Parliament would be meeting now in a few weeks and that I could not afford the risk of being asked about the agreement when Parliament met and not being in a position to state the basis or the terms on which it had been made. That if the British Government intended to meet our conditions, which now had become the recommendation of their own Mission, they could do so at any meeting of the War Cabinet as well as at some months hence. That we were ready to agree to initial an agreement the moment these matters were settled, but that he would have to tell his Government, until they were settled, I could not alter the position which our Cabinet had agreed was the only one on which we would be prepared to initial an agreement.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

SAFETY FILM

I then said to Sir Gerald there was one other matter which I thought would have to be understood before any agreement could be signed, if ~~it were.~~ there was doubt in the minds of ~~everyone~~ anyone concerning it, and that was as to administration of the ~~sh~~heme so far as training of Canadian airmen were concerned. Sir Gerald said that he did not think there was possibility of any misunderstanding on this; that he had discussed the matter with both Lord Riverdale and Captain Balfour, and had said from the start that administration would have to be under the Canadian Department of Defence. That he did not see how it could be otherwise. I told him that I could not see how it could be otherwise; that the position was much the same as that of Canadian forces in Great Britain. That we could not undertake to take responsibility here for operations in Britain. Similarly, our government would have to take responsibility for operations in Canada.

In didcussing the matter of principle of the air training scheme, Sir Gerald did not raise the point which I myself had detected in looking at the communiC cation received from him, namely, that the latter was so worded as to indicate principle of agreement with respect to operation as distinguished from agreement as to air training scheme. He put the matter as indicated above on the basis of numbers, finances, etc. which, of course, is not a principle but the details which result from acceptance of a principle and which represent not the principle but the scheme itself. Sir Gerald did not raise this point, and I, myself, did not raise it.

Before leaving, Sir Gerald said he was sorry that I felt about the matter as I did. I said to him that I did not see why he was sorry I felt about the matter as I did; that I thought the true presentation of the situation would be that he might feel sorry that the British Government were unable to meet the recommendations of their own Mission, and to see matters as he, himself, saw them. He then said he was sorry the situation was what it is at the moment. I said I could agree with that, but that I felt quite clear in my own mind as to there being no responsibility on our government for any delays or willingness do do what was obviously fair to

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

all concerned.

He then said he would have to see Riverdale and Balfour and see what he could do. I told him that he must make it plain to them and to the British Government that I would not, myself, make any decision on the matter of initialling the agreement until there was time for me to meet with my colleagues, and have the matter approved by them. That the necessity for the whole Cabinet considering the matter would not arise if the conditions agreed to and explained at Thursday's meeting of the Cabinet were met.

I stressed again that there was no need of waiting for Towers' arrival in London to settle that aspect. That if Balfour felt that it would require his personal explanation to get the matter cleared up, that was, of course, for him to decide.

In the course of our conversation, I spoke twice of the responsibility the government had to Parliament and through Parliament, to the people. I said I thought Ralston's statement last night would give the people a pretty clear understanding of the extent of obligations we had already assumed, and they would be quick to realize why we could not enter into indefinite commitments or taking on obligations of present scheme without having some assurance which we would be able to give to Parliament and the country that this was regarded as more important than anything which might subsequently be requested, and also that we had settled the financial matters on which our ability to carry out our part in the undertaking was necessarily based. That if the plan could not go through because of our unwillingness to initial an agreement without these understandings being reached, we would just have to give the explanation to Parliament and to the people. That I knew the Canadian people well enough to know what their attitude would be to the whole matter when fully explained; that I thought they had sufficient trust in my loyalty and integrity to know that my action in a matter of this kind would be based on what I felt was owing to our own people and our own country in the effort it was putting forth at this time.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

When Sir Gerald mentioned that there might be misunderstandings about Fairbairn and others leaving before an agreement was initialled, I said to him that I thought the British Government could avoid anything of the kind by requesting these gentlemen to remain until they had had time themselves to settle the points that he had raised, but that if they were unable to do this, I thought we would just have to let the people themselves know exactly why it had not been possible to initial an agreement all around, and that this, of course, we would be prepared to make clear if the necessity arose.

Sir Gerald spoke as he was going away about his own difficulties and the way in which the British Government pressed him. I told him I thought that the British Government's attitude was unnecessary and unfair; that I saw no reason why they should not communicate in despatches direct to our government; that I would like him to understand and also to make perfectly clear to the British Government that I could not make decisions myself without a chance of conferring with my colleagues concerning them, and did not wish to depart from that practice. To please keep this in mind in anticipating situations that might from time to time arise.

W. L. M. K.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Coll - British Commonwealth Air Training Plan

C 109624

V 5

PRESS RELEASE

November 27th, 1939.

The Missions and Committees, representing the Governments of the United Kingdom, Australia, New Zealand and Canada, have completed their discussions with regard to the joint Air Training scheme. They have worked out a basis of agreement which is now being referred to the respective Governments for decision.

Re also
N1301-2
1139

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Collateral - BCATP No. 25* C109625

subsequently revised

1.

Memorandum of Agreement between the Governments of the United Kingdom, Canada, Australia and New Zealand relating to training of pilots and aircraft crews in Canada and their subsequent service.

---

1. It is agreed between the Governments of the United Kingdom, Canada, Australia and New Zealand that there shall be set up in Canada a co-operative air training scheme as set out in this agreement, and that the personnel so trained shall be allocated in accordance with Articles 14 and 15.

2. This agreement shall become operative at once and shall remain in force until 31st March, 1943; unless, by agreement between the Governments concerned, it be extended or terminated at an earlier date.

3. The Government of Canada will act as administrator of the scheme for itself and the other Governments concerned, as hereinafter provided, and it is understood that the undertakings given herein by the Government of Canada to the other Governments concerned are respectively subject to the due performance on the part of such Governments of their several undertakings given herein in support of the scheme.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

4. The Government of Canada acting as administrator as aforesaid will take the measures it considers necessary for the setting up of an organisation which, when fully developed, will be capable of completing the training of the following numbers every four weeks:-

Pilots (elementary flying training).... 520

Pilots (Service flying training)..... 544

Observers..... 340

Wireless operator-air gunners..... 580

The Government of Canada will, moreover, endeavour to complete the organisation it considers necessary to give the above outputs so as to accord as nearly as may be found practicable with the programme of development set out in Appendix I.

5. (a) The Governments of Australia and New Zealand will endeavour to send from time to time enough pupils for training to Canada to keep filled the following proportions of places in the appropriate training schools, as shown in Tables A, B and C of Appendix I, which proportions will be allotted to them for this purpose:-

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109627

Australia.

Pilots (Service flying training).....2/16 ths.

Observers.....1/10 th.

Wireless operator-air gunners.....1/10 th.

New Zealand.

Pilots (Service flying training).....1/16 th.

Observers.....1/10 th.

Wireless operator-air gunners.....1/10 th.

(b) The Government of Canada will endeavour to provide from time to time enough pupils for training in Canada to keep filled the following proportions of places in the appropriate training schools as shown in Tables A, B and C of appendix I, less the ten per cent or portion thereof supplied by the Government of the United Kingdom under the provisions of clause (c) hereof:-

Pilots (elementary flying training)..... The whole.

Pilots (Service flying training)..... 13/16 ths.

Observers..... 8/10 ths.

Wireless operator-air gunners..... 8/10 ths.

(c) The Government of the United Kingdom may send and the Government of Canada undertakes, as administrator of the scheme

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

pupils for pilot and observer training in Canada in numbers not exceeding ten per cent of the intake of the elementary flying training schools and air observer schools in Canada; and in addition the Government of the United Kingdom will endeavour to send and the Government of Canada undertakes as administrator of the scheme to receive pupils for training in Canada in sufficient numbers to keep filled any deficiency in the supply of such pupils from Australia, New Zealand and Canada. The numbers sent by the Government of the United Kingdom may also include pupils from Newfoundland.

(d) The numbers, and the categories of pupils sent, may be varied from time to time by agreement between the Governments concerned.

(e) It is agreed that if the Governments of Canada, Australia and New Zealand fail to keep filled the training places allotted to them respectively they will nevertheless bear their full respective shares of the costs and expenses as provided for in Article 10.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

6. Pupils sent for training in Canada under the provisions of Article 5 will receive pay, allowances and other emoluments in accordance with the provisions set out in Appendix II to this Agreement.

7. The training to be given shall be in accordance with the syllabus of instruction laid down for each similar course of training in the United Kingdom.

8. To assist in the carrying-out of the training scheme, the Governments of the United Kingdom, Canada, Australia and New Zealand will lend personnel in such ranks and in such numbers as may be agreed upon with the Government of Canada as administrator of the scheme.

9. The share of the cost of the scheme to be borne by the Government of the United Kingdom will take the form of contributions in kind, to be delivered at such times and in such numbers as may be required for the efficient carrying out of the scheme in accordance with the programme of development set out in Appendix I as follows :-

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

(a) Engines for Moth airframes manufactured in Canada up to a maximum of 50% of the total number of aircraft required for the initial equipment and immediate reserve establishments for the full training capacity, in accordance with Appendix I, of the elementary flying training schools.

(b) All the Anson aircraft without wings) that may be required for the initial equipment and immediate reserve establishments for the full training capacity, in accordance with Appendix I, of the advanced flying training schools, the air observers schools and the air navigation schools.

(c) All the Battle aircraft that may be required : for the initial equipment and immediate reserve establishments for the full training capacity, in accordance with Appendix I, of the bombing and gunnery schools and the air armament school.

(d) The appropriate initial stock of spare parts for the airframes and engines to be supplied under the provisions of clauses (a), (b) and (c).

(e) Such numbers of airframes and engines as may be required from time to time to replace the wastage resulting from loss or damage beyond economical repair of the airframes amd engines to be supplied under the provisions of clauses (a), (b) and (c).

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

(f) An appropriate stock of spare parts for the running maintenance of the airframes and engines to be supplied under the provisions of clauses (a), (b) and (c).

(g) 533 Harvard airframes, 666 Wasp Engines and the appropriate share of the stock of spare parts, which have already been ordered for use in advanced flying training schools.

In addition, the Government of the United Kingdom will bear the cost of packing, loading and transporting to Canada the airframes, engines and equipment to be supplied under the provisions of clauses (a), (b), (c), (d), (e), (f) and (g) above. The cost of unloading and of transportation in Canada will be borne by the Government of Canada, as administrator of the scheme.

The types of aircraft and aircraft engines and spare parts to be supplied by the United Kingdom Government under the foregoing arrangements may be varied from time to time by agreement between the Governments concerned.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

10. The Governments of Canada, Australia and New Zealand agree that costs and expenses paid or incurred by the Government of Canada as administrator of the scheme (exclusive of the contribution in kind and expenses to be made and borne by the Government of the United Kingdom as provided for in Article 9) shall be apportioned between them as follows:-

(a) The Government of Canada will bear the whole costs and expenses of the Initial Training and Elementary Flying Training.

(b) The costs and expenses remaining will be apportioned in the following percentages:-

Canada..... 80.64
Australia..... 11.28
New Zealand..... 8.08

The foregoing percentages are based on the allocations of training places mentioned in Article 5; and it is agreed that if any substantial changes in these allocations are made by mutual agreement between the Governments concerned the percentages will be reviewed.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109633

11. The Government of Canada will in the first instance advance all the costs and expenses which it incurs as administrator of the scheme, and the amounts so advanced shall be repaid in part by the Governments of Australia and New Zealand as herein provided for.

In this Agreement the term "costs and expenses" shall mean all expenditures, costs, charges and liabilities made or incurred by the Government of Canada as administrator of the scheme, and without restricting the generality of the foregoing shall include:-

(a) Pay, allowances, and other expenses of the personnel lent under the provisions of Article 8 and a cash contribution (computed in accordance with recognized practice as between Governments in such cases) towards the future non-effective benefits of such personnel.

(b) Transportation charges connected with the training of pupils in Canada from the dates of their leaving the United Kingdom, Australia, New Zealand or Newfoundland for the purpose of taking up training in Canada to the dates of their departure from Canada.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109634

But such costs and expenses shall not include -

(c) The contribution in kind and expenses to be made and borne by the Government of the United Kingdom as provided for in Article 9.

(d) Costs and expenses of clothing and personal equipment of pupils other than such replacements as may be necessary during the period of training and other than flying clothing and equipment.

(e) Pensions or allowances to personnel lent under the provisions of Article 8 and to pupils or their dependants in respect of disability or death.

The costs and expenses mentioned in (d) and (e) above will be borne by the Governments lending the personnel and sending the pupils in respect of whom such costs, expenses, pensions or allowances are incurred.

12. The Governments of Australia and New Zealand will respectively from time to time (within one month after a summarized statement of accounts showing the net payments made during the preceding month by the Government of Canada, as Administrator of the Scheme has been presented to them) pay or cause to be paid to the Government of Canada, as administrator of the scheme, their due proportion, as agreed upon in Article 10, of such net payments.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

These monthly payments will be regarded as advances on account and will be subject to adjustment when the accounts for the financial year have been audited.

13. (a) The Government of Canada will, in consultation with the other Governments concerned, appoint an officer to act as its Financial Adviser in carrying out its functions as administrator of the scheme. Such proposals for expenditure as the said Financial Adviser may require shall be referred to him for approval and no expenditure on such proposals shall be incurred until his approval has been given. Any proposal disapproved by the Financial Adviser may at the instance of the officers responsible therefor be referred to the Minister of National Defence for final decision. Any reports made by the Financial Adviser shall be made available by the Government of Canada to all the other Governments concerned, and these latter shall be entitled to obtain from the Financial Adviser information on all matters affecting the cost of the scheme and their participation in it.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

(b) Monthly financial statements shall be furnished by the Government of Canada to the Governments of Australia and New Zealand.

(c) A record of all expenditure and all sums received in connection with the training of pupils in Canada under this scheme will be maintained by the Comptroller of the Treasury of the Government of Canada, and will be audited by the Auditor General of Canada. This record will be made available after audit for examination by representatives of the Government concerned.

(d) The Government of Canada shall make available to the Governments of Australia and New Zealand, as early as possible after the close of each financial year ending the 31st March, a statement, accompanied by a certificate of the Auditor General, of the receipts and payments in connection with the scheme showing the expenditure under appropriate heads.

14. It is agreed that the Government of Canada may, out of the Canadian pupils who complete their training under this scheme, fill vacancies which occur in the Home Defence Squadrons of the Royal Canadian Air Force. Provided, however, that the numbers so

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

disposed of shall not exceed the following:-

Pilots	136 a year
Air Observers	34 a year
Wireless operator-air gunners	58 a year

All the other pupils, on completion of their training, will be placed at the disposal of the Government of the United Kingdom, subject to that Government's making the arrangements indicated in Article 15, and bearing liability as provided for in Articles 16 and 17 of this Agreement.

15. The United Kingdom Government undertakes that pupils of Canada, Australia and New Zealand shall, after training is completed, be identified with their respective Dominions, either by the method of organizing Dominion Units and formations or in some other way, such methods to be agreed upon with the respective Dominion Governments concerned. The United Kingdom Government will initiate inter-governmental discussions to this end.

16. The Government of the United Kingdom will, subject to the provisions of Article 17, provide the pay, allowances, pensions and other non-effective

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

benefits, maintenance and other expenses of the pilots and aircraft crews who are tained in Canada (other than those made available for service with the Royal Canadian Air Force in accordance with the provisions of Article 14) with effect from the dates of their embarkation in Canada for service with or in conjunction with the Royal Air Force. The Government of the United Kingdom also undertakes to arrange for those pupils who are made available for service with, or in conjunction with, the Royal Air Force, to be embarked as speedily as possible after the completion of their training, and to defray the cost of their passages to the stations to which they are appointed on leaving Canada.

17. The pay, allowances, pensions and other non-effective benefits, maintenance and other expenses, for which the Government of the United Kingdom undertakes liability under the provisions of Article 16 will be as laid down in Royal Air Force regulations. If it should be decided by the Government of Canada, the Government of Australia, or the Government of New Zealand to supplement the amounts so issued, any such supplement will be borne by the Government concerned.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

18. The Government of Canada as administrator of the scheme will have charge of the assets acquired for the purposes of the scheme. On the termination of this Agreement such of the said assets as have been acquired and paid for as part of the cost of the scheme will be disposed of as follows:

(a) Any land, but not buildings, structures or fixtures thereon, acquired or improved for the purpose of the scheme will become the property of the Government of Canada.

(b) The assets acquired for the purposes of the Initial Training Schools and the Elementary Flying Training Schools will become the property of the Government of Canada.

(c) All other assets, except those contributed in kind by the Government of the United Kingdom, will be shared between the Governments of Canada, Australia and New Zealand in the same proportions as are laid down in Article 10 for the apportionment of the costs.

(d) Any of the assets contributed by the Government of the United Kingdom which remain will revert to that Government.

The distribution of the assets under the above arrangements may be made in kind or otherwise, as may be agreed upon.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109640

19. Arrangements will be made between the Governments concerned to facilitate communications between them under this Agreement or otherwise in connection with the Scheme either by means of cable or through representatives in Canada to be named by them.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

APPENDIX I.

Programme of development of the training scheme in Canada.

To produce the output given in paragraph 3 of the Agreement, the following schools will be necessary in Canada:

Initial Training Schools.....	3
Elementary Flying Training Schools....	13
Service Flying Training Schools.....	16
Air Observer Schools.....	10
Bombing and Gunnery Schools.....	10
Air Navigation Schools.....	2
Wireless Schools.....	4

2. The organisation of these schools is shown on Tables A to C attached to this Appendix. A target programme showing dates of opening of the schools is attached at Table D.

3. The flying training and air observer schools will be developed at rates which will provide for their peak capacity for training pupils being reached by the following number of weeks after the date of opening:-

Elementary Flying Training Schools	4 weeks
Service Flying Training Schools	12 "
Air Observer Schools	6 "

The remaining schools will open at full capacity.

4. It will also be necessary to establish :-

(i) Schools for the training of the staffs of the schools given in paragraph 1, and for the organisation at (ii) below.

(ii) An appropriate command, recruiting and maintenance organisation.

These will include -

(iii)	Air Armament School 1	
(iv)	School of Aeronautical Engineering 1	
(v)	School of Administration 1	
(vi)	Equipment and Accountant School ... 1	
(vii)	Flying Instructors' School 1	
(viii)	Recruit Depots 2	
(ix)	Technical Training Schools 2	
(x)	Repair Depots 3	
(xi)	Equipment Depots 3	
(xii)	Record Office 1	(or enlargement of existing organisation).

The dates of formation and rate of development of these units will be governed by the dates of opening of the pilot and air training schools. (iii) to (ix) will cease to function, or will be reduced to the size necessary to meet wastage, as the scheme develops.

5. Tables E and F show the requirements in aircraft and personnel when the scheme is in operation.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109642

TABLE 'A'.

P I L O T T R A I N I N G.

Weeks	Initial Training	4 Elementary Training	12 Service Training 28
	Initial Training Schools in Canada or United Kingdom.	No. 1 E.F.T.S.	No. 1 S.F.T.S. (Canada)
		No. 2 "	No. 2 " "
		No. 3 "	No. 3 " "
		No. 4 "	No. 4 " "
		No. 5 "	No. 5 " "
		No. 6 "	No. 6 " "
		No. 7 "	No. 7 " "
		No. 8 "	No. 8 " "
		No. 9 "	No. 9 " "
		No. 10 "	No. 10 " "
		No. 11 "	No. 11 " "
		No. 12 "	No. 12 " "
		No. 13 "	No. 13 " "
	The initial training and elementary flying training of pupils for No. 14 S.F.T.S. will be carried out in New Zealand, and that for Nos. 17 and 18 S.F.T.S.s in Australia.		No. 14 " "
			No. 17 " "
			No. 18 " "

	Intake	Output	Intake	Output
Per four weeks, per school.....	48	40	40	34
Total all schools in Canada.....	624	520	640	544

Wastage .... $16^{2}/3\%$ 15%

29% on original elementary school intake.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

TABLE 'B'.

AIR OBSERVER TRAINING.

Weeks 0 — 4 — 16 — 22 — 26

Initial Training Schools in Canada (or U.K. for air observers from U.K.)	No. 1 Observer School (Canada)	No. 1 B.G.S. (Canada)	No. 1 A.N.S. (Canada)
	No. 2 " "	No. 2 "	
	No. 3 " "	No. 3 "	
	No. 4 " "	No. 4 "	
	No. 5 " "	No. 5 "	
	No. 6 " "	No. 6 "	No. 2 A.N.S. (Canada)
	No. 7 " "	No. 7 "	
	No. 8 " "	No. 8 "	
The initial training of pupils for these schools will be carried out in Australia or New Zealand	No. 9 " "	No. 9 "	
	No. 10 " "	No. 10 "	

	Intake	Output	Intake	Output	Intake	Output
Per school per four weeks.	42	35	35	34	170	170
Total per four weeks for schools in Canada	420	350	350	340	340	340

Wastage..... 16 2/3% 3%

19%

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

TABLE 'C'

AIR GUNNER TRAINING.

Weeks 0 — 4 — 20 — 24

Initial Training Schools in Canada.	Wireless School (Canada)	No. 1 B. & G.S. (Canada)
		No. 2 " "
		No. 3 " "
		No. 4 " "
		No. 5 " "
		No. 6 " "
		No. 7 " "
		No. 8 " "
		No. 9 " "
The Initial training of pupils for these schools will be carried out in Australia or New Zealand.		No. 10 " "

	In-take	Out-put		Intake	Output
Per school per four weeks	720	600		60	58
Total per four weeks	720	600		600	580
Wastage	16 2/3%			3 1/3%	
			19½%		

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

TABLE 'D'.

Programme showing dates of opening of pilot and air crew training schools.

Date.	Initial Training School.	Elementary Flying Training School.	Service Flying Training School.	Air Observer School.	Bombing and Gunnery School.	Wireless School.	Air Navigation School.
1940							
Apl.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
May	1	1	-	1	-	1	-
June	-	1	-	-	-	-	-
July	-	-	1	1	-	-	-
Aug.	-	1	1	-	1	-	-
Sept.	1	-	1	1	-	-	-
Oct.	-	1	1	-	1	-	1
Nov.	-	-	-	1	-	1	-
Dec.	-	1	1	-	1	-	-
1941							
Jan.	-	-	1	1	-	-	-
Feb.	-	1	1	-	1	-	-
Mar.	-	1	-	1	-	-	-
Apl.	-	1	2	1	1	1	-
May	-	-	1	-	1	-	-
June	-	1	1	-	-	-	-
July	1	-	-	-	1	-	1
Aug.	-	1	1	1	-	-	-
Sept.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Oct.	-	1	1	1	-	-	-
Nov.	-	-	-	-	1	1	-
Dec.	-	1	1	1	-	-	-
1942.							
Jan.	-	-	-	-	1	-	-
Feb.	-	1	1	-	-	-	-
Mar.	-	-	-	-	1	-	-
Apl.	-	-	1	-	-	-	-
Total	3	13	16	10	10	4	2

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

TABLE 'E'.

AIRCRAFT REQUIREMENTS.

The airframes and engines required for the initial equipment and immediate reserve of the schools in Canada when the full scheme is in operation are as under.

Type and Purpose.	Airframes (includes 50% immediate reserve).	Engines. (includes 100% immediate reserve).
CANADA.		
Moths and/or Fleets for Elementary Flying Training Schools	702	936
Harvards for Service Flying Training Schools.	720	960
Ansons for Service Flying Training Schools, Observer Schools, and Air Navigation Schools.	1368	3648
Battles for Bombing and Gunnery Schools.	750	1000

Note: Aircraft required for the Flying Instructors School, the Air Armament School and the Instructors sections of the Air Navigation Schools are not included in the above. These Schools and Sections are disbanded as the scheme approaches completion, and the aircraft used by them in the early stages are absorbed into other units.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

TABLE 'F'.

PERSONNEL REQUIREMENTS.

The personnel required to man the schools etc. in Canada when the scheme is in full operation is as under.

	Officers.	Airmen.	Civilians.	Works Maintenance personnel
Commands and Groups, and Extra Headquarters organisation.	288	603	134	
Initial Training Schools	39	393	-	36
Service Flying Training Schools	752	11,376	64	320
Air Observer Schools	250	2,470	-	100
Bombing and Gunnery Schools	450	6,920	-	150
Elementary Flying Training Schools	351	4,134	-	130
Wireless Schools	96	1,284	-	80
Air Navigation Schools	126	1,278	-	40
Repair Depots	51	141	1,308	36
Equipment Depots	66	228	3,318	60
Technical Training Schools	41	627	-	45
Records Office	14	277	-	-
Recruit Depots	28	424	-	40
Recruiting Organisation	134	211	105	
	2,686	30,366	4,929	1,037

(a) Civilians may replace a proportion of the airmen in certain units.

(b) The above table does not include schools etc. which close as the scheme approaches completion; the personnel from these schools will be absorbed into other units.

(c) Some, or all, of the Elementary Flying Training Schools and Air Observer Schools may be organised on a civilian basis.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

A P P E N D I X II

CONDITIONS OF SERVICE OF PILOTS AND AIRCRAFT CREWS.

(a) PUPILS FROM CANADA.

Enlistment.

Pupils will be enlisted in the Royal Canadian Air Force as aircraftmen, class II (standard group).

Rank during Training in Canada.

Course	Rank
Initial ground training	Aircraftman, class II (standard group)
Pilot	Leading aircraftman (standard group)
Observer	Leading aircraftman (standard group)
Wireless operator (air crew)	Aircraftman, class II (standard group)
Air gunner	Aircraftman, class II (standard group)

Rank on completion of Training.

Duty	Rank
Pilot	ø Sergeant (group B)
Observer	ø (Acting Sergeant (group C) (Sergeant (" B)
Wireless operator (air crew)	(L.A.C., A.C.I. or A.C.II ((group B), according to (percentage of marks obtain- (ed on passing out of (training.
Air gunner	L.A.C.,A.C.I. or A.C.II (standard group), according to percentage of marks obtained on passing out of training.

ø A number of pilots and observers will be selected, on passing out of training, for commissioned rank in the Royal Canadian Air Force (General List). Observers will be on probation as acting observer for a period (normally six months) after passing out of training.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Pay and additional pay will be at the rates and subject to the conditions laid down from time to time in Financial Regulations and Instructions for the Royal Canadian Air Force on Active Service.

During service in Canada, allowances etc. will be admissible under the conditions laid down in Financial Regulations and Instructions for the Royal Canadian Air Force on Active Service.

Pay, allowances, etc. during service with, or in conjunction with, the Royal Air Force.

On embarkation for service with, or in conjunction with, the Royal Air Force, officers and airmen will, subject to the conditions laid down in King's Regulations and Air Council Instructions, receive from the appropriate Royal Air Force paying authority the pay, allowances, etc. of the rank and branch (or group) in the Royal Air Force corresponding to that held in the Royal Canadian Air Force, except that the following special arrangements will be made in regard to the issue of allowances to dependants in Canada.

The allowances and compulsory allotment from pay in respect of family or other dependants which may be payable under Royal Air Force regulations will, if the family or other dependants reside in Canada, be credited to the Government of Canada, as administrator of the scheme, who will issue to the family or other dependants the allowance and assigned pay which may be payable under Royal Canadian Air Force regulations.

If the pay and allowances admissible under Royal Canadian Air Force regulations should exceed those admissible under Royal Air Force regulations, the difference (after taking into account the payment made under the preceding paragraph) will be issued by the Government of Canada as deferred pay, either on termination of service or otherwise in special circumstances.

/Personnel ...

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Personnel will not be insured under United Kingdom insurance schemes, and any insurance contributions (employers and employees shares) necessary to ensure benefits under Canadian schemes will be paid by the Government of Canada, as administrator of the scheme, who will arrange with the Government of the United Kingdom to recover from pay any employees' shares of such contributions so recoverable.

(b). PUPILS OTHER THAN THOSE ENLISTED IN THE ROYAL CANADIAN AIR FORCE; THE ROYAL AUSTRALIAN AIR FORCE AND THE ROYAL NEW ZEALAND AIR FORCE.

Pupils other than those enlisted in the Royal Canadian Air Force, the Royal Australian Air Force and the Royal New Zealand Air Force will be enlisted in the Royal Air Force.

During service in Canada, airmen of the Royal Air Force will be attached to the Royal Canadian Air Force, and, subject to the conditions laid down in Financial Regulations and Instructions for the Royal Canadian Air Force on Active Service, they will receive from the appropriate Royal Canadian Air Force paying officer the pay, allowances, etc. of the rank and group in the Royal Canadian Air Force, as appropriate under (a) above, except that the following special arrangements will be made in regard to the issue of allowances to family or other dependants outside Canada.

The allowances and compulsory allotment from pay in respect of family or other dependants which would be appropriate under Royal Air Force regulations will, if the family or other dependant reside outside Canada, be issued by the Government of the United Kingdom, who will reclaim from the Government of Canada, as administrator of the scheme, the amount so issued. The Royal Canadian Air Force officer paying the airman will deduct from the airman's pay the amount of the assigned pay under Royal Canadian Air Force regulations.

Airmen will not be insured under Canadian insurance schemes, and any insurance contributions (employers and

/employees ..

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

employees shares) necessary to ensure benefits for United Kingdom airmen under United Kingdom schemes will be paid by the Government of the United Kingdom, who will arrange with the Government of Canada, as administrator of the scheme, for the recovery from pay of any employees' shares of such contributions so recoverable.

(c). PUPILS SENT BY AUSTRALIA AND NEW ZEALAND.

Pupils sent by Australia and New Zealand will be enlisted in the Royal Australian Air Force and in the Royal New Zealand Air Force, respectively.

Pay, allowances, etc. during service in Canada.

During service in Canada, airmen of the Royal Australian Air Force and of the Royal New Zealand Air Force will be attached to the Royal Canadian Air Force, and, subject to the conditions laid down in Financial Regulations and Instructions for the Royal Canadian Air Force on Active Service, they will receive from the appropriate Royal Canadian Air Force paying officer the pay, allowances, etc. of the rank and group in the Royal Canadian Air Force, as appropriate under (a) above, except that the following special arrangements will be made in regard to the issue of allowances to family or other dependants outside Canada.

The allowances and compulsory allotment from pay in respect of family or other dependants which would be appropriate under Royal Australian Air Force or Royal New Zealand Air Force regulations will, if the family or other dependants reside outside Canada, be issued by the Government of Australia or the Government of New Zealand, who will reclaim from the Government of Canada, as administrator of the scheme, the amount so issued. The Royal Canadian Air Force officer paying the airman will deduct from the airman's pay the amount of the assigned pay chargeable under Royal Canadian Air Force regulations.

Airmen will not be insured under Canadian insurance schemes, and any insurance contributions (employers and

/employees ..

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109652

employees shares) necessary to ensure benefits for Australian or New Zealand airmen under Australian or New Zealand schemes will be paid by the Government of Australia or the Government of New Zealand, who will arrange with the Government of Canada, as administrator of the scheme, for the recovery from pay of any employees' shares of such contributions so recoverable.

Pay, allowances, etc. during service with the Royal Canadian Air Force.

On embarkation for service with the Royal Air Force, officers and airmen will be attached to that force, and, subject to the conditions laid down in King's Regulations and Air Council Instructions, they will receive from the appropriate Royal Air Force paying authority the pay, allowances, etc. of the rank and branch (or group) in the Royal Air Force corresponding to that held in the Royal Australian Air Force or in the Royal New Zealand Air Force, except that the following special arrangements will be made in regard to the issue of allowances to family or other dependants in Australia or New Zealand.

The allowances and compulsory allotment from pay in respect of family or other dependants which may be payable under Royal Air Force regulations will, if the family or other dependants reside in Australia or New Zealand, be credited to the Government of Australia or to the Government of New Zealand, who will issue to the family or other dependant the allowance and compulsory allotment from pay which may be payable under Royal Australian Air Force or Royal New Zealand Air Force regulations.

If the pay and allowances admissible under Royal Australian Air Force or Royal New Zealand Air Force regulations exceed those admissible under Royal Air Force regulations, and the Government of Australia or the Government of New Zealand decide that this difference is to be credited to the officer or airman, the difference (after taking into account the payment made under the preceding paragraph) will be issued by the Government of Australia or the Government of New Zealand as

/deferred ..

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109653

deferred pay, either on termination of service or otherwise in special circumstances.

Personnel will not be insured under United Kingdom insurance schemes, and any insurance contributions (employers and employees shares) necessary to ensure benefits under Australian or New Zealand schemes will be paid by the Government of Australia or the Government of New Zealand, who will arrange with the Government of the United Kingdom to recover from pay any employees' shares of such contributions so recoverable.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Coll - BCAFP
C 109654

TABLE 'E'.

AIRCRAFT REQUIREMENTS.

The airframes and engines required for the initial equipment and immediate reserve of the schools in Canada when the full scheme is in operation are as under.

Type and Purpose.	Airframes (includes 50% immediate reserve).	Engines. (includes 100% immediate reserve).
CANADA.		
Moths and/or Fleets for Elementary Flying Training Schools	702	936
Harvards for Service Flying Training Schools.	720	960
Ansons for Service Flying Training Schools, Observer Schools, and Air Navigation Schools.	1368	3648
Battles for Bombing and Gunnery Schools.	750	1000

Note: Aircraft required for the Flying Instructors School, the Air Armament School and the Instructors sections of the Air Navigation Schools are not included in the above. These Schools and Sections are disbanded as the scheme approaches completion, and the aircraft used by them in the early stages are absorbed into other units.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109655

TABLE 'F'.

PERSONNEL REQUIREMENTS.

The personnel required to man the schools etc. in Canada when the scheme is in full operation is as under.

	Officers.	Airmen.	Civilians.	Works Maintenance personnel
Commands and Groups, and Extra Headquarters organisation.	288	603	134	
Initial Training Schools	39	393	-	36
Service Flying Training Schools	752	11,376	64	320
Air Observer Schools	250	2,470	-	100
Bombing and Gunnery Schools	450	6,920	-	150
Elementary Flying Training Schools	351	4,134	-	130
Wireless Schools	96	1,284	-	80
Air Navigation Schools	126	1,278	-	40
Repair Depots	51	141	1,308	36
Equipment Depots	66	228	3,318	60
Technical Training Schools	41	627	-	30
Records Office	14	277	-	-
Recruit Depots	28	424	-	40
Recruiting Organisation	134	211	105	
	2,686	30,366	4,929	1,022

(a) Civilians may replace a proportion of the airmen in certain units.

(b) The above table does not include schools etc. which close as the scheme approaches completion; the personnel from these schools will be absorbed into other units.

(c) Some, or all, of the Elementary Flying Training Schools and Air Observer Schools may be organised on a civilian basis.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

W.J. TURNBULL TO WLMK
WWII-B.C.A.T.P.

C109656

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER WJT/TS

MEMORANDUM for the Prime Minister: G-100-32 V.1

Mr Turnbull

The newsreel companies are most anxious to cover any announcement of the joint Air Training scheme.

Mr. Campbell, the representative of Associated Screen News has suggested that a brief message for the screen might be given by the Prime Minister, supplemented, if necessary, by a word from Lord Riverdale or another representative from the United Kingdom.

Does the Prime Minister wish to have any action taken along this line?

This really is "information" Office work

I publicly W.J.T.

November 28, 1939. W. J. T.

Yes - if everything can be arranged for me, I doubt if it can be - I have no time myself to prepare anything

H2 91

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109657

Prime Minister

MEMORANDUM.

Mr Dawson

I think this is the letter you had in mind.

WLM

Ottawa, Dec 2 1939.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109658 M-100-32 V.5
WWII - B.C.G.F.P.

Ottawa, December 4th, 1939.

MEMORANDUM FOR THE PRIME MINISTER:

Re: Air Training Scheme - draft statement for simultaneous release.

Mr. Abraham of the U. K. Air Training Mission and Mr. Mason of the U. K. High Commissioner's Office, called upon me, this afternoon, and left with me the attached draft statement, proposed as a basis for a simultaneous release by the governments of the United Kingdom, Canada, Australia and New Zealand.

If and when the Canadian Cabinet approve the Memorandum of Agreement, the U. K. Air Mission suggest the following procedure:

1. The Memorandum to be initialed on behalf of the four governments - Lord Riverdale initialing for Australia and New Zealand, in virtue of letters which he holds, signed by Mr. Fairbairn and Group Captain Saunders, respectively.

Note - Copies of the letters in question are attached. It will be observed that while that signed by Mr. Fairbairn gives explicit authority to Lord Riverdale, that signed by Group Captain Saunders is subject to the decision of the New Zealand Government.

2. Word of the initialing to be cabled to the United Kingdom, Australian and New Zealand governments, with the text of the agreed statement, proposing simultaneous release at a stated time, in all four countries.

3. Upon receiving consent of the governments concerned, Agreement to be signed and statement released.

4. Each government then to issue or make public, in any way it sees fit, such further details of the agreed Scheme as it may desire, apart from such as are deemed Secret, for military reasons. The U. K. Mission are going over the Memorandum now, marking such portions as they consider cannot properly be made public.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

It will be observed that the draft statement, prepared by the U. K. Mission, is in very general terms and does not pretend to give any concrete details of the Scheme as described in the Memorandum. The U. K. people apparently feel that the joint statement should be so confined, and that detailed statements should be left to the governments concerned.

Should the Prime Minister approve, in principle, of the simultaneous statement in identical terms being confined to a general description, such as that suggested by the U. K. Mission, such a manner of proceeding would have the advantage of enabling the Prime Minister to give the first detailed description of the Scheme in a broadcast. In this way a complete statement of the Air Training Scheme would first be presented to the Canadian public, from the Canadian viewpoint.

The U. K. draft will no doubt require revision, and a suggested revision is in hand, which will be available for discussion in Council, tomorrow afternoon. I have discussed the whole matter with Dr. Skelton.

A. D. P. H.

A. D. P. HEENEY

AH/R

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

A. D. P. HEENEY

Nov. 29, 1939

C 109660

AIR TRAINING SCHEME

	Original	Final
1. Total cost of Scheme:	Millions 888	Millions 607
2. Total cost by years:		
1939-40	27	28
1940-41	203	188
1941-42	333	214
1942-43	288	164
3. Total cost to Canada:	374	353
1939-40	10	18
1940-41	75	94
1941-42	135	109
1942-43	135	122
4. Total annual output in pilots and air-crews:	28,990	18,980
Canada's share -	13,915	15,314
Australia's share -	11,596	2,028
New Zealand's share -	3,479	1,638

5. Total annual output under final scheme:

	Pilots	Observers	Gunners
May 1st 1940-41	850	612	1,160
" 1941-42	5,372	3,111	5,452
" 1942-43	7,072	4,388	7,540

(of these approximately 80% will be Canadians)

Note - Above figures are approximate only.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109661

6. Total number of schools in Canada under final scheme:

Inital Training Schools -	3
Elementary Flying Training Schools	13
Service Flying Training Schools	16
Air Observer Schools	10
Bombing and Gunnery Schools	10
Air Navigation Schools	2
Wireless Schools	4
Total	58

It will also be necessary to establish in Canada approximately 16 schools and depots for the training of the staffs of the 58 schools above, and for organization, recruiting and maintenance purposes.

A. D. P. H.

November 29th, 1939;

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Copy for Mr. Henry G-100-32

C109662

Air Training Scheme Costs, and Other Defence Costs

(In millions of dollars, Sales Tax and Duty excluded for A.T.S.)

	Total up to May 1,1943	First War Year	Fiscal Years 1939-40	1940-41	1941-42	1942-43
Air Training Scheme:						
Total Cost	607.2	91.2	28	188	214	164
Canadian Share	353.4	47.9	18	94	109	122
U.K. Share	185.0	34.0	7	75	84	18
Australian Share	40.1	5.4	2	11	12	14
New Zealand Share	28.7	3.9	1	8	9	10
Rough Estimate of Total Costs in Canadian dollars	375	55	20	105	100	135
Rough Estimate of Excess of Total Canadian dollars required over and above Canadian Share.	22	7	2	11	- 9#	13
Previous Total Defence:						
Estimates	---	320	199	360	317	307
Duplication to be deducted	---	12	---	29	25	25
Net Total Other Defence	---	308	199	331	292	282
Total Defence, including Canadian Share of Air Scheme.	---	356	217	425	401	404
Net Increase in Total Defence.	---	36	18	65	84	97
Net Increase in Total Defence plus excess of Canadian dollars over and above Canadian Share	---	43	20	76	75[1]	110

Note: In addition there will be pay and allowances in excess of R.A.F. rates for Canadians sent over to R.A.F., and excesses of their pensions over R.A.F. pension rates (the latter has been roughly estimated at 4½ million dollars per year, for many years after the war). Pay and allowances and other personnel costs for three Army Cooperation Squadrons (about 4.4 million per year) are included in the defence totals above.

\# In 1941-42 there will be substantial costs for Harvard aircraft in U.S.A. which will probably cause the costs abroad to exceed the amount of the Australian and New Zealand Shares, so that the total costs in Canadian dollars are less than the Canadian share.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109663

Draft Statement prepared by UK Mission 4.12.39

~~UK draft~~

1. Agreement has now been reached on the Empire Air Training Scheme which has been under negotiation by representatives of the United Kingdom, Canadian, Australian and New Zealand Governments for several weeks.

2. It will be recalled that the purpose of the scheme was to achieve by cooperative effort Air Forces of overwhelming strength, and, with this aim, to use to the fullest extent the special facilities and great natural advantages for the training of pilots and other personnel and the production of aircraft which the Dominions possess. This purpose has been abundantly achieved by the agreement which has been reached.

3. In a general statement of the present kind it is not possible to enter at length into the many varied details of a scheme of this magnitude. They have necessarily been the subject of prolonged and careful scrutiny.

4. It may be said, however, that the agreement will involve the setting up in the Dominions of training schools for pilots, air observers and wireless operator-air gunners. Schools for pilots will be set up in all three Dominions, but some of the pupils from Australia and New Zealand will get their advanced flying training in Canada. Schools for air observers and wireless operator-air gunners will be set up in Canada and Australia only and all the pupils of these categories from New Zealand and some of the pupils from Australia will be trained in Canada. Pupils from the United Kingdom and Newfoundland will also be sent to Canada for training.

5. The part which Canada will play in this Scheme is well illustrated by the fact that the negotiations which have just been concluded have been centred in Ottawa.

/It

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

It will be seen that Canada will be the focus for much of the training contemplated and that the effort which the Canadian Government will accordingly be called upon to make will constitute a correspondingly decisive factor in the success of this cooperative scheme.

6. Steps are being taken to ensure that the scheme in all its aspects, both as regards the training of personnel and the provision of the aircraft required, will be brought into full operation with all possible speed. In a short time many thousands of young men from different parts of the Empire will be working and training side by side in the common effort to which they and their countries have devoted themselves.

7. With the completion of these negotiations the world has once more been given a stirring proof of the manner in which the members of the British Commonwealth of Nations are determined to cooperate with each other and with their Allies to the full to ensure that the great causes for which they are contending shall prevail.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

KODAK SAFETY

Archives, ff.

O. D. SKELTON TO WLMK 4-100-12 C109665 ODS/AH

December 4th, 1939.

MEMORANDUM FOR THE PRIME MINISTER.

WWII - B.C.A.T.P.
WWII - Can Armed Forces Overseas

Air Training.

Sir Gerald Campbell called yesterday after his return from Halifax to enquire whether any reply had been sent to Mr. Chamberlain's telegram No. 116. I told him that the matter was before the Prime Minister and the three Ministers immediately concerned. The Minister of National Defence, however, would not be returning until Monday night. The question would be considered on Tuesday and a reply sent then.

Sir Gerald said he had been glad to see that the sentence suggested regarding the air training priority had been agreed to. He admitted that at first glance he had been somewhat uncertain as to the effect of the second sentence, which no doubt had been put in by "honest Halifax" for fear of the effect on French opinion. On reflection, however, it seemed to him entirely clear that the sentence was meant to deal with present plans for sending a division to France rather than to apply to the future. (I did not tell him that the Prime Minister had considered emphasizing this present phase of the situation by suggesting the insertion of the words "at the earliest possible moment" found in paragraph 4 of Mr. Chamberlain's telegram). Sir Gerald referred to press

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

articles, including the one in the Montreal Star of Saturday, referring to the scheme as costing eight hundred million dollars and Canada's share as being 80% as a reason for reaching conclusions as early as possible to avoid too erroneous guesses.

I told him that I understood it was still necessary to obtain the consent of Australia and New Zealand. Sir Gerald said that Fairbairn had sent a letter to Lord Riverdale authorizing him to initial the agreement provided no changes of any importance were made, and that Saunders had sent a letter to Lord Riverdale and himself to the same effect just before leaving. I said I was not clear whether their initialing meant final consent from the two Governments. He thought it did, but he would send us copies of Fairbairn's and Saunders' letters. He added he understood from Lord Riverdale that Colonel Ralston had gone over the agreement again and that any changes that would be made were clerical and not of importance.

In connection with revision of this second sentence, its application to the present could be made doubly clear if instead of saying that "they would welcome no less heartily the presence" they could say that "they have welcomed no less heartily the presence (or the arrival), etc." This phrasing, of course, would only be possible if the announcement were not being used until the actual arrival of the first division in England and if England can be called the "theatre of war".

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

FILE: COLLATERAL - WWII - British Commonwealth Air Training Plan

Revise of draft statement prepared by United Kingdom C 109667 C.W.P.
Mission for simultaneous release. 5.12.39

G-100-32
v.5

I. Agreement has now been reached by the Governments of the United Kingdom, Canada, Australia and New Zealand, on a Co-operative Air Training Programme, in Canada, the details of which have been under discussion for several weeks at Ottawa.

2. It will be recalled that the purpose of the proposed programme now agreed upon was to achieve, by co-operative effort, air forces of overwhelming strength. For this purpose the fullest use is to be made of the special facilities and the great natural advantages for the training of pilots and other air personnel which Canada possesses. At the same time, it is intended that the facilities required in Australia and New Zealand for purposes of local air defence, together with additional facilities, shall be used to capacity in furtherance of the common cause. This purpose has been abundantly achieved by the agreement which has been reached.

3. In a general statement of the present kind it is not possible to enter at length into the many varied details of a programme of this magnitude. They have necessarily been the subject of prolonged and careful scrutiny.

4. It may be said that the agreement will result in the establishment of training schools for pilots, air observers and wireless operator-air gunners. Schools for pilots will be set up in all

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

three Dominions, but some of the pupils from Australia and New Zealand will get their advanced flying training in Canada. Schools for air observers and wireless operator-air gunners will be set up in Canada and Australia only and all the pupils of these categories from New Zealand and some of the pupils from Australia will be trained in Canada. Pupils from the United Kingdom and Newfoundland will also be sent to Canada for training.

5. The training in Australia and New Zealand will be confined to recruits from those countries. The co-operative training will be carried on exclusively in Canada. It is for that reason that Ottawa was chosen as the logical place for carrying on the negotiations which have just been concluded. The part to be played by Canada in the joint scheme will be large and will be a decisive factor in the success of the co-operative training programme.

6. Steps are being taken to ensure that the scheme in all its aspects, both as regards the training of personnel and the provision of the aircraft required, will be brought into full operation with all possible speed. In a short time many thousands of young men from different parts of the Empire will be working and training side by side in the common effort to which they and their countries have devoted themselves.

7. With the completion of these negotiations the world has once more been given a stirring

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

LINEN BOND
MAC CONTENT-CANADA

proof of the manner in which the members of the British Commonwealth of Nations are determined to co-operate with each other and with their Allies to the full to ensure that the great causes for which they are contending shall prevail.

(C O P Y)

EARNSCLIFFE
LINEN BOND

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

as revised by WLK
C 109670

CONFIDENTIAL

December 10, 8, 1939

BRITISH COMMONWEALTH AIR TRAINING PLAN

Agreement has now been reached by the Governments of the United Kingdom, Canada, Australia and New Zealand on a Co-operative Air Training Plan. The details of the agreement were under discussion for several weeks at Ottawa. They have since been approved by the Governments concerned.

The purpose of the plan, as it will be recalled, is to achieve, by co-operative effort within the British Commonwealth, air forces of overwhelming strength. The many varied details of a plan of the magnitude proposed have necessarily been the subject of prolonged and careful scrutiny.

The plan agreed upon will achieve a steadily increasing output of pilots, observers and air gunners, and will also enable the four countries to meet the greatly increasing requirements of trained personnel for their respective air forces.

The air training programmes of the several countries have been so coordinated that full advantage will be taken of their existing establishments and, in particular, of the special facilities and great natural advantages for air training and the production of aircraft possessed by the Dominions.

The development of the plan will result in an extensive establishment of air training schools particularly in Canada. Schools for pilots will be set up in all the participating Dominions. Schools for air observers and wireless operator-air gunners will be set up in Canada

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

and Australia only. All pupils in the categories of air observers and wireless operator-air gunners from New Zealand, and some of the pupils in these categories from Australia will be trained in Canada. Some of the pupils from Australia and New Zealand will get their advanced flying training in Canada. Pupils from the United Kingdom and Newfoundland will also be sent to Canada for training.

It was realized in the course of the conferences that the training facilities in Australia and New Zealand could be expanded quickly so as to render them capable of training a larger personnel than was needed to maintain the air forces of the two countries and it was [redacted] agreed that the facilities which could be made available for training in excess of local needs would be used to train Australians and New Zealanders for service overseas in furtherance of the common cause. The training in Australia and New Zealand will be confined to pupils from those countries.

An outstanding feature of the plan is the programme of joint training. Of the joint training programme, Canada will be the focus. The effort which the Canadian Government will accordingly be called upon to make will constitute a correspondingly decisive factor in the success of the plan. The joint training programme will be administered by the Canadian Government. Training for the Royal Canadian Air Force will be merged with the joint training programme.

Steps are being taken to ensure that the plan, as regards both the training of personnel and the provision of the aircraft required, will be brought into full operation with all possible

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109672

speed. In a short time many thousands of young men from different parts of the Commonwealth will be working and training side by side in the common effort to which they and their countries have devoted themselves.

With the completion of these negotiations, the world has once more been given a stirring proof of the manner in which the members of the British Commonwealth of Nations are determined to co-operate with each other and with their Allies to the full to ensure that the great causes for which they are contending shall prevail.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109673

December , 1939.

BRITISH COMMONWEALTH AIR TRAINING PLAN

Agreement has now been reached by the Governments of the United Kingdom, Canada, Australia and New Zealand on a Co-operative Air training Plan. The details of the agreement were under discussion for several weeks at Ottawa. They have since been approved by the Governments concerned.

The purpose of the plan, as it will be recalled, is to achieve, by co-operative effort within the British Commonwealth, air forces of overwhelming strength. The many varied details of a plan of the magnitude proposed have necessarily been the subject of prolonged and careful scrutiny.

The plan agreed upon will achieve a steadily increasing output of pilots, observers and air gunners, and will also enable the four countries to meet the greatly increasing requirements of trained personnel for their respective air forces.

The air training programmes of the several countries have been so coordinated that full advantage will be taken of their existing establishments and, in particular, of the special facilities and great natural advantages for air training and the production of aircraft possessed by the Dominions.

The development of the plan will result in an extensive establishment of air training schools particularly in Canada. Schools for pilots will be set up in all the participating Dominions. Schools for air observers and wireless operator-air gunners will be set up in Canada

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

and Australia only. All pupils in the categories of air observers and wireless operator-air gunners from New Zealand, and some of the pupils in these categories from Australia will be trained in Canada. Some of the pupils from Australia and New Zealand will get their advanced flying training in Canada. Pupils from the United Kingdom and Newfoundland will also be sent to Canada for training.

It was realized in the course of the conferences that the training facilities in Australia and New Zealand could be expanded quickly so as to render them capable of training a larger personnel than was needed to maintain the air forces of the two countries and it was agreed that the facilities which could be made available for training in excess of local needs would be used to train Australians and New Zealanders for service overseas in furtherance of the common cause. The training in Australia and New Zealand will be confined to pupils from those countries.

An outstanding feature of the plan is the programme of joint training. Of the joint training programme, Canada will be the focus. The effort which the Canadian Government will accordingly be called upon to make will constitute a correspondingly decisive factor in the success of the plan. The joint training programme will be administered by the Canadian Government. Training for the Royal Canadian Air Force will be merged with the joint training programme.

Steps are being taken to ensure that the plan, as regards both the training of personnel and the provision of the aircraft required, will be brought into full operation with all possible speed.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

In a short time many thousands of young men from different parts of the Commonwealth will be working and training side by side in the common effort to which they and their countries have devoted themselves.

With the completion of these negotiations, the world has once more been given a stirring proof of the manner in which the members of the British Commonwealth of Nations are determined to co-operate with each other and with their Allies to the full to ensure that the great causes for which they are contending shall prevail.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109676

CONFIDENTIEL

Plan d'entraînement d'aviateurs du Commonwealth Britannique

Les gouvernements du Royaume-Uni, du Canada, de l'Australie et de la Nouvelle-Zélande en sont venus à une entente au sujet d'un plan co-opératif d'entraînement d'aviateurs. Les détails de cette entente furent discutés à Ottawa pendant plusieurs semaines. Depuis, ils ont reçu l'approbation des gouvernements intéressés.

Comme on s'en souvient, le but de ce Plan est de créer au moyen d'un effort co-opératif dans le Commonwealth britannique des forces de l'air toutes-puissantes. Les détails nombreux et variés d'un Plan de l'envergure projetée ont nécessairement fait l'objet d'une étude minutieuse et étendue.

Le Plan sur lequel on s'est entendu fournira un nombre de plus en plus grand de pilotes, d'observateurs et de mitrailleurs, et permettra aussi aux quatre pays de faire face aux demandes croissantes de personnel entraîné pour leurs propres forces de l'air. Les programmes d'entraînement d'aviateurs des différents pays ont été coordonnés de manière que l'on tire plein profit des établissements actuels et particulièrement des accommodations spéciales et des avantages naturels considérables que les différents dominions possèdent pour l'entraînement des aviateurs et la production des avions.

Du développement de ce Plan résultera une vaste installation d'écoles d'entraînement d'aviateurs, surtout au Canada.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109677

Des écoles pour pilotes seront établies dans tous les dominions qui prennent part à ce Plan. Des écoles pour observateurs et mitrailleurs d'aviation télégraphistes seront créées au Canada et en Australie seulement. Les élèves de la catégorie des observateurs et des mitrailleurs d'aviation télégraphistes de la Nouvelle-Zélande et quelques élèves de ces catégories d'Australie recevront leur instruction au Canada. Quelques élèves d'Australie et de la Nouvelle-Zélande recevront également leur instruction supérieure au Canada. Les élèves du Royaume-Uni et de Terre-Neuve seront aussi envoyés au Canada pour leur instruction.

Au cours des conférences l'on s'est rendu compte que les avantages pour l'entraînement d'aviateurs en Australie et en Nouvelle-Zélande pouvaient être étendus rapidement et qu'il serait possible aussi de préparer un personnel plus nombreux que celui requis pour maintenir les forces de l'air de ces deux pays; et il fut plus tard convenu que ces avantages, qui pouvaient être disponibles pour l'entraînement d'un plus grand nombre d'aviateurs qu'il n'en était requis pour les besoins locaux, serviraient à l'entraînement des Australiens et des Néo-Zélandais pour service outre-mer, contribuant ainsi au progrès de la cause commune. En Australie et en Nouvelle-Zélande, l'entraînement se limitera aux élèves de ces pays.

Le programme d'entraînement en commun est l'un des items importants du Plan. Le Canada sera le centre du pro-

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

gramme d'entraînement en commun. L'effort que le Gouvernement canadien sera, en conséquence, requis de fournir constituera un facteur relativement décisif dans le succès du Plan. Le Gouvernement canadien aura l'administration du programme d'entraînement en commun. Le programme d'entraînement de la Force royale canadienne de l'air se confondra avec le programme d'entraînement en commun.

Quant à l'entraînement du personnel et la fourniture requise d'avions, des mesures sont prises pour que le Plan soit mis en pleine exécution le plus rapidement possible.

Dans un bref délai, plusieurs milliers de jeunes hommes des différentes parties du Commonwealth travailleront et recevront, les uns avec les autres, leur entraînement dans l'effort commun auquel eux et leurs pays se dévouent.

La conclusion de ces négociations donne une fois de plus au monde une preuve émouvante de la détermination des membres du Commonwealth britannique des Nations de collaborer pleinement entre eux et avec leurs alliés pour assurer la victoire des nobles causes pour lesquelles ils combattent.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Air T.

(2) file C 109679

Ottawa, December 5th, 1939.

MEMORANDUM FOR THE PRIME MINISTER:

Re: Air Training Scheme - draft statement for simultaneous release.

Mr. Abraham of the U. K. Air Training Mission and Mr. Mason of the U. K. High Commissioner's Office, called upon me, this afternoon, and left with me the attached draft statement, proposed as a basis for a simultaneous release by the governments of the United Kingdom, Canada, Australia and New Zealand.

If and when the Canadian Cabinet approve the Memorandum of Agreement, the U. K. Air Mission suggest the following procedure:

1. The Memorandum to be initialed on behalf of the four governments - Lord Riverdale initialing for Australia and New Zealand, in virtue of letters which he holds, signed by Mr. Fairbairn and Group Captain Saunders, respectively.

Note - Copies of the letters in question are attached. It will be observed that while that signed by Mr. Fairbairn gives explicit authority to Lord Riverdale, that signed by Group Captain Saunders is subject to the decision of the New Zealand Government.

2. Word of the initialing to be cabled to the United Kingdom, Australian and New Zealand governments, with the text of the agreed statement, proposing simultaneous release at a stated time, in all four countries.

3. Upon receiving consent of the governments concerned, Agreement to be signed and statement released.

4. Each government then to issue or make public, in any way it sees fit, such further details of the agreed Scheme as it may desire, apart from such as are deemed Secret, for military reasons. The U. K. Mission are going over the Memorandum now, marking such portions as they consider cannot properly be made public.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

KODAK SAFETY FILM

C 109680

It will be observed that the draft statement, prepared by the U. K. Mission, is in very general terms and does not pretend to give any concrete details of the Scheme as described in the Memorandum. The U. K. people apparently feel that the joint statement should be so confined, and that detailed statements should be left to the governments concerned.

Should the Prime Minister approve, in principle, of the simultaneous statement in identical terms being confined to a general description, such as that suggested by the U. K. Mission, such a manner of proceeding would have the advantage of enabling the Prime Minister to give the first detailed description of the Scheme in a broadcast. In this way a complete statement of the Air Training Scheme would first be presented to the Canadian public, from the Canadian viewpoint.

The U. K. draft will no doubt require revision, and a suggested revision is in hand, which will be available for discussion in Council, tomorrow afternoon. I have discussed the whole matter with Dr. Skelton.

A. D. P. H.

A. D. P. H.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109681

1. Agreement has now been reached on the Empire Air Training Scheme which has been under negotiation by representatives of the United Kingdom, Canadian, Australian and New Zealand Governments for several weeks.

2. It will be recalled that the purpose of the scheme was to achieve by cooperative effort Air Forces of overwhelming strength, and, with this aim, to use to the fullest extent the special facilities and great natural advantages for the training of pilots and other personnel and the production of aircraft which the Dominions possess. This purpose has been abundantly achieved by the agreement which has been reached.

3. In a general statement of the present kind it is not possible to enter at length into the many varied details of a scheme of this magnitude. They have necessarily been the subject of prolonged and careful scrutiny.

4. It may be said, however, that the agreement will involve the setting up in the Dominions of training schools for pilots, air observers and wireless operator-air gunners. Schools for pilots will be set up in all three Dominions, but some of the pupils from Australia and New Zealand will get their advanced flying training in Canada. Schools for air observers and wireless operator-air gunners will be set up in Canada and Australia only and all the pupils of these categories from New Zealand and some of the pupils from Australia will be trained in Canada. Pupils from the United Kingdom and Newfoundland will also be sent to Canada for training.

5. The part which Canada will play in this Scheme is well illustrated by the fact that the negotiations which have just been concluded have been centred in Ottawa.

/It

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109682

It will be seen that Canada will be the focus for much of the training contemplated and that the effort which the Canadian Government will accordingly be called upon to make will constitute a correspondingly decisive factor in the success of this cooperative scheme.

6. Steps are being taken to ensure that the scheme in all its aspects, both as regards the training of personnel and the provision of the aircraft required, will be brought into full operation with all possible speed. In a short time many thousands of young men from different parts of the Empire will be working and training side by side in the common effort to which they and their countries have devoted themselves.

7. With the completion of these negotiations the world has once more been given a stirring proof of the manner in which the members of the British Commonwealth of Nations are determined to cooperate with each other and with their Allies to the full to ensure that the great causes for which they are contending shall prevail.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109683

FOR THE PRIME MINISTER

FOR COUNCIL: December 5th, 1939.

SUBJECT: Air Training Scheme;

REMARKS: Mr. Heeney's memorandum of December the 5th, and documents attached.

CONSIDERED BY COUNCIL:

ACTION TAKEN: Discussed in Council.

A.D.P.H.

DISPOSED OF:

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Air T

(1) C 109684

Ottawa, December 5th, 1939.

MEMORANDUM FOR THE PRIME MINISTER:

In connection with the Air Training Scheme, the Prime Minister will wish to have considered in Council:

1. Telegram No. 116, dated December the 1st, from the United Kingdom Prime Minister, re "priority". The Prime Minister has a copy of the telegram.

2. Procedure proposed by U. K. Mission. The Prime Minister has Mr. Heeney's memorandum of December the 4th, with copies of letters from Mr. Fairbairn and Group Captain Saunders, and draft announcement proposed by U. K. Mission.

3. Revision of U. K. Mission draft announcement, if procedure approved. Attached is a copy of the proposed revision.

A. D. P. H.

A. D. P. H.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

British House of Commons Debates
July 7th, 1938

C 109685

Page 596:

ROYAL AIR FORCE PILOTS

(TRAINING, CANADA)

Mr. Attlee (by Private Notice) asked the Secretary of State for Air whether his attention has been drawn to the statement of the Prime Minister of Canada that the Dominions Government are prepared in connection with their own establishments to help in affording facilities for the training of pilots for the Royal Air Force, if that would be of service, and whether he has any statement to make?

Sir K. Wood: Yes, Sir. An offer to this effect has been communicated to His Majesty's Government in the United Kingdom by the Canadian Prime Minister through the United Kingdom High Commissioner. A reply has been sent expressing warm appreciation of the offer and arrangements are being made in accordance with a suggestion of the Canadian Prime Minister for an officer to be sent to Canada immediately to explore in co-operation with the Canadian Government the possibility of working out such a scheme for training facilities in Canada.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Revise of draft statement prepared by United Kingdom Mission for simultaneous release.

J.W.P
5.12.39

C109686

1. Agreement has now been reached by the Governments of the United Kingdom, Canada, Australia and New Zealand, on a Co-operative Air Training Programme, in Canada, the details of which have been under discussion for several weeks at Ottawa.

2. It will be recalled that the purpose of the proposed programme now agreed upon was to achieve, by co-operative effort, air forces of overwhelming strength. For this purpose the fullest use is to be made of the special facilities and the great natural advantages for the training of pilots and other air personnel which Canada possesses. At the same time, it is intended that the facilities required in Australia and New Zealand for purposes of local air defence shall be used to capacity in furtherance of the common cause. This purpose has been abundantly achieved by the agreement which has been reached.

3. In a general statement of the present kind it is not possible to enter at length into the many varied details of a programme of this magnitude. They have necessarily been the subject of prolonged and careful scrutiny.

4. It may be said that the agreement will result in the establishment of training schools for pilots, air observers and wireless operator-air gunners. Schools for pilots will be set up in all three Dominions, but some of the pupils from Australia and New Zealand will get their advanced flying training in Canada. Schools for air observers and wireless operator-air gunners will be set up in Canada and Australia only and all the pupils of these categories from New Zealand and some of the pupils from Australia will be trained in Canada. Pupils from the United Kingdom and Newfoundland will also be sent to Canada for training.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109687

5. The training in Australia and New Zealand will be confined to recruits from those countries. The co-operative training will be carried on exclusively in Canada. It is for that reason that Ottawa was chosen as the logical place for carrying on the negotiations which have just been concluded. The part to be played by Canada in the joint scheme will be large and will be a decisive factor in the success of the co-operative training programme.

6. Steps are being taken to ensure that the scheme in all its aspects, both as regards the training of personnel and the provision of the aircraft required, will be brought into full operation with all possible speed. In a short time many thousands of young men from different parts of the Empire will be working and training side by side in the common effort to which they and their countries have devoted themselves.

7. With the completion of these negotiations the world has once more been given a stirring proof of the manner in which the members of the British Commonwealth of Nations are determined to co-operate with each other and with their Allies to the full to ensure that the great causes for which they are contending shall prevail.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Cdn-BCATP

C 109688

Brief Chronology of Air Training Plan

September 26 - United Kingdom Proposal

September 28 - Canada accepted United Kingdom proposal in principle

October 10 - Public announcement of agreement in principle made simultaneously in the United Kingdom and Canada

October 15 - Arrival of Lord Riverdale and part of United Kingdom Mission in Ottawa

November 1 - Arrival of Australian Mission in Ottawa

November 3 - Arrival of New Zealand Mission in Ottawa

November 27 - Prime Minister announced that missions had reached basis of agreement for submission to their governments

November 27 - War Committee agreed that United Kingdom reply re. general financial discussions might be regarded as satisfactory

November 28 - Prime Minister's telegram to Chamberlain re statement on priority, administration, and identity of trained units, before initialling agreement.

November 29 - Captain Balfour tentatively accepted Mr. Rogers' statement of November 27th, re. administration, subject to agreement by all governments concerned.

December 7 - Agreement on priority.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109689
J-100-32
v. 1

DEPARTMENT OF
PENSIONS AND NATIONAL HEALTH

CANADA

OFFICE OF THE MINISTER
OTTAWA

7th December, 1939

CONFIDENTIAL

Dear Mr. Heeney,-

Re: Commonwealth Cooperative Air Training

Critique:

1. In the suggested revise of paragraph 1, I do not believe we should have the words "in Canada".

Reason: The Cooperative Training programme takes place in all three Dominions - although by far the greatest portion of it is to be carried out in Canada. In other words, the people of Australia and New Zealand may properly consider they are carrying out part of the Cooperative Training scheme by what they do in their own countries. The word "Cooperative" cannot, I fear, be limited to the training in Canada, although it is in Canada alone that men from the Dominions, the United Kingdom and Newfoundland train together.

In the United Kingdom draft the words "Empire Air Training Scheme" should be changed to "Commonwealth Cooperative Air Training Scheme".

2. In the suggested revise of paragraph 2, I think --

(a) if this is to be a joint statement by the four governments, the suggested phraseology of paragraph 2 would not be acceptable to all. It refers to "the special facilities and the great natural advantages for the training of pilots which Canada possesses". That is true -- but Australia and New Zealand may insist they also possess them in equal degree.

(b) It is, in my opinion, a mistake to emphasize the "local defence" angle in Australia and New Zealand. It might also be said that the facilities required in Canada for purposes of local air defence shall be used to capacity in furtherance of the common cause. That is true. Take Borden and Trenton and other facilities -- we require them for local defence, but we offer them for the common cause.

A. D. P. Heeney, Esq.,
Principal Secretary to
The Prime Minister,
O t t a w a.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

3. Paragraph 3 -- O.K.

4. Paragraph 4 -- O.K.

5. Paragraph 5 -- I see some objection to the words -- "The cooperative training will be carried on exclusively in Canada". From the Commonwealth viewpoint that is not so. From the viewpoint of joint training by the Dominions -- or training together -- that is so. Again, I think Australia and New Zealand would object, especially when we remember that their proportionate contribution to the entire Commonwealth scheme is as high as ours.

I also think that the assumption of administrative responsibility by Canada is of great importance and should be mentioned here.

6. Paragraph 6 -- O.K.

7. Paragraph 7 -- O.K.

I, therefore, for the reasons given, suggest the draft appended.

Yours very truly,

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

WLM Mackenzie's draft.

C 109691

Re Revise of draft Statement

1. Agreement has now been reached by the Governments of the United Kingdom, Canada, Australia and New Zealand on a Commonwealth Cooperative Air Training programme, the details of which have been under discussion for several weeks at Ottawa.

2. It will be recalled that the purpose of the proposed programme now agreed upon was to achieve by co-operative effort, air forces of overwhelming strength. For this purpose the fullest use is to be made of the special facilities and the great natural advantages for the training of pilots and other air personnel which the Dominions possess. This purpose has been abundantly achieved by the agreement which has been reached.

3. In a general statement of the present kind it is not possible to enter at length into the many varied details of a programme of this magnitude. They have necessarily been the subject of prolonged and careful scrutiny.

4. It may be said that the agreement will result in the establishment of training schools for pilots, air observers and wireless operator-air gunners. Schools for pilots will be set up in all three Dominions, but some of the pupils from Australia and New Zealand will get their advanced flying training in Canada. Schools for air observers and wireless operator-air gunners will be set up in Canada and Australia only and all the pupils of these categories from New Zealand and some of the pupils from Australia will be trained in Canada. Pupils from the United Kingdom and Newfoundland will also be sent to Canada for training.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109692

5. The training in Australia and New Zealand will be confined to pupils from those countries. It will be readily seen that Canada will be the focus for much of the training contemplated. The effort which the Canadian Government will accordingly be called upon to make by the assumption of administrative responsibility and in other directions will constitute a decisive factor in the success of this Commonwealth programme.

6. Steps are being taken to ensure that the scheme in all its aspects, both as regards the training of personnel and the provision of the aircraft required, will be brought into full operation with all possible speed. In a short time many thousands of young men from different parts of the Empire will be working and training side by side in the common effort to which they and their countries have devoted themselves.

7. With the completion of these negotiations the world has once more been given a stirring proof of the manner in which the members of the British Commonwealth of Nations are determined to cooperate with each other and with their Allies to the full to ensure that the great causes for which they are contending shall prevail.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109693

V-1

FOR THE PRIME MINISTER

FOR COUNCIL: December 7th, 1939.

SUBJECT: Air Training Scheme;

REMARKS: Mr. Heeney's memorandum and documents attached.

CONSIDERED BY COUNCIL:

ACTION TAKEN: Draft communique approved as revised.

A.D.P.H.

DISPOSED OF:

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

A D P HEENEY TO WLMK

C109694

G-100-32

WW II - B.C.A.T.F. V.1

Ottawa, December 7th, 1939.

MEMORANDUM FOR THE PRIME MINISTER:

Re: Air Training Scheme

The Prime Minister will wish to discuss the following matters in Council:

1. The proposed communique to be issued simultaneously by the four co-operating governments. Copies of the U. K. draft, our revised draft, and revision suggested by Mr. Mackenzie attached. No comments have yet been received from the Ministers of National Defence and Finance, who are considering the drafts.x

x note in comment attached

2. Memorandum of Agreement. It is proposed to print the Memorandum of Agreement in two editions, expurgated and unexpurgated. I am retaining the copy of the Memorandum marked by the U. K. Air Mission. The Department of National Defence is considering what should remain Secret, from their point of view.

A.D.P.H.

A. D. P. H.

P.M. requested further revise to be made & submitted to his Council

Dec 7

Copy on G-100-32 V.5

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

KODAK SAFETY FILM

G-100-32
C109695
7.XII.39

Brief Commonwealth air training plan

file

strictly confidential

N.305-2
1939

MEMORANDUM FOR THE PRIME MINISTER:

Re. ~~Co-operative Air Training Programme~~

Identical Statement for Simultaneous Release

The statement has been further revised as requested by the Prime Minister.

There are two points for preliminary consideration:

1. It would be desirable to agree on a name.

   CO-OPERATIVE AIR TRAINING PROGRAMME has certain advantages. It suggests something in actual operation, whereas the words scheme and plan suggest merely proposals or projects.

   The United Kingdom draft uses Empire Air Training Scheme; there may be constitutional objections to Empire. Commonwealth Air Training Programme has also been suggested; Commonwealth might arouse susceptibilities in South Africa. Perhaps Co-operative alone will be considered sufficient.

2. There appears to be some confusion in the United Kingdom draft as to what constitutes the co-operative programme. Is the training in Australia and New Zealand a part of the co-operative programme, or is it merely integrated with the co-operative programme?

   The revise of the United Kingdom draft has been prepared on the assumption that the Co-operative Programme was being carried out entirely in Canada, and that the training in Australia and New Zealand, which is not covered specifically by the agreement, is related to, but not part of, the co-operative programme.

attached as amended approved by Council for joint release when agreement reached

Dec 7 Ant

Hoyer expert work

Several copies of the revise are attached.

A. D. P. H.

A. D. P. H.

Sent to P.M. for further revision Dec 8 Ant

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Second revise of draft statement prepared by United Kingdom Mission for simultaneous release. J.W.F. C 109696

1. Agreement has now been reached by the Governments of the United Kingdom, Canada, Australia and New Zealand, on a Co-operative Air Training Programme in Canada, the details of which have been under discussion for several weeks at Ottawa.

2. It will be recalled that the purpose of the proposed programme now agreed upon was to achieve, by co-operative effort, air forces of overwhelming strength. As a result of the discussions, it was realized that the training facilities required in Australia and New Zealand would be capable of training a larger personnel than was needed to maintain the air forces of the two countries. It was agreed that their facilities for training, in excess of local needs, should be used to train Australians and New Zealanders for service overseas in furtherance of the common cause. The training programmes of both countries have therefore been integrated with the Co-operative Air Training Programme in Canada, so that full advantage is being taken of the special facilities and great natural advantages for air training possessed by all three countries.

3. In a general statement of the present kind it is not possible to enter at length into the many varied details of a programme of this magnitude. They have necessarily been the subject of prolonged and careful scrutiny.

4. It may be said that the agreement will result in the establishment of training schools for pilots, air observers and wireless operator-air gunners. Schools for pilots will be set up in all three Dominions, but some of the pupils from Australia and New Zealand will get their advanced flying training in Canada. Schools for air observers and wireless operator-air gunners will bet set up in Canada and Australia only and all the pupils of these categories from New Zealand and some of the pupils from Australia will be trained in Canada. Pupils from the United Kingdom and Newfoundland will

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109697

also be sent to Canada for training.

5. While the training in Australia and New Zealand will be confined to pupils from those countries, the co-operative training will be carried on in Canada. Training for the Royal Canadian Air Force will be merged with the Co-operative Training Programme. Because of the parallel training programmes in Australia and New Zealand, Canada will have the predominant part in the joint training programme in Canada. As this programme will be administered by the Canadian government, Canada's participation will be a correspondingly decisive factor in its success.

6. Steps are being taken to ensure that the scheme in all its aspects, both as regards the training of personnel and the provision of the aircraft required, will be brought into full operation with all possible speed. In a short time many thousands of young men from different parts of the Commonwealth will be working and training side by side in the common effort to which they and their countries have devoted themselves.

7. With the completion of these negotiations the world has once more been given a stirring proof of the manner in which the members of the British Commonwealth of Nations are determined to co-operate with each other and with their Allies to the full to ensure that the great causes for which they are contending shall prevail.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

A. D. P. HEENEY

C109698 Dec 7, (1939)

w w ll - B. C. a. T. P.

Note on Identical Statement for the Four Governments re Co-operative Air Training Programme.

1. It would be desirable to agree on a name for the scheme.

CO-OPERATIVE AIR TRAINING PROGRAMME has certain advantages. It suggests something in actual operation, whereas the words scheme and plan suggest merely proposals or projects.

The United Kingdom draft adds the word Empire to the title; there are probably constitutional objections to using it. Mr. Mackenzie has suggested Commonwealth; its use might give rise to some resentment in South Africa. Consideration might perhaps be given to confining it to Co-operative.

2. There appears to be some confusion in the United Kingdom draft as to what constitutes the co-operative programme. Is the training in Australia and New Zealand a part of the co-operative programme, or is it merely co-ordinated with the co-operative programme?

The first revise of the United Kingdom draft was prepared on the assumption that the Co-operative Programme was being carried out entirely in Canada, and that the training in Australia and New Zealand, which is not covered specifically by the agreement, was related to the co-operative programme.

Mr. Mackenzie's revise seems to be based on the assumption that the training in Australia and New Zealand is a part of the Co-operative Programme. However, the reference in paragraph 5 to administrative responsibility may be ambiguous.

It would be desirable to settle that point before agreeing on a statement. Otherwise, the statement will probably be open to misconstruction when it is made public

Dec 7 A.D.P.H.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Cold - WWII - BCATP.

draft

C109699

-100.32
V.1

CONFIDENTIAL

December 8, 1939

BRITISH COMMONWEALTH AIR TRAINING PLAN

Agreement has now been reached by the Governments of the United Kingdom, Canada, Australia and New Zealand on a Co-operative Air Training Plan. The details of the agreement were under discussion for several weeks at Ottawa. They have since been approved by the Governments concerned.

The purpose of the plan, as it will be recalled, is to achieve, by co-operative effort within the British Commonwealth, air forces of overwhelming strength. The many varied details of a plan of the magnitude proposed have necessarily been the subject of prolonged and careful scrutiny.

The air training programmes of the several countries have been so planned that full advantage will be taken of their existing establishments and, in particular, of the special facilities and great natural advantages for air training possessed by Canada.

The development of the plan will result in an extensive establishment of air training schools (particularly in Canada). It will achieve a steadily increasing output of pilots, observers and air gunners which, (combined with the output in the United Kingdom, Australia and New Zealand) will enable the four countries to meet the greatly increasing requirements of trained personnel for their respective air forces.

Schools for pilots will be set up in all the participating Dominions. Schools for air observers and wireless operator-air gunners will be set up in Canada and Australia (only). All pupils in the categories of air observers and wireless operator-air gunners from New Zealand, and some of the pupils in these categories from Australia will be trained in Canada. Some of the pupils from Australia

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

and New Zealand will get their advanced flying training in Canada. Pupils from the United Kingdom and Newfoundland will also be sent to Canada for training.

As a result of the discussion, it was realized that the training facilities required in Australia and New Zealand would be capable of training a larger personnel than was needed to maintain the air forces of the two countries. It was agreed that their facilities for training in excess of local needs should be used to train Australians and New Zealanders for service overseas in furtherance of the common cause.

The joint training will be carried on in Canada. The training in Australia and New Zealand will be confined to pupils from those countries. Training for the Royal Canadian Air Force will be merged with the joint training programme. Canada will necessarily have the predominant part in the joint training programme/ and (Canada's) participation will be a correspondingly decisive factor in its success.(The joint training programme will be administered by the Canadian Government.)

Steps are being taken to ensure that the plan in all its aspects, as regards both the training of personnel and the provision of the aircraft required, will be brought into full operation with all possible speed. In a short time many thousands of young men from different parts of the Commonwealth will be working and training side by side in the common effort to which they and their countries have devoted themselves.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109701

With the completion of these negotiations, the world has once more been given a stirring proof of the manner in which the members of the British Commonwealth of Nations are determined to co-operate with each other and with their Allies to the full to ensure that the great causes for which they are contending shall prevail.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Collateral material C109702

WW II - British Commonwealth Air Training Plan V. 4

OFFICE OF THE DEPUTY MINISTER

OTTAWA

December, Eighth,
1939

Copy of memo. as marked by Mr Abraham of UK Mission for expurgation on file of full text

Mr. J. W. Pickersgill,
Office of the Prime Minister,
Ottawa, Ontario.

Dear Mr. Pickersgill:

I am returning herewith the expurgated copy of the memorandum of agreement covering the co-operative air training scheme. The only change we suggest is that the numbers of schools encircled in red on appendix one be deleted.

Yours very truly,

(K.S.Maclachlan)
Acting Deputy Minister
(Naval and Air)

This deletion cancelled after agreement by CATS on assuring him by phone that U.K. representatives did not overlook this point but considered it fully.

9/12/39

FILE Collateral material

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Confidential

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER

C109703

6 x 11 39

MEMORANDUM

Col. MacLachlan

I have circled in blue pencil the omissions for secrecy suggested by U.K. Mission.

I have inserted in ordinary pencil their additions suggested to give meaning to the expurgated memorandum

J W Pickersgill

CAS 6/12/39

DM

I have no comments to offer save to suggest that the information contained within the red lines on appendix I might also be omitted with advantage

G.M.C. C.A.S.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

JWP 30/11/39. C109704 OK.

Memorandum of Agreement between the Governments of the United Kingdom, Canada, Australia and New Zealand relating to training of pilots and aircraft crews in Canada and their subsequent service.

---

1. It is agreed between the Governments of the United Kingdom, Canada, Australia and New Zealand that there shall be set up in Canada a co-operative air training scheme as set out in this agreement, and that the personnel so trained shall be allocated in accordance with Articles 14 and 15.

2. This Agreement shall become operative at once and shall remain in force until 31st March, 1943; unless, by agreement between the Governments concerned, it be extended or terminated at an earlier date.

3. The Government of Canada will act as administrator of the scheme for itself and the other Governments concerned, as hereinafter provided, and it is understood that the undertakings given herein by the Government of Canada to the other Governments concerned are respectively subject to the due performance on the part of such Governments of their several undertakings given herein in support of the scheme.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

4. The Government of Canada acting as administrator as aforesaid will take the measures it considers necessary for the setting up of an organisation which, when fully developed, will be capable of completing the training of the following numbers every four weeks:-

Pilots (elementary flying training)	520
Pilots (Service flying training)	544
Observers	340
Wireless operator-air gunners	580

The Government of Canada will, moreover, endeavour to complete the organisation it considers necessary to give the above outputs so as to accord as nearly as may be found practicable with the programme of development set out in Appendix I.

5. (a) The Governments of Australia and New Zealand will endeavour to send from time to time enough pupils for training to Canada to keep filled the following proportions of places in the appropriate training schools in Canada, as shown in Tables A, B and C of Appendix I, which proportions will be allotted to them for this purpose :-

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Australia

Pilots (Service flying training).....$\frac{2}{16}$ ths.

Observers.....$\frac{1}{10}$ th.

Wireless operator-air gunners.....$\frac{1}{10}$ th.

New Zealand

Pilots (Service flying training).....$\frac{1}{16}$ th.

Observers.....$\frac{1}{10}$ th.

Wireless operator-air gunners.....$\frac{1}{10}$ th.

(b) The Government of Canada will endeavour to provide from time to time enough pupils for training in Canada to keep filled the following proportions of places in the appropriate training schools as shown in Tables A, B and C of appendix I, less the ten per cent or portion thereof supplied by the Government of the United Kingdom under the provisions of clause (c) hereof:-

Pilots (elementary flying training)..... The whole.

Pilots (Service flying training)..... $\frac{13}{16}$ ths.

Observers..... $\frac{8}{10}$ ths.

Wireless operator-air gunners..... $\frac{8}{10}$ ths.

(c) The Government of the United Kingdom may send and the Government of Canada undertakes, as administrator of the scheme to receive

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

pupils for pilot and observer training in Canada in numbers not exceeding ten per cent of the intake of the elementary flying training schools and air observer schools in Canada; and in addition the

(Continuation of 5 a p. 2)

The Government of the United Kingdom will also endeavour to send and the Government of Canada undertakes as administrator of the scheme to receive pupils for training in Canada in sufficient numbers to keep filled any deficiency in the supply of such pupils from Australia, New Zealand and Canada. The numbers sent by the Government of the United Kingdom may also include pupils from Newfoundland.

(b) (d) The numbers, and the categories of pupils sent, may be varied from time to time by agreement between the Governments concerned.

(c) (e) It is agreed that if the Governments of Canada, Australia and New Zealand fail to keep filled the training places allotted to them respectively they will nevertheless bear their full respective shares of the costs and expenses as provided for in Article 10.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

6. Pupils sent for training in Canada under the provisions of Article 5 will receive pay, allowances and other emoluments in accordance with the provisions set out in Appendix II to this Agreement.

7. The training to be given shall be in accordance with the syllabus of instruction laid down for each similar course of training in the United Kingdom.

8. To assist in the carrying-out of the training scheme, the Governments of the United Kingdom, Canada, Australia and New Zealand will lend personnel in such ranks and in such numbers as may be agreed upon with the Government of Canada as administrator of the scheme.

9. The share of the cost of the scheme to be borne by the Government of the United Kingdom will take the form of contributions in kind, to be delivered at such times and in such numbers as may be required for the efficient carrying out of the scheme, in accordance with the programme of development set out in Appendix I as follows :-

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109709

(a) Engines for Moth airframes manufactured in Canada up to a maximum of 50% of the total number of aircraft required for the initial equipment and immediate reserve establishments for the full training capacity, in accordance with Appendix I, of the elementary flying training schools.

(b) All the Anson aircraft (without wings) that may be required for the initial equipment and immediate reserve establishments for the full training capacity, in accordance with Appendix I, of the advanced flying training schools, the air observers schools and the air navigation schools.

(c) All the Battle aircraft that may be required for the initial equipment and immediate reserve establishments for the full training capacity, in accordance with Appendix I, of the bombing and gunnery schools and the air armament school.

(d) The appropriate initial stock of spare parts for the airframes and engines to be supplied under the provisions of clauses (a), (b) and (c).

(e) Such numbers of airframes and engines as may be required from time to time to replace the wastage resulting from loss or damage beyond economical repair of the airframes amd engines to be supplied under the provisions of clauses (a), (b) and (c).

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

SAFETY FILM

C109710

(f) An appropriate stock of spare parts for the running maintenance of the airframes and engines to be supplied under the provisions of clauses (a), (b) and (c).

(g) 533 Harvard airframes, 666 Wasp Engines and the appropriate share of the stock of spare parts, which have already been ordered for use in advanced flying training schools.

In addition, the Government of the United Kingdom will bear the cost of packing, loading and transporting to Canada the airframes, engines and equipment to be supplied under the provisions of clauses (a), (b), (c), (d), (e), (f) and (g) above. The cost of unloading and of transportation in Canada will be borne by the Government of Canada, as administrator of the scheme.

The types of aircraft and aircraft engines and spare parts to be supplied by the United Kingdom Government under the foregoing arrangements may be varied from time to time by agreement between the Governments concerned.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

10. The Governments of Canada, Australia and New Zealand agree that costs and expenses paid or incurred by the Government of Canada as administrator of the scheme (exclusive of the contribution in kind and expenses to be made and borne by the Government of the United Kingdom as provided for in Article 9) shall be apportioned between them as follows :-

(a) The Government of Canada will bear the whole costs and expenses of the Initial Training and Elementary Flying Training.

(b) The costs and expenses remaining will be apportioned in the following percentages :-

Canada..... 80.64
Australia..... 11.28
New Zealand..... 8.08

The foregoing percentages are based on the allocations of training places mentioned in Article 5; and it is agreed that if any substantial changes in these allocations are made by mutual agreement between the Governments concerned the percentages will be reviewed.

shared between the Governments of Canada, Australia and New Zealand in agreed percentages based on the numbers and categories of pupils they are entitled to have trained in Canada; of training places

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

11. (a) Except for any advances made by the other Governments concerned as provided for in clause (b) of this Article, the Government of Canada, as administrator of the scheme, will in the first instance advance all the costs and expenses incurred as such administrator under the provisions of this Agreement, and the Governments of Australia and New Zealand will repay to the Government of Canada, as herein provided for, in Canadian dollars, their share of the amounts so advanced, in the proportions specified in Article 10.

(b) The Governments of the United Kingdom, Australia, and New Zealand will make advance payments necessary for pay and allowances, transportation charges, and other expenses during the journey to Canada in respect of pupils sent to Canada by such Governments for training, and for such other costs and expenses as may be agreed to from time to time; and the Governments of the United Kingdom, Australia, and New Zealand will, immediately after the end of each month, notify the Government of Canada, as administrator of the scheme, of the amounts of any advance payments made by them during such month and will, as soon as possible thereafter, send to the Government of Canada a detailed statement in respect of such advance payments.

(c) In connection.....

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

(c) In connection with the repayments to be made by the Governments of Australia and New Zealand, as provided for in clause (a), due allowance will be made for any advance payments made and notified by the Governments of Australia and New Zealand under the provisions of clause (b).

(d) The Government of Canada, as administrator of the scheme, will refund to the Government of the United Kingdom any advance payments made by that Government under the provisions of clause (b), and the amount of such refunds shall be included in the costs and expenses of the scheme to be apportioned between the Governments of Canada, Australia, and New Zealand, as provided for in clause (a) and in Article 10.

(e) In this Agreement the term "costs and expenses" shall mean all expenditures, costs, charges and liabilities made or incurred by the Government of Canada as administrator of the scheme, and without restricting the generality of the foregoing shall include :-

(i) Pay, allowances, and other expenses of the personnel lent under the provisions of Article 8 and a cash contribution (computed in accordance with recognized practice as between Governments in such cases) towards the future non-effective benefits of such personnel.

(ii) Pay,.....

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

(ii) Pay, allowances, transportation charges, and other expenses connected with the training of Canadian pupils in Canada from the dates of their enlistment to the dates of their embarkation in Canada under the provisions of Article 16 or, in the case of Canadian pupils taken to fill vacancies in the Home Defence Squadrons of the Royal Canadian Air Force as provided for in Article 14, to the dates of their being so taken.

(iii) Pay and allowances, transportation charges, and other expenses connected with the training of pupils in Canada from the dates of their leaving the United Kingdom, Australia, New Zealand or Newfoundland for the purpose of taking up training in Canada to the dates of their embarkation in Canada under the provisions of Article 16.

But the term "cost and expenses" shall not include:-

(iv) The contribution in kind and expenses to be made and borne by the Government of the United Kingdom as provided for in Article 9.

(v) Costs and expenses of clothing and personal equipment of pupils other than such replacements as may be necessary during the period of training and other than flying clothing and equipment.

(vi) Pensions or allowances to personnel lent under the provisions of Article 8 and to

/pupils or.....

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

pupils or their dependants in respect of disability or death.

The costs and expenses mentioned in (v) and (vi) above will be borne by the Governments lending the personnel and sending the pupils in respect of whom such costs, expenses, pensions or allowances are incurred.

12. The Governments of Australia and New Zealand will from time to time, within one month after a summarized statement of accounts has been presented to them (showing the payments made during the preceding month by the Government of Canada, as administrator of the scheme, and taking account of any receipts, and of any advance payments made and notified, as provided for in Article 11(b), by the Governments of Australia and New Zealand, and also of any adjustments in respect of previous months) pay or cause to be paid to the Government of Canada their due proportion as agreed upon in Article 10 of the costs and expenses of the scheme as shown by such statement.

These monthly payments will be regarded as advances on account, and the costs and expenses of the scheme as at the end of each financial year will be finally adjusted and paid when the accounts for such year have been audited.

13. (a) The Government of Canada will, in consultation with the other Governments concerned, appoint an officer to act as its Financial Adviser in carrying out its functions as administrator of the scheme. Such proposals for expenditure as the said Financial Adviser may require shall be referred to him for approval and no expenditure on such proposals shall be incurred until his approval has

been given.....

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

been given. Any proposal disapproved by the Financial Adviser may at the instance of the officers responsible therefor be referred to the Minister of National Defence for final decision. Any reports made by the Financial Adviser shall be made available by the Government of Canada to all the other Governments concerned, and these latter shall be entitled to obtain from the Financial Adviser information on all matters affecting the cost of the scheme and their participation in it.

(b) Monthly financial statements shall be furnished by the Government of Canada to the Governments of Australia and New Zealand.

(c) A record of all expenditure and all sums received in connection with the training of pupils in Canada under this shceme will be maintained by the Comptroller of the Treasury of the Government of Canada, and will be audited by the Auditor General of Canada. This record will be made available after audit for examination by representatives of the Governments concerned.

(d) The Government of Canada shall make available to the Governments of Australia and New Zealand, as early as possible after the close of each financial year ending the 31st March, a statement, accompanied by a certificate of the Auditor General, of the receipts and payments in connection with the scheme showing the expenditure under appropriate heads.

14. It is agreed that the Government of Canada may, out of the Canadian pupils who complete their training under this scheme, fill vacancies which occur in the Home Defence Squadrons of the Royal Canadian Air Force.

/Provided,.....

/all ...

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Provided, however, that the numbers so disposed of shall not exceed the following :-

Pilots.....	136 a year
Air Observers.....	34 a year
Wireless operator-air gunners	58 a year

All the other pupils, on completion of their training, will be placed at the disposal of the Government of the United Kingdom, subject to that Government's making the arrangements indicated in Article 15, and bearing liability as provided for in Articles 16 and 17 of this Agreement.

15. The United Kingdom Government undertakes that pupils of Canada, Australia and New Zealand shall, after training is completed, be identified with their respective Dominions, either by the method of organizing Dominion Units and formations or in some other way, such methods to be agreed upon with the respective Dominion Governments concerned. The United Kingdom Government will initiate inter-governmental discussions to this end.

16. The Government of the United Kingdom will, subject to the provisions of Article 17, provide the pay, allowances, pensions and other non-effective benefits, maintenance and other expenses of the pilots and aircraft crews who are trained in Canada (other than those made available for service with the Royal Canadian Air Force in accordance with the provisions of Article 14) with effect from the dates of their embarkation in Canada for service with or in conjunction

/with the Royal.....

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109718

with the Royal Air Force. The Government of the United Kingdom also undertakes to arrange for those pupils who are made available for service with, or in conjunction with, the Royal Air Force, to be embarked as speedily as possible after the completion of their training, and to defray the cost of their passages to the stations to which they are appointed on leaving Canada.

17. The pay, allowances, pensions and other non-effective benefits, maintenance and other expenses, for which the Government of the United Kingdom undertakes liability under the provisions of Article 16 will be as laid down in Royal Air Force regulations. If it should be decided by the Government of Canada, the Government of Australia, or the Government of New Zealand to supplement the amounts so issued, any such supplement will be borne by the Government concerned.

18. The Government of Canada as administrator of the scheme will have charge of the assets acquired for the purposes of the scheme. On the termination of this Agreement such of the said assets as have been acquired and paid for as part of the cost of the scheme will be disposed of as follows:-

(a) Any land, but not buildings, structures or fixtures thereon, acquired or improved for the purpose of the scheme will become the property of the Government of Canada.

(b) The assets acquired for the purposes of the Initial Training Schools and the Elementary Flying Training Schools will

/become the property....

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

become the property of the Government of Canada.

(c) All other assets, except those contributed in kind by the Government of the United Kingdom, will be shared between the Governments of Canada, Australia and New Zealand in the same proportions as are laid down in Article 10 for the apportionment of the costs.

(d) Any of the assets contributed by the Government of the United Kingdom which remain will revert to that Government.

The distribution of the assets under the above arrangements may be made in kind or otherwise, as may be agreed upon.

19. Arrangements will be made between the Governments concerned to facilitate communications between them under this Agreement or otherwise in connection with the Scheme either by means of cable or through representatives in Canada to be named by them.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

APPENDIX I.

Programme of development of the training scheme in Canada.

To produce the output given in Article 4. of the Agreement, the following schools will be necessary in Canada:

Initial Training Schools.....	3
Elementary Flying Training Schools....	13
Service Flying Training Schools.....	16
Air Observer Schools.....	10
Bombing and Gunnery Schools.....	10
Air Navigation Schools.....	2
Wireless Schools.....	4

2. The organisation of these schools is shown on Tables A to C attached to this Appendix. A target programme showing dates of opening of the schools is attached at Table D.

3. The flying training and air observer schools will be developed at rates which will provide for their peak capacity for training pupils being reached by the following number of weeks after the date of opening:-

Elementary Flying Training Schools	4 weeks
Service Flying Training Schools	12 "
Air Observer Schools	6 "

The remaining schools will open at full capacity.

4. It will also be necessary to establish :-

(i) Schools for the training of the staffs of the schools given in paragraph 1, and for the organisation at (ii) below.

(ii) An appropriate command, recruiting and maintenance organisation.

These will include -

(iii)	Air Armament School	1
(iv)	School of Aeronautical Engineering	1
(v)	School of Administration	1
(vi)	Equipment and Accountant School ...	1
(vii)	Flying Instructors' School	1
(viii)	Recruit Depots	2
(ix)	Technical Training Schools	2
(x)	Repair Depots	3
(xi)	Equipment Depots	3
(xii)	Record Office	1 (or enlargement of existing organisation).

The dates of formation and rate of development of these units will be governed by the dates of opening of the pilot and air training schools. (iii) to (ix) will cease to function, or will be reduced to the size necessary to meet wastage, as the scheme develops.

5. Tables A and B show the requirements in aircraft and personnel when the scheme is in operation.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

TABLE 'A'.

PILOT TRAINING.

Weeks	Initial Training	Elementary Training 4	Service Training 12 — 28
	Initial Training Schools in Canada or United Kingdom.	No. 1 E.F.T.S.	No. 1 S.F.T.S. (Canada)
		No. 2 "	No. 2 " "
		No. 3 "	No. 3 " "
		No. 4 "	No. 4 " "
		No. 5 "	No. 5 " "
		No. 6 "	No. 6 " "
		No. 7 "	No. 7 " "
		No. 8 "	No. 8 " "
		No. 9 "	No. 9 " "
		No. 10 "	No. 10 " "
		No. 11 "	No. 11 " "
		No. 12 "	No. 12 " "
		No. 13 "	No. 13 " "
	The initial training and elementary flying training of pupils for No. 14 S.F.T.S. will be carried out in New Zealand, and that for Nos. 17 and 18 S.F.T.S.s in Australia.		No. 14 " "
			No. 17 " "
			No. 18 " "

	Intake	Output	Intake	Output
Per four weeks, per school.....	48	40	40	34
Total all schools in Canada.....	624	520	640	544

Wastage .... $16\frac{2}{3}\%$ 15%

29% on original elementary school intake.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

TABLE B

AIR OBSERVER TRAINING.

Weeks 0 — 4 — 16 — 22 — 26

Initial Training Schools in Canada (or U.K. for air observers from U.K.)	No. 1 Observer School (Canada)	No. 1 B.G.S. (Canada)	No. 1 A.N.S. (Canada)
	No. 2 " "	No. 2 "	
	No. 3 " "	No. 3 "	
	No. 4 " "	No. 4 "	
	No. 5 " "	No. 5 "	
	No. 6 " "	No. 6 "	No. 2 A.N.S. (Canada)
	No. 7 " "	No. 7 "	
	No. 8 " "	No. 8 "	
The initial training of pupils for these schools will be carried out in Australia or New Zealand	No. 9 " "	No. 9 "	
	No. 10 " "	No. 10 "	

	Intake	Output	Intake	Output	Intake	Output
Per school per four weeks.	42	35	35	34	170	170
Total per four weeks for schools in Canada	420	350	350	340	340	340

Wastage..... $16^{2}/3\%$ 3%

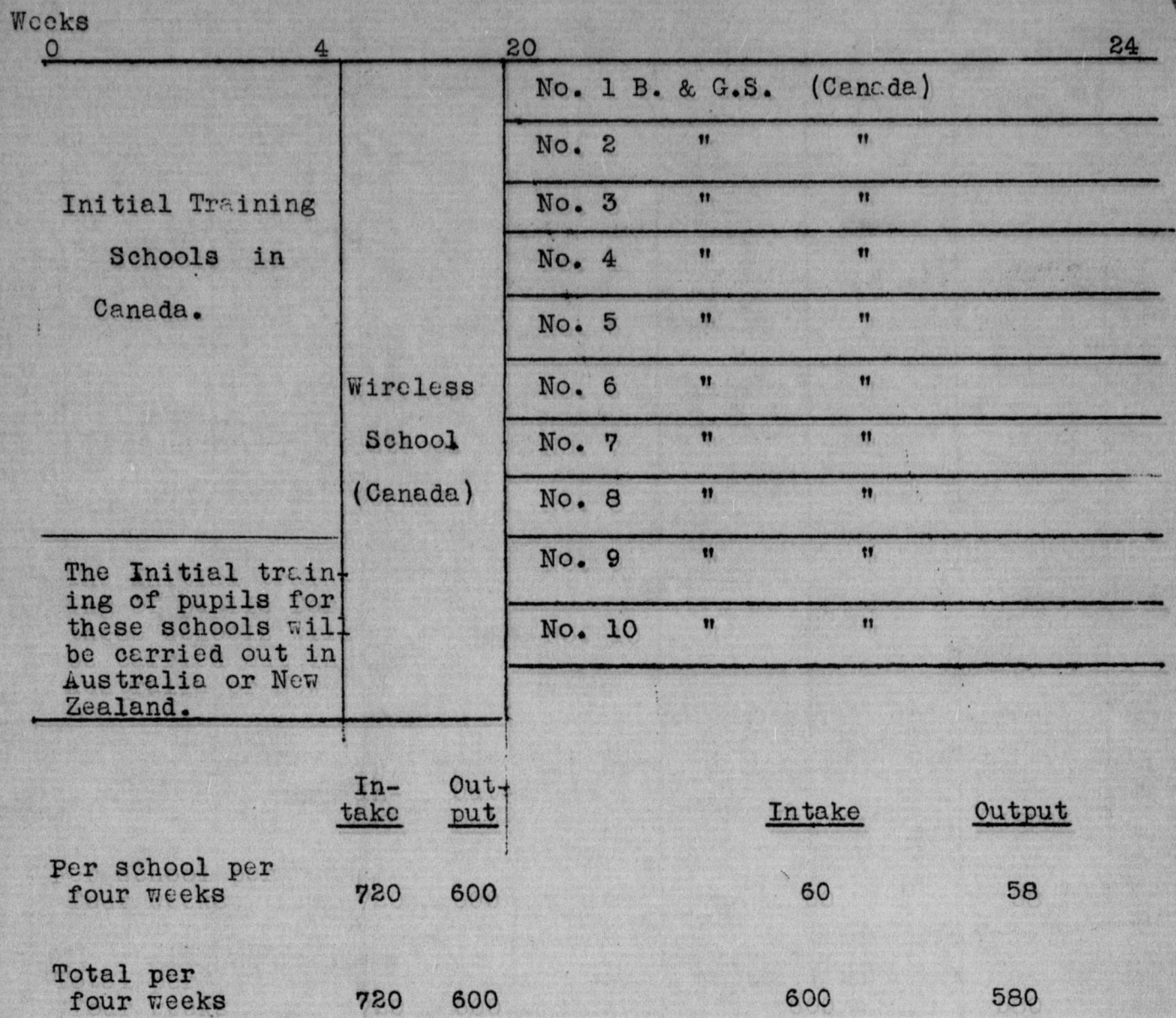
19%

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

TABLE 'C'

AIR GUNNER TRAINING.



	In-take	Out-put	Intake	Output
Per school per four weeks	720	600	60	58
Total per four weeks	720	600	600	580
Wastage	16 2/3%		3 1/3%	

19½%

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

KODAK

C 109724

TABLE 'D'.

Programme showing dates of opening of pilot and air crew training schools.

Date.	Initial Training School.	Elementary Flying Training School.	Service Flying Training School.	Air Observer School.	Bombing and Gunnery School.	Wireless School.	Air Navigation School.
1940							
Apl.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
May	1	1	-	1	-	1	-
June	-	1	-	-	-	-	-
July	-	-	1	1	-	-	-
Aug.	-	1	1	-	1	-	-
Sept.	1	-	1	1	-	-	-
Oct.	-	1	1	-	1	-	1
Nov.	-	-	-	1	-	1	-
Dec.	-	1	1	-	1	-	-
1941							
Jan.	-	-	1	1	-	-	-
Feb.	-	1	1	-	1	-	-
Mar.	-	1	-	1	-	-	-
Apl.	-	1	2	1	1	1	-
May	-	-	1	-	1	-	-
June	-	1	1	-	-	-	-
July	1	-	-	-	1	-	1
Aug.	-	1	1	1	-	-	-
Sept.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Oct.	-	1	1	1	-	-	-
Nov.	-	-	-	-	1	1	-
Dec.	-	1	1	1	-	-	-
1942.							
Jan.	-	-	-	-	1	-	-
Feb.	-	1	1	-	-	-	-
Mar.	-	-	-	-	1	-	-
Apl.	-	-	1	-	-	-	-
Total	3	13	16	10	10	4	2

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109725

TABLE 'E'.

AIRCRAFT REQUIREMENTS.

The airframes and engines required for the initial equipment and immediate reserve of the schools in Canada when the full scheme is in operation are as under.

Type and Purpose.	Airframes (includes 50% immediate reserve).	Engines. (includes 100% immediate reserve).
CANADA.		
Moths and/or Fleets for Elementary Flying Training Schools	702	936
Harvards for Service Flying Training Schools.	720	960
Ansons for Service Flying Training Schools, Observer Schools, and Air Navigation Schools.	1368	3648
Battles for Bombing and Gunnery Schools.	750	1000

Note: Aircraft required for the Flying Instructors School, the Air Armament School and the Instructors sections of the Air Navigation Schools are not included in the above. These Schools and Sections are disbanded as the scheme approaches completion, and the aircraft used by them in the early stages are absorbed into other units.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

TABLE 'F'. 'A' C109726

PERSONNEL REQUIREMENTS.

The personnel required to man the schools etc. in Canada when the scheme is in full operation is as under.

	Officers.	Airmen.	Civilians.	Works Maintenance personnel
Commands and Groups, and Extra Headquarters organisation.	288	603	134	
Initial Training Schools	39	393	-	36
Service Flying Training Schools	752	11,376	64	320
Air Observer Schools	250	2,470	-	100
Bombing and Gunnery Schools	450	6,920	-	150
Elementary Flying Training Schools	351	4,134	-	130
Wireless Schools	96	1,284	-	80
Air Navigation Schools	126	1,278	-	40
Repair Depots	51	141	1,308	36
Equipment Depots	66	228	3,318	60
Technical Training Schools	41	627	-	30
Records Office	14	277	-	-
Recruit Depots	28	424	-	40
Recruiting Organisation	134	211	105	
	2,686	30,366	4,929	1,022

(a) Civilians may replace a proportion of the airmen in certain units.

(b) The above table does not include schools etc. which close as the scheme approaches completion; the personnel from these schools will be absorbed into other units.

(c) Some, or all, of the Elementary Flying Training Schools and Air Observer Schools may be organised on a civilian basis.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

APPENDIX II.

CONDITIONS OF SERVICE OF PILOTS AND AIRCRAFT CREWS.

(a) PUPILS FROM CANADA.

Enlistment.

Pupils will be enlisted in the Royal Canadian Air Force as aircraftmen, Class II (standard group).

Rank during Training in Canada.

Course.	Rank.
Initial ground training	Aircraftman, Class II (standard group)
Pilot	Leading aircraftman " "
Observer	" " " "
Wireless operator (air crew)	Aircraftman, Class II " "
Air gunner	" " " " "

Rank on completion of Training.

Duty.	Rank.
Pilot	*Sergeant (group B)
Observer	*Acting Sergeant (group C) / Sergeant (group B)
Wireless operator (air crew)	L.A.C., A.C.I. or A.C.II (group B), according to percentage of marks obtained on passing out of training
Air gunner	L.A.C., A.C.I. or A.C.II (standard group), according to percentage of marks obtained on passing out of training.

Pay and additional pay will be at the rates and subject to the conditions laid down from time to time in Financial Regulations and Instructions for the Royal Canadian Air Force on Active Service.

During service in Canada, allowances etc. will be admissible under the conditions laid down in Financial Regulations and Instructions for the Royal Canadian Air Force on Active Service.

---

*A number of pilots and observers will be selected, on passing out of training, for commissioned rank in the Royal Canadian Air Force (General List). Observers will be on probation as acting observer for a period (normally six months) after passing out of training.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Pay, allowances, etc. during service with, or in conjunction with, the Royal Air Force.

On embarkation for service with, or in conjunction with, the Royal Air Force, officers and airmen will, subject to the conditions laid down in King's Regulations and Air Council Instructions, receive from the appropriate Royal Air Force paying authority the pay, allowances, etc. of the rank and branch (or group) in the Royal Air Force corresponding to that held in the Royal Canadian Air Force, except that the following special arrangements will be made in regard to the issue of allowances to dependants in Canada.

The allowances and compulsory allotment from pay in respect of family or other dependants which may be payable under Royal Air Force regulations will, if the family or other dependants reside in Canada, be credited to the Government of Canada, as administrator of the scheme, who will issue to the family or other dependants the allowance and assigned pay which may be payable under Royal Canadian Air Force regulations.

If the pay and allowances admissible under Royal Canadian Air Force regulations should exceed those admissible under Royal Air Force regulations, the difference (after taking into account the payment made under the preceding paragraph) will be issued by the Government of Canada as deferred pay, either on termination of service or otherwise in special circumstances.

Personnel will not be insured under United Kingdom insurance schemes, and any insurance contributions (employers and employees shares) necessary to ensure benefits under Canadian schemes will be paid by the Government of Canada, as administrator of the scheme, who will arrange with the Government of the United Kingdom to recover from pay any employees' shares of such contributions so recoverable.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

(b) PUPILS OTHER THAN THOSE ENLISTED IN THE ROYAL CANADIAN AIR FORCE THE ROYAL AUSTRALIAN AIR FORCE AND THE ROYAL NEW ZEALAND AIR FORCE.

Pupils other than those enlisted in the Royal Canadian Air Force, the Royal Australian Air Force and the Royal New Zealand Air Force will be enlisted in the Royal Air Force.

For the period of the journey to Canada, airmen of the Royal Air Force will receive pay, allowances, etc. at the rates and subject to the conditions laid down from time to time in King's Regulations and Air Council Instructions for the Royal Air Force.

During service in Canada, airmen of the Royal Air Force will be attached to the Royal Canadian Air Force, and, subject to the conditions laid down in Financial Regulations and Instructions for the Royal Canadian Air Force on Active Service, they will receive from the appropriate Royal Canadian Air Force paying officer the pay, allowances, etc. of the rank and group in the Royal Canadian Air Force, as appropriate under (a) above, except that the following special arrangements will be made in regard to the issue of allowances to family or other dependants outside Canada.

The allowances and compulsory allotment from pay in respect of family or other dependants which would be appropriate under Royal Air Force regulations will, if the family or other dependant reside outside Canada, be issued by the Government of the United Kingdom, who will reclaim from the Government of Canada, as administrator of the scheme, the amount so issued. The Royal Canadian Air Force officer paying the airman will deduct from the airman's pay the amount of the assigned pay under Royal Canadian Air Force regulations.

Airmen will not be insured under Canadian insurance schemes and any insurance contributions (employers and employees shares) necessary to ensure benefits for United Kingdom airmen under United Kingdom schemes will be paid by the Government of the United Kingdom, who will arrange with the Government of Canada, as administrator of the scheme, for the recovery from pay of any employees shares of such contributions so recoverable.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109730

(c) PUPILS SENT BY AUSTRALIA AND NEW ZEALAND.

Pupils sent by Australia and New Zealand will be enlisted in the Royal Australian Air Force and in the Royal New Zealand Air Force, respectively.

Pay, allowances, etc. for the period of journey to Canada.

For the period of the journey to Canada, airmen of the Royal Australian Air Force and of the Royal New Zealand Air Force will receive pay, allowances, etc. at the rates and subject to the conditions laid down from time to time in the Regulations for the Royal Australian Air Force and the Royal New Zealand Air Force, respectively.

Pay, allowances, etc. during service in Canada.

During service in Canada, airmen of the Royal Australian Air Force and of the Royal New Zealand Air Force will be attached to the Royal Canadian Air Force, and, subject to the conditions laid down in Financial Regulations and Instructions for the Royal Canadian Air Force on Active Service, they will receive from the appropriate Royal Canadian Air Force paying officer the pay, allowances, etc. of the rank and group in the Royal Canadian Air Force, as appropriate under (a) above, except that the following special arrangements will be made in regard to the issue of allowances to family or other dependants outside Canada.

The allowances and compulsory allotment from pay in respect of family or other dependants which would be appropriate under Royal Australian Air Force or Royal New Zealand Air Force regulations will, if the family or other dependants reside outside Canada, be issued by the Government of Australia or the Government of New Zealand, who will reclaim from the Government of Canada, as administrator of the scheme, the amount so issued. The Royal Canadian Air Force officer paying the airman will deduct from the airman's pay the amount of the assigned pay chargeable under Royal Canadian Air Force regulations.

Airmen will not be insured under Canadian insurance schemes, and any insurance contributions (employers and employees shares) necessary to ensure benefits for Australian or New Zealand airmen under Australian or New Zealand schemes will be paid by the Government of Australia or the Government of New Zealand, who will arrange with the Government of Canada, as administrator of the scheme, for the recovery from pay of any employees' shares of such contributions so recoverable.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109731

Pay, allowances, etc. during service with the Royal Air Force.

On embarkation for service with the Royal Air Force, officers and airmen will be attached to that force, and, subject to the conditions laid down in King's Regulations and Air Council Instructions, they will receive from the appropriate Royal Air Force paying authority the pay, allowances, etc. of the rank and branch (or group) in the Royal Air Force corresponding to that held in the Royal Australian Air Force or in the Royal New Zealand Air Force, except that the following special arrangements will be made in regard to the issue of allowances to family or other dependants in Australia or New Zealand.

The allowances and compulsory allotment from pay in respect of family or other dependants which may be payable under Royal Air Force regulations will, if the family or other dependants reside in Australia or New Zealand, be credited to the Government of Australia or to the Government of New Zealand, who will issue to the family or other dependant the allowance and compulsory allotment from pay which may be payable under Royal Australian Air Force or Royal New Zealand Air Force regulations.

If the pay and allowances admissible under Royal Australian Air Force or Royal New Zealand Air Force regulations exceed those admissible under Royal Air Force regulations, and the Government of Australia or the Government of New Zealand decide that this difference is to be credited to the officer or airman, the difference (after taking into account the payment made under the preceding paragraph) will be issued by the Government of Australia or the Government of New Zealand as deferred pay, either on termination of service or otherwise in special circumstances.

Personnel will not be insured under United Kingdom insurance schemes, and any insurance contributions (employers and

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

employees shares) necessary to ensure benefits under Australian or New Zealand schemes will be paid by the Government of Australia or the Government of New Zealand, who will arrange with the Government of the United Kingdom to recover from pay any employees' shares of such contributions so recoverable.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

K.S. MacLachlan - W.L.M. - B.C.G. C 109733

Dec. 9/39.

16.00 Hrs.

STRICTLY CONFIDENTIAL
9/12/39

Following completion of argument re R.C.A.F. pay and allowances at 13.45, I was called to Heeney's (P.M. senior secretary) office re Co-operative Training plan. Exchange of letters Honourable Rogers to Lord Riverdale 8/12/39 and Lord Riverdale to Honourable Rogers 8/12/39 was subject. P.M. considered Lord Riverdale's reply unsatisfactory as follows:-

1. Canadian Government must have clear unequivocal answer to Honourable Roger's letter as Hon. Roger's letter is capable of reply in form of direct unequivocal affirmative.

2. Raising any question of making article fifteen subject to article fourteen must be definitely out.

3. If Lord Riverdale can't give undertaking requested we or they will have to get a satisfactory answer or a satisfactory reason why such answer cannot be given. We are dealing on an intergovernment matter with Lord Riverdale because he is negotiator and to do this instead of dealing direct with his principals is a concession.

4. Whole cabinet are firmly of the same view.

15.30 Hrs.

Heeney and I reviewed situation with Ralston and he referred to efforts to find a formula to cover matters to be dealt with under Article 15. Phrase "within the limits of efficient military organization" was nearest approach, but was discarded in favour of machinery providing for intergovernmental discussions.

Colonel Ralston Suggested:-

"In agreements made under Article fifteen the U.K. Government will accept the principle that Canadian Personnel from the training plan will on request from the Canadian Government be organized in R.C.A.F. units and formations in the field".

Col. Ralston 'phoned Lord Riverdale that I was going to see him as Honourable Rogers was ill and he, Ralston, was leaving town at 16.30.

16.00 Hrs.

Called on Lord Riverdale at Hotel and placed Canadian position before him emphasizing point. (2) and (4). Did not refer to (3) as Lord Riverdale reported he was cabling U.K. and following instructions received from them Lord Riverdale asked if I could suggest satisfactory reply so I suggested reply as outlined by Col. Ralston.

I had previously heard from Heeney that Abraham had drafted the unsatisfactory reply and this seemed to be confirmed as Abraham came in when I was ready to leave.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

9/12/39

20.00 Hrs.

'Phoned Lord Riverdale I was standing by at flat and he said he had cabled U.K. and would communicate with me as soon as he received word.

20;15 Hrs.

Informed Heeney as above.

10/12/39

11:30 Heeney 'phoned to me at Croils office regarding meeting to be held in Dr. Skelton's office at 12.00. Sir Gerald Campbell had messages from U.K. and wanted to talk to P.M., but P.M. wanted matter covered by Dr. Skelton, Heeney and self first.

12:10 Campbell reported U.K. agreement to plan of supervision - They wanted agreement signed first and we must trust U.K. re discussions resulting from 15. Our asking assurance interpreted as lack of confidence in U.K. I covered confusion of Supervision and 14-15 discussion which was cleared. Campbell reported New Zealand and Australian queries regarding this request from Canada. Campbell left meeting with no progress being made, but Lord Riverdale had apparently cabled wording suggested by Col. Ralston 9/12/39 to U.K. and Campbell's instructions followed their consideration of this. Also obvious resistance to Canadian suggestion centres in R.A.F. staff re organization problems.

14:30 Called on Honourable Norman Rogers in Hospital and he re-affirms position we insist on U.K. commitment and approves Col. Ralston's suggested wording. Honourable Norman Rogers agrees we might sign on U.K. assurance that immediately after they will sign agreement as suggested by Colonel Ralston?

15:30 'Phoned Heeney who is to get reaction from P.M.

16;30 Heeney called at office and P.M. adamant we must have agreement to principle of Canadian personnel in R.C.A.F. units and formations on request of Canadian Government before we sign main agreement. Heeney and I are to see Sir Gerald Campbell so we 'phoned and arranged to go to Earnscliffe.

16:45 Sir Gerald Campbell and Paul Mason met Heeney and I. Heeney outlined position forcibly and stated his instructions were to indicate no compromise from suggestion re Canadian Personnel. We pointed out this was not a new last minute idea, but had been stated from the start. "Within Limits of efficient Military organization" was mentioned as being used in attempt to arrive at formula to cover three Dominions and include in agreement, but was abandoned in favour of Intergovernmental discussions under 15. Paul Mason called this a new emphasis. We left with no solution arrived at, but Campbell is to cable and report and attempt to get further instructions.

K S Maclachlan

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

JWP/MP
9.12.39

C 109735

AIR TRAINING PLAN

Sub-heads for Abbreviated Memorandum

1. Government of Canada to be Administrator. ✓
2. Agreement as to Pupils and Instruction. ✓
3. Agreement as to Costs and Expenses. ✓
4. Method of Payment and Accounting. ✓
5. Training for R.C.A.F. merged with Joint Training. ✓
6. Maintenance of Identity and Conditions of Service.
7. Distribution of Assets upon Termination of Agreement.
8. Communications between Governments.

APPENDIX I.

9. Summary of Schools Required.

In APPENDIX II the existing sub-heads would appear to be sufficient. Appendix II had to be sent to the Printing Bureau again. It will be ready shortly. JWP

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

O. D. SKELTON

C109786/AH

December 11, 1939.

MEMORANDUM

G 700-32 / V-5

W. W. 11 - B.C.A.T.P. ✓

Air Training

New Zealand Telegram, December 11th.

The Prime Minister said this morning he thinks we will have to be satisfied with initialling Agreement, after which the statements to the press can be made. At the same time the actual agreements should be signed here in quadruplicate. We should sign here and possibly the United Kingdom also, and send to London for signature by the Australian and New Zealand High Commissioners, if that is what they desire, one of the signed copies then to be sent to each capital.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

MEMORANDUM

Office of the Prime Minister C 109737

Ottawa, 11/12/39

Prime Minister Reconstruct

This is a first revise only. I shall discuss it with Mr Clark as you suggested — JWT.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

B

Re: Contracts

At this point it may be advisable to clear up certain misconceptions which have gained currency through frequent repetition. It has, for example, been alleged that such delays as there may have been in the placing in Canada of contracts by the United Kingdom for aircraft and equipment are due to the lack of a co-operative attitude on the part of the Canadian government, either in the present or the past. Allegations of the kind have not been confined to orders for aircraft and equipment, but have been made with respect to war supplies generally for the United Kingdom. These allegations are wholly without foundation.

July 28 to Sept 7

In the summer of 1938 a British Mission visited this continent to discuss with United States' and Canadian manufacturers the possibility of placing orders for aircraft and other supplies. The Mission, while it was in this country, was afforded every possible facility by the government of Canada. The officials of the government, and particularly of the Department of National Defence, were authorized to furnish the Mission with all information at their disposal with respect to industrial opportunities in Canada and other matters relevant to the purposes of the Mission.

At the same time, the Canadian government made it clear that actual orders to be placed in Canada should

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

KODAK SAFETY

be placed directly with the manufacturers by the government of the United Kingdom, without the intervention of the Canadian government. In other words, contracts were not to be placed through the government of Canada, nor was the Canadian government to be responsible for their execution, or, indeed, to assume any liability with respect to them. The government, however, made it perfectly clear, both in communication to the British government and to the public through the medium of the press, that it would welcome any business which might come to Canadian firms through the agency of the Mission, or as a result of voluntary efforts on the part of Canadian firms.

In August of this year, a Committee of Manufacturers from Canada visited England, with a view to making known the ability of Canadian industry to manufacture different kinds of war supplies. The Committee, before leaving, waited upon the Canadian government and solicited its good offices, by way of appropriate indtroductions to the British authorities. The request of the manufacturers was fully met. When they returned from the United Kingdom, they again waited upon the government not only to express their appreciation of the many courtesies extended to them while in the United Kingdom by British officials and private

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

agencies, but also to thank the government for its communications, and for the great assistance they had received through the High Commissioner for Canada in London and other Canadian officials.

In September of this year, before the British Commonwealth Air Training Scheme had even been mentioned, a United Kingdom Purchasing Mission arrived in Ottawa and was cordially welcomed by the government. The Chairman and other members of the Mission will, I am sure, be the first to affirm that they have been accorded every possible accommodation and assistance by the government of Canada and officials of the Canadian public service.

If in certain quarters there has been disappointment as to the placing of orders for war equipment and supplies, by either the British or the Canadian government, the explanation will have to be sought elsewhere than at the doors of either the British Purchasing Mission or the Canadian government. Nor is the disappointment to be explained by any lack of co-operation between them, or between the government of the United Kingdom and the government of Canada. It will be found, I imagine, in the magnitude of the problems with which the British government has been confronted, both before and since the outbreak of war. It may perhaps be permissible to say that in war governments are obliged to take account of considerations equally, if not more important than the awarding of contracts.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Mr King - I have not yet had time to go over these paragraphs. SWP - C 109741 Cancel p 12

Re Contracts (see p 13) Cont. [illegible]

B

It may at this point be advisable to clear up certain misconceptions which have arisen and which have gained currency through frequent repetition, but which are without foundation in fact. It has, for example, been alleged that there has been serious delay in the placing in Canada of contracts by the United Kingdom for air training supplies and equipment and that this is due to some non-cooperative attitude on the part of the Canadian government, either in the present or the past. Allegations of the kind have not been confined to different forms of air training equipment, but have been made with respect to United Kingdom war supplies generally. These allegations are wholly without foundation in fact.

? date will be checked

In July 1935 a British Mission visited this continent to discuss with United States' and Canadian manufacturers the possible placing of orders for aircraft and other supplies. The Mission, so far as Canada was concerned, was afforded every possible facility by the government of Canada which undertook to have officials of the government and particularly of the Department of Defence supply to the extent of their knowledge ~~certain~~ whatever information ——— might be solicited with respect to industrial opportunities in Canada and other matters relevant to the purposes of the Mission. The only

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

restriction, so far as I am aware, which was asserted with regard to the Canadian government's participation or interest in the matter was that contracts, ~~when placed, were~~ to be a matter of negotiation between the parties immediately concerned, without the intervention of the Canadian government.

In other words, contracts were not to be placed through the government of Canada, nor was the Canadian government to be responsible for their execution, or, indeed, to assume any liability with respect to them. The government, however, made it perfectly clear, both in communication to the British government and to the public through the medium of the press, that it would welcome any business which might come to Canadian firms through the agency of the Mission, or as a result of voluntary efforts on the part of Canadian firms.

A year ago, a Committee of Canadian Manufacturers ~~of Canada~~ visited England, with a view to making known the ability of Canadian industry to manufacture different kinds of war supplies. The Committee, before leaving, waited upon the Canadian government and solicited its good offices, by way of appropriate introductions to the British authorities. The request of the manufacturers was fully met and when they returned from the United Kingdom they again waited upon the government to express appreciation

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109743

not only of the many courtesies extended to them while in the United Kingdom by British officials and private agencies, but to thank the government for its communications, the great assistance they had received through the High Commissioner for Canada in London and other Canadian officials.

In September of this year, before ever the British Commonwealth Air Training Scheme had been thought of or mentioned, a United Kingdom Purchasing Mission arrived in Ottawa and was cordially welcomed by the government. The Chairman and other members of the Mission will, I am sure, be the first to say that they have been accorded every possible accommodation and assistance by the government of Canada and officials of the Canadian public service.

If in certain quarters there has been disappointment in the placing of orders for war equipment and supplies, either by the British or Canadian governments, those who may be experiencing disappointment on this score will have to seek for the explanation elsewhere than at the doors of either the British Purchasing Mission or the Canadian government, or any lack of co-operation between them or between the governments of the United Kingdom and the government of Canada. It will be found, I imagine, in the

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

magnitude of the problems with which the British government has been confronted, both before and since the outbreak of war, and in ~~the~~ international as well as inter-imperial considerations of which the United Kingdom government has had constantly, and, at times, almost momentarily, to keep in mind. It may perhaps be permissible to say that in war there are considerations equally, if not more important, than the contracts it may wish to award of which a government is obliged to take account.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Canada. Now that agreement has been reached the War Supply Board will be in a position to let contracts for supplies without delay. Plans for the schools have already been prepared, and no time will be lost in their construction. It will be seen that Canada is more than ready for the large task ahead.

At this point it may be desirable to clear up certain misconceptions which have gained currency through frequent repetition. It has been alleged that there have been unnecessary delays in the placing of orders and the awarding of contracts for aircraft and other war supplies in Canada for the United Kingdom. The Canadian government has been charged with responsibility for the delays. The allegation is wholly without foundation.

Every possible assistance was afforded to the United Kingdom Mission which visited Canada and the United States in the summer of 1938 to explore the problem of securing aircraft from this continent. When a group of Canadian manufacturers visited the United Kingdom shortly before the outbreak of war, they were given appropriate introductions to the British authorities. On their return they waited upon the government at Ottawa

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109746

to express their appreciation of the facilities extended to them by the government.

In September of this year, when a United Kingdom Purchasing Mission arrived at Ottawa, it was cordially welcomed by the government. The Chairman and other members of the Mission will, I am sure, be the first to affirm that they have been accorded every possible accommodation and assistance by the government of Canada and officials of the Canadian public Service.

If in certain quarters there has been disappointment as to the placing of orders for war equipment and supplies, by either the British or the Canadian government, the explanation will have to be sought elsewhere than at the doors of either the British Purchasing Mission or the Canadian government. Nor is the disappointment to be explained by any lack of co-operation between them, or between the government of the United Kingdom and the government of Canada. The explanation will, I imagine, be found in the magnitude of the problems with which the British Government has been confronted, both before and since the outbreak of war.

It should, also, be remembered that the production of war supplies in the United Kingdom has been

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C103747

accelerated tremendously in the last eighteen months. In consequence, the immediate need of supplies from abroad has, at least temporarily, been reduced. War itself does not always develop according to expectations. While the future course of the present war cannot be predicted, its course in the first three months has been such that very little in the way of military supplies and equipment has been destroyed. In the circumstances it may perhaps be permissible to say that, in time of war, governments are obliged to take account of other considerations equally, if not more important than the awarding of contracts.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

A.D.P. Heeney

C109748

W.W. 11 - B.C.A.T.P.

STRICTLY CONFIDENTIAL

Ottawa, December 11th, 1939.

MEMORANDUM RE:

Air Training Scheme - organization of Canadians in R.C.A.F. units and formations.

1. On Friday evening, December the 8th, Mr. Rogers spoke to me on the telephone concerning the reply which he had just received from Lord Riverdale to his letter of December the 8th, regarding the interpretation of paragraph 15 of the Memorandum of Agreement. Mr. Rogers was sending copies of his letter and Lord Riverdale's reply, to the Prime Minister, and expressed the opinion that the terms of the reply were not satisfactory. I drew this to the attention of Mr. King.

2. On Saturday morning, December the 9th, the Prime Minister told me that he had considered the exchange of letters and agreed with Mr. Rogers that Lord Riverdale's reply was quite unsatisfactory. Before the Canadian government would agree to initial or sign the Memorandum, it would be necessary to obtain, from the United Kingdom Mission, a clear and unequivocal statement that, at the request of the Canadian government, Canadian personnel from the training plan would be organized in R.C.A.F. units and formations in the field. This was a matter of principle which had been discussed on several occasions in the Cabinet, and all members of the government were agreed that it was essential to Canadian participation in the Scheme. If Lord Riverdale was unable to give assurance, in this respect, on behalf of the U.K. government, it would be necessary for the Canadian government to communicate direct, so that there should be no doubt whatever on this point, before the Agreement was signed.

Subsequently I explained the Prime Minister's

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

views to Mr. Ralston and Colonel Maclachlan. Mr. Ralston spoke to Lord Riverdale on the telephone on Saturday afternoon, and subsequently Colonel Maclachlan called on Lord Riverdale and explained the position of the Canadian government, at greater length. He reported to me, later, that Lord Riverdale had said that he would consult his colleagues of the Mission. It was Colonel Maclachlan's impression that the Mission intended to cable their government for instructions on the point.

3. On Sunday morning, December the 10th, Dr. Skelton, Colonel Maclachlan and I met Sir Gerald Campbell in Dr. Skelton's office, to discuss the question further. Sir Gerald urged that the Canadian government should agree to sign, the following day, without insisting upon an undertaking from the U. K. government on the matter of the organization of R.C.A.F. units and formations. The phrase "on request from the Canadian government" raised a difficult question. He had word from his government suggesting that difficulty would, in all probability, be encountered from Australia and New Zealand, if the United Kingdom were to give such an undertaking to Canada which would not extend to the other two Dominions. The United Kingdom were prepared to comply with the Canadian request concerning organization and administration of the plan and had already agreed to make the statement concerning the priority to be given to the Scheme in Canada's war effort. The organization of R.C.A.F. units and formations was a point which could safely be left to subsequent discussion between governments, under the terms of paragraph 15. The Canadian government should have confidence in the U. K. government that such discussions would lead to the "hammering out" of a satisfactory solution of the problem.

It was pointed out to Sir Gerald that the matter under discussion was not as he implied, a new question, but an old one. Colonel Maclachlan said that it had been the subject of discussion from the beginning of the negotiations; that the Canadian viewpoint in this respect had been well known to Captain Balfour, at least as early as November the 2nd, after the arrival of the Australian delegation; that the reason why it had not been covered in terms within paragraph 15 was because it was not possible to find a formula which would fit the

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

different views, on this subject, of the three Dominions concerned.

It was emphasized to Sir Gerald that the matter of the identification of Canadian personnel was regarded by the government as an essential feature of Canadian participation; that it had been discussed on many occasions by the Cabinet. Sir Gerald had spoken of confidence between governments in the working out of the plan. It was at least equally true that the United Kingdom should have confidence that the Canadian government would not make requests for the organization of R.C.A.F. units without preliminary exploration of the practical situation from the standpoint of joint military efficiency.

Sir Gerald reiterated the strong feeling of his government that the Memorandum should be signed immediately, particularly in view of the reports which had been made public. Further delay would create an unfavourable impression and might endanger the whole agreement.

Dr. Skelton, Colonel Maclachlan and I said that we would report to the Prime Minister the views of the U. K. government, as set out by Sir Gerald, and get into touch with him later in the day.

4. After lunch, Colonel Maclachlan saw Mr. Rogers at the hospital, and subsequently reported to me. He said that Mr. Rogers remained firmly of the view that a clear understanding should be reached with the U. K. government before the Agreement was signed. Perhaps it was unfortunate that the question had been put as a matter of interpretation of paragraph 15. It was rather that the admission of a principle was asked.

He would be prepared to regard an assurance by the U. K. government, that immediately following signature, an undertaking would be given that any request of the Canadian government concerning the organization of R.C.A.F. squadrons would be met, as sufficient. This might enable the Agreement to be signed at once, as the United Kingdom requested.

5. I reported to the Prime Minister, by telephone, the substance of our interview with Sir Gerald, and the suggestion which Mr. Rogers had made to Colonel Maclachlan.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

The Prime Minister was emphatic that he could not and would not sigh any Agreement until a categorical undertaking had been given by the U. K. government with respect to the organization of R.C.A.F. squadrons from Canadian personnel. This matter was regarded by the whole Cabinet as absolutely essential and was a prerequisite to signature by the Canadian government. Trouble had arisen in the last war over exactly the same principle and the Canadian government's attitude must be quite clear and incapable of misunderstanding. If the U. K. High Commissioner and the U. K. Mission could not give the assurances required, the Canadian government would communicate directly with the U. K. government. Mr. Rogers' letter to Lord Riverdale did not represent a new request, but described the Canadian viewpoint which had been well known to those concerned with the negotiations, for some time. It was regarded as a fixed principle by the Cabinet.

6. At the Prime Minister's direction Colonel Maclachlan and I called later in the afternoon upon Sir Gerald Campbell, and explained the attitude of the Canadian government. It was quite impossible for Canada to sign until the point at issue had been completely cleared up. The issue was not a new one, as Sir Gerald appeared to think. Mr. Rogers' letter was simply intended to record an understanding which we had believed to have existed from an early stage of the negotiations. Lord Riverdale's reply to Mr. Rogers' letter came as a shock to the Canadian government, and far from satisfying our contention, it had, by the reservations which it contained, confirmed our view that the principle involved should be settled, quite clearly, before the Memorandum could be signed.

Sir Gerald reiterated what he had said in the morning, urged the importance of immediate signature, and pleaded for confidence that the United Kingdom would respect Canadian feeling in requests for the organization of R.C.A.F. units. He felt that the United Kingdom had already made several concessions in respect of the higher command, the priority to be given to the plan, and in other particulars, though strong arguments could be advanced for the contrary view, in each of these cases. It was impossible to give the assurance requested by Mr. Rogers, without referring further to London, and delay endangered the effect of the announcement of the Agreement.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109752

Sir Gerald was informed that it was quite impossible for the Canadian government to recede from the position which it had taken upon this question. It was a reasonable attitude - it had been taken from the beginning; it was not a new request raised at the last moment; it was essential from the public point of view in Canada. The Canadian government had shown and would continue to show their determination to support the common cause. If the U. K. authorities felt that to admit the principle contended for would hamper efficient military action in the field, they gave little credit to the Canadian authorities who were equally desirous that the joint effort should be just as effective as it could be. Confidence would have to be shown on the side of the U. K. government, as well as on that of the Canadian government.

Sir Gerald said that he would prepare a cable, at once, to his government, setting out the Canadian viewpoint, and that he would report immediately he had word from London.

AH/R

A. D. P. H.

A. D. P. HEENEY

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

JWP/TS
13.Xii.39

C 109753

Re. Joint Training Programme

Note re. Costs

1. None of the aircraft to be supplied by the United Kingdom for the Joint Training will be made in Canada.

2. The aircraft to be made in Canada will be added to the other costs of the programme, which subsequently will be divided between Canada, Australia, and New Zealand.

3. The method of dividing the costs is as follows:

(a) The United Kingdom's share is first subtracted.

(b) The cost of initial and elementary training is next subtracted. It is all paid by Canada.

(c) Of the remainder, Canada pays slightly more than four-fifths and the rest is divided in agreed proportions between Australia and New Zealand.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

KODAK SAFETY FILM

Collaterals - BCATP

File →

Copy as agreed advised to me by Abraham of U.K. Mission with C109754 in black pencil* which should, in opinion of UK Mission, remain secret. Used for summary to be made public

* by Abraham

D10/3 ADPH

Memorandum of Agreement between the Governments of the United Kingdom, Canada, Australia and New Zealand relating to training of pilots and aircraft crews in Canada and their subsequent service.

---

1. It is agreed between the Governments of the United Kingdom, Canada, Australia and New Zealand that there shall be set up in Canada a co-operative air training scheme as set out in this agreement, and that the personnel so trained shall be allocated in accordance with Articles 14 and 15.

2. This Agreement shall become operative at once and shall remain in force until 31st March, 1943; unless, by agreement between the Governments concerned, it be extended or terminated at an earlier date.

3. The Government of Canada will act as administrator of the scheme for itself and the other Governments concerned, as hereinafter provided, and it is understood that the undertakings given herein by the Government of Canada to the other Governments concerned are respectively subject to the due performance on the part of such Governments of their several undertakings given herein in support of the scheme.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109755

4. The Government of Canada acting as administrator, as aforesaid will take the measures it considers necessary for the setting up of an organisation which, when fully developed, will be capable of completing the training of the following numbers every four weeks:-

Pilots (elementary flying training) 520

Pilots (Service flying training) 544

Observers 340

Wireless operator-air gunners 580

The Government of Canada will, moreover, endeavour to complete, the organisation it considers necessary to give the above outputs so as to accord as nearly as may be found practicable with the programme of development set out in Appendix I.

5. (a) The Governments of Australia and New Zealand will endeavour to send from time to time enough pupils for training to Canada to keep filled the following proportions of places in the appropriate training schools, as shown in Tables A, B and C of Appendix I, which proportions will be allotted to them for this purpose :-

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109756

Australia

Pilots (Service flying training).....$\frac{2}{16}$ ths.

Observers.....$\frac{1}{10}$ th.

Wireless operator-air gunners.....$\frac{1}{10}$ th.

New Zealand

Pilots (Service flying training).....$\frac{1}{16}$ th.

Observers.....$\frac{1}{10}$ th.

Wireless operator-air gunners.....$\frac{1}{10}$ th.

(b) The Government of Canada will endeavour to provide from time to time enough pupils for training in Canada to keep filled the following proportions of places in the appropriate training schools as shown in Tables A, B and C of appendix I, less the ten per cent or portion thereof supplied by the Government of the United Kingdom under the provisions of clause (c) hereof:-

Pilots (elementary flying training)..... The whole.

Pilots (Service flying training)..... $\frac{13}{16}$ ths.

Observers..... $\frac{8}{10}$ ths.

Wireless operator-air gunners..... $\frac{8}{10}$ ths.

(c) The Government of the United Kingdom may send and the Government of Canada undertakes, as administrator of the scheme to receive

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

~~pupils for pilot and observer training in Canada in~~ numbers not exceeding ten per cent of the intake of the elementary flying training schools and air ~~observer schools in Canada; and in addition~~ the (continuation of 5(a)) Government of the United Kingdom will also endeavour to send and the Government of Canada undertakes as administrator of the scheme to receive pupils for training in Canada in sufficient numbers to keep filled any deficiency in the supply of such pupils from Australia, New Zealand and Canada. ~~The numbers sent by the Government of the United Kingdom may also include pupils from Newfoundland.~~

(b) ~~(d)~~ The numbers, and the categories of pupils sent, may be varied from time to time by agreement between the Governments concerned.

(c) ~~(e)~~ It is agreed that if the Governments of Canada, Australia and New Zealand fail to keep filled the training places allotted to them respectively they will nevertheless bear their full respective shares of the costs and expenses ~~as provided for in Article 10.~~

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

6. Pupils sent for training in Canada under the provisions of Article 5 will receive pay, allowances and other emoluments in accordance with the provisions set out in Appendix II to this Agreement.

7. The training to be given shall be in accordance with the syllabus of instruction laid down for each similar course of training in the United Kingdom.

8. To assist in the carrying-out of the training scheme, the Governments of the United Kingdom, Canada, Australia and New Zealand will lend personnel in such ranks and in such numbers as may be agreed upon with the Government of Canada as administrator of the scheme.

9. The share of the cost of the scheme to be borne by the Government of the United Kingdom will take the form of contributions in kind, to be delivered at such times and in such numbers as may be required for the efficient carrying out of the scheme ~~in accordance with the programme of development set out in Appendix I as follows :-~~

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

(a) Engines for Moth airframes manufactured in Canada up to a maximum of 50% of the total number of aircraft required for the initial equipment and immediate reserve establishments for the full training capacity, in accordance with Appendix I, of the elementary flying training schools.

(b) All the Anson aircraft (without wings) that may be required for the initial equipment and immediate reserve establishments for the full training capacity, in accordance with Appendix I, of the advanced flying training schools, the air observers schools and the air navigation schools.

(c) All the Battle aircraft that may be required for the initial equipment and immediate reserve establishments for the full training capacity, in accordance with Appendix I, of the bombing and gunnery schools and the air armament school.

(d) The appropriate initial stock of spare parts for the airframes and engines to be supplied under the provisions of clauses (a), (b) and (c).

(e) Such numbers of airframes and engines as may be required from time to time to replace the wastage resulting from loss or damage beyond economical repair of the airframes amd engines to be supplied under the provisions of clauses (a), (b) and (c).

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

(f) An appropriate stock of spare parts for the running maintenance of the airframes and engines to be supplied under the provisions of clauses (a), (b) and (c).

(g) 533 Harvard airframes, 666 Wasp Engines and the appropriate share of the stock of spare parts, which have already been ordered for use in advanced flying training schools.

In addition, the Government of the United Kingdom will bear the cost of packing, loading and transporting to Canada the ~~airframes, engines and equipment to be supplied under the provisions of clauses (a), (b), (c), (d), (e), (f) and (g) above.~~ supplies she contributes in kind. The cost of unloading and of transportation in Canada will be borne by the Government of Canada, as administrator of the scheme.

The ~~types of aircraft and aircraft engines and spare parts~~ supplies to be ~~supplied~~ provided by the United Kingdom Government under the foregoing arrangements may be varied from time to time by agreement between the Governments concerned.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

10. The Governments of Canada, Australia and New Zealand agree that costs and expenses paid or incurred by the Government of Canada as administrator of the scheme (exclusive of the contribution in kind and expenses to be made and borne by the Government of the United Kingdom as provided for in Article 9) shall be apportioned between them as follows:-

(a) The Government of Canada will bear the whole costs and expenses of the Initial Training and Elementary Flying Training.

(b) The costs and expenses remaining will be shared between the Governments of Canada, Australia and New Zealand, in agreed percentages, based on the numbers and ~~apportioned in the following percentages:-~~ categories of pupils they are entitled to have trained in Canada:

Canada.....80.64

Australia.....11.28

New Zealand..... 8.08

~~The foregoing percentages are based on the allocations of training places mentioned in Article 5;~~ and it is agreed that if any substantial changes in the allocations of training places are made by mutual agreement between the Governments concerned the percentages will be reviewed.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

11. (a) Except for any advances made by the other Governments concerned as provided for in clause (b) of this Article, the Government of Canada, as administrator of the scheme, will in the first instance advance all the costs and expenses incurred as such administrator under the provisions of this Agreement, and the Governments of Australia and New Zealand will repay to the Government of Canada, as herein provided for, in Canadian dollars, their share of the amounts so advanced, in the proportions specified in Article 10.

(b) The Governments of the United Kingdom, Australia, and New Zealand will make advance payments necessary for pay and allowances, transportation charges, and other expenses during the journey to Canada in respect of pupils sent to Canada by such Governments for training, and for such other costs and expenses as may be agreed to from time to time; and the Governments of the United Kingdom, Australia, and New Zealand will, immediately after the end of each month, notify the Government of Canada, as administrator of the scheme, of the amounts of any advance payments made by them during such month and will, as soon as possible thereafter, send to the Government of Canada a detailed statement in respect of such advance payments.

(c) In connection.....

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109763

(c) In connection with the repayments to be made by the Governments of Australia and New Zealand, as provided for in clause (a), due allowance will be made for any advance payments made and notified by the Governments of Australia and New Zealand under the provisions of clause (b).

(d) The Government of Canada, as administrator of the scheme, will refund to the Government of the United Kingdom any advance payments made by that Government under the provisions of clause (b), and the amount of such refunds shall be included in the costs and expenses of the scheme to be apportioned between the Governments of Canada, Australia, and New Zealand, as provided for in clause (a) and in Article 10.

(e) In this Agreement the term "costs and expenses" shall mean all expenditures, costs, charges and liabilities made or incurred by the Government of Canada as administrator of the scheme, and without restricting the generality of the foregoing shall include :-

(i) Pay, allowances, and other expenses of the personnel lent under the provisions of Article 8 and a cash contribution (computed in accordance with recognized practice as between Governments in such cases) towards the future non-effective benefits of such personnel.

(ii) Pay,.....

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109764

(ii) Pay, allowances, transportation charges, and other expenses connected with the training of Canadian pupils in Canada from the dates of their enlistment to the dates of their embarkation in Canada under the provisions of Article 16 or, in the case of Canadian pupils taken to fill vacancies in the Home Defence Squadrons of the Royal Canadian Air Force as provided for in Article 14, to the dates of their being so taken.

(iii) Pay and allowances, transportation charges, and other expenses connected with the training of pupils in Canada from the dates of their leaving the United Kingdom, Australia, New Zealand or Newfoundland for the purpose of taking up training in Canada to the dates of their embarkation in Canada under the provisions of Article 16.

But the term "costs and expenses" shall not include:-

(iv) The contribution in kind and expenses to be made and borne by the Government of the United Kingdom as provided for in Article 9.

(v) Costs and expenses of clothing and personal equipment of pupils other than such replacements as may be necessary during the period of training and other than flying clothing and equipment.

(vi) Pensions or allowances to personnel lent under the provisions of Article 8 and to

/pupils or.....

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

pupils or their dependants in respect of disability or death.

The costs and expenses mentioned in (v) and (vi) above will be borne by the Governments lending the personnel and sending the pupils in respect of whom such costs, expenses, pensions or allowances are incurred.

12. The Governments of Australia and New Zealand will from time to time, within one month after a summarized statement of accounts has been presented to them (showing the payments made during the preceding month by the Government of Canada, as administrator of the scheme, and taking account of any receipts, and of any advance payments made and notified, as provided for in Article 11(b), by the Governments of Australia and New Zealand, and also of any adjustments in respect of previous months) pay or cause to be paid to the Government of Canada their due proportion as agreed upon in Article 10 of the costs and expenses of the scheme as shown by such statement.

These monthly payments will be regarded as advances on account, and the costs and expenses of the scheme as at the end of each financial year will be finally adjusted and paid when the accounts for such year have been audited.

13. (a) The Government of Canada will, in consultation with the other Governments concerned, appoint an officer to act as its Financial Adviser in carrying out its functions as administrator of the scheme. Such proposals for expenditure as the said Financial Adviser may require shall be referred to him for approval and no expenditure on such proposals shall be incurred until his approval has

been given.....

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

been given. Any proposal disapproved by the Financial Adviser may at the instance of the officers responsible therefor be referred to the Minister of National Defence for final decision. Any reports made by the Financial Adviser shall be made available by the Government of Canada to all the other Governments concerned, and these latter shall be entitled to obtain from the Financial Adviser information on all matters affecting the cost of the scheme and their participation in it.

(b) Monthly financial statements shall be furnished by the Government of Canada to the Governments of Australia and New Zealand.

(c) A record of all expenditure and all sums received in connection with the training of pupils in Canada under this scheme will be maintained by the Comptroller of the Treasury of the Government of Canada, and will be audited by the Auditor General of Canada. This record will be made available after audit for examination by representatives of the Governments concerned.

(d) The Government of Canada shall make available to the Governments of Australia and New Zealand, as early as possible after the close of each financial year ending the 31st March, a statement, accompanied by a certificate of the Auditor General, of the receipts and payments in connection with the scheme showing the expenditure under appropriate heads.

14. It is agreed that the Government of Canada may, out of the Canadian pupils who complete their training under this scheme, fill vacancies which occur in the Home Defence Squadrons of the Royal Canadian Air Force.

/~~Provided~~,.....

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

~~Provided, however, that the numbers so disposed of shall not exceed the following :-~~

~~Pilots..... 136 a year~~

~~Air Observers..... 34 a year~~

~~Wireless operator-air gunners) 58 a year~~

All the other pupils, on completion of their training, will be placed at the disposal of the Government of the United Kingdom, subject to that Government's making the arrangements indicated in Article 15, and bearing liability as provided for in Articles 16 and 17 of this Agreement.

15. The United Kingdom Government undertakes that pupils of Canada, Australia and New Zealand shall, after training is completed, be identified with their respective Dominions, either by the method of organizing Dominion units and formations or in some other way, such methods to be agreed upon with the respective Dominion Governments concerned. The United Kingdom Government will initiate inter-governmental discussions to this end.

No cap

16. The Government of the United Kingdom will, subject to the provisions of Article 17, provide the pay, allowances, pensions and other non-effective benefits, maintenance and other expenses of the pilots and aircraft crews who are trained in Canada (other than those made available for service with the Royal Canadian Air Force in accordance with the provisions of Article 14) with effect from the dates of their embarkation in Canada for service with or in conjunction

/with the Royal.....

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

with the Royal Air Force. The Government of the United Kingdom also undertakes to arrange for those pupils who are made available for service with, or in conjunction with, the Royal Air Force, to be embarked as speedily as possible after the completion of their training, and to defray the cost of their passages to the stations to which they are appointed on leaving Canada.

17. The pay, allowances, pensions and other non-effective benefits, maintenance and other expenses, for which the Government of the United Kingdom undertakes liability under the provisions of Article 16 will be as laid down in Royal Air Force regulations. If it should be decided by the Government of Canada, the Government of Australia, or the Government of New Zealand to supplement the amounts so issued, any such supplement will be borne by the Government concerned.

18. The Government of Canada as administrator of the scheme will have charge of the assets acquired for the purposes of the scheme. On the termination of this Agreement such of the said assets as have been acquired and paid for as part of the cost of the scheme will be disposed of as follows:-

(a) Any land, but not buildings, structures or fixtures thereon, acquired or improved for the purpose of the scheme will become the property of the Government of Canada.

(b) The assets acquired for the purposes of the Initial Training Schools and the Elementary Flying Training Schools will

/become the property....

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

KODAK SAFETY FILM

become the property of the Government of Canada.

(c) All other assets, except those contributed in kind by the Government of the United Kingdom, will be shared between the Governments of Canada, Australia and New Zealand in the same proportions as are laid down in Article 10 for the apportionment of the costs.

(d) Any of the assets contributed by the Government of the United Kingdom which remain will revert to that Government.

The distribution of the assets under the above arrangements may be made in kind or otherwise, as may be agreed upon.

19. Arrangements will be made between the Governments concerned to facilitate communications between them under this Agreement or otherwise in connection with the Scheme either by means of cable or through representatives in Canada to be named by them.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109770

APPENDIX I.

Programme of development of the training scheme in Canada.

1. To produce the necessary output of pupils ~~given in Article 4 of the Agreement~~, the following schools will be necessary in Canada:

Initial Training Schools.....	3
Elementary Flying Training Schools.....	13
Service Flying Training Schools.....	16
Air Observer Schools.....	10
Bombing and Gunnery Schools.....	10
Air Navigation Schools.....	2
Wireless Schools.....	4

~~2. The organization of these schools is shown on Tables A to C attached to this Appendix. A target programme showing dates of opening of the schools is attached at Table D.~~

2. The ~~flying training and air observer schools~~ F T A O S will be developed at rates which will provide for their peak capacity for training pupils being reached by the following number of weeks after the date of opening:-

Elementary Flying Training Schools....	4 weeks
Service Flying Training Schools.....	12 "
Air Observer Schools.....	6 "

The remaining schools will open at full capacity.

3. It will also be necessary to establish:-

(i) Schools for the training of the staffs of the schools given in paragraph 1, and for the organization at (ii) below.

(ii) An appropriate command, recruiting and maintenance organization.

These will include -

(iii)	Air Armament School.....	1
(iv)	School of Aeronautical Engineering	1
(v)	School of Administration.....	1
(vi)	Equipment and Accountant School....	1
(vii)	Flying Instructors' School.....	1
(viii)	Recruit Depots.....	2
(ix)	Technical Training Schools.....	2
(x)	Repair Depots.....	3
(xi)	Equipment Depots.....	3
(xii)	Record Office.....	1 (or enlargement of existing organization).

The dates of formation and rate of development of these units will be governed by the dates of opening of the pilot and air training schools. (iii) to (ix) will cease to function, or will be reduced to the size necessary to meet wastage, as the scheme develops.

4 5. Tables ~~B and F~~ A show the requirements in aircraft and personnel when the scheme is in operation.

for summary

These words struck out at Mr Abrahams Concurrence. AM

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109771

TABLE 'A'.

P I L O T T R A I N I N G.

Weeks	Initial Training	4 Elementary Training	12 Service Training 28
	Initial Training Schools in Canada or United Kingdom.	No. 1 E.F.T.S.	No. 1 S.F.T.S. (Canada)
		No. 2 "	No. 2 " "
		No. 3 "	No. 3 " "
		No. 4 "	No. 4 " "
		No. 5 "	No. 5 " "
		No. 6 "	No. 6 " "
		No. 7 "	No. 7 " "
		No. 8 "	No. 8 " "
		No. 9 "	No. 9 " "
		No. 10 "	No. 10 " "
		No. 11 "	No. 11 " "
		No. 12 "	No. 12 " "
		No. 13 "	No. 13 " "
	The initial training and elementary flying training of pupils for No. 14 S.F.T.S. will be carried out in New Zealand, and that for Nos. 17 and 18 S.F.T.S.s in Australia.		No. 14 " "
			No. 17 " "
			No. 18 " "

	Intake	Output	Intake	Output
Per four weeks, per school.....	48	40	40	34
Total all schools in Canada.....	624	520	640	544

Wastage .... $16\frac{2}{3}\%$ 15%

29% on original elementary school intake.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

TABLE 'B'.

AIR OBSERVER TRAINING.

Weeks 0	4	16	22	26
Initial Training Schools in Canada (or U.K. for air observers from U.K.)	No. 1 Observer School (Canada)	No. 1 B.G.S. (Canada)	No. 1 A.N.S. (Canada)	
	No. 2 " "	No. 2 "		
	No. 3 " "	No. 3 "		
	No. 4 " "	No. 4 "		
	No. 5 " "	No. 5 "		
	No. 6 " "	No. 6 "	No. 2 A.N.S. (Canada)	
	No. 7 " "	No. 7 "		
	No. 8 " "	No. 8 "		
The initial training of pupils for these schools will be carried out in Australia or New Zealand	No. 9 " "	No. 9 "		
	No. 10 " "	No. 10 "		

	Intake	Output	Intake	Output	Intake	Output
Per school per four weeks.	42	35	35	34	170	170
Total per four weeks for schools in Canada	420	350	350	340	340	340

Wastage..... $16^{2}/3\%$ 3%

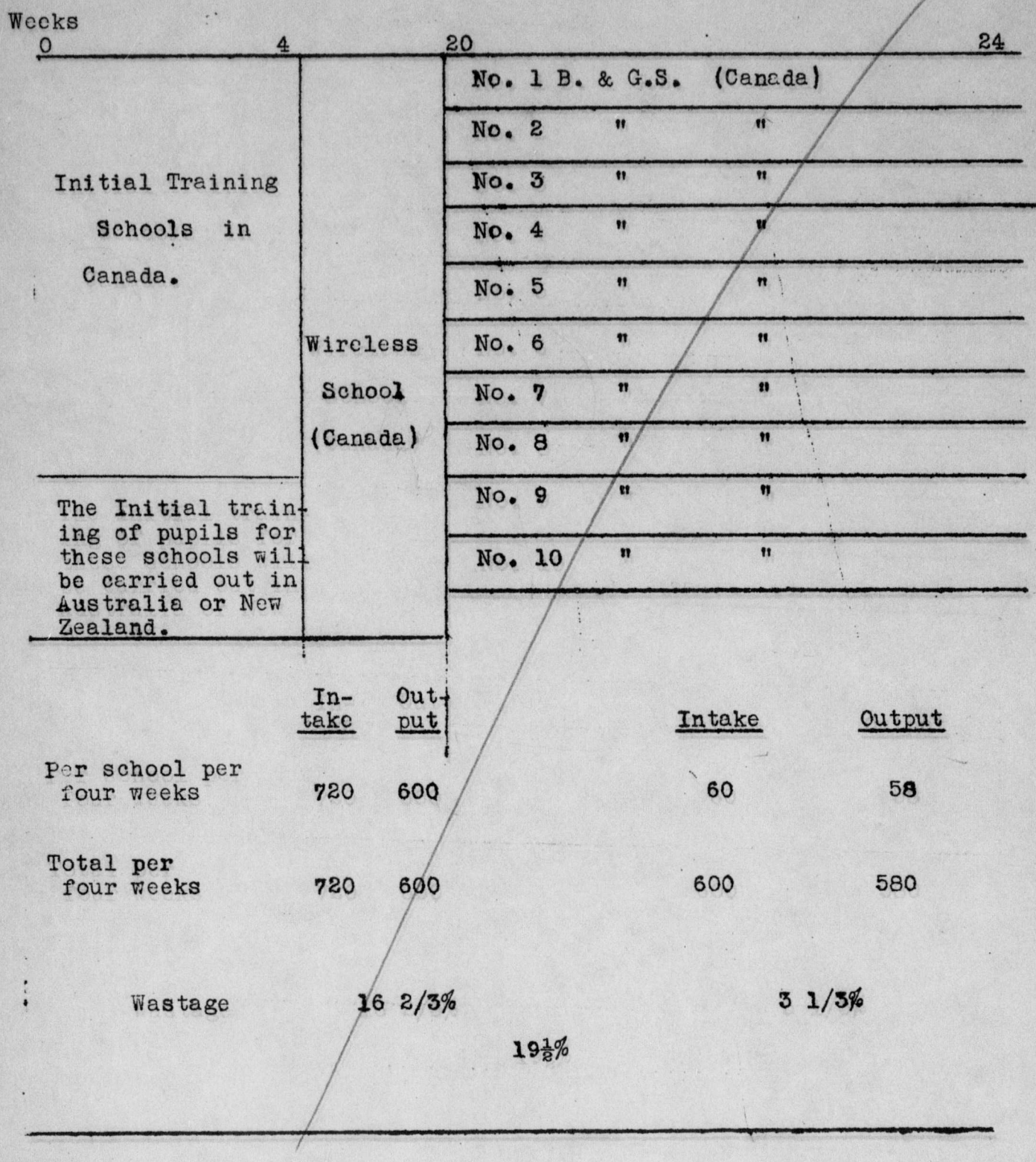
19%

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

TABLE 'C'

AIR GUNNER TRAINING.



	In-take	Out-put	Intake	Output
Per school per four weeks	720	600	60	58
Total per four weeks	720	600	600	580
Wastage	16 2/3%		3 1/3%	
	19½%			

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

TABLE 'D'.

Programme showing dates of opening of pilot and air crew training schools.

Date.	Initial Training School.	Elementary Flying Training School.	Service Flying Training School.	Air Observer School.	Bombing and Gunnery School.	Wireless School.	Air Navigation School.
1940							
Apl.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
May	1	1	-	1	-	1	-
June	-	1	-	-	-	-	-
July	-	-	1	1	-	-	-
Aug.	-	1	1	-	1	-	-
Sept.	1	-	1	1	-	-	-
Oct.	-	1	1	-	1	-	1
Nov.	-	-	-	1	-	1	-
Dec.	-	1	1	-	1	-	-
1941							
Jan.	-	-	1	1	-	-	-
Feb.	-	1	1	-	1	-	-
Mar.	-	1	-	1	-	-	-
Apl.	-	1	2	1	1	1	-
May	-	-	1	-	1	-	-
June	-	1	1	-	-	-	-
July	1	-	-	-	1	-	1
Aug.	-	1	1	1	-	-	-
Sept.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Oct.	-	1	1	1	-	-	-
Nov.	-	-	-	-	1	1	-
Dec.	-	1	1	1	-	-	-
1942.							
Jan.	-	-	-	-	1	-	-
Feb.	-	1	1	-	-	-	-
Mar.	-	-	-	-	1	-	-
Apl.	-	-	1	-	-	-	-
Total	3	13	16	10	10	4	2

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

TABLE 'E'.

AIRCRAFT REQUIREMENTS.

The airframes and engines required for the initial equipment and immediate reserve of the schools in Canada when the full scheme is in operation are as under.

Type and Purpose.	Airframes (includes 50% immediate reserve).	Engines. (includes 100% immediate reserve).
CANADA.		
Moths and/or Fleets for Elementary Flying Training Schools	702	936
Harvards for Service Flying Training Schools.	720	960
Ansons for Service Flying Training Schools, Observer Schools, and Air Navigation Schools.	1368	3648
Battles for Bombing and Gunnery Schools.	750	1000

Note: Aircraft required for the Flying Instructors School, the Air Armament School and the Instructors sections of the Air Navigation Schools are not included in the above. These Schools and Sections are disbanded as the scheme approaches completion, and the aircraft used by them in the early stages are absorbed into other units.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

'A'

TABLE 'F'.

PERSONNEL REQUIREMENTS.

The personnel required to man the schools etc. in Canada when the scheme is in full operation is as under.

	Officers.	Airmen.	Civilians.	Works Maintenance personnel
Commands and Groups, and Extra Headquarters Organisation.	288	603	134	—
Initial Training Schools	39	393	-	36
Service Flying Training Schools	752	11,376	64	320
Air Observer Schools	250	2,470	-	100
Bombing and Gunnery Schools	450	6,920	-	150
Elementary Flying Training Schools	351	4,134	-	130
Wireless Schools	96	1,284	-	80
Air Navigation Schools	126	1,278	-	40
Repair Depots	51	141	1,308	36
Equipment Depots	66	228	3,318	60
Technical Training Schools	41	627	-	30
Records Office	14	277	-	-
Recruit Depots	28	424	-	40
Recruiting Organisation	134	211	105	—
	2,686	30,366	4,929	1,022

(a) Civilians may replace a proportion of the airmen in certain units.

(b) The above table does not include schools etc. which close as the scheme approaches completion; the personnel from these schools will be absorbed into other units.

(c) Some, or all, of the Elementary Flying Training Schools and Air Observer Schools may be organised on a civilian basis.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

A P P E N D I X II.

CONDITIONS OF SERVICE OF PILOTS AND AIRCRAFT CREWS.

(a) PUPILS FROM CANADA.

Enlistment.

Pupils will be enlisted in the Royal Canadian Air Force as aircraftmen, Class II (standard group).

Rank during Training in Canada.

Course.	Rank.
Initial ground training	Aircraftman, Class II (standard group)
Pilot	Leading Aircraftman " "
Observer	" " " "
Wireless operator (air crew)	Aircraftman, Class II " "
Air gunner	" " " " "

Rank on completion of Training.

Duty.	Rank.
Pilot	*Sergeant (group B)
Observer	*(Acting Sergeant (group C) / Sergeant (group B))
Wireless operator (air crew)	(L.A.C., A.C.I. or A.C.II (group B), according to percentage of marks obtained on passing out of training
Air gunner	(L.A.C., A.C.I. or A.C.II (standard group), according to percentage of marks obtained on passing out of training.

Pay and additional pay will be at the rates and subject to the conditions laid down from time to time in Financial Regulations and Instructions for the Royal Canadian Air Force on Active Service.

During service in Canada, allowances etc. will be admissible under the conditions laid down in Financial Regulations and Instructions for the Royal Canadian Air Force on Active Service.

---

*A number of pilots and observers will be selected, on passing out of training, for commissioned rank in the Royal Canadian Air Force (General List). Observers will be on probation as acting observer for a period (normally six months) after passing out of training.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Pay, allowances, etc. during service with, or in conjunction with, the Royal Air Force.

On embarkation for service with, or in conjunction with, the Royal Air Force, officers and airmen will, subject to the conditions laid down in King's Regulations and Air Council Instructions, receive from the appropriate Royal Air Force paying authority the pay, allowances, etc. of the rank and branch (or group) in the Royal Air Force corresponding to that held in the Royal Canadian Air Force, except that the following special arrangements will be made in regard to the issue of allowances to dependents in Canada.

The allowances and compulsory allotment from pay in respect of family or other dependants which may be payable under Royal Air Force regulations will, if the family or other dependants reside in Canada, be credited to the Government of Canada, as administrator of the scheme, who will issue to the family or other dependants the allowance and assigned pay which may be payable under Royal Canadian Air Force regulations.

If the pay and allowances admissible under Royal Canadian Air Force regulations should exceed those admissible under Royal Air Force regulations, the difference (after taking into account the payment made under the preceding paragraph) will be issued by the Government of Canada as deferred pay, either on termination of service or otherwise in special circumstances.

Personnel will not be insured under United Kingdom insurance schemes, and any insurance contributions (employers and employees shares) necessary to ensure benefits under Canadian schemes will be paid by the Government of Canada, as administrator of the scheme, who will arrange with the Government of the United Kingdom to recover from pay any employees' shares of such contributions so recoverable.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

(b) PUPILS OTHER THAN THOSE ENLISTED IN THE ROYAL CANADIAN AIR FORCE THE ROYAL AUSTRALIAN AIR FORCE AND THE ROYAL NEW ZEALAND AIR FORCE.

Pupils other than those enlisted in the Royal Canadian Air Force, the Royal Australian Air Force and the Royal New Zealand Air Force will be enlisted in the Royal Air Force.

For the period of the journey to Canada, airmen of the Royal Air Force will receive pay, allowances, etc. at the rates and subject to the conditions laid down from time to time in King's Regulations and Air Council Instructions for the Royal Air Force.

During service in Canada, airmen of the Royal Air Force will be attached to the Royal Canadian Air Force, and, subject to the conditions laid down in Financial Regulations and Instructions for the Royal Canadian Air Force on Active Service, they will receive from the appropriate Royal Canadian Air Force paying officer the pay, allowances, etc. of the rank and group in the Royal Canadian Air Force, as appropriate under (a) above, except that the following special arrangements will be made in regard to the issue of allowances to family or other dependants outside Canada.

The allowances and compulsory allotment from pay in respect of family or other dependants which would be appropriate under Royal Air Force regulations will, if the family or other dependant reside outside Canada, be issued by the Government of the United Kingdom, who will reclaim from the Government of Canada, as administrator of the scheme, the amount so issued. The Royal Canadian Air Force officer paying the airman will deduct from the airman's pay the amount of the assigned pay under Royal Canadian Air Force regulations.

Airmen will not be insured under Canadian insurance schemes and any insurance contributions (employers and employees' shares) necessary to ensure benefits for United Kingdom airmen under United Kingdom schemes will be paid by the Government of the United Kingdom, who will arrange with the Government of Canada, as administrator of the scheme, for the recovery from pay of any employees' shares of such contributions so recoverable.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

(c) PUPILS SENT BY AUSTRALIA AND NEW ZEALAND.

Pupils sent by Australia and New Zealand will be enlisted in the Royal Australian Air Force and in the Royal New Zealand Air Force, respectively.

Pay Allowances, etc. for the period of journey to Canada.

For the period of the journey to Canada, airmen of the Royal Australian Air Force and of the Royal New Zealand Air Force will receive pay, allowances, etc. at the rates and subject to the conditions laid down from time to time in the Regulations for the Royal Australian Air Force and the Royal New Zealand Air Force, respectively.

Pay, allowances, etc. during service in Canada.

During service in Canada, airmen of the Royal Australian Air Force and of the Royal New Zealand Air Force will be attached to the Royal Canadian Air Force, and, subject to the conditions laid down in Financial Regulations and Instructions for the Royal Canadian Air Force on Active Service, they will receive from the appropriate Royal Canadian Air Force paying officer the pay, allowances, etc. of the rank and group in the Royal Canadian Air Force, as appropriate under (a) above, except that the following special arrangements will be made in regard to the issue of allowances to family or other dependants outside Canada.

The allowances and compulsory allotment from pay in respect of family or other dependants which would be appropriate under Royal Australian Air Force or Royal New Zealand Air Force regulations will, if the family or other dependants reside outside Canada, be issued by the Government of Australia or the Government of New Zealand, who will reclaim from the Government of Canada, as administrator of the scheme, the amount so issued. The Royal Canadian Air Force officer paying the airman will deduct from the airman's pay the amount of the assigned pay chargeable under Royal Canadian Air Force regulations.

Airmen will not be insured under Canadian insurance schemes, and any insurance contributions (employers and employees' shares) necessary to ensure benefits for Australian or New Zealand airmen under Australian or New Zealand schemes will be paid by the Government of Australia or the Government of New Zealand, who will arrange with the Government of Canada, as administrator of the scheme, for the recovery from pay of any employees' shares of such contributions so recoverable.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Pay, allowances, etc. during service with the Royal Air Force.

On embarkation for service with the Royal Air Force, officers and airmen will be attached to that force, and, subject to the conditions laid down in King's Regulations and Air Council Instructions, they will receive from the appropriate Royal Air Force paying authority the pay, allowances, etc. of the rank and branch (or group) in the Royal Air Force corresponding to that held in the Royal Australian Air Force or in the Royal New Zealand Air Force, except that the following special arrangements will be made in regard to the issue of allowances to family or other dependants in Australia or New Zealand.

The allowances and compulsory allotment from pay in respect of family or other dependants which may be payable under Royal Air Force regulations will, if the family or other dependants reside in Australia or New Zealand, be credited to the Government of Australia or to the Government of New Zealand, who will issue to the family or other dependants the allowance and compulsory allotment from pay which may be payable under Royal Australian Air Force or Royal New Zealand Air Force regulations.

If the pay and allowances admissible under Royal Australian Air Force or Royal New Zealand Air Force regulations exceed those admissible under Royal Air Force regulations, and the Government of Australia or the Government of New Zealand decide that this difference is to be credited to the officer or airman, the difference (after taking into account the payment made under the preceding paragraph) will be issued by the Government of Australia or the Government of New Zealand as deferred pay, either on termination of service or otherwise in special circumstances.

Personnel will not be insured under United Kingdom insurance schemes, and any insurance contributions (employers and

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109782

employees' shares) necessary to ensure benefits under Australian or New Zealand schemes will be paid by the Government of Australia or the Government of New Zealand, who will arrange with the Government of the United Kingdom to recover from pay any employees' shares of such contributions so recoverable.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C - WWII - BCATP
C 109783 100-32
v.1

CPD38

WINNIPEG, DEC. 15-(CP)-TWENTY-MONTH-OLD ROBERT LESLIE MESSER ESCAPED INJURY YESTERDAY WHILE HIS MOTHER, MRS. L.H. MESSER OF WINNIPEG, SUFFERED A FRACTURED LEFT ARM WHEN A 200-POUND TRUCK WHEEL SMASHED INTO THE BABY'S CARRIAGE ON A DOWNTOWN SIDEWALK.

ACCORDING TO POLICE, THE HEAVY WHEEL FLEW OFF A PASSING TRUCK, ROLLED DOWN BROADWAY AVENUE FOR A BLOCK, BOUNCED OVER THE CURB-STONE, DODGED A FIRE HYDRANT AND A TREE, SMASHED INTO THE MOTHER AND DASHED IN THE HOOD OF THE CARRIAGE IN WHICH BABY ROBERT WAS RIDING. THE IMPACT OF THE WILD WHEEL SPILLED THE CHILD ONTO THE SIDEWALK BUT NO INJURIES COULD BE DISCOVERED.

FR1143A

SYDNEY, DEC. 15-(CP-REUTERS)-PRIME MINISTER ROBERT MENZIES ANNOUNCED TODAY THAT 10,000 PILOTS AND 15,600 OBSERVERS, WIRELESS OPERATORS AND GUNNERS WILL BE INCLUDED IN THE EMPIRE AIR TRAINING SCHEME, THE COST OF WHICH FOR THE NEXT THREE YEARS IS ESTIMATED AT £50,000,000.

FR1143A...

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

A K S A·F E T Y A F I L M +

POOR COPY

C - WWII - BCATP
C 109783 - 100-32
v.1

OPOZE

WINNIPEG, DEC. 15-(CP)-THREE-MONTH-OLD ROBERT LESLIE MESSER ESCAPED INJURY YESTERDAY WHEN HIS MOTHER, MRS. L.R. MESSER OF WINNIPEG, SUFFERED A FRACTURED LEFT ARM WHEN A 300-POUND TRUCK WHEEL SMASHED INTO THE BABY'S CARRIAGE ON A DOWNTOWN SIDEWALK.

ACCORDING TO POLICE, THE HEAVY WHEEL FLEW OFF A PASSING TRUCK, ROLLED DOWN BROADWAY AVENUE FOR A BLOCK, BOUNCED OVER THE CURB-STONE, DODGED A FIRE HYDRANT AND A TREE, SMASHED INTO THE MOTHER AND CRASHED IN THE HOOD OF THE CARRIAGE IN WHICH BABY ROBERT WAS RIDING. THE IMPACT OF THE WILD WHEEL SPILLED THE CHILD ONTO THE SIDEWALK BUT NO INJURIES COULD BE DISCOVERED.
FR1143A

SYDNEY, DEC. 15-(CP-REUTERS)-PRIME MINISTER ROBERT MENZIES ANNOUNCED TODAY THAT 10,000 PILOTS AND 15,000 OBSERVERS, WIRELESS OPERATORS AND GUNNERS WILL BE INCLUDED IN THE EMPIRE AIR TRAINING SCHEME, THE COST OF WHICH FOR THE NEXT THREE YEARS IS ESTIMATED AT $50,000,000.

FR1143A...

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

POOR COPY

NU116

C 109784

95

LEAD AVIATION

SYDNEY, DEC. 19-(CP-REUTERS)-PRIME MINISTER R.G. MENZIES TODAY ANNOUNCED SIGNATURE OF AN AGREEMENT BETWEEN GREAT BRITAIN AND AUSTRALIA ON THE EMPIRE AIR TRAINING PLAN.

THE PLAN, MR. MENZIES SAID, WILL RESULT IN THE TRAINING OF 10,000 PILOTS AND 19,600 OBSERVERS, RADIO OPERATORS AND RUNNERS, AT A COST SPREAD OVER THE NEXT THREE YEARS OF AN ESTIMATED £50,000,000 ($222,500,000).

THE AGREEMENT PROVIDES THAT MOST AUSTRALIANS SHALL COMPLETE THEIR TRAINING IN AUSTRALIA, BUT SOME THOUSANDS WILL GO TO CANADA.

MR. MENZIES SAID GREAT BRITAIN WOULD PROVIDE 50 PER CENT OF THE MOTORS NECESSARY FOR ELEMENTARY TRAINING PLANES AS WELL AS ALL THE FAIREY AND AVRO PLANES NEEDED FOR COMPLEMENTARY TRAINING. GREAT BRITAIN HAS ALSO OFFERED TO PLACE AT AUSTRALIA'S DISPOSAL INSTRUCTORS WHO WILL IN CASE OF NEED AID THE AUSTRALIAN INSTRUCTORS.

WW X1212P

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

POOR COPY

NU116

95

C 109784

LEAD AVIATION

SYDNEY, DEC. 19-(CP-REUTERS)-PRIME MINISTER R.G. MENZIES TODAY ANNOUNCED SIGNATURE OF AN AGREEMENT BETWEEN GREAT BRITAIN AND AUSTRALIA ON THE EMPIRE AIR TRAINING PLAN.

THE PLAN, MR. MENZIES SAID, WILL RESULT IN THE TRAINING OF 10,000 PILOTS AND 15,600 OBSERVERS, RADIO OPERATORS AND RUNNERS, AT A COST SPREAD OVER THE NEXT THREE YEARS OF AN ESTIMATED £50,000,000 ($222,500,000).

THE AGREEMENT PROVIDES THAT MOST AUSTRALIANS SHALL COMPLETE THEIR TRAINING IN AUSTRALIA, BUT SOME THOUSANDS WILL GO TO CANADA.

MR. MENZIES SAID GREAT BRITAIN WOULD PROVIDE 50 PER CENT OF THE MOTORS NECESSARY FOR ELEMENTARY TRAINING PLANES AS WELL AS ALL THE FAIREY AND AVRO PLANES NEEDED FOR COMPLEMENTARY TRAINING. GREAT BRITAIN HAS ALSO OFFERED TO PLACE AT AUSTRALIA'S DISPOSAL INSTRUCTORS WHO WILL IN CASE OF NEED AID THE AUSTRALIAN INSTRUCTORS.

HV X1212P

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109785

Re. Air Training Plan

Statement agreed upon by the Governments of Canada and the United Kingdom, from the Prime Minister's broadcast of December 17, 1939:

"The United Kingdom Government has since informed us that, considering present and future requirements, it feels that participation in the Air Training Scheme would provide for more effective assistance towards ultimate victory than any other form of military co-operation which Canada can give. At the same time the United Kingdom Government wishes it to be clearly understood that it would welcome no less heartily the presence of Canadian land forces in the theatre of war at the earliest possible moment."

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

EXHIBIT C (a)

Lord Riverdale
Head of the British Air Mission

(Ottawa M. Citizen - Dec. 18, 1939)

In an interview, last night, Lord Riverdale said:

"We have had wonderful co-operation from your government and from your air force officers.

"This agreement is a wonderful achievement, and all the parties are completely satisfied with it. A tremendous amount of details have been settled in remarkably short time. The Canadian Transport Department's civil aviation branch has co-operated fully. The technical experts I brought from England with me are very enthusiastic over the co-operation to be found on all sides in Canada."

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

J.W.P./G.
19 12.39. C109787

L. H.

Publicity

SUGGESTED REMARKS FOR THE NEWSREEL TO BE MADE BY THE PRIME MINISTER.

The British Commonwealth Air Training Plan, in addition to a rapid and extensive increase in the air training programmes of each of the three Dominions, visualizes joint training in Canada, in the more advanced stages, of pupils from Canada, Australia, New Zealand and the United Kingdom. The undertaking is one of great magnitude. It will establish Canada as one of the greatest air training centres in the world.

The United Kingdom Government has informed us that, considering present and future requirements, it feels that participation in the Air Training Scheme would provide for more effective assistance towards ultimate victory than any other form of military co-operation which Canada can give. At the same time the United Kingdom Government wishes it to be clearly understood that it would welcome no less heartily the presence of Canadian land forces in the theatre of war at the earliest possible moment. The arrival in England this week of the First Canadian Division is ample evidence that no time is being lost in our endeavour to meet the wish of the United Kingdom for the early despatch of an Expeditionary Force.

NOTE: The concluding paragraph of the broadcast is also suggested if it would not make the newsreel too long. The other two paragraphs selected and adapted are perhaps more topical.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109788 file
G-100-32
v.5

A.D.P. Heeney

MOST SECRET

WWII - B.C.A.T.P.

Ottawa, December 22nd, 1939.

MEMORANDUM:

Re: British Commonwealth Air Training Plan, Negotiations of December 15-16, 1939.

The following is a brief summary of the course of negotiations leading up to the signature of the Memorandum of Agreement, in the early morning of December the 17th.

Friday, December 15th

1. During the morning, the Prime Minister telephoned me and directed me to call upon Lord Riverdale, and, on his behalf as Prime Minister of Canada, urge him, as head of the United Kingdom Mission to do everything in his power to see that the Agreement was signed forthwith. The premature announcement by the Prime Minister of Australia and the attitude which had been adopted, particularly on the previous day, by members of the U. K. Air Mission with respect to the organization of Canadians graduating from the Plan, in R.C.A.F. squadrons in the field (Mr. Rogers' letter to Lord Riverdale of December the 8th) threatened the entire Scheme. The matter had become even more serious - it threatened good relations within the Commonwealth.

2. I called on Lord Riverdale in the House of Commons shortly before twelve o'clock, noon, and conveyed to him the Prime Minister's message. Lord Riverdale said he also felt that the situation was most serious. He and his colleagues had strongly resented the suggestion which had been made at the meeting with the War Committee of the Cabinet the preceding evening, that the proposal that R.A.F. ground personnel should replace R.C.A.F. in Canada, was aimed at substituting Canadians for Englishmen in zones of danger. The proposal had been made solely to meet the expressed Canadian desire to have R.C.A.F. ground personnel in the field. We would have difficulty in restraining our ground crews in Canada - they would want to go to the front.

Lord Riverdale felt that after last evening's meeting with the War Committee, we were farther than ever from an agreement. He would, however, be glad

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

to speak to the Prime Minister, if I thought that would help. I said that I thought it would, and he spoke to Mr. King on the telephone, and subsequently met Mr. King at the East Block.

3. Lord Riverdale saw the Prime Minister and the Minister of Finance from about 12.40 to 1.10 p.m. It is my understanding that at this meeting a draft answer was prepared to the letter written by the Minister of National Defence, to Lord Riverdale, on December the 8th, regarding the organization of R.C.A.F. squadrons from the Training Plan.

4. The Prime Minister, the Minister of Finance, and the Minister of National Defence saw Lord Riverdale, in the Prime Minister's Office, after lunch. It is my understanding that at this meeting the form of a reply to Mr. Rogers' letter of December the 8th, which had been drafted before lunch, was typed and revised, and accepted both by the Prime Minister and Lord Riverdale as a satisfactory formula for agreement with respect to the organization of R.C.A.F. units and formations from Canadians graduating from the Training Plan. After this meeting Lord Riverdale left, presumably to prepare the letter for signature and inform his colleagues of what had taken place.

5. My understanding is that Lord Riverdale, later in the afternoon, telephoned to the Prime Minister to say that he had consulted his colleagues and that they had persuaded him that he should not sign the draft reply until answers had been received to cables sent to London, on the subject. Upon the Prime Minister's pointing out the extreme urgency, Lord Riverdale agreed to telephone London for instructions, and subsequently communicate with Mr. King.

6. At about 9 p.m., word was received that Lord Riverdale had spoken to Sir Kingsley Wood and was preparing a letter to the Prime Minister, in the light of instructions received.

7. At about 9.30 p.m., the Prime Minister came to the East Block, where he was subsequently joined by the Minister of Finance and the Minister of Transport. Mr. Abraham delivered to the Prime Minister a letter from Lord Riverdale setting out a further revised reply proposed to be sent to Mr. Rogers' letter of December the 8th, and introducing the new criterion of financial contribution as a basis for the proportion of R.C.A.F.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

units to be organized.

The Prime Minister immediately drafted, (and subsequently revised with Mr. Ralston and Mr. Howe) a reply to Lord Riverdale's letter stating that the formula now proposed, was quite unacceptable.

8. At the Prime Minister's request, Lord Riverdale and Sir Robert Brooke-Popham attended at the East Block and remained in conference with the Prime Minister, the Minister of Finance and the Minister of Transport until about 1 a.m. It is my understanding that at this meeting the Prime Minister expressed to Lord Riverdale his complete dissatisfaction with the terms of the last paragraph of the formula proposed in Lord Riverdale's letter. He also handed Lord Riverdale the reply which had been prepared.

9. After Lord Riverdale and Sir Robert Brooke-Popham had retired, the Prime Minister, with Mr. Ralston and Mr. Howe, dictated a long cable to the Prime Minister of the United Kingdom, describing what had taken place.

The text of this cable was gone over and approved for coding and despatch by Mr. Pickersgill and myself, at 2.45 a.m.

Saturday, December 16th,

During the morning Mr. Abraham of the U. K. Mission called and asked me privately whether I thought the reply proposed in Lord Riverdale's letter of the previous evening would be acceptable to the Canadian government, if the concluding paragraph were omitted. I replied that I had no doubt that the last paragraph contained the matter principally objectionable from the Canadian point of view, but of course could give no assurance that its omission would be sufficient to our government,

10. At the Prime Minister's direction, I enquired of the Minister of Finance and the Minister of National Defence their views as to the sufficiency of Lord Riverdale's proposed reply, omitting the last paragraph. Mr. Rogers agreed that the draft, without the last paragraph, would be acceptable, but

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

queried the word "incorporated" and would have preferred adding "and formations" after "units". Mr. Ralston felt that dropping the last paragraph would mean some advance but still objected to "numbers" being subject to subsequent discussion between the governments.

The views of Mr. Rogers and Mr. Ralston were communicated to the Prime Minister some time after 3 p.m.

11. I understand that later in the afternoon Mr. Ralston met Lord Riverdale and Sir Robert Brooke-Popham and together they worked out a revised formula for Lord Riverdale's reply to Mr. Rogers' letter of December the 8th.

12. At 9.20 p.m. the Prime Minister directed me to attend with him at Government House as he had decided to lay the whole matter before His Excellency, as the representative of His Majesty, because of his view that the situation would become extremely serious if the Agreement were not signed immediately.

13. The Prime Minister was with His Excellency from about 9.30 to 10.00 p.m. On leaving Government House the Prime Minister told me that he had explained the situation fully to His Excellency and suggested that as the principal barrier to agreement seemed to be the views of Sir Robert Brooke-Popham and the technical men, His Excellency might agree to interview Sir Robert. The Governor General entirely agreed with Mr. King's view of the seriousness of the situation and that the Agreement must be signed forthwith; further, that the matter had now become one of high policy and signature must on no account be delayed.

14. At about 10.20 p.m. the Prime Minister called at the East Block, word having been sent to Lord Riverdale that Mr. King wished to see him there. Lord Riverdale arrived at about 10.50 p.m., having been summoned from a dinner party at Sir Shuldham Redfern's, and having called en route, I understand, to consult with Sir Gerald Campbell, at Earnscliffe. In the meantime Sir Robert Brooke-Popham had been summoned to Government House to see His Excellency.

15. Lord Riverdale was closetted with the

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Prime Minister from 10.5o p.m., and during that time dictated a reply to Mr. Rogers' letter of December the 8th, in terms which the Prime Minister felt would be satisfactory to the Ministers concerned.

At 11.15 the Prime Minister telephoned Mr. Ralston in Montreal and obtained his agreement to the terms of this communication.

The letter was then signed by Lord Riverdale and handed to the Prime Minister, and at Mr. King's request, I obtained the copies of the Memorandum of Agreement, for execution.

16. At about 12.05 a.m., Lord Riverdale and the Prime Minister began to sign the five copies of the Memorandum of Agreement, in the presence of Dr. Skelton, Mr. Turnbull and myself. Mr. Abraham was also present, and Sir Robert Brooke-Popham arrived from Government House during the process of signature.

17. When signature had been completed, Lord Riverdale expressed, on behalf of his government, the great satisfaction which was felt that agreement had been reached, also his appreciation of the assistance and co-operation of the Canadian Ministers and officials.

The Prime Minister thanked Lord Riverdale and expressed satisfaction that the Agreement had been signed without further delay, and his feeling that the Plan would now be worked out in the same co-operative spirit and would prove an important factor in the successful prosecution of the war.

Sir Robert Brooke-Popham said that he was happy that the Agreement had been signed and that he and his colleagues could be counted upon to do their utmost in collaboration with the Canadian government, to see that the Plan proved a success.

18. Dr. Skelton had drafted a communication to the governments of Australia and New Zealand concerning arrangements for a press release, and the making public of further details. This was approved by the Prime Minister.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109793

Dr. Skelton, Mr. Turnbull and I later attended at Earnscliffe where the High Commissioner and the members of the U. K. Mission approved arrangements concerning press releases. We left Earnscliffe about 2 a.m.

19. Sir Gerald, when we arrived at Earnscliffe, expressed himself as very upset that he had been unable to communicate, by telephone, with Lord Riverdale at the Prime Minister's Office prior to signature of the Memorandum of Agreement. He had tried three times to get through, but had been unable to. I explained that this was my responsibility; that on the first occasion on which he called, Lord Riverdale had been closetted with the Prime Minister and I understood that Sir Gerald wished to speak to Lord Riverdale only when the latter was free. I had later tried to get through to Sir Gerald without success and had then been summoned to the Prime Minister. In any event I was not aware that there was any urgency in the call. Sir Gerald said that nonetheless he had felt hurt, though the message which he had to communicate was a telegram from his government, which was most co-operative.

A. D. P. H.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109794

Title (1) Origin of

~~Relation~~ History of development of

relation to proposal of 1935
why not accepted
(development since
Canadian offer

Canadian progress
how one fits into other
Canadian contention conceded

(2) Relation to what you before

(3) Present position air training
in Canada

(4) The course. etc —

The reason, the Can. other parts went ahead
(By a decision etc

Re Britain fighting the forces

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109795

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER

MEMORANDUM 29.xi.39

Prime Minister

Re. Air Broadcast

A few paragraphs on the historical aspects of the Air Force have been worked out. Could the Prime Minister give some indication of the way in which the earlier material should be related to the new training scheme. WLMK

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109796

Draft Paragraphs re Air Training

Canada and Canadians have a record of service in the air that is virtually co-extensive with the use of aviation as a fighting force. Even before there was a distinctive Canadian Air Force, Canadian pilots had won a reputation that was both honourable and formidable. During the four years of war from 1914 to 1918 more than thirteen thousand pilots and airmen from this land served in the Royal Air Force and the Royal Naval Air Service. Their exploits during this period, in association with their fellow flyers from Great Britain, Australia, and New Zealand, form the first great example of air co-operation within the Commonwealth.

The formation of the Royal Canadian Air Force in 1920 brought the organization and control of our air service completely under the direction of the Canadian Goverrment. The early development of the Force was on a wholly non-permanent basis. With the organization in 1922 of the Department of National Defence, incorporating the naval, militia, and air services, the Air Force acquired a more

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

SAFETY FILM

regularized and permanent status. From that time on, the development of the R.C.A.F. proceeded along two lines: the building of a small Permanent Active Air Force, and the fostering of localized units of the Non-Permanent Active Air Force, as a means of acquiring a body of trained pilots as a reserve. This development was fostered by the Liberal Government of the 1920's, in a measure that seemed fitted to the temper and conditions of the time.

Unfortunately, in the early years of the present decade, two circumstances combined to impair seriously the strength and growth of the Canadian air arm. One was the impact of the depression, which raised so many pressing demands for governmental expenditure. The other was the presence in power of a Government whose policies of retrenchment, where the Air Force was concerned, were carried to unwise extremes.

The result was that the task confronting the present Government when it assumed office in 1935 was virtually that of rebuilding the Royal Canadian Air Force. To this task, in consonance with the troubled spirit of the times, the Government has bent its efforts.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109798

Each year that it has been in office, the expenditure for national defence has been considerably increased; and each year the percentage of this expenditure which has been spent upon the Royal Canadian Air Force has also been increased. This latter fact reflects the ever-growing importance of the air service in relation to the whole strategy of our national defence.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109799

For a number of years there have been practical measures of co-operation between the Royal Canadian Air Force and the Royal Air Force in regard to the training of personnel. Some of these have related to the transfer each year to the Royal Air Force for advanced training of a small number of candidates who had been given their basic training by the Royal Canadian Air Force. Some have related to the examination, medically and otherwise, by officials of our Defence Department, of the great number of young Canadians who have presented themselves as candidates for the Royal Air Force. The fruits of these hitherto modest measures of cooperation are evidenced by the relatively large number of Canadians serving in the Royal Air Force today. In the unceasing work of the Force in the present war, these men have played a distinctive part.

Last year tentative negotiations took place with representatives of the British Government on the subject of training candidates for the Royal Air Force in flying schools established in Canada. Such negotiations in time of peace are necessarily conducted in a somewhat different spirit than in time of war; and certain aspects deservedly acquire an emphasis in time

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109800

of peace, which must be lessened in time of war.

The principle underlying the position of the Canadian Government in these conversations was stated by myself in the House on July 1, 1938:

"....we ourselves are prepared to have our own establishments here and to give in those establishments facilities to British pilots to come and train here. But they must come and train in establishments which are under the control of the Government of Canada and for which the Minister of National Defence will be able to answer in this parliament with respect to everything concerning them."

No satisfactory conclusion to our discussions along these lines had been reached, when the outbreak of the present state of war recast the matter in an entirely different light.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

EXHIBIT C(b)

Captain Harold Balfour,
British Under-Secretary for Air

(Ottawa Morning Journal - December 29, 1939)

After his return to London Captain Harold Balfour said:

"Canada is like this country and other Dominions in feeling that we're probably in for a long war and we must make our preparations accordingly.

Her problem of changing her economic and industrial life from a peace-time to war-time basis is a big one. Yet it is being done, and when we think that the war has only been on us for some four months, Canada's actual industrial effort is something to be admired."

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER

MEMORANDUM C 109802

FOR THE PRIME MINISTER:

Re: Senator Meighen and
Air Training Plan.

So far as can be discovered Mr. Meighen has made no public statement re the Air Training Plan since the agreement was announced. He did make a general criticism of Canada's preparedness which was reported in the Windsor Star of December the 2nd. A copy of the report is attached.

No public statement on the Air Training Plan by Colonel Drew has been discovered.

J. W. P.

December 29, 1939

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

PRESS CLIPPINGS 109803 Office of The Prime Minister

Name of Publication Windsor Star

Date Dec. 2/39.

Subject

Says Canada Near Sterile

Two Years Have Been Lost, Asserts Tory Senate Leader

Visits Windsor

Declares Need for Modern Weapons in Air and on Land

By John Marshall

Until Canada has modern war mechanisms in the air and in the field, with trained men to operate them, the Dominion's war efforts must be "virtually sterile," asserts Right Hon. Arthur Meighen, Conservative leader in the Senate.

CONFINES REMARKS

Mr. Meighen, a visitor to Windsor this afternoon, has little to say with regard to Canada and the war situation. Interviewed by The Windsor Star he limited his observations to two cryptic paragraphs.

"Canada as a factor in war is, and must be, virtually sterile until we have modern war mechanisms in the air and in the field, and trained men to operate them.

"In this we have lost two years. The public does not yet realize what that loss means. It may," he stated.

When asked for an interview, the Conservative Senate leader remarked: "Between sessions I avoid public speaking. I have other responsibilities which I can't look after when the Senate is meeting. And when the Senate is on, I work hard at it."

FIRST STATEMENT

In fact, Mr. Meighen observed that his brief statement on Canada and the war situation is the first that he has made, having avoided any publicity since the last session of the Senate.

Mr. Meighen stopped off here today on his way through to Chicago. He explained that he was visiting friends and was met by A. F. Healy.

The Chicago trip is being made by Mr. Meighen to participate in a tribute to T. A. Russell, of Toronto, noted livestock man and one-time school mate of Mr. Meighen. One was born at Exeter and the other St. Marys, and they attended the St. Marys Collegiate at the same time.

Twenty-five Ontario men interested in livestock are making the trip to Chicago to present on Monday a portrait of Mr. Russell to the Saddle and Sirloin Association of the United States, the biggest livestock association on the continent. The portrait is an honor to Mr. Russell and his international renown in livestock circles.

OTHERS IN PARTY

Others who will be present at the ceremony include: J. S. McLean, of Canadian Packers; M. M. Irish, F. K. Morrow, Senator Little and Senator Duncan Marshall.

Mr. Meighen came through on the afternoon train so that he could stop off in Windsor. The remainder are going through later.

General observations by the Conservative leader included the great need for moisture in the West, particularly in Saskatchewan where excess rains will be needed next year to make up for the lack of rains this autumn.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER

MEMORANDUM

C 109804

For the Prime Minister

Mr. Pickersgill reports that neither Col. Drew nor Senator Meighen have made public criticisms which have appeared in the press concerning the Government's Air Training Scheme.

Senator Meighan has made no public address since December 2nd.

D.R.

December 29, 1939

No. No. — It was what Meighen said during Nov. - or earlier about Training being ready long ago if not for the Govt's action. Drew said something similar. K.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Mr. Handy
debate on [illegible]
air T. scheme

C109805

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER

MEMORANDUM

For Laurier House:

Re: Senator Meighen and Colonel Drew on Air Training Plan

The extract from the Windsor Star of December 2nd, containing Mr. Meighen's criticisms on lack of preparedness, has already been sent to the Prime Minister.

Two references to the Air Training plan in reports of Colonel Drew's speeches are included in Volume III of the Drew ring binders, which is at Laurier House. They are exhibits Nos. 16 and 17. Copies of these exhibits and of the Meighen report are being kept at the office with the C.B.C. correspondence for Council on January 3rd.

Will you please show the Drew Volume to the Prime Minister, with the exhibits indicated.

JWP.

J. W. P.

December 30, 1939

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109806

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER

1439

MEMORANDUM

Ottawa,
December 30, 1939

MR. PICKERSGILL:

If possible, please secure from the Canadian Broadcasting Corporation a copy of Capt. Balfour's speech which was re-broadcast last night - December 29th. It has a reference to the spirit in which negotiations were carried on and to the priority the plan should receive, which, I think, will be most valuable in case of debate in Parliament. Kindly have fyled with papers on this matter.

W.L.M.K.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Collection
British Commonwealth Relations
C109807
Defence
Vol. 1
A-300
pt. 1

Precis of recent periodical letter sent by the Chief of the General Staff of Australia, to the Chief of the Imperial General Staff, War Office, explaining the Australian viewpoint with regard to defence.

International Situation and Imperial Defence:

In general terms, Australian defence policy today is to make a reasonable naval contribution to Imperial Defence and to approach an effective standard of local defence by progressive stages. The objective of the current stage of development of the army is to provide for the defence of the main ports against raids. There is a lively public interest in defence and the majority of the people are prepared to accept the financial implications of a more advanced stage. In Marshall Deverell's opinion, expenditures should be concentrated on army and air force until the standard of local defence is such as to ensure freedom of action for naval and other forces employed in general Imperial Defence.

Australian contribution in event of war in Europe:

When the Australian Army reaches a reasonable standard of preparedness, it will be able to relieve the British Army of some of its commitments in the Far and Middle East. This would be of material held, Marshall Deverell believes, "even though an Australian Expeditionary Force may never again be destached as far as Europe".

Strategic action in a simultaneous war in Europe and Far East:

Agrees with views expressed in 1935 by Committee of Imperial Defence that, if the Empire was engaged in war simultaneously in Europe and the Far East, it would be essential to concentrate on gaining a satisfactory decision in Europe, while adopting a defensive attitude in the Far East - at any rate in the opening stages. As it would be impossible for the British Fleet to be despatched to the Far East until a satisfactory situation in European waters was restored, during which time a hostile Asiatic Naval power would be free to concentrate on the capture of the British Fleet Base, including Sydney, the probable development of a campaign of this nature and the possible form and scale of attack on the interests of the Empire in the Far East, are considerations of major importance in preparing the Australian Army for war.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Effect of membership of the League of Nations on the security of the Empire:

In Marshall Deverell's opinion, membership in the League involves an extra commitment for the Armed Forces and so is very far from providing an argument for disarmament.

Industrial Capacity on mobilitation:

If Australia were threatened, the local requirements would be very large and it would be highly improbable that they could afford to supplement British production - even if the sea transport of munitions were still possible. Since 1921, when the Munitions Supply Board was formed, there has been continuous development of munitions production. The capacity of civilian production is now being investigated.

Armament:

Gives details of guns and equipment now being manufactured and asks for copies of drawings on which factories in England are working. The Director of Mechanization has just returned from England and India, where he obtained first hand information of latest development in design and practice. The current three year programme of development has resulted in modernising fleets of mechanical vehicles and there is a large increase in number of ambulances, lorries, motorcycles, etc., available since 1927. General Motors and Fords are cooperating in production of bodies suitable for military purposes. Have ordered two sets of "Portland Elevating gear" from London for trial in ambulances bodies. Cavalry units are being given instruction in driving and maintenance of mechanical vehicles. Wish to test suitability of Minor Formations Cooking Set and asks for any available information.

Notes attached on munitions production by the Australian Government factories.

Ottawa,
November 2, 1936.

/MD

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109809

✓ Dept. of National Defence
✓ War II - Anglo-Canadian Co-operation
✓ War II - British Commonwealth Air Training Plan

50-25
D.1

Ottawa, December 16th, 1937.

(3)

MEMORANDUM FOR THE PRIME MINISTER:

Re: Co-operation in recruiting Canadians for short service commissions in the U.K. Air Force.

Mr. Lapointe has asked me to return the attached memorandum by Mr. Read, to you. Mr. Lapointe says that as Mr. Mackenzie was not in Council, Tuesday, the matter was not discussed.

E. A. Pickering

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109810

FOR THE PRIME MINISTER

FOR COUNCIL: December 16th, 1937.

SUBJECT: Co-operation in recruiting Canadians for short service commissions in the U.K. Air Force;

REMARKS: Papers re attached;

CONSIDERED BY COUNCIL: December 16th. Agreed to allow the same number as last year. Minister of National Defence is to communicate with External Affairs, which is to convey the decision to the Office of the High Commissioner in Ottawa.

ACTION TAKEN: (As indicated by P.M.)

W.L.P.

DISPOSED OF:

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

KODAK

C109811

December 8, 1937.

MEMORANDUM TO THE ACTING PRIME MINISTER:

G-100-26
vol. 1

CO-OPERATION IN RECRUITING CANADIANS FOR SHORT SERVICE COMMISSIONS IN THE U.K. AIR FORCE

Herewith, for your consideration, is a copy of a letter of November 30th from the Minister of National Defence, together with a copy of the memorandum of September 29, 1937, to which Mr. Mackenzie's letter refers and which summarizes the various schemes for co-operation in recruiting Canadians for the United Kingdom Defence Forces.

By a telegram of April 22nd last the Dominions Office inquired whether the number of Canadians to be sent to England to take such commissions could be increased.

The present proposal is that the number, which under existing arrangement is authorized at 25 yearly, should be increased to 240 yearly.

Several times during recent months this proposal was taken up with the Prime Minister, who stated that it would require consideration by Council. On the last occasion, shortly before he left Ottawa, he stated that it ought to be raised in Council by the Minister of National Defence rather than by himself.

J.E.R.
J.E. READ

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

FILM

ODS/ET 14 March 1939 C109812

MEMORANDUM FOR THE PRIME MINISTER:

WWII - Anglo-Can Cooperation

Mr.Turnbull states that Mr.Green,Member for Vancouver South,proposes to refer today to the press report of a conference between the United Kingdom, Australia and New Zealand on defence questions, and to ask if Canada will be represented.

Attached is a press report of the Dominions Office announcement on this subject yesterday. I attach also a draft reply. If Mr.Green should press further for a statement as to whether the Canadian Government would propose to request to be represented, it might perhaps be added:

> "No. The press announcement to which I have referred indicates that the questions which are to be discussed are questions which concern New Zealand,Australia and the United Kingdom".

O. D. SKELTON

for copy see P-65-2-2 1939

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

DRAFT REPLY

C 109813

I have seen in the press an announcement ~~of~~ by the Dominions Office stating that as the result of a suggestion put forward about the middle of last year by His Majesty's Government in New Zealand, which has since been under discussion by the Governments concerned, arrangements are now completed for a meeting of New Zealand, the Commonwealth of Australia and the United Kingdom to consider specific questions of common concern with reference to defence matters.

The Canadian Government has received no communication on this subject from any of the Governments concerned.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

DEPARTMENT OF EXTERNAL AFFAIRS C109814

Subject.....

Date March 13, 1939 *Publication* Ottawa Journal

PACIFIC OCEAN DEFENCE PLANS TO BE STUDIED

Britain, Australia, New Zealand To Hold Conference At Wellington.

LONDON, March 12.—(C.P.-Havas) — The United Kingdom, Australia and New Zealand shortly will hold a conference on Pacific ocean defence questions, the Dominions Office announced today.

The conference, proposed by the New Zealand Government, will be held at Wellington.

Official Statement.

The Dominions Office announcement said:

"As result of a suggestion put forward about the middle of last year by His Majesty's Government in New Zealand, which has since been under discussion between the governments concerned, arrangements are now completed for a meeting of New Zealand, the Commonwealth of Australia, and the United Kingdom to consider Pacific questions of common concern, with reference to defence questions."

The United Kingdom representatives will be the High Commissioner in New Zealand for His Majesty's Government in the United Kingdom, Sir Henry Batterbee; the High Commissioner for the Western Pacific, Sir Harry Charles Luke, and representatives of the defence services.

The post of High Commissioner in New Zealand was created only in July of last year "with a view toward further development of the system of communication and consultation between His Majesty's governments, the importance of which has been emphasized by successive Imperial Conferences".

Sir Harry Batterbee, who holds the office, has wide experience in Colonial affairs. Before going to New Zealand he was Assistant Under-Secretary in the Dominions Office. He was a deputy secretary at the Imperial Conferences in 1930 and 1937.

Sir Harry Charles Luke, who was High Commissioner for the Western Pacific, will also represent the United Kingdom at the conference, holds the additional post of Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Fiji Islands.

To Represent Australia.

CANBERRA, March 12.—(C.P.-Havas)—A senior officer from each of the three branches of Australia's fighting forces—army, navy and air force—will represent the Commonwealth at the forthcoming conference on Pacific ocean defence problems, Prime Minister Lyons announced tonight.

They are — Vice-Admiral Sir Ragnar Musgrave Colvin, first naval member of the Commonwealth Defence Board since 1937; Colonel Vernon Ashton Hobart Sturdee, director of military operations and intelligence on the Australian Staff Corps; and Wing-Commander G. Jones of the Royal Australian Air Force.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

FILE : WLMK

JULY 29, 1936
J-100-10

C109815

FOR THE PRIME MINISTER

Empire Parliamentary Assoc.
British Commonwealth Relations-
Defence

FOR COUNCIL: July 29th, 1936.

SUBJECT: Defence Imperial - contributions of Dominions, re

REMARKS: Speech by Sir Samuel Hoare, Empire Parliamentary Association - clipping from Ottawa Morning Journal, July 23rd, attached.

CONSIDERED BY COUNCIL:

ACTION TAKEN: To be brought up later (?)

DISPOSED OF:

Editorial returned to slipping upon April 9/37

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

J.E. READ

Crown

JER/S
Sep.11/36.

C109816

1-100-19
vol. 1

MEMORANDUM CONCERNING PRESENT POSITION OF LEGISLATION TO PROVIDE FOR REGENCY

---

1. The question of making provision for Regency to enable the performance of certain royal functions in the name and on behalf of the sovereign, in the event of minority of the sovereign, incapacity, or temporary absence, was discussed at meetings of British Commonwealth Prime Ministers held in London during the Jubilee.

2. The minutes of two meetings, held at London, at the first of which Mr. Bennett was present, are annexed and marked "A" and "B".

The principal question discussed was whether legislation by the Parliament at Westminster alone would be adequate and satisfactory. The general view was that legislation by the Parliament at Westminster alone was preferable. General Hertzog at first took the view that South African legislation would be essential.

Mr. Bennett pointed out that if one Dominion enacted separate legislation, there might be some demand on the other Dominions for similar action. He suggested, as a possible course, that all should pass a short statute adopting and confirming the United Kingdom Act which would be reproduced as a schedule.

At the second meeting, the South African representatives tentatively agreed that introduction of a Regency Bill in the South African

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

parliament would be necessary. They reserved, however, their position, if at a later date the necessity arose for enacting legislation.

At both meetings a draft bill, a copy of which is annexed and marked "C" was under consideration.

3. By telegram Cipher 32 of the 24th May, 1935, the Prime Minister of Canada was informed as to the course taken during the second meeting and was asked whether Canada would agree to the course proposed, namely legislation by the Parliament at Westminister alone, along the general lines of the draft Bill, reserving the possibility of subsequent action by the Parliament of Canada, if it proved necessary.

4. By telegram Cipher 41, dated the 4th June, 1935, the concurrence of the Canadian Government in the proposed procedure concerning the Regency Bill was communicated. The position of the Parliament of Canada, in the event of the necessity of legislation subsequently arising, was reserved. The formal request of the Canadian Government, pursuant to the provisions of Section 4 of the Statute of Westminister to the enactment of Regency legislation, substantially in conformity with the draft Bill, was communicated. It was formally intimated that the Government of Canada would cause to be submitted to Parliament, in the event of the necessity arising, such measures as might be necessary to give full and complete effect in relation to Canada to the provisions of the legislation enacted pursuant to the formal request.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

5. By Cipher telegram No. 37, Part I and Part II, dated the 7th June, 1935, the Canadian Government was informed that the general understanding was to treat the legislation as being of an administrative character not involving the necessity for Dominion concurrence under Section 4 of the Statute of Westminster. Consequently the Canadian Government's concurrence in such a course, which involved legislation without recital of Dominion concurrence, was requested.

6. The concurrence of the Canadian Government in this course was given by Cipher telegram No. 46, dated the 8th June, 1935.

7. By Cipher telegram No. 4, dated the 5th July, 1935, the Canadian Government was informed by the Government of the Irish Free State that, in the opinion of the latter Government, the course proposed was contrary to constitutional principle and in contravention of the express provisions of the Statute of Westminster and, consequently, illegal, in so far as the legislation might enable the performance of any royal functions in respect to the government of a Dominion.

8. The position raised by the Irish Free State was discussed in two telegrams: Cipher 48 of the 9th July, and Circular D-20 of the 9th July, 1935. It was pointed out that it was entirely a matter for each Dominion to decide whether any legislation might be necessary to make provision for performance of royal functions in relation to that Dominion.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

9. No action was taken until this summer when, by Circular B.143, dated the 14th August, 1936, the Canadian Government was informed that it was contemplated that the Regency Bill could be introduced in the autumn of this year. Apart from minor drafting revisions, it was pointed out that the provision contained in the earlier draft Bill, giving power to the sovereign to select a regent in certain circumstances, would not be included.

10. It is submitted that the course suggested is not in accordance with sound constitutional practice, and that it involves serious danger. It is not necessary to emphasize the importance of the Crown in the British Commonwealth of Nations. During the Conferences of 1929 and 1930 it was recognized that it was fundamentally important that divergent legislation with regard to the kingship involved grave danger to the constitutional system.

It is not possible to accept the basis upon which the policy was founded, namely that this is merely an administrative measure. Assuming the desirability of a common kingship, it is submitted that it is equally desirable that, in the event of the minority or incapacity of the King, there should be a common r egent exercising the royal functions. Let us assume an illness which incapacitates the King for an extended period, it would be dangerous to have the royal functions in relation to Canada performed by, let us say the Duke of Gloucester; and the royal functions

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109820

in respect to the Government of the United Kingdom performed by the Duke of York, with the other Dominions selecting other royal princes.

Apart from the possibility of danger to the constitution, there would, it is submitted, be sentimental objections to a breach in the common front in this aspect of the kingship.

Accordingly, it is suggested that the Canadian Government should insist again on the adoption of either of the two courses suggested by the former government.

It is submitted that the preferable course would be the enactment by the Parliament of the United Kingdom of the Regency Bill with the amendment suggested, to be followed by an Act of the Parliament of Canada, containing the legislation in a schedule and giving the force of law to the legislation by the operative part of the statute.

An alternative course would be that the Bill should be enacted by the Parliament of the United Kingdom,at the request of the interested Dominions, and in accordance with the provisions of Section 4 of the Statute of Westminster.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

July 2/37

MEMORANDUM

Office of the Prime Minister

C 109821

Ottawa, July 15th, 1937.

For Fyle:

(1)

I showed the attached telegram to Mr. King, and on his instructions informed Mr. Oliver that the Prime Minister had no comment whatever to make.

E. A. P.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109822

BRITISH WIRELESS MARINE SERVICE.

Joint Service Department of
The Marconi International Marine Communication Co. Ltd.
Radio Communication Co. Ltd.
and
Marconi Sounding Device Co. Ltd.
MARCONI OFFICES, ELECTRA HOUSE
VICTORIA EMBANKMENT,
LONDON, W.C. 2.

You can send MARCONIGRAMS from this ship to ALL PARTS OF THE WORLD.

Reserve your HOTEL ACCOMMODATION in advance by Wireless FREE OF CHARGE. For particulars see back of Marconigram Accepting form.

When on shore route your foreign telegrams "VIA MARCONI."

There are also LETTER-TELEGRAM services available at specially LOW RATES. Ask for particulars at the Accepting Office on board.

Arrange your business in advance by Wireless.

PLEASE SEE OVER.

Form S. 3-4 J. C. R. & S. Ltd.

SHIP TO SHIP

MARCONIGRAM

SHORE TO SHIP

(July, 1937)

Prefix	Handed in at		
PRESSE	QUEBEC		
Number	No. of Words	Date handed in	Time handed in
15/4	51	8	2012

Service Instructions	Date Rec'd.	Time Rec'd.	Rec'd. from	By
	9	0025	VCC	GMP

E-102-E 1937

E-406 1937

THIS FORM SHOULD ACCOMPANY ANY ENQUIRY RESPECTING THIS MARCONIGRAM.

To PRESSE OLIVER GLOBE MAIL CORRESPONDENT ON BOARD EMPRESS OF BRITAIN QUEBEC RADIO .

CHAMBERLAIN IN LONDON SPEECH TONIGHT REFERS MACKENZIE KINGS QUOTE REMARKABLE SPEECH PARIS WHEN HE SAID IN CASE ANY THREAT TOWARDS ENGLAND WOULD BRING CANADA AT ONCE TO HER SIDE UNQUOTE WILL PREMIER CLARIFY PARIS SPEECH IN LIGHT OF STATEMENT TONIGHT .

SMITH .

T/M Oliver Mr. King had no comment.

Earl

This message is only received for delivery subject to the conditions printed on the back hereof.

THE CHARGE FOR AN IMMEDIATE REPLY IS _____ PER WORD.

CLARIDGE'S —— SAVOY —— BERKELEY ● see back

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

BRITISH WIRELESS MARINE SERVICE

JOINT SERVICE DEPARTMENT OF:
THE MARCONI INTERNATIONAL MARINE COMMUNICATION CO. LTD. RADIO COMMUNICATION CO. LTD
MARCONI SOUNDING DEVICE CO. LTD.

MARCONI OFFICES, ELECTRA HOUSE, VICTORIA EMBANKMENT, LONDON, W.C.2.

CONDITIONS UNDER WHICH MESSAGES ARE ACCEPTED

Neither the Marconi International Marine Communication Co. Ltd., nor Radio Communication Co. Ltd., nor any Telegraph Company or Government Telegraph Administration or other Company or person whatsoever concerned in the forwarding of this telegram shall be liable for any loss, injury or damage, for non-transmission or non-delivery or neglect in relation to this telegram, or delay, or error, or omission in the transmission or delivery thereof, through whatever cause such non-transmission, non-delivery, neglect, delay, error or omission shall have occurred. The Companies reserve to themselves the right to refuse to transmit or deliver any message.

SPECIAL RATE MESSAGES.

Ship Letter Telegrams to places in the British Isles, France, Germany and United States of America, etc. These messages are sent by Wireless to a coast station in the country to which the messages are addressed and thence by post to the addressee.

Cheap rate Ocean Letters and Poste-radiotelegrams are available to certain countries. These messages are forwarded to another ship for posting from a port of call.

For further particulars and rates apply at the Accepting Office on board.

LONDON'S FINEST HOTELS

CLARIDGE'S
RECOGNISED BY ROYALTY AS THE FIRST HOTEL IN EUROPE

SAVOY
SILENT AND RESTFUL, WITH A ROMANTIC RIVER VIEW. . . . THE GAYEST RESTAURANT IN EUROPE . . . . . .

IN THE HEART OF MAYFAIR
THE ONLY MINIATURE HOTEL-DE-LUXE IN THE WORLD
BERKELEY
BERKELEY ST. PICCADILLY

Reservation messages to these three Hotels may be sent FREE OF CHARGE from any liner by wireless ; and from ALL telegraph offices in the United States, or Canada.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

✓ British Commonwealth Relations
✓ West Indies

C 109828-200
Vol. 4

ODS/AH

Ottawa, 6th July, 1938.

MEMORANDUM FOR THE PRIME MINISTER.

I telephoned Sir Francis Floud this morning stating that the Government considered there was no objection in principle to the appointment of a Canadian on the Commission and that a letter to this effect was being forwarded to them today.

As regards the selection of a name, the Canadian Government of course did not wish to make any nomination. Opinions having been asked as to the relative suitability of various men who are under consideration, it was considered that Mr. Moore was best qualified for a post of this particular kind. In fact, confidentially speaking, he would seem the only one so qualified.

O.D.S.

6-7-38

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Dr Skelton

see back

re High Commissioners [1939] C109824

There is one step which the government propse to take of which I should speak, as it is of a special nature.

Members may recall that two years ago I indicated that one of the next steps Canada should take in the field of external relations was the appointment of High Commissioners to the other Dominions.

During the past few years the United Kingdom has appointed High Commissioners to most of the dominions, beginning with Canada, which was the first to appoint a High Commissioner in London. That development has been fully justified. Last year the Union of South Africa led the way in inter-Dominion representation by appointing an Accredited Representative, Mr. Meyer, whome duties are substantially identical with those of the High Commissioner. Last month we received in Ottawa an Irish High Commissioner, Mr. Hearne: Thus far Canada has made no similar appointments, though it was indicated in June that the government would propose action would propose action at the first opportunity. The outbreak of the war, and the many occasions it will bring for rapid and confidential communication led the Government to conclude that the time has come to appoint Canadian High Commissioners to all four Dominions. In addition to planning to reciprocate the South African and Irish appointments, we have been in communication this past week with the Governments of Australia and New Zealand and they have both welcomed warmly our proposal to send High Commissioners there.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

KODAK SAFETY

C109825

The Question of Jurisdiction -

In dealing with problems of social reform, as indeed with all problems of any magnitude or importance in Canada, regard of necessity must be had in the first instance to Canada's constitution. It is there, and, as long as it is there, we are bound by its provisions. I regard it as a first duty of every public man to make clear to the public he addresses exactly where the jurisdiction of the provinces begin and where it ends, where the jurisdiction of the Dominion begins and where it ends, and to make equally clear where there is reason for doubt as to what the actual jurisdiction may be. We all know that knowledge of rights and powers under the constitution is not a matter of general knowledge. The public is impatient of considerations of the kind and may easily be expected to say with respect to any matter which it would like to have dealt with after a particular fashion, that, if the constitition stands in the way, the constitution must be changed. That makes it the more necessary to my mind that, whereever measures are put forth which will necessitate a change in the constitution, the utmost care should be taken definitely so to state that fact, and, simultaneously, to state just what is required to change the constitution, and what length of time a step of so great importance is likely to take.

Change in our direction may open the door to [illegible]

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109826

The constitution of a country, broadly considered, is the most powerful of the instruments by which freedom of a people is secured. It is not something that is the outcome of the work of a day nor of the work of a year. As it stands, it is, in one sense, the expression of all that has gone before to secure individuals in their rights and liberties. In British communities it is partly written and partly unwritten. In Canada the written portion of the constitution is to be found mainly in the British North America Act of 1867 under which the Dominion came into being. That Act has been amended on occasions. It is capable of further amendment and will unquestionably be amended from time to time. The people that guard their liberties will be careful in any amendment to see to it that in seeking reform they do not, either in what they attempt or the methods employed, destroy more in the way of security and liberty than they gain.

One thing is certain, and that is that any far-reaching amendment to the constitution, any amendment that is going to mean anything to the people of Canada in the way of securing the large numbers of the people more in the way of security or freedom, is not going to be achieved overnight. Much less is it going to be achieved on the eve of a general election, or in the atmosphere of political controversy to which general elections give rise.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109827

There are two methods only by which the constitution can be amended. The one is by agreement as the result of reason and persuasion. The other is by coercion as the result of power and might. If we wish to break up our Dominion, and, to the ills of world wide depression, add those of internal dissension and strife, we will seek to accomplish our ends by the latter method. If we really wish not only to effect reform but to make it enduring as well, we will not be afraid of achieving our ends through agreement arrived at by reason and persuasion.

Assuming, therefore, that our belief is that, sooner or later, there must be an amendment to the constitution with a view to bringing about uniformity of law as respects matters of social insurance, what would be the proper manner in which to proceed? Would not the first step obviously be to secure from the provinces, which at present have jurisdiction in these matters, an expression of how far they are prepared to go in surrendering their present jurisdiction to a federal power.

Let it never be forgotten that the people who compose the provinces are the same people who make up the Dominion, and dissension in any one part is bound to affect the whole. Let it not be forgotten either that the people in all parts of Canada are equally reasonable; that the people of no one province have a monopoly of either virtue or intelligence, and that what may be best for the people in any one part is likely to be best known by themselves.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109828

Uniformity of law, if it is right, can be brought about without any amendment to the constitution. It would require agreement on the part of the provinces to act in common. More and more they have been approaching that ideal. The fact that they have not been coerced has made them the more ready not only to enact, but to enforce measures which other provinces have adopted, and which, but for the example of other provinces, they might not themselves have been willing to adopt. Much of the legislation with respect to social and industrial matters has been of this character.

Once a reasonable measure of agreement has been secured, little or no difficulty will be experienced in bring about any necessary amendments to the constitution. Until a reasonable measure of agreement has been effected, any attempt to coerce any of the provinces would bring with it the most serious kind of dissension which it would be possible to arouse in this country.

The method of revision by agreement, based as it would be upon reason and persuasion, would very soon disclose the wisdom or the unwisdom of any proposed step. That is a matter which cannot be arbitrarily decided. On this matter, opinion varies considerably at the present time. There are some who would like to see the federal power take over the administration of all the factory and mining laws. They

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109829

contend that only in that way can uniformity be possible. If it be true that uniformity will be possible only in that way, then it means that the federal power charged with the obligation of effecting uniformity is to begin at once the work of coercion in different parts of the Dominion; that there is to be more in the way of regimentation in all parts of Canada and less in the way of individual freedom; that a bureaucracy exceeding in power and authority is to replace the combined power and authority of the existing bureaucracies. Along that path we will be heading as rapidly as possible in the direction Germany went prior to the War and into the position she is in to-day. Social reform was employed in Germany to create a bureaucracy which would make regimentation acceptable to the masses of the people. They discovered, when war came, that there were other ends and wider ambitions which regimentation was intended to serve. They are finding today that, with the changes made in the constitution of Germany and the sacrifice of even the little they had in the way of state and federal institutions, they have parted with most of their liberties.

But there are those who contend that the larger the area of inspection and supervision, the less effective is supervision and inspection likely to be. What the Price Spreads investigation has set forth with regard to short weights and measures would seem to indicate that there was something to

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Coll - Mr. King in Opposition 1930-35

C 109830

Dominion-Provincial Conference re Constitutional Revision.

How constitutional revision must take place.

We propose to summon, at the earliest convenient opportunity, a conference between the Dominion and the Provinces to consider particularly:

(1) The procedure for the amendment of the B.N.A. Act;

(2) The advisability of transferring responsibility for certain social services from the provinces to the Dominion;

(3) The revision of the financial relations of the provinces, including taxation and subsidies, which is necessarily involved in the consideration of social services.

This conference should not be proceeded with until there has been preliminary preparation of the ground to be covered by direct conversations between the Dominion Government and the Provincial Governments concerned.

It is most important that differences should be neutralized so far as possible by personal conversation between the Dominion Government and the provincial governments concerned, in order that they may not be allowed to threaten the success of the conference.

This conference should be summoned before the next meeting of parliament, in order that its recommendations may be brought before the federal parliament and the provincial Legislatures for their

Might also deal incidentally with questions of relief.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109831

How constitutional revision must take place.

Procedure similar to 1926 Conference in London, which settled general principles, and left to the subsidiary counsels the working out of the changes necessary in the constitution, to remove what had become archaic or obsolete, or not in accord with the spirit of present conditions.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109832

Financial Re-adjustment between Dominion and Provinces,
Amendment of B.N.A. Act

1932-33 Session

MR. KING: (Nov. 22, 1932 - Revised Hansard p. 1457-8)

May I remind the house that at the special session of 1930, called to deal with the problem of unemployment, I advocated very strongly the immediate calling of a dominion-provincial conference to discuss the very questions referred to this evening by the right hon. the Prime Minister. I pointed out that there were many social services which were being undertaken by the provinces, some of which, I thought, could, to the advantage of Canada as a whole, be taken over by the federal administration and made a matter of federal concern. I pointed out also that there was need for consideration of the financial arrangements between the provinces and the dominion, and their revision, and I begged hon. gentlemen opposite not to continue without further consideration their grants in aid to the provinces for one purpose or another until this conference had been called.

(Nov. 22, 1932 - Revised Hansard p. 1458)

We have always recognized that , if there was to be a national scheme of unemployment insurance, or a national scheme to deal with any phase of social insurance, it would have to be by agreement between the provinces and the dominion, or possibly by an amendment to the British North America Act which could be made as a result of such agreement. Taking that view, we advocated two years and more ago that the government should then and there appoint a commission to deal with the question of unemployment and kindred matters, so that once the necessary data had been secured as a guide to the measure to be drafted, whatever steps might be necessary in the way of an amendment to the British North America Act in order to permit a national scheme of insurance to go into effect could be taken at the earliest possible moment.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Subsidies + Grants to Prov.
Finance C109833

Collateral

Financial Re-adjustment between Dominion and Provinces. Amendment of B.N.A. Act.

1930 Session

MR. KING: (March 13, 1930 - Revised Hansard, p.560)

If the provinces themselves are not able to meet the obligations it was hoped they would be able to meet when there was a division of jurisdiction between the provinces and the federal government, then the way to meet that situation is by revising the subsidies that are to be paid to the provinces. Let us have a general revision of the subsidies, and let us make an allotment to the several provinces in the form of subsidies to which each will be entitled as a matter of right and as a matter of law, not something for which they will have to look to the federal treasury for a term of years, and which comes to them as a matter of grace.

(April 3, 1930 - Revised Hansard, pp.1234-5)

I believe the day will come - it may be centuries hence; I do not know how long it will be, but I do not think it will be so very long - when in this Dominion one central parliament will deal with all this class of legislation.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109834

Financial Re-adjustment between Dominion and Provinces
Amendment B. N. A. Act.

1931 Session

MR. KING: (May 26, 1931 - Revised Hansard, p. 1966)

The time I think has arrived when this matter should be made the subject of a conference concerned with a financial readjustment between the Dominion and the Provinces. If it does appear that the provinces are entitled to something more than the subsidies as fixed at the present time, by all means let the subsidies be revised and an increased amount given. A step which might serve the purpose equally well and possibly even better, would be for this federal government to take over some of the services which at present are being left to the provinces. Whether this should be done in addition to payment of subsidies, or in exchange, in whole or in part, for subsidies to which the provinces are entitled, would be a matter for negotiation.

(June 2, 1931 - Revised Hansard p. 2265)

We believe old age pensions should be a part of the social insurance scheme of this country. But we think it should be a national scheme; it should be administered nationally, 100 per cent of the money raised and the entire scheme administered by the federal government. We say that the present government ought immediately to take steps to have the British North America Act amended so as to make possible federal administration, so that when the time comes of paying the old age pensions, 100 per cent, we shall not be met with any constitutional obstacle in the administration of the scheme in its entirety by the federal government.

(June 2, 1931 - Revised Hansard p. 2266)

I say the British North America Act should be amended so as to make it possible for the federal government to undertake the administration of that scheme (Old Age Pensions). .....

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

The time has come when the federal parliament should seek to have the British North America Act amended so as to make it quite clear that it will be within the jurisdiction of this parliament to administer an old age pension act.

(June 2, 1931 - Revised Hansard, pp. 2260-1)

The Liberal Administration fought for many years for an old age pension act, and care I think was taken to make it clear that an amendment to the British North America Act would be required before this federal government would have power to administer an old age pension scheme. It was recognized that an amendment to the British North America Act would take some time, and for that reason the government of the day adopted the method of agreeing to give these grants in aid to the provinces on condition that they would carry out a scheme framed by the federal government which would be similar in all the provinces.
.....

The principle, from a financial point of view, was unsound, I am quite prepared to concede that. But I will go a step further and say that, in my opinion, this parliament ought to remedy the unsoundness of the principle, not by discontinuing to vote money for old age pensions, but by assuming the entire obligation, one hundred per cent. This government should take over the whole scheme and itself pay out the money. That is the position that should be taken; that is the proper way to remedy what there is of unsoundness in the principle.

(July 23, 1931 - Revised Hansard, p.4102)

I have no objection to any just increase which might result from proper revision of the subsidies, but I would point out to my hon. friend that before having the country go further into debt, before imposing more in the way of taxation upon the people, it would be advisable for the government to call a dominion-provincial conference and review the different services which are being carried on by the different administrations, take into account all grants which have been made in the past and are now being made to the provinces by the federal administration

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109836

and see if it is not possible to make some definite arrangement whereby the provinces on their part and the Dominion on its part will themselves thereafter raise all that is necessary for the carrying out of the particular services which may be assigned to them. If the provinces have not a sufficient latitude in the way of fields of taxation, then more latitude should be given.

(July 23, 1931 - Revised Hansard, p. 4130)

I again appeal to the Ministry, although I know my words will not be harkened to, to consider whether the time has not come when we ought to call the provinces into conference to find out, where there is any doubt, what services should be carried on by the provinces, what services should be carried on by the dominion, what is a fair adjustment of financial arrangements between them, what are the sources of revenue and taxation for each of them to have. If as a result of that conference it is decided that the British North America Act should be amended so that the federal parliament shall take over in its entirety the work of industrial and technical education in all parts of Canada, I shall be prepared to support a recommendation of that kind.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109837

Financial Re-adjustment between Dominion and Provinces, Amendment of B.N.A. Act.

1932-33 Session

MR. KING: (Nov. 22, 1932 - Revised Hansard, p.1457-8)

May I remind the house that at the special session of 1930, called to deal with the problem of unemployment, I advocated very strongly the immediate calling of a dominion-provincial conference to discuss the very questions referred to this evening by the right hon. the Prime Minister. I pointed out that there were many social services which were being undertaken by the provinces, some of which, I thought, could, to the advantage of Canada as a whole, be taken over by the federal administration and made a matter of federal concern. I pointed out also that there was need for consideration of the financial arrangements between the provinces and the dominion, and their revision, and I begged hon. gentlemen opposite not to continue without further consideration their grants in aid to the provinces for one purpose or another until this conference had been called.

(Nov.22, 1932 -Revised Hansard, p.1458)

We have always recognized that, if there was to be a national scheme of unemployment insurance, or a national scheme to deal with any phase of social insurance, it would have to be by agreement between the provinces and the dominion, or possibly by an amendment to the British North America Act which could be made as a result of such agreement. Taking that view, we advocated two years and more ago that the government should then and there appoint a commission to deal with the question of unemployment and kindred matters, so that once the necessary data had been secured as a guide to the measure to be drafted, whatever steps might be necessary in the way of an amendment to the British North America Act in order to permit a national scheme of insurance to go into effect could be taken at the earliest possible moment.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109838

Financial Re-adjustment between Dominion and Provinces. Amendment B.N.A. Act.

1934 Session

MR. KING: (April 9, 1934-Hansard, p. 2145)

I urged at the very first session that these grants in aid to the provinces should be stopped pending the calling of a conference between the dominion and the provincial governments to see whether it was not possible to have some arrangements made whereby the dominion could assume a large number of obligations for relief in its different forms - social insurance in its various aspects - taking them over as a national obligation and in return obtaining agreements from the provinces to amend their powers of taxation in some directions, or making concessions with respect to future subsidies. My hon. friends opposite will remember that I spoke over and over again about the inevitable consequences of continuing grants in aid at a time like this, pointing out that they meant that sooner or later the public treasury would be depleted beyond all expectation. I was hooted at by hon. gentlemen opposite for repeating this observation so often, but the force of it is coming home to them now when it is too late. I suggested then that we should seek an amendment to the British North America Act inasmuch as this question was likely to present itself with increasing urgency with time. I urged that we should at once take steps, in conference with the provinces, and by whatever course might be deemed necessary, to see whether the British North America Act could not be so amended as to give the federal government larger powers with respect to social and industrial legislation in order that we might have uniformity of laws throughout the dominion, the provinces being relieved of some obligations, having them made federal charges, and the provinces on their part foregoing, if that was equitable, their subsidies either in whole or in part.

(April 16, 1934 - Hansard, p. 2334)

If my right hon. friend had done what we suggested in this particular and appointed a national commission to administer relief and to advise him as to what legislation was necessary in order to make more effective a national scheme of unemployment

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109839

insurance, old age pensions and other social services, he would not have to say what he says now, that the country will have to wait until the election is over before anything is done. He should have had the amendment made over two years ago in the existing situation. The British North America Act should have been amended in a manner that would have satisfied the provinces as well as the dominion. The fact that the Prime Minister has come to recognize that a change is necessary shows some progress, but it required a pretty strong stand and repeated urging on this side before he saw fit to make his statement.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

KODAK SAFETY FILM

C 109840

It might be pointed out that as late as Nov. 27th last, the Secretary of State ,Mr. Cahan, made this statement in the course of a speech in Montreal :- Montreal Star .

*Political and social propogandists,'blind leaders of the blind', were persistent in efforts to induce Parliament to exercise illegal powers inseparably vested in the provinces .No purpose could be served by an illegal attempt by either Parliament or the provinces to exercise powers vested in one or the other.,he said . (This entire speech is worth reading)

You might ask Mr. Cahan if he still is of this opinion - and if not, when his opinion was changed .

Again,in Mr. Bennett's letter accepting Mr. Stevens' resignation there occurred the following passage :-

"We pointed out to you the danger of creating in the minds of those interested,especially in retail business,the impression that Parliament could provide a remedy for the conditions of which they complained in view of the decisions of the courts as to the jurisdiction of provincial legislatures over contracts and price fixing."

You might ask Mr. Bennett if he is still of this opinion -and if not,when his opinion was changed.

You might also point out the embarassment now existing in the United States because of grave doubts regarding the assumption of power by the federal government to suspend the gold clause in contracts . It would be similarly unfortunate and disturbing to business in Canada if the Dominion Parliament passed regulatory legislation affecting wages,hours,and prices which might in a few months be declared ultra vires by the courts. Moreover,the unwarranted assumption of authority by the Dominion Parliament

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109839

insurance, old age pensions and other social services, he would not have to say what he says now, that the country will have to wait until the election is over before anything is done. He should have had the amendment made over two years ago in the existing situation. The British North America Act should have been amended in a manner that would have satisfied the provinces as well as the dominion. The fact that the Prime Minister has come to recognize that a change is necessary shows some progress, but it required a pretty strong stand and repeated urging on this side before he saw fit to make his statement.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109840

It might be pointed out that as late as Nov. 27th last, the Secretary of State ,Mr. Cahan, made this statement in the course of a speech in Montreal :- Montreal Star .

"Political and social propogandists,'blind leaders of the blind', were persistent in efforts to induce Parliament to exercise illegal powers inseparably vested in the provinces .No purpose could be served by an illegal attempt by either Parliament or the provinces to exercise powers vested in one or the other.,he said . (This entire speech is worth reading)

You might ask Mr. Cahan if he still is of this opinion - and if not, when his opinion was changed .

Again,in Mr. Bennett's letter accepting Mr. Stevens' resignation there occurred the following passage :-

"We pointed out to you the danger of creating in the minds of those interested,especially in retail business,the impression that Parliament could provide a remedy for the conditions of which they complained in view of the decisions of the courts as to the jurisdiction of provincial legislatures over contracts and price fixing."

You might ask Mr. Bennett if he is still of this opinion -and if not,when his opinion was changed.

You might also point out the embarassment now existing in the United States because of grave doubts regarding the assumption of power by the federal government to suspend the gold clause in contracts . It would be similarly unfortunate and disturbing to business in Canada if the Dominion Parliament passed regulatory legislation affecting wages,hours,and prices which might in a few months be declared ultra vires by the courts. Moreover,the unwarranted assumption of authority by the Dominion Parliament

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Amendment to B.N.A. Act

C 109841

As to Amendment to the British North America Act

let me say that I have long held that such was certain to become increasingly necessary, and have so stated in parliament -

but what is even more necessary, than an amendment of the Act, is the accomplishment of the purpose which such an amendment would be intended to serve, and its accomplishment in a manner which will serve to promote harmonious relations between the provinces and the Dominion, and keep this country united.

The purpose or end to be accomplished

is uniformity in Labour legislation, or to express it another way - the establishment of a National minimum of industrial standards, which shall apply to the whole of Canada.

It must never be forgotten that this is but a part of the larger task of securing uniformity of Labour legislation and the establishment of an International Minimum, which is the task to which the League of Nations is applying itself in the industrial field.

This task may be accomplished in one of two methods by:

voluntary co-operation,

by coercion.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Liberalism and Labour - p. 14

Amendment to the B.N.A. Act.

An amendment to the B.N.A. Act, to be brought about as a result of consultation, conference, co-operation and agreement between the provinces themselves, or between the provinces and the Dominion, where such may be shown to be necessary, is the objective to be aimed at above all others. This is an objective which might easily have been reached at almost any time during the past four years had the Government applied itself to such a task. It is scarcely to be expected that it is an objective to be reached in a conference of a few hours, called on the eve of a general election, and conducted by a government that has completely ignored the subject up to the last moment, and which has had on the Labour problem, in the five sessions of parliament, at which opportunity was afforded to deal with this question, as many different policies as it has had years of office.

The only government that can be expected to deal adequately with this great problems or, for that matter, any other of our major problems today, is a government that commands the confidence of the people of Canada - a government that has been newly elected, and that carries with it the known support and approval of the electorate.

If Mr. Bennett has the interest of Labour at heart, he cannot better serve those interests than to give to Labour immediately the opportunity to entrust himself or some other party, whichever may command its support, with the task of working out a National Unemployment Insurance Act,

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109843

Amendment to the B.N.A. Act

as a part of a larger scheme of Social Insurance, together with such amendments to the B.N.A. Act as may be necessary to that end.

That is the proper parliamentary method of dealing with problems of this magnitude and importance. It is the British method. It is the only method that, at this time, is fair to Labour, fair to the taxpayer, fair to the electorate of Canada.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109844

Sinclair Significance – P.M.'s words re jurisdiction

Re Provincial Jurisdiction

(Extract from Letter of Prime Minister to Mr. Stevens, Oct. 26, 1934, accepting Mr. Stevens' Resignation.)

"The Committee had an absolutely free hand and no effort of any kind, shape or form was made to in any way limit or restrict its activities, except on more than one occasion we pointed out to you the danger of creating in the minds of those interested, especially in retail business, the impression that Parliament could provide a remedy for the conditions of which they complained, in view of the decisions of the Courts as to the jurisdiction of Provincial Legislatures over contracts and price fixing."

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

re B.N.A. Act.

1935.

C 109845

Dominion-Provincial Conference re Constitutional Revision.

How constitutional revision must take place.

We propose to summon, at the earliest convenient opportunity, a conference between the Dominion and the Provinces to consider particularly:

(1) The procedure for the amendment of the B.N.A. Act;

(2) The advisability of transferring responsibility for certain social services from the provinces to the Dominion;

(3) The revision of the financial relations of the provinces, including taxation and subsidies, which is necessarily involved in the consideration of social services.

This conference should not be proceeded with until there has been preliminary preparation of the ground to be covered by direct conversations between the Dominion Government and the Provincial Governments concerned.

It is most important that differences should be neutralized so far as possible by personal conversation between the Dominion Government and the provincial governments concerned, in order that they may not be allowed to threaten the success of the conference.

This conference should be summoned before the next meeting of parliament, in order that its recommendations may be brought before the federal parliament and the provincial Legislatures for their

Might also deal incidentally with questions of relief.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109846

How constitutional revision must take place.

Procedure similar to 1926 Conference in London, which settled general principles, and left to the subsidiary counsels the working out of the changes necessary in the constitution, to remove what had become archaic or obsolete, or not in accord with the spirit of present conditions.

July 1981

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

(WLMK)

C 109847 (Jan 1935)

- Parlt. - Speech from Throne 1935
✓ Pensions - Old age
✓ BNA act

Addrein

References re Jurisdiction by Governor-in-Council
to the Supreme Court

The Supreme Court Act, Chap. 35, Revised Statutes, 1927:

"55. Important questions of law or fact touching

(a) the interpretation of the British North America Acts, or

(b) the constitutionality or interpretation of any Dominion or Provincial legislation; or

.....

(d) the powers of the Parliament of Canada, or of the legislatures of the Provinces, or of the respective governments thereof, whether or not the particular power in question has been or is proposed to be exercised;

.....

may be referred by the Governor-in-Council to the Supreme Court for hearing and consideration; and any question touching any of the matters aforesaid, so referred by the Governor-in-Council, shall be conclusively deemed to be an important question.

(2) When any such reference is made to the Court it shall be the duty of the Court to hear and consider it, and to answer each question so referred; and the Court shall certify to the Governor-in-Council, for his information, its opinion upon each such question, with the reasons for each such answer; and such opinion shall be pronounced in like manner as in the case of a judgment upon an appeal to the Court; and any judge who differs from the opinion of the majority shall in like manner certify his opinion and his reasons.

.....

(6) The opinion of the Court upon any such reference, although advisory only, shall, for all purposes of appeal to His Majesty in Council, be treated as a final judgment of the said Court between parties.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Speech on Address 1935

C 109848

Miscellaneous Notes

Bennett making speeches over radio when no opportunity to reply afforded his opponents. Has taken to air to make assertions which, if made in Parliament, would immediately be contradicted.

Note disguise of Bennett as a radical or a reactionary Tory.

Note re Nazi development and increase of power of police. (See Bowman letter, Jan. 12th).

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109849

Redraw

Miscellaneous Notes

Mr. Bennett is also apparently overlooking that between 1921 and 1930 commodity prices were waving downward; that Britain went on the dole; that there were revolutions in some other countries and countries generally were in a bad state, and that Canada 'weathered through' better than any nation in the world with a substantial reduction in our national debt; a substantial reduction in federal taxation, and other advantageous things.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Speech re Address

C 109850

Old Age Pensions - Jurisdiction re

Opinion of Department of Justice, May 23, 1925

(Report of Special Committee on Old Age Pensions, - Votes and Proceedings, June 16, 1925)

In view of the position taken by several of the Provinces and more particularly by Saskatchewan, Alberta and British Columbia, and having in mind what the British North America Act, under sections 91 and 92, defines, your Committee resolved to obtain an authoritative opinion from the Department of Justice in respect to the points thus raised, and on the 23rd of May last, the Deputy Minister of Justice replied as follows:

> "Referring to your letter of the 12th instant, asking to be advised with regard to the authority of parliament to legislate on the subject of old age pensions, I may say that this subject does not fall specifically within any of the enumerated subjects given to the Dominion under section 91 of the British North America Act, but does in my judgment fall within the subject "Property and Civil Rights in the Province" committed to the provinces under section 92. I am of opinion, therefore, that the subject matter of pensions has been entrusted to the provincial legislatures rather than to Parliament. I do not mean to suggest that Parliament has not the power to legislate upon the subject so as to assist the provinces or to establish an independent voluntary scheme, provided that in either case the legislation does not trench upon the subject matter of property and civil rights in the province, as for example by obligating any province or person to contribute to the scheme.
>
> "The enactment of such legislation would, however, involve the assumption by the Dominion of obligations involving heavy expenditures with regard to a matter which does not fall specifically within the Dominion field of legislation."

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109851

Speech on Old Age Pensions

Old Age Pensions

Sir Henry Drayton, H. of C., Mar. 26, 1926:

(Hansard, p. 1943)

"Simply this: if you make the scheme contributory you enter at once upon the domain of property and civil rights, and that is absolutely in the hands of the provinces. The whole thing is provincial and my hon. friend's point is well taken. No contributory scheme, no insurance, nor anything of that kind could be worked out through the agency of the Dominion. It must be left to the provinces."

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Speech Address 1935-

C 109852

Mr. [redacted]'s Promise

Re: Federal [redacted] paying
Old Age [redacted]

(At Chatham, New Brunswick, July 11, 1930.
Reported in Ottawa "Citizen" July 12, /30)

"I say to you, if the Conservative party is returned to power we will provide for the payment of old age pensions from the federal exchequer, so that the provinces will not be called upon to contribute a cent and so that the provinces who now find the burden too great will be able to benefit equally with all the provinces of the Dominion."

The constitutional point had been raised by the premier. "If," he said, "it is constitutional to pay 50 per cent, would it not be constitutional to pay one hundred per cent? We will pass the law to pay one hundred per cent and it will be legal."

(Note: Ch. 42, Statutes of 1931, increased Federal contribution from 50% to 75%.)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

KODAK SAFETY FILM

C109853

Jan. 8, 1935

Mr. King:

Last fall the Prime Minister in extending invitations to the proposed Interprovincial conference, asked certain questions re the possible surrender by the provinces of their jurisdiction in certain social matters. Agreement upon a date for the conference could not be secured. The correspondence might, however, reveal the provinces' attitude on constitutional amendment, and the correspondence might be worth asking for.

EAP

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

From the report of the Special Committee on the British North America Act:

February, 1935.

ORDERED, -- That a Select Committee consisting of Messrs. Cowan, Guthrie, Turnball, Ernst, Gagnon, Lapointe, Mackenzie (Vancouver Centre), Ralston, and Woodsworth, be appointed in accordance with the Resolution passed by this House on the 28th of January, 1935, to study and report on the best method by which the British North America Act may be amended so that while safeguarding the existing rights of racial and religious minorities and legitimate provincial claims to autonomy, the Dominion Government may be given adequate power to deal effectively with urgent economic problems which are essentially national in their scope;

And that the said Committee shall have power to report from time to time and to send for persons, papers and records.

Attest.

ARTHUR BEAUCHESNE,
Clerk of the House.

COPY

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109855

MR. KING:

I have read the evidence given by Mr. Edwards, Deputy Minister of Justice, before the Committee on Unemployment Insurance in 1928 and in 1929. There was no formal opinion given. His views were given informally in cross-examination. The attached are the best extracts. His evidence in 1929 merely supported the views given herewith.

EAP.

Feb. 2, 1935

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

1928

C 109856

Unemployment Insurance

Evidence re Dominion Jurisdiction by Mr. Stuart Edwards

Deputy Minister of Justice

(Before Select Standing Committee on Industrial and International Relations, May 10, 1928, - pages 112 to 120, Proceedings of Committee)

Mr. Edwards:

The subject of unemployment insurance, and for that matter insurance generally, is not mentioned in any of the enumerated subjects of jurisdiction conferred upon the Dominion by section 91 of the British North America Act, but it does fall precisely within the enumerated subject of "property and civil rights" in section 92, which is the section conferring jurisdiction upon the provincial legislatures.

.....

Mr. Heaps:

If I understand the statements here this morning correctly, I would interpret your remarks to mean that the Federal Government has not authority to impose Dominion-wide legislation, or has not the authority to impose compulsory unemployment insurance, or sickness insurance?

Mr. Edwards:

Yes, that is correct.

Mr. Heaps:

Well, on the other hand, if the Dominion Government created permissive legislation along the line of the Old Age Pension Act, it would be quite in order for the Federal Government to make appropriations in the same way as it did under the Federal Old Age scheme?

Mr. Edwards:

In my opinion, yes. But, there is a possibility that legislation of that kind might be questioned at some time upon the ground that Parliament should not use its moneys for purposes which are primarily provincial.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109857

Mr. Heaps:

Do I get you correctly, Mr. Edwards, in saying that if Parliament enacted a scheme of unemployment and sickness insurance, along the line of the Old Age Pension Act, making it optional upon the provinces, we would be practically within our jurisdiction in enacting such legislation?

Mr. Edwards:

No. I think you can authorize the appropriation of Dominion moneys as a contribution to any scheme which the provinces may authorize.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109858

Mr. King.

This was
handed out to me
by Murdock, who
also says that
the Manitoba
Cabinet have
decided to act on
the Income Tax
Opinion.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109859

MR. KING:

On Friday Mr. Bennett quoted from the judgment of The Lord Chancellor, Lord Sankey, in the aeronautics case, which appears on page 698 of Hansard of that date (February 8 1935.) The following, however, was omitted from the judgment as it is quoted in the second column of page 698 beginning after the word "passed," 10 lines from the foot of the page,

> " Inasmuch as the Act embodies a compromise under which the original Provinces agreed to federate, it is important to keep in mind that the preservation of the rights of minorities was a condition on which such minorities entered into the federation, and the foundation upon which the whole structure was subsequently erected. The process of interpretation as the years go on ought not to be allowed to dim or to whittle down the provisions of the original contract upon which the federation was founded, nor is it legitimate that any judicial construction of the provisions of sections 91 and 92 should impose a new and different contract upon the federating bodies." (p. 70)

The quotation from the judgment beginning with " With regard to Sections 91 and 92" is split up into several paragraphs on page 698 of Hansard but in the judgment it constitutes one paragraph.

Feb. 11. [1935]

66

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Dom. Prov. Conference of 1935-36
B.N.A. Act - Amendments

C 109860

WSE/ELJ.

OTTAWA, February 10, 1936.

MEMORANDUM FOR MR. P. PICARD:

The main Dominion - Provincial Conference, 1935, assembled on Monday the 9th December, 1935.

The Sub-Conference, dealing with the British North America Act, commenced its work on Tuesday the 10th December, and after sitting on the mornings of the 10th, 11th and 12th December adjourned to be reconvened at the call of the Chair, upon the understanding that in the meantime a Committee of Experts would be appointed to examine into the details and draft a proposed scheme for submission to the Sub-Conference at its next meeting. The Committee of Experts commenced its deliberations on the 29th January, 1936, and has sat daily since that date. It is hoped that its labours will be completed today or tomorrow, and that it may be possible to reconvene the Sub-Conference about the 2nd of March.

W.S.E.
[W. Stuart Edwards]

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

E.A. PICKERING TO WLMK C 109861

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER

MEMORANDUM

March 17th, 1936.

For Mr. King:

re Motion for Address re B.N.A. Act Amendment

This Motion will be on the Order Paper in your name. Is it your intention to speak at length on the Motion, or to leave this for Mr. Dunning?

E. A. P.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109862 N-251

✓ D.M.A. Act - Amendments 1936
✓ Senate - Bills

PMA/CV

OTTAWA,.....16th..September.,.1936.....

file

MEMORANDUM FOR THE PRIME MINISTER

J. R. 1202-35

Re: Proposed Resolution to amend the British North America Act

With reference to the proposed amendment to the British North America Act as contained in the Resolution before Parliament at the last Session and the grounds on which such Resolution was rejected by the Senate, I may say that such Resolution appears in the Debates of the Senate, Unrevised Edition, of May 14, 1936, and the debate thereon is reported as commencing on May 19th and ending on June 10, 1936, and is particularly reported in those debates in the issues of May 19, May 26, May 27, June 3, June 8, and June 10.

The arguments used in the Senate by those opposing the Resolution are, in effect, as follows:

With respect to the first part of the Resolution, namely, indirect taxation:

1. That the proposed amendment being fundamental, the consent of the legislatures of all the provinces should have been obtained and not merely the approval of the Premier

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

or Government of the Province. This on the assumption that our Constitution is based on compact or treaty and, therefore, any such amendment, in addition to being approved by Parliament, should be approved by the legislatures of each province.

2. That in giving authority to the provinces to impose indirect taxation it was argued that we would have, in effect, tariffs between our provinces. That is, we permit the taxation of a transaction and thus interfere with the process of trade, and the provinces could tax the outsider and exempt the people of the province. In other words, there must be free trade from one end of Canada to the other. In support of this view was quoted a statute passed by the Province of New Brunswick on the 24th April, 1936, whereby the Province proposed to tax any company, the majority of whose stock is owned and held by persons outside the Province, and every partnership, etc., or person carrying on business within the Province as a branch or part of a business carried on without the Province and engaging in the sale of goods, etc., within the Province direct to the consumer, shall pay a tax, provided that this provision is not applied to any company, etc., or persons whose principal

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

business within the Province is that of the production of natural products or of manufacturing or both. This statute, it is argued, undoubtedly provides for an indirect tax although the statute states the tax shall not be passed on, and if the proposed Resolution were approved this provincial statute would be validated. An amendment to the Resolution was subsequently offered in the Senate which would prevent any interference with trade between the provinces or other countries but was rejected.

3. That it is desirable that the provinces raise all their revenues by direct taxation so that they will realize what they are paying.

4. That the provinces are now imposing taxes upon the consumer and having the vendor act as agent for the government of the province in collecting the tax, and therefore the proposed amendment is not necessary.

5. That the duplication of taxation by the provinces and Dominion would cause additional cost and work, not only for the administration thereof, but also for business.

6. That on direct~~ion~~ taxation the consumer is taxed without discrimination, whereas under the proposed amendment a province could

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109865

could discriminate and thereby destroy interprovincial trade, as indicated in paragraph numbered 2 above.

7. That the conditions which led to the introduction of the Resolution were of a temporary nature and that the Constitution should not be amended in this way for practically all time when in a matter of a few years the necessity will have passed.

8. That the people in certain provinces, in spite of the attitude taken by their government, were not in favour of the proposed amendment.

9. That we should have social services which we can honestly afford and no more. The provinces have to be told that. The adoption of any amendment such as is proposed would only mean postponing the day when they must be told.

10. That the people are now taxed to the limit.

With respect to the second part of the Resolution, namely, that dealing with guarantees and the giving of securities by the provinces, the arguments employed against this were, in effect, as follows:

1. Same as 1 above - matter of procedure.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

2. That Canada now has the right to guarantee and that the proposed legislation should be, in this respect, in the nature of a declaration of inherent and pre-existing right for the purpose of removing doubt.

3. That the proposed amendment would not prevent a province from repealing its taxation law so that the Dominion would be no further ahead with the amendment.

4. That the proposed amendment is not necessary as the security which the Government secures from a province with which it does business is based on honour and fair dealing.

5. That the effect is to say that the Dominion does not trust the provinces and it is not likely that any of the provinces would agree to the amendment.

W. Stuart Edwards

Deputy Minister of Justice

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

LISTED UNDER
UNEMPLOYMENT INSURANCE
B.N.A. ACT - AMENDMENT
DOMINION-PROVINCIAL RELATIONS
UNEMPLOYMENT - NATIONAL EMPLOYMENT SERVICE

C 109867

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

A K S A F E T Y A F I L M +

LISTED : F. P. VARCOE TO WLMK

C109868

4-25
Vol. 1

FOR THE PRIME MINISTER

FOR COUNCIL: January 20th, 1938.

SUBJECT: Re: Amendment to the British North America Act, Unemployment Insurance and Employment Services;

REMARKS: Attached:
Mr. Varcoe's memorandum, Jan. 20th,
Mr. Pickering's " Jan. 19th,
Mr. Varcoe's " Dec. 16th,
Text of proposed amendment.

CONSIDERED BY COUNCIL:

ACTION TAKEN: To revise amendment to include reference to unemployment insurance only.

Revised as indicated in attached.

DISPOSED OF:

LISTED : F. P. VARCOE
to WLMK

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109869

FPV/MLG January 20th 38.

MEMORANDUM FOR THE MINISTER OF JUSTICE:

Re: B. N. A. Act Amendment.

Upon the question whether Employment Services should be dealt with under Section 95 instead of Section 91 so as to clothe Parliament with concurrent power only (which, of course, would predominate if exercised in repugnance to Provincial legislation), note the following points:

1. Unemployment Insurance and Employment Services are so connected (the success of the former being dependent upon the latter) that it would be a strange course to make two separate classes of them for legislative purposes. So much so is this the case that one may say that the power to legislate in respect of Unemployment Insurance includes the power to legislate in respect of Employment Services. Or, at any rate, a strong argument may be made for the view that provisions respecting Employment Services are necessarily ancillary to the Unemployment Insurance scheme. If either of these views be correct reference to Employment Services in the amendment might be omitted. This course would be more logical than formally to divide what is for certain purposes one class into two. Dominion Legislation relating to Employment Services ancillary to the Unemployment Insurance scheme

..

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109870

would, of course, predominate in the case of conflict with Provincial Legislation.

2. The Employment Services are to relate to employments other than those insured. An insured unemployed person may, in certain circumstances, be placed in uninsured employment. The sooner he ceases to draw benefits the better for the Fund. Consequently, it is contemplated that the Employment Services will extend practically to the whole field of employment in Canada leaving little scope for Provincial legislation.

3. If action is taken under Section 95, legal questions are bound to arise as to when one law is repugnant to another. We have had many examples of the difficulty of advising with confidence where there is a conflict, real or apparent, between Dominion and Provincial Statutes.

F. P. V.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Confidential

C 109871

January 19, 1937

MEMORANDUM FOR THE PRIME MINISTER:

Re Employment Services

Mr. Edwards and Mr. Varcoe went into the question of a concurrent or exclusive service at some length this afternoon. Mr. Varcoe is to prepare for Mr. Lapointe, before Council, a memorandum on the legal aspects and also alternative draft amendment. A copy will be sent over for the Prime Minister. Some considerations discussed (but subject to modification by Varcoe), follow:

1. Present Constitutional Position-

(a) The Federal Parliament has at present power to enact a federal employment service on a voluntary basis; but it cannot set up a service which it could compel workers to use, or with which it could compel employers to co-operate in such matters as giving information.

(b) If Parliament enacted valid unemployment insurance legislation, it is considered it might thereby derive ancillary powers to enable it to set up an employment service with whichemployers would be required to co-operate in such matters as furnishing information and with which workers would be required to co-operate to secure benefits.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

2. Possibility of Amending Section 95, B. N. A. Act.

" In each Province the Legislature may make Laws in relation to Agriculture in the Province, and to Immigration into the Province; and it is hereby declared that the Parliament of Canada may from Time to Time make Laws in relation to Agriculture in all or any of the Provinces, and to Immigration into all or any of the Provinces; and any Law of the Legislature of a Province relative to Agriculture or to Immigration shall have effect in and for the Province as long and as far only as it is not repugnant to any Act of the Parliament of Canada."

An amendment of this Section was discussed as possibly permitting Dominion and Provincial services to exist along side each other until the Dominion wished to legislate to occupy the field exclusively.

It was felt there are grave difficulties in the way of using Sec. 95 as a means of enabling the Dominion to occupy the field exclusively if later on it was desirable to do so; that this course would be unreliable and involve an unwarranted and strained interpretation of words " not repugnant to any Act of the Parliament of Canada"

3. Legal and Administrative Considerations Favour Exclusive Federal Service

In Memorandum of December 16th, position summed up - " However, my present view is that on the whole this, (i.e. an exclusive federal service) is the best course". Mr. Edwards and Mr. Varcoe adhere to this. Be-

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

cause of legal and administrative considerations, they would prefer to have question put beyond doubt.

(a) Success of Insurance Scheme Dependent upon efficiency of Employment Service.

The wider the employment service the better chances of finding work for persons under scheme. With separate services, the Federal would be limited largely to insured occupations. Uninsured occupations would come under provincial services over which insurance Commission would have no control. Provincial service likely to be less efficient and hence any insured unemployed worker would have poorer chance of getting job in occupations under Provincial control.

(b) Need for Employers Facilitating Commission in Finding Employment:

Ancillary powers might be sufficient to secure co-operation of employers in giving certain information, but doubtful if they could be compelled to collaborate adequately if Dominion did not occupy field exclusively.

(c) Danger of Uncertainty and Overlapping of Jurisdiction.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109874

(d) Duplication of Services, Etc -

Provincial services not all that is desired. Many unwholesome features to private services, which could not ne corrected unless Dominion takes over entirely, another duplication of Federal and Provincial services would be created. Present Provincial services, are and have been for many years assisted by Federal funds.

4. Broad Considerations of Policy-

(a) Unemployment Insurance is an unoccupied legislative field, but the Provinces are objecting strenuously to surrendering it. They would object more so to being ousted from a field they have long occupied. Would make agreement on insurance phase more difficult. However, it may be that opposition to amendment is inspired by motives other than merits of question, and might not diminish even if employment offices were left with provinces. Also Provinces will expect, from previous correspondence, that proposal will include employment offices.

(b) If Dominion took over exclusive jurisdiction it would have to provide a service covering all occupations (which might be more than contemplated

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109875

under proposed legislation) Otherwise Dominion would be refusing to provide this service, but at same time, making it impossible for Provinces to provide it themselves.

(c) ~~Some~~ Sole Federal Responsibility in matter of finding jobs would be used by Provinces and municipalities as argument for Dominion assuming sole responsibility for relief.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

COPY:

C109876

FPV/MLG

December 16th 37.

MEMORANDUM FOR THE DEPUTY MINISTER:

J.R. 3245/37.

With reference to the proposed amendment to the British North America Act, a draft Address to His Majesty is herewith. I call your attention to the following points:

1. I have numbered the new class as "2A" which would mean that it would follow the class "regulation of trade and commerce". However, following the draft of 1936 (re Loan Council, etc.), I have not expressly provided for the insertion of this new class after class 2.

2. I have combined unemployment insurance and employment services in one class although I have some doubt as to the propriety of this course. It is justifiable only on the footing that the two are closely related. There are classes in Section 91 which include several different but related matters, e.g., classes 7, 9, 10, 11, 14, 15 and 24.

3. With reference to the proposal that the amendment be made by giving to Parliament concurrent (sec. 95) rather than exclusive legislative power I foresee difficulties. So far as unemployment insurance is concerned it would amount to an invitation to the provinces to establish schemes with reference to employment not within the Dominion scheme. In the long run the Dominion might be taking over insolvent provincial schemes. An unemployment insurance

..

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109877

act is not like an ordinary statute which can be repealed whereupon it completely ceases to operate. An unemployment insurance act, involving as it does past contributions and future benefits, can never be repealed or replaced except upon the footing that existing rights be secured. It would be much better, I think, to avoid the possibility of any province establishing a scheme.

The matter of "employment services" is different in this respect. There may be some reason for permitting the legislatures to deal with local employment services in a manner not repugnant to Dominion legislation. It is this aspect of the matter that makes me doubt to some extent the wisdom of combining employment services and unemployment insurance in one class. However, my present view is that on the whole this is the best course. I may say that the officials of the Labour Department agree with this view.

The expression "establishment, maintenance and management of employment services including employment offices" presents more difficulties. My understanding is that it is definitely not the intention to authorize Parliament to provide work for all nor to provide relief for all. The powers required to be vested in Parliament in addition to operating placement offices are as follows:

(a) To Prohibit all public commercial employment agencies;

(b) To demand returns from employers and others;

(c) To provide vocational guidance, and

(d) To provide for retraining.

It will be necessary for you to consider whether the phraseology which I have used will effect the desired

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109878

results.

In 1933, Congress passed the "National Employment Service Act" which established an "Employment Service" and a "System of Public Employment Offices" and otherwise did pretty much what it is proposed to do in Canada.

F. P. V.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109879

Revised amendment, as approved by Council Jan 20, & given me by Pm. Jan 21. E.J.

To The King's Most Excellent Majesty:

Most Gracious Sovereign:

We, Your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the ..... Commons of Canada in Parliament assembled, humbly approach your Majesty praying that you may graciously be pleased to give your consent to submitting a bill to the Parliament of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland to amend the British North America Act, 1867, and that such bill be expressed as follows:

An Act to amend the provisions of the British North America Act, 1867, relating to unemployment insurance ~~and employment services and employment offices.~~

Stricken out after consultation with Edwards this am. Jan. 21. E.J.

WHEREAS the Senate and Commons of Canada in Parliament assembled have submitted an Address to His Majesty praying that His Majesty may graciously be pleased to give his consent to the submission of a bill to the Parliament of the United Kingdom for the enactment of the provisions hereinafter set forth:

Be it therefore enacted by the King's most Excellent Majesty by and with the advice and consent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authority of the same, as follows:-

1.- Section ninety-one of the British North America Act, 1867, is amended by adding thereto as class 2A the following:-

"2A. Unemployment Insurance ~~and the Establishment, Maintenance and Management of Employment Services including employment offices;~~"

2.- This Act may be cited as the British North America Act, 1938, and the British North America Acts 1867 to 1930, the British North America Act, 1907, and this Act may be cited together as the British North America Acts 1867 to 1938.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109880

April 5, 1938.

MEMORANDUM FOR THE PRIME MINISTER:

Mr. Michaud sent the attached photostatic copy of the report of a speech by Mr. McNair in the New Brunswick Legislature. The first page contains an accurate summary of what follows on the next two pages. It represents an extreme statement of the compact theory of confederation and the more recently developed view that New Brunswick is a sort of British crown colony loosely associated with the rest of Canada. It might be of particular interest in view of the forthcoming debate on Mr. Cahan's Bill re Appeals to the Privy Council.

E. A. P.

E.A. PICKERING

For copy see
L-100-2d
1938

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Coll - BNA Act.

C 109881

Excerpt from the 'Toronto Star',
January 11, 1938.

HEPBURN OPPOSED TO GIVING BLANK CHEQUE ON B.N.A. ACT.

Not Backing Quebec Opposition to Insurance. But Wants Details.

DEFINES POSITION

Montreal, Jan. 11. - Ontario is not following Quebec's lead in opposing B.N.A. Act revision to permit a federal unemployment insurance measure. Premier Hepburn made this statement to-day.

Last night Premier Duplessis released for publication a letter to Prime Minister King in which the Quebec premier emphatically refused to agree to B.N.A. Act changes needed to permit the federal government to enact legislation of Dominion scope.

As the letter was published after an all-day conference with the Ontario premier on newsprint, it was surmised the two might have reached an agreement in opposition to B.N.A. Act revision.

"I am agreed in principle," Mr. Hepburn stated, "but Ontario is reserving the right to accept or reject details of the federal unemployment insurance plan and any B.N.A. Act revisions proposed by the Dominion to bring about such legislation. I do not intend to give the federal authorities a blank cheque either for the B.N.A. Act revision contemplated in this regard or details of the unemployment insurance measure. We want to know exactly what is contemplated. When I get that information I will state Ontario's position on details.

"I am not reneging on our earlier assurance to Premier King, despite any position assumed by Premier Duplessis, but Ontario must retain the right to be consulted on the proposed B.N.A. Act revisions and the unemployment insurance act and to accept or reject any phase of it that does not meet with our views."

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109882

January 31, 1938.

Memorandum for the Prime Minister

Re: Replies of Provincial Premiers to Draft Amendment on Unemployment Insurance

Favourable replies were received this morning from the Premiers of

Prince Edward Island
Manitoba
Saskatchewan
British Columbia (copies attached)

The press has also announced that the draft is being discussed by the Alberta Govt.

The Toronto Telegram announced on Jan. 25 that Mr. Hepburn had stated

> "Mr.King has asked us for a blank cheque. He wants us to consent to revision of the B.N.A. Act without telling us exactly what he proposes to do. We agree in principle but we want the details, and if we consider that the measure does not meet the needs of Ontario we reserve the right to object. Our consent to revision of the B.N.A. Act is predicated on the condition that we will be allowed to study the bill which the Federal Government proposes".

No replies have been received from the other provinces and the press has given no indication of their attitude.

E.A.P.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

SAFETY FILM

C109383

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER

MEMORANDUM

H 725
vol. 1

Mr. Pickering:

Mr. King wishes to have, this afternoon, the following information:

"How many provinces have sent acknowledgments and letters about the B.N.A. Act amendment?"

E.H.

January 31, 1938.

Memo. sent with copies of replies received so far
V W P

31.1.38

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Coll - BNA Act

C109884

UNEMPLOYMENT INSURANCE

Proposal to amend the B. N. A. Act.

Prime Minister on Provincial consent

(Canadian Press Report, Globe and Mail, Nov.10,1937)

"He (the P.M.) would not anticipate the contingency of one of the Provinces refusing to agree but said only that it would be desirable that there be unanimous approval."

(Montreal Gazette, Nov. 15, 1937)

"When asked last week about the extent of agreement he thought necessary, Premier King said he believed it desirable there should be unanimous consent on the part of the provinces."

(Ottawa Citizen, Jan. 24, 1938)

"Whether he would proceed against the wishes of the three provinces, hoping to obtain their consent later, the Prime Minister has not intimated."

(Ottawa Citizen, Jan. 26, 1938)

"The unemployment insurance measure might come in at the start of the Session, Mr. Mackenzie King said, or later, 'or maybe not at all' 'But I feel quite sure it will', he added....."

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

P.M. in debate on the Address, January 31, 1938
(Unrevised Hansard p.72)

"Instead of attempting to do things in that way, the present administration has sought to go about the matter in the only way in which it can be speedily and satisfactorily solved, namely to communicate with the provinces themselves, with the constituted authorities in each province hoping that they may see the reasonableness of the position taken by the government, and extend their cooperation so as to enable the necessary amendment to be made to the British North America Act. That cooperation would facilitate the early introduction of the legislation. If it cannot be brought in as a result of cooperative effort between the provinces and the dominion, I fail to see how else it can be done."

This statement interpreted by Montreal Gazette (Feb.1, 1938) in a headline as "JOB INSURANCE IMPOSSIBLE WITHOUT AID OF PROVINCES, MACKENZIE KING CONFESSES."

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Minister of Labour and Provincial consent

No direct statement has been found by the Minister of Labour on the degree of provincial consent necessary. He is reported (on Nov.17) to have expressed gratification at the Ontario government's consent to the amendment.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

IH/2

P.C.819

C 109887

PRIVY COUNCIL

CANADA

RESOLUTION

Agreed to by the Legislative Assembly
of Manitoba, on Monday,
Feb. 21st, 1938.

That the Legislature of Manitoba approve and endorse the report of the Committee on Constitutional questions at the Dominion Provincial conference, 1935, in which the following resolution was submitted and adopted;

(a) That amendments to the B.N.A. Act are now and subsequently may be necessary and imperative.

(b) That, as in the case of all the other self governing Dominions, Canada should have the power to amend the Canadian constitution provided a method of procedure therefor satisfactory to the Dominion parliament and to the provincial Legislatures be devised.

and that a copy of the Resolution be sent to the Government of Canada.

Certified Correct,
(Sgd.) H.H. Dunwoody
Clerk, Legislative Assembly,
Province of Manitoba.

FILE: COLLATERAL "BNA Act - Amendments"

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109888

(11)

MEMORANDUM FOR THE PRIME MINISTER:

Re: Acknowledgments of Draft Amendment to B.N.A.Act by the Provincial Premiers.

Copies of the following letters were forwarded to the Minister of Labour:

On February 2 : Hon. T. D. Pattullo's dated Jan. 26,
Hon. T. A. Campbell's " Jan. 27,
Hon. John Bracken's " Jan. 27,
Hon. W. J. Patterson's " Jan. 26,

On February 8 : Hon. W. Aberhart's " Feb. 3

On February 12 : Clerk of Legislative Assembly of B. C. transmitting Resolution of the Assembly, together with Mr. Henry's acknowledgment. (The Clerk's letter was dated February 7.)

No other acknowledgments have been received to date.

E.A.P.

February 15, 1938

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109889 305 vol. 2

Ottawa, September 19, 1938

MEMORANDUM FOR THE PRIME MINISTER:

The attached was left with me this morning, to be brought to the attention of the Prime Minister. The person who left it with me said that he had received the provisional charter from a source close to the originators of the plan. He added that:

1. This plan has been before Mr. Hepburn and Mr. Conant, though their reaction is not known.

2. At a conference of Provincial Premiers efforts will be made to get them to sign the charter before the conference breaks up.

3. The statement has been made that there will not be another Dominion election under present procedure, but that it will be called by the Provisional Government.

It was suggested by the person who saw me that the Aberhart letter referred to in the clipping attached, may be linked up with the plans referred to in the Provisional Charter.

HH

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109890

CHARTER

OF THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT OF CANADA

(Provisional)

Whereas the best interests and present and future prosperity of British North America, will be promoted by a Federal Union under the Crown. We, the undersigned, Premiers of the nine Provinces of Canada, in conference assembled , in order to provide a means to implement this resolution, do hereby Constitute a Provisional Government composed of appointed representatives from each Province to provide for the Peace, Order and Good Government of Canada, with the power to call an Election , which shall be held within sixty days after a Constitution has been created by a Conference and ratified by the electorate of each and all the Ptovinces.

The Provisional Government shall have full power and shall exercise authority over the following functions :-

1. The Public Debt and Property.
2. The Regulation of Trade and Commerce.
3. The Raising of Money by any mode or system of Taxation.
4. Postal Service.
5. Census and Statistics.
6. Militia, Military and Naval Service and Defence.
7. The Fixing of and providing for the Salaries and Allowance of Civil and other Officers of the Govt. of Canada.
8. Beacons, Buoys, Lighthouses and Sable Island.
9. Navigation and Shipping.
10. Quarantine and the Establishment and Maintenance of Marine Hospitals.
11. Sea Coast and Inland Fisheries.
12. Interprovincial and International means of Transpotation and Communication.
13. Bank of Canada and Issuance of Coinage.
14. Weights and Measures.
15. Bills of Exchange and Promissary Notes.
16. Legal tender backed by Gold.
17. Bankruptcy and Insolvency.
18. Patents of Invention and Discovery.
19. Copyrights.
20. Indians and Land reserved for Indians.
21. Naturalization and Aliens.
22. Advisors to His Majesty.
23. The Criminal Law.
24. The Establishment and Maintenance and management of Penitentiaries.
25. The appointment of Superior, District and County Court Judges.
26. The Appointment of Viceroy, and Lieutenant Governors for each Province.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109891

27. The Appointing and "Despatching" of Commissioners and Ambassadors to Foreign Countries.
28. The Governing and Developing of Areas, or Natural Resources outside the Boundaries of any Province.
29. Radio, Wireless Stations and Cables.
30. Aeroplanes and Air Transportation.
31. Immigration and Customs.
32. The Production of Radium, Uranium and Rare Metals.
33. The Exportation or Importation of any Commodity.
34. External Affairs and The Great Seal of Canada.

Signed for the Province of :-

British Columbia:

_____

_____

_____

Alberta:

_____

_____

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Magistrate James McKay.

C 109892

WANTS OTTAWA OUT OF NEW CONFERENCE

Premier Aberhart Calls for Provincial Parleys Without Federal Intervention

Edmonton, Sept. 17.—An inter-provincial conference "without the intervention" of the dominion government as a preclude to any further steps to meet constitutional and economic difficulties is proposed by the Alberta government in letters to all provincial administrations.

The letters were sent with copies of the Alberta brief on dominion-provincial relations and, signed by Premier Aberhart, were released for publication by him today. The Alberta government declined to make a submission to the Rowell commission on dominion-provincial relations.

In his letter to the premiers, Premier Aberhart declared:

"It is the considered opinion of this government that the present grave national situation can be met only by the provincial governments coming together in a spirit of mutual understanding and determination to take effective action to deal with their problems.

"It seems evident to us that so long as the provinces attempt to negotiate as separate entities for an adjustment of their constitutional and economic difficulties the central government is able to maintain a dominating position and united action by the provincial governments is rendered impossible."

TROOPS, PLANES KILL SEVEN

Jerusalem, Sept. 17.—Irish Guards and Royal Air Force planes today killed the ringleader and six other members of an Arab band whose battle with British trops, Thursday, resulted in the death of 130 Arabs. The engagement was the largest in Palestine since the world war. It occurred near Ramallah, north of Jerusalem.

Toronto Star
Sept 17/38

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

BNA - Amendments
Social Security

C109893

N-251
1938

PRIVY COUNCIL

CANADA

(1)

P.C. 2923 (4)

Council has directed that the attached copy of a resolution passed at the recent Session of the National Council, Canadian Daughters' League, held at Regina, be referred to the Right Honourable the Prime Minister.

E. J. Lemaire,
Clerk of the Privy Council.

Ottawa, 22nd Nov.,1938.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

P.C.2923 (4)

C109894

PRIVY COUNCIL

CANADA

NATIONAL COUNCIL

CANADIAN DAUGHTERS' LEAGUE

RESOLUTION

RE

FEDERAL ADMINISTRATION OF SOCIAL SERVICES

WHEREAS there are indications that the B.N.A. may be amended and WHEREAS, the need for coordination in administration of the Social Services in the Provinces must be made uniform in order to meet the requirements of the people such as hospitals, medical aid, Unemployment, Insurance, Education, Old Age and other pensions;

THEREFORE BE IT RESOLVED that National Council, Canadian Daughters' League in Annual Session at Regina, petition the Federal Government to so amend the B.N.A. Act that legislation be passed that will embrace the various social services, hospital, medical, education, old age and other pensions, making all uniform and efficient under Federal Administration.

(SGD.) Rae M. Perkins,

National Secretary, C.D.L.

PRIVY COUNCIL

CANADA

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Cole - British Preference

C109895

Preference and Canada's Trade
with the United Kingdom

"Mr. Bennett referred to the 30 years during which Canada had given the Old Country a preference and received nothing in return. 'To compare 30 years of one sided preference with a few months of reciprocal preferences is unthinkable', he declared."

(Mr. Bennett, Winnipeg, October 9, 1933, Ottawa Morning Citizen, October 9.)

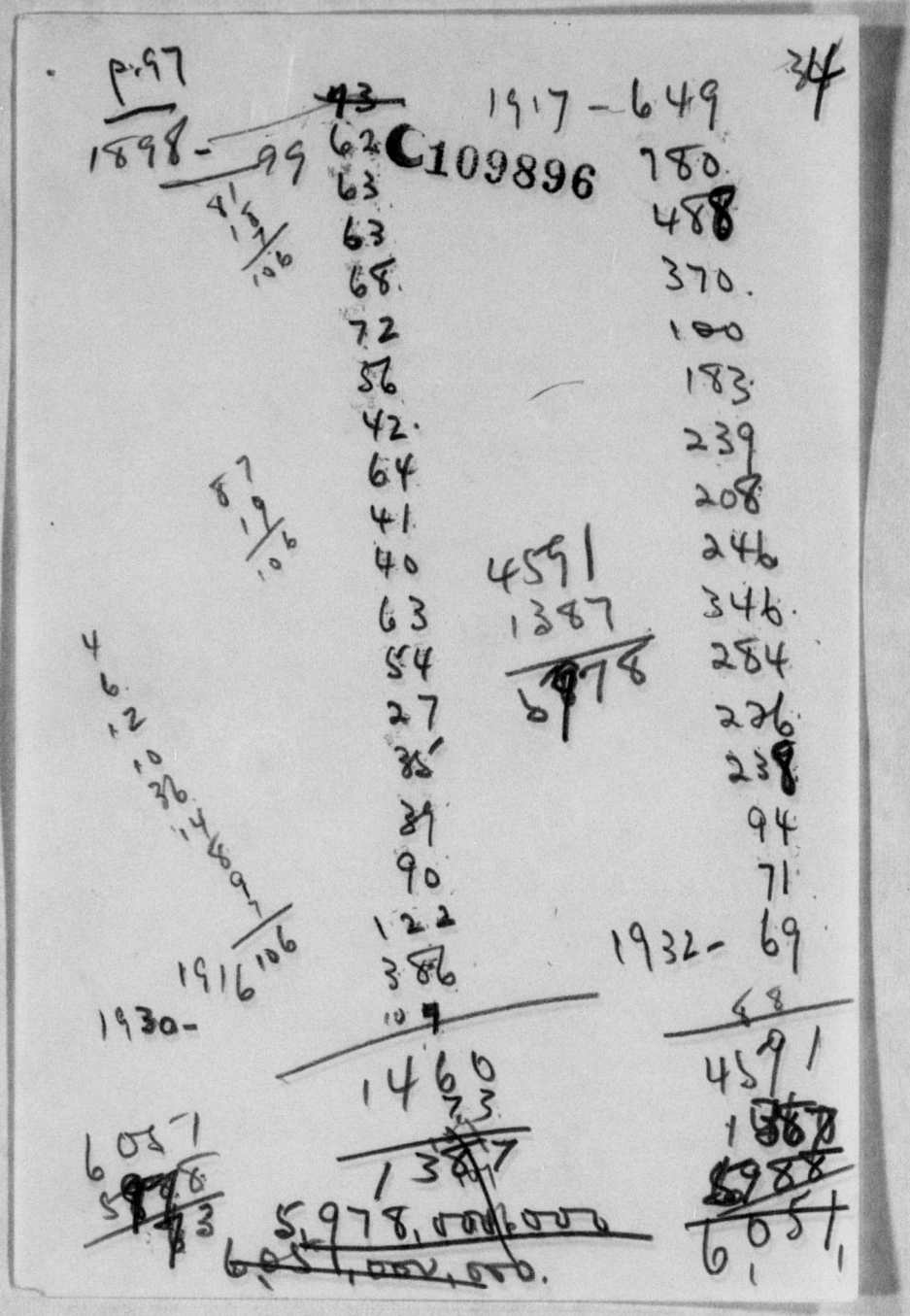
The British Preference came into effect in 1898 (August 1), i.e. the fiscal year 1899. The last fiscal year before the United Kingdom-Canada Agreement came into force was 1932. In these 34 fiscal years, years of "one-sided preference", Canada has had, in her trade with the United Kingdom, a favourable balance every year. (Favourable balance=excess of exports of merchandise over imports for consumption.)

In those 34 years, the total of Canada's favourable balance of trade with the United Kingdom has been $5,978,000,000.

(figures taken from p.97
Condensed Preliminary Report
Trade of Canada 1933)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA



W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Coll - British Preference.

C 109897

2. Re: Preference:

6/6 Preference Trade with Gt. Br.

"For 35 years the country labored to undo the wrong done by the Liberal party in regard to preferential tariffs and reciprocal trade within the Empire," he declared, recalling Laurier's assertion in London that "what we give, we give you freely" and without hope of return. "In 1932 this situation was rectified, and preferential, reciprocal trading agreements with all parts of the Empire was negotiated."

(Toronto Mail and Empire - Jan. 22, 1934).

Mr. Bennett Ignores Completely:

Benefits which arise from flow of trade, whether imports or exports:

stimulus to railways, ports, merchandising houses, etc.

Benefits to Canadian consumers in being able to buy goods at lower prices.

Preference and Wheat:

Made easier the exchange of goods between Canada and purchasers of Canadian wheat in Great Britain.

Developed two way trade, and lessendd transportation costs between Canada and Great Britain.

Conservative Governments Maintained Preference:

Preference maintained by Liberal and Conservative Administrations alike - Borden, and Meighen Governments.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

2. Re: Preferences:

A Favourable Balance of Trade.

Mr. Bennett judges trade policy by one test, and one only, namely, does it produce a favourable balance of trade?

In the 34 fiscal years between date British preference came into effect (August 1, 1898), and United Kingdom - Canada agreement came into force (Oct. 12, 1932) there was in each year a favourable balance of trade. (Favourable balance equals excess of exports of merhhandise over imports for consumption).

In these 34 years the total of Canada's favourable balance of trade with the United Kingdom was $5,978,000,000. (Page 97 Condensed Preliminary Report Trade of Canada 1933).

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Coll - British Preference

C 109899

Re Liberal undertaking to reduce Tariffs to levels of "Dunning Budget" and to establish a 50% British preference.

Extracts from speeches by Rt. Honourable W. L. M. King

Winnipeg, January 12th, 1932

Winnipeg Free Press, January 13th, 1932:

"As time goes on, conditions change, and what, for yesterday, may have been the wisest step, for tomorrow, may be a step which, if taken at all, should be taken with great caution. Speaking broadly, however, were we face to face with the electorate tomorrow, I should not hesitate to say that, having regard to adjustments here and there, of which account, of necessity, would have to be taken, the Liberal party, if returned to office, would restore the tariff structure of this country to levels at least the equivalent of those which existed when we went out of office. What Canada requires above all else today is a policy which will be more concerned with encouraging exports than in keeping out imports."

Seaforth, Ont., September 29th, 1932 (South Huron By-election)

Border Cities Star, September 30th, 1932:

"I would repeat today what I said at Winnipeg before the opening of the last session of Parliament - that the Canadian tariff should be brought immediately to the level of what it was at the time the Liberal Party went out of office in 1930, in other words, to a level the equivalent of that established by the Dunning budget; that

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109900

there should be a 50 percent British preference as a remission where goods are brought into Canada through Canadian ports."

House of Commons, October 17, 1932 (Debate on Resolution on motion for approval of United Kingdom Agreement.)

Revised Hansard, page 264.

"May I go a step further and say in connection with that, so that there can be no mistake as to where we stand in the matter of British trade, and the British preference, that we would undertake to give to the trade of the United Kingdom, where goods are imported through Canadian ports, a British preference averaging fifty per cent of our general tariff. If there is anything in this particular agreement that is comparable to that of advantage to ourselves and to British peoples in trade, I hope we will find it out before this discussion is over."

House of Commons, January 31st, 1935 (Debate on proposed Resolution of Approval of Agreements, J. H. Harris)

Revised Hansard, page 384

"The other day the Prime Minister said a word about the change there had been in the wording of Liberal policy with respect to the preference that the Liberal Party was prepared to offer to Great Britain. He said that we had at one time said we would give fifty per cent perference and that now we say 'substantial'.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Substantial is equivalent to real; both words I think are used interchangeably. .....

"My right hon. friend said we said fifty percent at the outset, and that now we have changed it to 'substantial'. May I give the reason? It is very obvious. The whole situation in regard to trade between Canada and Great Britain and the rest of the world has been completely altered as a result of the Ottawa agreements. What might have been an appropriate preference to Great Britain at a time when, relatively speaking, she had no protective tariff at all, would not be appropriate now that she is a protectionist country. Whether the preferences to be given will be fifty per cent or less or more will now necessarily depend upon negotiations between the two countries. But a policy to give a real and substantial preference remains fundamentally what it has been from the start. The exact extent of the preference will depend upon the circumstances as they exist when the opportunity for further negotiations may present itself.

"I said we would abolish the extravagant increases in the tariff made by the present administration, which have had the effect of strangling trade, exploiting the consumers and robbing the railways of business."

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Aug 1935 ✓

Coll- British Preference C 109902

IMPERIAL CONFERENCE.

1

To obtain the proper perspective of the Imperial Conference, it is necessary to know and review the events just preceding the Conference. Great Britain had been a free trading country. Most goods entering Britain duty free from all countries. Canada could readily compete with any country with her Wheat and always had an excellent market; so much so in fact that for the preceeding 12 years Great Britain had taken 2½ times the amount of Canadain products than Canada had taken from Great Britain. The chief class of exports from Britain to Canada was Textiles, such as Woollen cloth, Cotton Cloth, Artificial Silk, Wool clothing, Woollens Socks and Stockings, Knitted goods, Shirts, Hats Gloves, Bedding, Blankets, Curtains and Carpets. All these were high grade and of excellent workmanship and could be obtained at a reasonable price by the poorer or average Canadain family. Compare these articles with their reasonable price especially the woollens, socks and carpets to the quality and price being offered to the Canadian Consumer today! The duties on the various classes of textiles ranged from 12½ % to 24¾ percent under the various governments, both Liberal and Conservative, up to 1930. The liberal Government giving Great Britain somewhat lower rates.

Mr. Bennett upon gaining power raised the duty very considerably on all lines, but on textiles which were the chief exports of Great Britain, he made a particular vicious drive raising the duties enormously, so that instead of ranging from 12½ percent up to 24¾ percent, the duties ran in many cases from 40 to 75 percent and in some cases to over 100 percent, and this at a time when the Consumer was least able to pay the increased cost. These high duties were keenly felt by Great Britain.

The next event was, Great Britain going off free trade and placed a duty on most goods but announced that goods coming from the Dominions would continue to be duty free until after the Imperail Conference. This friendly action certainly stands out in sharp contrast to the action taken by the Bennett government as described in the next paragraph.

The next event was when Great Britain was forced off the Gold Standard by other nations and had her back against the wall. The pound (£) sterling dropped very considerably in value and it was under these circumstances that Canada was the first nation to take a crack at Great Britain. Hardly had it been announced that Great Britain was off the Gold Standard when the present government under Mr. Bennett issued an order that duty must be paid on the Gold value of $4.86 2/3 instead of its real value. To understand this it is necessary to remember that up to this time we always paid duty on the real value of the money from any country provided it was not depreciated more than half its gold value, that is, when the German Mark, whose gold value is 24 cents, was depreciated below 12 cents we paid duty not on the 24¢ but on the 12¢. Not being content with this order, the government promptly issued an order that a dumping duty must also be paid of the difference between the real value and the gold value. Later when the pound went considerably below $4.40 an order was issued basing the dumping duty on a pound being valued at $4.40, but still duty was payable on on $4.86 (See exact examples on last page, how this worked). It should also be born in mind that this was the first known instance in the history of the world when a dumping duty was accessed against depreciated currency, and it was done by Canada against the Mother Country. We did not even do this to Germany when she was placed in a similar situation at the end of the war. I am glad to say that events ar are proving that the Canadian people did not approve of the Governments action.

All the time this happened the writer expressed disapproval and pointed out that Great Britain could give us a dose of our own medicine, if she felt inclined and place a dumping duty on our wheat when our currency became depreciated. Where would we stand right today if Great Britain declared a dumping duty against all countries having depreciated currency that had taken similar action against her? We know she wont, but it points out the Bull headed, short sighted policy taken by the Bennett Government.

Next came the Imperial Conference at Ottawa. Let us review this event. Great Britain had done everything to create a friendly feeling while the action of the Bennett Government had taken the opposite stand, first by raising the duties enormously and then placing a dumping duty on British goods on account of her depreciated currnecy. Mr. Baldwin, on behalf of Great Britain stated he preferred to have the duties lowered

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

against Great Britain, rather than obtain a so called preference, by Canada, raising the duties against other countries. He wanted to loosen up the restrictions of all countries. Mr. Bennett took the opposite view and it was not long before it became clear that our government wanter considerable concessions from Great Britain but was unwilling to give anything in return. It became so plain that we were going to return our prohibitory duties on textiles that the writer put the follownng display advertisement in both Winnipeg papers..

THE IMPERIAL CONFERENCE

WILL AFFECT EVERY VOTER'S POCKET

Do you want the TEXTILE INTEREST to retain their present protection of 60 to 100 percent duty on British goods?

A CHANCE FOR THE PUBLIC TO EXPRESS THEMSELVES.

Sign the resolution given below. It will be forwarded to the Government and let them know what is the opinion of the West.

I do hereby declare that I believe it to be in the best interests of Canada and the Empire that our maximum rate of duty on merchandise from Great Britain should not exceed 25 per cent, and on most goods considerably less. This to be applied on the value of the pound sterling in its relation to the Canadain dollar.

.....

Signed,.....

To show how true this was, it is only necessary to look at some of the examples, of duty charged on textiles after the conference.

There never was a more onesided voluntary agreement between two countries. It is true, Great Britain gave us many concessions by which we have increased our exports in certain lines, but we gave practically nothing in return. It goes witbout saying that Great Britain would not have for a moment stood for any such agreement with any other country. Great Britain could not afford to have the Conference publicly fail for the impression would prevail in foreign Countries that the British Empire was not as united as it appeared. I am sorry to say Canada took advantage of this situation.

From the table of figures below you will readily see how the Imperial Conference was made the opportunity and the excuse by the Bennett Government of raising duties against foreign countries while the reduction in duties against Great Britain are scarcely perceptable. With the exception of one other item #429 covering cutlery, there are no other items which the ave age consumer obtains but the slightest material benefit. Belgium and Holland two of our best customers suferred the most.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

IMPERIAL CONFERENCE C 109904

3.

A few examples of how the Imperial Conference was used to RAISE the duty instead of lowering them.

Item	Description of Goods	Previous to Conference Gr. B.	Int.	Gen.	After Conference G.B.	Int.	Gen.
20-a	Cocoa Butter	Free	2¢ lb.	2¢ lb.	Free	3¢	3¢ lb.
79	Florist Stock	"	Free	Free	"	15%	20%
203-A	Chemical Compound for dying	"	"	"	"	10%	10%
" -b	Ameline & Coal tar dyes for tanning						
206-a	Serum	"	"	"	"	20%	20%
278-B.C.	Oils for manufacturing purposes	"	"	"	"	10%	10%
287	Tableware & China etc.	"	27½%	30%	"	35%	35%
348-d	Copper in Bars etc. for Manufacturing purposes	"	free	free	"	10	10
401	Barbed fencing wire	"	"	"	"	10%	10%
409	Cream Separators	"	"	"	"	25%	25%
412-d	Offset presses, Printing presses, etc.	"	5%	10.%	"	10%	15%
476	Surgical & Dental Instruments etc.	"	"	"	"	10%	10%
522-d	Cotton yarns)Curtain kind for manufacturing purposes)	"	"	"	"	25%	25%
684	Rubber Thread, not covered	"	"	"	"	10%	15%

Note:- All the above (and many other itesm not here listed) were free from Great Britain before the conference, nearly all chemicals and acids were treated similar to items 203-a-b-c. The fact remains that while the these items were free under previous Conservative and Liberal Governments. The present Government actually placed a duty on these of 3% and disgused it under the name of "Excise Tax".

Many items of Iron and Steel were treated the same as item 348-d.

Item	Description of Goods	Previous to Conference Gr.B.	Int.	Gen.	After Conference G.B.	Int.	Gen.	
229	Soap, Common or	per100 Lb. .65	.90¢	$1.	.50¢	1.50	1.50	per 100
230	" Castile	.1¢	.1¢	.2¢	Free	.2¢	.2¢	Lb.
232	Glue	.17½%	.25%	.27½%	.17½	25%	25%	
	plus per Lb.	.2¢	.2½¢	.3¢	.2¢	.5¢	.5¢	
234	Toilet preparations, non Alcoholic	25%	32½%	.32½%	20%	40%	40%	
236	Surgical Dressing etc.	12½	17½%	20%	12½ %	25%	35%	
253	Putty	17½	22½%	25%	17½%	27½	27½%	
256	Printing Ink	12½	17½%	20%	12½%	17½	25%	
341	Babit Metal	10 %	15 %	15%	10 %	20%	20 %	
349	Brass in Bars etc.	5	7½ %	10%	5 %	10%	15%	
350	Wire	15	17½ %	20%	10%	30 %	35%	
354	Manufacturers of Aluminum pot	15	22½ %	25%	15 %	30	30	
354-a-b.	Kitchen Hollow-ware of Alum.	20	27½ %	30%	20 %	30 %	30	
407-a	Chains of Iron or Steel	20%	27½%	30%	20%	30%	35%	
625	Fur Clothing	20%	27½%	30%	15%	30%	35%	

Note:- On practically all clases of Textiles, Carpets etc. the duty remained so exorbitant and the reductions so small they need not be mentioned. You will note from the goods and figures mentioned above the reductions in duties to Great Britain are scarcely perceptable, while the raise in duties to other countries , with the exception of one item #429 covering Cutlery, there are no other items which the average consumer receives but the slightest material benefit.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

IMPERIAL CONFERENCE

These following items are worthy of note:-

Item 409 -- Cream Separators. Raised to 25% formerly free. Previous shipment from Sweden, Belgium, Germany all good customers -- AND HOW THIS HITS OUR FARMER.

Item 20-a Cocoa butter. Formerly 2¢ lb.- General & Int. immediate rate raised to 3¢ lb. Holland principal shipper. One of our best customers. 1933 shipped us $144,480.00 value, 1934 $21,000.
4,762,000 lbs Value 144,000.00 which dropped to 1819546 lbs value 21,463.00 for 1934

Item 79-a Florist Stock. Formerly all free. Made 15% Int. -- 20% General, a direct hit at Holland & Belgium,-- two of our very best customers. They take far more from us, than we take from them.

Item 206-a Serum. All free made Int. 20% Gen. 20% . In the interest of health, should always be free.

Item 230 Castile Soap. Was free to Great Britain, both before and after the Conference, but nearly all comes from France and duty raised from:- 1¢ to 2¢ a lb.

		G.B.	Int.	Gen.
Item 234 Perfumery Non Alcoholic	was	25% -	32½%	32½%
	made	20	40%	40%

Item 236 Surgical Dressings preferential rate 12½% no change
General rate raised from 20 to 35%

Item 318 Common Window glass. Was 7½% made free to Great Britain but the rate from Belgium raised from 12½ to 15%. Bulk comes from Belgium Direct hit at Belgium a good customer.

Item 476 Surgical Instruments. Always free from all countries, but general rate raised to 10%. Should always be free.

Textile Goods. Reductions negligible

21 items of chemicals, that were free before the conference. The Conference was made the excuse of raising the general or Intermediate rate.

89 Items out of a total of 261 there was no reduction in the Imperial Conference, but the excuse was found to raise the Inter. or General.

There were 141 classes of Items on which the General or intermediate rates were raised.

The foregoing will show how ridiculus it is to say the Liberal government would lose the advantage now given to Canada by Great Britain. It should go without saying these advantages would probably be greatly extended as the Canadain duties under Imperail Conference agreement are now from 25 to 200 per cent higher than the Liberal Government ever charged. Again I would refer you to study the examples of actual cases given below.

Note:- The Examples shown here illustrating the Imperial Conference results do not all show the currency dumping duty as it applied both before andafter the conference. It varied according to the rate of exchange but it usual y increased the duty ten to twenty per cent and over, nearly all examples shown are taken from actual importation.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

per

IMPERIAL CONFERENCE

C 109906

Examples

Example Number	Description of Goods	Qty.	Value	Rate	Duty	Sales Tax	Excise Tax	Total
	Examples "A" PRE/-Conference. "B"AFTER CONF. "C" LIBERAL 1930.							
1-A	Wool Fabrics		$639.	27½-10	158.15			
	Real Value131-6-5 @3.86-506.82	713 lbs		25¢10	160.43			
					318.58	57.45	28.73	$404.76
	Dumping Duty							71.22
	// Total							475.98
1-B	Same as above		639	27½-10	158.15			
		713 lbs		18¢-10	120.32			
					278.47	55.04	27.52	361.03
	Dumping Duty same as above							71.22
								432.25
1-C	Duty payable on real value Liberal-1930		507	27½-10	125.49	6.32	Nil	$131.81
2-A	Cotton Fabrics, Piece Dyed		90	22½-10	18.22			
	Real Value 18-10-1 @4002-$74.39	190-lb		3¢-10	5.13			
					23.35	6.80	3.40	33.55
	Dumping duty 18-10-1 @.38 -							7.03
				Total				$ 40.58
2-B	Same as above		90	22½-10	18.22			
		190-lb		2¢-10	3.42			
					21.64	6.70	3.35	31.69
	Dumping duty same as above							7.03
				Total				38.72
2-C	Liberal 1930 Duty payable on real value		74	20-10	13.32	.87	Nil	14.19
3-A	Artificial Silk Fabrics		293	27½-10	72.52			
		321-lbs		30¢-10	86.67			
					159.19	27.13	13.56	199.88
3-B	No change made at the Imperial Conference							
3-C	As Above		293	20-10	52.74	3.46		56.20
4-A	Wool, Socks(also applies on silk and Art. Silk Stockings)	13dz	22	30-10	5.94			
				1.00 dz	11.70			
				- 10	17.64	2.40	1.19	21.23
4-B	Same as above	13 dz	22	30-10	5.94			
				.75¢dz	8.78			
				-10	14.72	2.20	1.10	18.02
4-C	Liberal 1930 Same as above	13 dz	22-12	20-10	3.96	.26	Nil	4.22
5-A	Boots & Shoes N.Ø.P.		100	25-10	22.50	3;67	3.67	29.84
5-B	Same as above . No change made at the Imp. Conference							29.84
5-C	Liberal 1930 Same as above		100	17½-10	15.75	.58	Nil	16.33

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

IMPERIAL CONFERENCE
Examples

C 109907

Examples Number	Description of Goods	Qty	Value	Rate	Duty	Sales Tax	Excise Tax	Total
	Examples "A" Pre-Conference. "B" After Conference. "C" Liberal 1930							
6-A	Knitted Underwear, Wool		$ 186.	25-10	41.85	13.67	6.83	$ 62.35
	Real value 38-3-0 @3.72-141.92							
	Dumping duty 38-3-0 @.68							26.30
						Total------		$ 88.65
6-B	No change made at the Imperial Conference							$ 88.65
	Liberal 1930							
6-C	Same as above, payable on		$142.	15%	21.30	1.63	Nil	$ 22.93
7-A	Raincoats		$128.	25-10	28.80			
		60	plus	50¢ each	27.00			
					$ 55.80	11.02	5.51	$72.34
7-B	Same as above, no change made at the Imperial Conference							$72.34
	Liberal 1930							
7-C	Same as above		$128.	20-10	23.04	1.51	Nil	$24.55
8-A	Blankets of any material		$484.	22½-10	98.01			
		979 Lb.		20¢1b-10	178.22			
					$276.23	45.49	22.75	$342.47
8-B	Same as above		$484.	22½-10	98.01			
		979 Lb.		10¢1b-10	88.11			
					$186.12	40.20	20.10	$246.42
——	Liberal 1930		$484.	22½-10	98.01	5.82	Nil	$103.83
9-A	Carpet size 9' X 9'		7.	30-10	1.89			
		81 Sq.Ft.		10¢ sq.ft.	7.29			
				-10	$9.18	97¢	.48	$10.63
9-B	Same as above, value		7.	30.10	1.89			
		81 Sq.Ft.		5¢sq.ft.	3.65			
				-10	$5.54	.75	.38	$6.67
	Liberal 1930		7.	25-10	1.58	.09	Nil	$1.67

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Coll - British Preference.

C 109908

Mr. Malcolm MacDonald - re Imperial Preference

(Ottawa Citizen, December 7, 1937)

"Dominions Secretary Malcolm MacDonald, refuting reports the projected Anglo-American trade pact would negate the Ottawa agreements, declared Imperial preference was not to be discarded, either in principle or practice.

'I can assure you,' he told the annual meeting of the British Empire League, 'that at every stage of the discussions for a new agreement between Great Britain and the United States we shall keep in close touch with the dominions and other parts of the Empire concerned, and that there is no question of the abandonment, in principle or practice, of Imperial preference.'"

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109909

Ottawa, December 21st, 1939

TO HIS EXCELLENCY

THE GOVERNOR GENERAL IN COUNCIL:

The undersigned has the honour to recommend:

That it is desirable to provide for a suitably qualified person to assist the Prime Minister and the War Committee of the Cabinet, in an advisory capacity ~~in matters of policy relating to public information~~, and in the recording of the ~~various phases of~~ Canada's war effort.

The undersigned, with the concurrence of the members of the War Committee of the Cabinet, and of the Committee of the Cabinet on Public Information (constituted by P. C. of December 5th, 1939) has, therefore, the honour to recommend:

1. That Leonard W. Brockington, Esquire, K.C., of the City of Winnipeg, in the Province of Manitoba, be appointed to assist the Prime Minister and the War Committee of the Cabinet in an advisory capacity, in matters ~~of policy~~ relating to public information and in the recording of the various phases of Canada's war effort.

2. That the said Leonard W. Brockington, Esquire, be remunerated at the rate of $750.00 per month, so long as he may continue to perform the services above described, on and from December the 15th, 1939, the said salary and any expenses incurred in the performance of his said duties to be paid out of War Appropriations.

The whole respectfully submitted.

MACKENZIE KING

Prime Minister.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

R.

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER

C109910

MEMORANDUM

Mr Stacey

Prime Minister

Attached is the draft recommendation concerning Mr. Brockington. It has been seen and approved by Dr. Skelton.

If satisfactory to the P.M. I shall have the order-in-Council drafted at once

Attached also is a draft press release for approval or revision

P.M's memo returned herewith

W.L.M.K.

Dec 21

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Pub. Inform.

C 109911

Ottawa, December 21st, 1939.

TO HIS EXCELLENCY

THE GOVERNOR GENERAL IN COUNCIL:

The undersigned has the honour to recommend:

That it is desirable to make provision for the appointment of a person qualified to act in an advisory capacity to the War Committee of the Cabinet in the recording and interpretation of Canada's war effort; to advise and assist the government in ~~the provision of~~ securing accurate and essential information in these respects to the people of Canada and to the government of the United Kingdom, and to assist the Prime Minister by keeping a chronicle and other essential records of the progress of Canada's war effort.

The undersigned, with the concurrence of the War Committee of the Cabinet and of the Committee of the Cabinet on Public Information (constituted by P.C. 4017½ of December the 5th, 1939), has, therefore, the honour to recommend:

1. That Leonard W. Brockington, Esquire, K.C., of the City of Winnipeg, in the Province of Manitoba, be appointed for the purposes above mentioned, namely, to act in an advisory capacity to the War Committee of the Cabinet in the recording and interpretation of Canada's war effort; to advise and assist the government in ~~the provision of~~ securing accurate and essential information in these respects to the people of Canada and to the government of the United Kingdom, and to assist the Prime Minister by keeping a chronicle and other essential records of the progress of Canada's war effort.

2. That in his said capacity, the said Leonard W. Brockington, Esquire, K.C., be designated, Recorder of Canada's War Effort and Counsellor (in the above respects) to the War Committee of the Cabinet, and that, as such, he be attached to the Prime Minister's Office.

3. That the said Leonard W. Brockington, Esquire, K.C., be remunerated at the rate of $750.00 per month, so long as he may continue to perform the services above described, on and from January the 1st, 1940.

4. That in addition to the said salary and to actual disbursements for travelling and other necessary expenses lawfully incurred by him in the performance of his said duties, the said Leonard W. Brockington, Esquire, K.C., shall be paid an

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

KODAK SAFETY

C 109912

allowance for living expenses, of $12.00 a day, while absent from his customary place of residence, in the discharge of his said duties; the said living allowance to be payable on and from January the 1st 1940 to June the 30th, 1940.

5. That the said salary, expenses and living allowance be paid out of War Appropriations.

The whole respectfully submitted.

Prime Minister.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Public Informn

C 109913

L. K. Brockington
to be attached in an advisory capacity to the Office of the Prime Minister and the War Committee of the Cabinet on matters pertaining to the recording and interpreting of Canada's war effort, and to assist in the preparation of material with respect thereto.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109914 Counsellor

Brockington

Recorder

in an advisory capacity

To be attached to the office of Prime Minister

I the was Counsellor of the Cabinet on matters pertaining to the recording and interpreting of Canada's war effort and to assist in the preparation of material with respect thereto

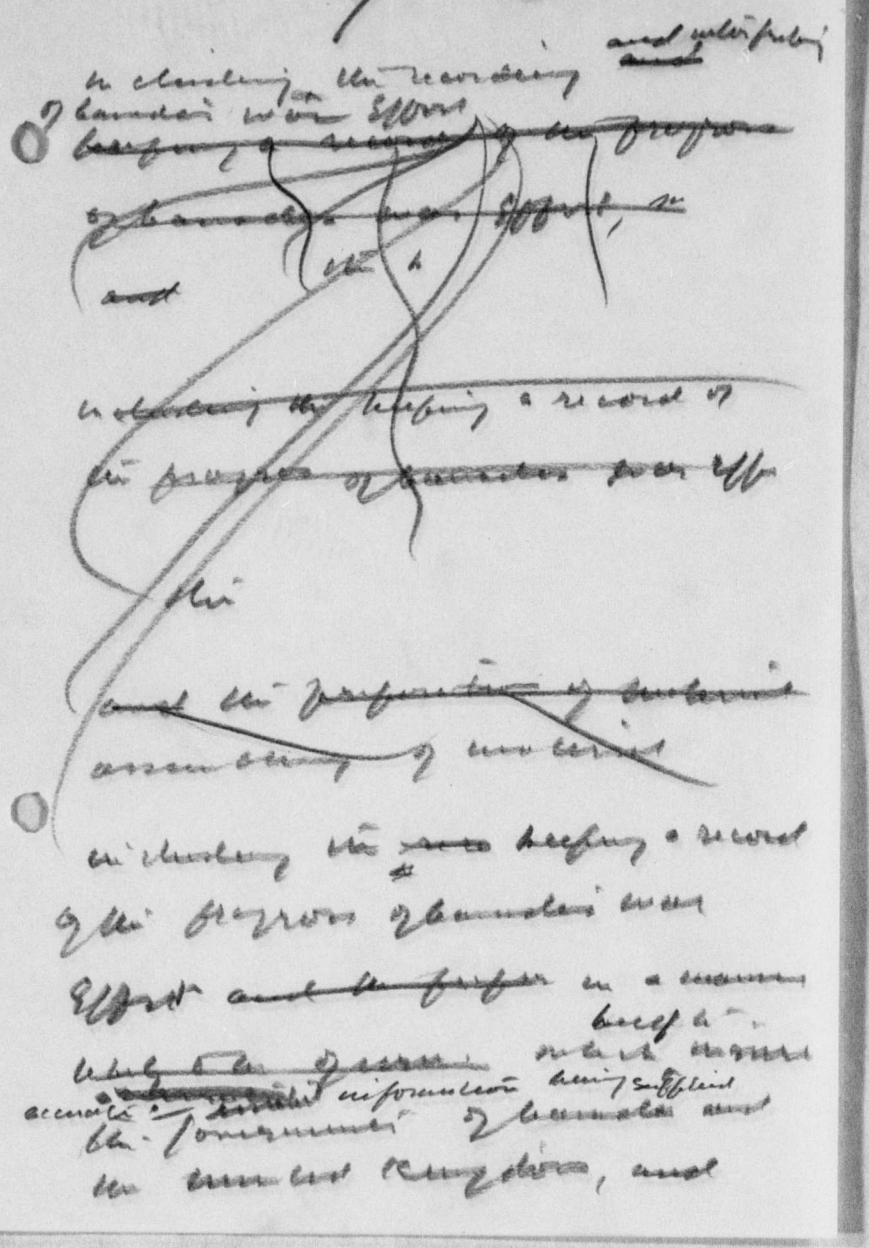
W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109915

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA



W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

3 C 109917

sent insist, ~~[illegible]~~
~~[illegible]~~
be of assistance to the Government in its endeavour
to have the people of Canada supplied with accurate and essential information, and to make a similar request on the part of the Government of the United Kingdom with respect to the progress of Canada's war effort

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER C109918

MEMORANDUM

Committees attached to the war committee of the Cabinet and to the Prime Minister's office with

part of the Downing Town Only

will be to act as a Chronicle of Canada's war effort

[illegible]

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

2/ C 109919

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER

MEMORANDUM

physical accommodation

has offices in Victoria Bldg
[illegible]
[illegible]
Staff
all have background
[illegible]

Relationship to Commissioner

Commissioner relation to Dept of Defence

[illegible]

centralize Commissioner [illegible]

Col Pope (Chief [illegible]
act as Chairman of Commissioner
Committee

Pope
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

Press
Postal
Cable
Radio
Remain unchanged

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109920

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109921

FOR THE PRIME MINISTER

FOR COUNCIL: December 7th, 1939.

SUBJECT: Public Information;

REMARKS: Draft Recommendations to Council attached, re:

1. Appointment of Director of Information;
2. Appointment of Advisory Officer;
3. Appointment of Chairman of Censorship Co-ordination Committee.

CONSIDERED BY COUNCIL:

ACTION TAKEN: Councillor Recorder P.M. Olson

DISPOSED OF:

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109922

That it is desirable to make provision for a person ~~professionally~~ qualified to act in an advisory capacity to the War Committee of the Cabinet on matters pertaining to Canada's war effort; to be of assistance to the government in its endeavour to have the people of Canada and the government of the United Kingdom supplied with accurate and essential information with reference thereto, and generally, as opportunity may offer, to assist the Prime Minister on matters pertaining to the war.

That Brockington be appointed for the purposes above mentioned including the keeping ~~of a record~~ and records of the progress of Canada's war effort, and that in his advisory capacity, and as a chronicler and interpreter of Canada's war effort, he be designated as Counsellor ~~and Recorder~~ attached to the War Committee of the Cabinet and to the Prime Minister's Office.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109923

That it is desirable to make provision for a person professionally qualified to act in an advisory capacity to the War Committee of the Cabinet; to be of assistance to the government in its endeavour to have the people of Canada supplied with accurate and essential information ~~concerning the progress of Canada's war effort; to meet the request of the government of the United Kingdom to be kept so informed~~, and generally, as opportunity may offer, to assist the Prime Minister on matters pertaining to the war.

That Brockington be appointed for the purposes above mentioned, and that in his ~~advisory capacity~~, and as a chronicler of Canada's war effort, be designated as Counsellor attached to the War Committee of the Cabinet and to the Prime Minister's Office.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER

MEMORANDUM

C109924

For the Prime Minister:

Mr: Heeney telephoned to say that he was this morning reminded by Mr. McLarty that in connection with the Order in Council being prepared concerning Mr. Brockington, a living allowance of twelve dollars a day is to be provided during Mr. Brockington's absence from home.

This allowance is to continue only for six months from the 1st of January.

D.R.

December 21, 1939

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

P.C. 4284

C 109925

Certified to be a true copy of a Minute of a Meeting
of the Committee of the Privy Council, approved by
His Excellency the Governor General on the 21st DECEMBER, 1939.

The Committee of the Privy Council have had before them a report, dated 21st December, 1939, from the Right Honourable W. L. Mackenzie King, the Prime Minister, representing that it is desirable to make provision for the appointment of a person qualified to act in an advisory capacity to the War Committee of the Cabinet in the recording and interpretation of Canada's war effort; to advise and assist the government in providing accurate and essential information in these respects to the people of Canada and to the government of the United Kingdom, and to assist the Prime Minister by keeping a chronicle and other essential records of the progress of Canada's war effort.

The Prime Minister, with the concurrence of the War Committee of the Cabinet and of the Committee of the Cabinet on Public Information (constituted by P.C. 4017½ of December the 5th, 1939), therefore, recommends:

I. That Leonard W. Brockington, Esquire, K.C., of the City of Winnipeg, in the Province of Manitoba, be appointed for the purposes above mentioned, namely, to act in an advisory capacity to the War Committee of the Cabinet in the recording and interpretation of Canada's war effort; to advise and assist the government in providing accurate and essential information in these respects to the people of Canada and to the government of the United Kingdom, and to assist the Prime Minister by keeping a chronicle and other essential records of the progress of Canada's war effort.

2. That in his said capacity, the said Leonard W. Brockington, Esquire, K.C., be designated Recorder of Canada's War Effort and Counsellor (in the above respects) to the War Committee of the Cabinet, and that, as such, he be attached to the Prime Minister's Office.

3. That the said Leonard W. Brockington, Esquire, K.C., be remunerated at the rate of $750.00 per month, so long as he may continue to perform the services above described, on and from January the 1st, 1940.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

4. That in addition to the said salary and to actual disbursements for travelling and other necessary expenses lawfully incurred by him in the performance of his said duties, the said Leonard W. Brockington, Esquire, K.C., shall be paid an allowance for living expenses, of $12.00 a day while absent from his customary place of residence, in the discharge of his said duties; the said living allowance to be payable on and from January the 1st 1940 to June the 30th, 1940.

5. That the said salary, expenses and living allowance be paid out of War Appropriations.

The Committee concur in the foregoing recommendations and submit the same for approval.

(Sgd) H. W. Lothrop
Assistant Clerk of the Privy Council.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

KODAK SAFETY FILM

File

C 109927

The Prime Minister's Office - Press Release.

December 21st, 1939.

Leonard W. Brockington, K.C., LL.D., of Winnipeg has been appointed to act in an advisory capacity to the War Committee of the Cabinet in the recording and interpretation of Canada's war effort; to advise and assist the government in providing accurate and essential information in these respects to the people of Canada and to the government of the United Kingdom, and to assist the Prime Minister by keeping a chronicle and other essential records of the progress of Canada's war effort.

In this capacity Mr. Brockington will be designated, Recorder of Canada's War Effort and Counsellor (in the above respects) to the War Committee of the Cabinet. He will be attached to the Prime Minister's Office.

Mr. Brockington who will assume his duties at the beginning of the New Year, has, for several years, been General Counsel to the Northwest Grain Dealers Association. His services have been made available to the government through the co-operation of the Board of Directors of the Association, who have granted him leave of absence for the purpose.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109928

file

Communiqué à la presse.

Bureau du premier ministre
le 21 décembre 1939.

M. Léonard W. Brockington, c.r., LL.D., de Winnipeg, a été nommé pour remplir les fonctions d'aviseur du Comité de guerre ~~ex~~ du Cabinet pour la constitution d'archives et l'interprétation de l'effort de guerre du Canada. Il aura aussi pour fonction d'aviser et d'aider le Gouvernement à fournir l'information exacte et essentielle à ce sujet à la population canadienne et au gouvernement du Royaume-Uni. Il prêtera aussi assistance au premier ministre en tenant une chronique et autres renseignements essentiels concernant le progrès de l'effort de guerre du Canada.

A ce titre, M. Brockington sera connu ~~ex~~ comme Archiviste de l'effort de guerre et Conseiller (dans les matières plus haut mentionnées) du Comité de guerre du Cabinet. Il fera partie du bureau du premier ministre.

M. Brockington qui entrera en fonction au commencement de la nouvelle année a été durant plusieurs années avocat-conseil général de Northwest Grain Dealers Association. Le Gouvernement a pu se procurer ses services grâce à la collaboration du Bureau des directeurs de l'Association qui l'ont mis en disponibilité à cet effet.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

R.4135

C109929

6-75-0
Def 6(a)

MR. KING:

Baron Silvercruys telephoned this morning to say that he had received an important message from his Government concerning the Nine Power Conference, which he had been instructed to deliver verbally today. He asked if you would be able to see him at any time this morning.

I mentioned the request to Mr. Beaudry, and told him I was informing you.

EAP. (Pickering)

(Rideau 3609)

Oct. 16, 1937

Baron Silvercruys came to L.H. at 10.30 am.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C-750
446(a)

C109930

CONFIDENTIAL

Ottawa, October 16th, 1937.

MEMORANDUM FOR FYLE:

On instructions from the Prime Minister, I saw Major Gregg and later, Mr. Inch.

I told each that Mr. King had no desire to interfere in the work of their organizations and did not wish to appear to be laying down the line to be taken in the meeting of the Committee.

The view of the government, however, was that Canada should do nothing to diminish the chances of the Nine Power Conference proving of assistance in bringing the conflict to an end. Canada's relations with Japan were entirely friendly, and more so than was the case with some of the other Powers to be represented at the Conference. We might be in a favourable position to influence the outcome. It would be unfortunate for Canada to take any step which might impair this asset, before the Conference met.

It was important, as well, in these matters, that Canada should keep a sense of proportion. It would, obviously, be unwise for Canada to advocate or take any course of action in excess of that taken by the United States and Great Britain.

In confidence, I passed on to both Major Gregg and Mr. Inch the Prime Minister's reference to the present inadequacy of coastal defences. Canada should not advocate any inflammatory course of action which might have the result of spreading, rather than terminating, the conflict with repercussions upon ourselves and others impossible to foresee.

E.A.P.
(Pickering)

MADE IN CANADA

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

W/5 P. C. 2680

C109931

Certified to be a true copy of a Minute of a Meeting of the Committee of the Privy Council, approved by His Excellency the Governor General on the 27th. OCTOBER 1937

The Committee of the Privy Council have had before them a report, dated October 23rd, 1937, from the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for External Affairs, stating that the Government of Canada has received from the Government of Belgium, and has accepted, an invitation to participate in a Conference of the states signatory to the Far Eastern Treaty signed at Washington February 6, 1922, to be convened in Brussels on October 30, 1937, for the purpose of examining, pursuant to Article 7 of the Treaty, the situation in the Far East and of studying the friendly means of hastening the end of the present conflict there.

The Committee, on the recommendation of the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for External Affairs, advise that the Honourable Raoul Dandurand, K.C., LL.D., Member of the Administration and Minister without Portfolio, and Leader of the Government in the Senate, be hereby appointed as the representative of the Government of Canada at the Conference, and that Hume Wrong, Esquire, Canadian Advisory Officer at Geneva, be appointed to attend the Conference in the capacity of Technical Adviser, and Pierre Dupuy, Esquire, Second Secretary at the Canadian Legation in Paris, in the capacity of Secretary to the Canadian Delegation.

E. J. Lemaire
Clerk of the Privy Council.

The Right Honourable
The Prime Minister.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109932

Confidential

November [redacted], 1937

Memorandum for Mr. Lapointe

The Prime Minister has asked me to give you, for the information of Council, this afternoon, copies of telegrams exchanged with Senator Dandurand concerning the Brussels Conference, dated November the 11th, 12th, 13th, 14th, and 15th. (For convenience I attach the whole file.) Mr. King wishes to draw attention particularly to Senator Dandurand's telegram, No. 8, of November the 13th, and No. 9, of the 15th. Senator Dandurand's telegrams would indicate that something in the nature of a boycott is being considered. The Prime Minister wishes Council to know that, in the event of some such contingency arising, the government as a whole will have to consider whether the proposals are of the nature of sanctions, and also, whether or not Parliament may have to be summoned, perhaps next week.

Attached also is a note on Parliamentary approval before imposition of sanctions.

Mr. King wishes to draw attention, as well, to Senator Dandurand's speech on November the 14th, as reported in the Journal of November the 15th, (clipping attached), and to the ~~effect~~ fact that Denmark, Norway, and Sweden, abstained from voting on the declaration. (clipping attached.)

In view of possible developments, Mr. King has changed his plans, and instead of going away will remain at Laurier House until the situation is clearer.

May I have documents back after Council here?

E. A. P.
Pickering

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109933

November 16, 1937

Memorandum for Mr. King

Confidential

Re - Brussels Conference

I gave Mr. Lapointe your messages and the various papers regarding the Brussels Conference. After Council Mr. Lapointe stated that your colleagues were not surprised to learn of the situation, and that there was nothing arising out of the discussion to report back to you.

E. A. P.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109934

FOR THE PRIME MINISTER

FOR COUNCIL: November 16, 1937

SUBJECT: Brussels Conference

REMARKS: Mr. Pickering's memorandum re

CONSIDERED BY COUNCIL:

ACTION TAKEN: Nothing to report - File

DISPOSED OF:

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 151, pages C109341-C109934)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

W.L.M. KING PAPERS

Memoranda and Notes

1933-1939

(M.G. 26, J 4, Volume 152)

Pages C109935-C110231

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

WLMK ✓ Tariff Policy - Paper 1936
✓ Tariff Policy - books & Periodicals B 300/1936
✓ Budget - 1936

C109935

Consideration re: Budget:

Interview with Mr. Hunter, of Maclean's:

Has no objection to periodicals coming in.

Cost to be equalized.

Sales Tax to be remitted; it is not imposed in U.S.

Drawback on paper 100 per cent.

Company would buy paper in Canada.

Postage Bennett imposed. This is very important.

Duties might be reduced on raw materials, which includes:

paper, inks, electrotypes and engravings.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER

C 109936

MEMORANDUM

~~Not~~ No objects to periodicals
coming in

Costs to be equalized

sales tax (not imposed in US)
remit

drawback on paper (100%)
(no deal where duty 30%) — will buy to Canada)

Postage — Burnett imposed
very important

paper, inks & electrotypes engravings
raw materials

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109937

Note in Mr. King's hand reads:

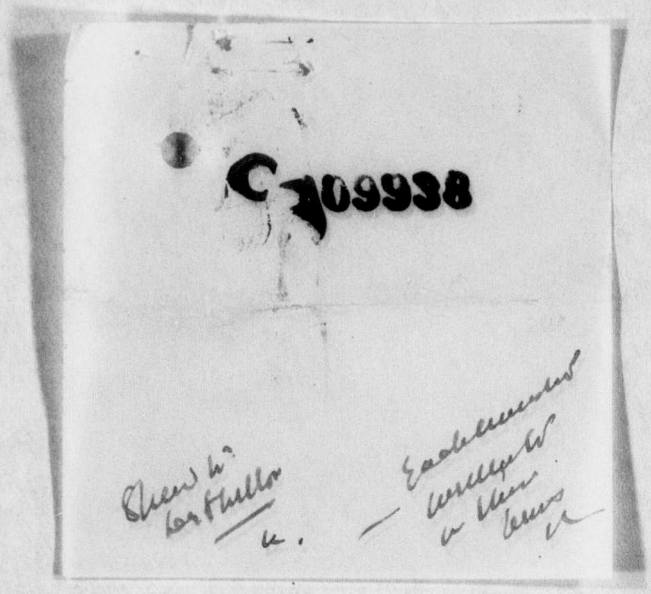
"Shown to Dr. Skelton"

"Each Minister written to in these terms"

"K"

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA



W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

FILE : WLMK.

C109939

Budget of 1938
Mr. King's 4th Administration

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER
CANADA

Strictly confidential
and private.

Ottawa,
January 12, 1938.

The Right Honourable W. L. Mackenzie King, M.P.,
Secretary of State for External Affairs,
Ottawa,
Ontario.

The budget to be introduced by the Minister of Finance, this year, will be the third of the present Parliament. It is hardly probable that there will be more than one more budget brought down by the Minister in the course of the present Parliament.

There have been heavy deficits in the public accounts of each year, since we assumed office, and, unfortunately, there will be a deficit of a considerable amount for the present fiscal year. I regard it all important that the Government should, if possible, before making its next appeal to the electorate, not only show a surplus of receipts over expenditures, but should be in a position to announce some reduction in the present high rate of taxation.

Apart from this, which is an important political consideration, there are the strongest of reasons why economy should be effected to as large an extent as possible, in the coming fiscal year. The present "recession" in the United States may or may not be the prelude of a period of depression. With the world situation what it is, it is impossible to say to what disaster competitive arming between nations, at the rate at which it is proceeding, may yet bring some parts, if not the whole of the world.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109940

It is equally impossible to say what the effect upon industry, of a slowing down or cessation of the manufacture of armaments and other war materials, may be. The situation is critical whichever way it may be viewed. If, in the face of a world situation of the kind, and in spite of it, the present Administration can make clear to the people of Canada that it has, above all else, been cautious and prudent in all things, not only will its action be strongly approved by the citizens of Canada, but the position of Canada, as a land of security, in the eyes of the world, will become more enviable than ever. A surplus of receipts over expenditures and reduction in taxation are necessary to make this position apparent.

As you are aware, at yesterday's meeting of the Cabinet, a Committee of Council was appointed to co-operate with the Minister of Finance in discussing, by turn, with each member of the Administration, possible economies to be effected in the Department or Departments over which he presides.

I am writing you, and each of our colleagues, to make a personal appeal to you, kindly to co-operate as fully and wholeheartedly as you possibly can, with the Minister of Finance, and the sub-Committee of Council, in their endeavour to bring the total expenditures of the Dominion, for the fiscal year 1938-39, within the total of five hundred million dollars. This will necessitate a reduction of seventy million dollars on estimates for the ensuing year, as thus far presented to the Minister, and ascertainable in other ways. Obviously, this will involve material reductions in some of the outlays of previous years, and the complete elimination of others.

As the estimates should be ready to table almost immediately after the Opening of Parliament, it is important that consideration by the Cabinet, on all questionable items, should be concluded before Parliament itself meets. I would ask you, therefore, kindly to regard the completion of the estimates for the ensuing year, as the first of all obligations between now and the end of the coming week.

Yours sincerely,

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

KODAK SAFETY FILM

COPY

C 109941

Delegate at the first British Commonwealth Relations Conference, held in Toronto, 1933; also a delegate at the second British Commonwealth Relations Conference, held in Australia in 1938. A delegate at the Conference on Relations in the Pacific, held at Shanghai, China in 1931.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

COPY

C109942

November 2nd, 1939

Mr. Charles J. Burchell, K. C., of Halifax, was today appointed High Commissioner for Canada to the Commonwealth of Australia.

Announcement of the intention of the Canadian Government to appoint High Commissioners to Australia, New Zealand, South Africa and Ireland was made during the special War Session.

Mr. Burchell is the senior member of the legal firm of Burchell, Smith, Parker and Fogo of Halifax. In addition to his legal practice, he has taken an active part in the direction of Maritime industries. Mr. Burchell is a graduate of Dalhousie University, with the degrees of Master of Arts and Bachelor of Law, and is a member of the faculty of the Law School at Dalhousie, lecturing on Admiralty and Shipping.

Mr. Burchell for many years has taken an active interest in international and inter-imperial affairs. He was a member of the Canadian Delegation to the Conference on the Operations of Dominion Legislation and Shipping, which met in London in 1929, and which prepared the report on which the Statute of Westminster was based. At that Conference he acted as Chairman of the Committee on Admiralty and Shipping Law. He was a delegate at the Conference on Pacific Relations at Shanghai in 1931; in 1933 he attended the first Commonwealth Relations Conference held at Toronto. In 1938 Mr. Burchell visited Australia as a delegate of the second Commonwealth Relations Conferences.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109943

COPY

Received
Nov. 3/39

CHARLES J. BURCHELL, K.C., Senior member of the firm Burchell, Smith, Parker and Fogo, Halifax; Director, Dominion Steel and Coal Corporation, Limited; Halifax Shipyards Limited; Dominion Coal Company, Limited; Nova Scotia Steel and Coal Company, Limited; Acadia Coal Company, Limited, and other companies. Graduate of Dalhousie University with degree of Master of Arts and Bachelor of Law. Member of the Faculty of the Law School of Dalhousie University and lecturer on Admiralty and Shipping. A member of the Canadian Delegation which met with representatives from other parts of the British Empire in 1929 and drafted the Statute of Westminster; Chairman of the Committee on Admiralty and Shipping Law at that Conference.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109944 JAG/MS 18.11.39

a-300 Cup see a-305 1939

MEMORANDUM FOR THE PRIME MINISTER:

DEPARTURE OF MR. C.J. BURCHELL FOR AUSTRALIA

The Prime Minister wished to have a telegram drafted to be sent to Mr. Burchell on his departure for Australia.

telegram retained by J.A.G.

for despatch on Dec. 4

Attached is a draft telegram intended to be sent to reach Mr. Burchell at San Francisco just before sailing on December the 5th.

Dr. Skelton, who has seen this draft, mentions that Mr. Burchell will be in Ottawa next week, from Tuesday, November the 21st until Friday, November the 24th, to acquaint himself with various phases of Australian- Canadian relations.

H.R.L.H.

OK

I must try to see

Mr. Burchell

A. D. P. H.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

ODS/ET
22 Nov.1939

C109945

a-305
v.1

MEMORANDUM FOR THE
PRIME MINISTER:

Mr.Burchell is in town today and will be here till Friday. He will be introduced to Mr. Fairbairn and the other members of the Australian Delegation.

I hope to have shortly recommendations regarding salary and allowances. You will recall it was thought that something between $7,000 and $8,000 for salary and the same for allowances might be adequate. I am inclined to think,after examining the United Kingdom figures,that we will have to increase the allowances somewhat,or meet rental costs. However,I shall have full particulars on these points in a few days for your consideration.

O.D.

Burchell coming to
luncheon Sunrise Home today
Nov. 24. 39

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109946

Ottawa, January 23, 1933

Mr. Mackenzie King was advised of the Honourable Senator Bureau's death almost immediately after it occurred. As it was only on Saturday last that Mr. King had replied to a communication received the day before from the Senator, he expressed himself as not a little shocked at the very sudden passing of one who had been a former colleague and with whom, over a great many years, he had enjoyed a close friendship. In the course of the evening, Mr. Mackenzie King gave the following brief statement to the Canadian Press:-

By the Honourable Senator Bureau's death the Parliament of Canada ~~loses~~ has lost one of its best known and most popular figures. For thirty-two consecutive years Senator Bureau was a member of one House or the other. For twenty-five years, he sat in the House of Commons, and for over seven years, in the Senate. From 1907 to 1911 he was Solicitor General in the Administration of Sir Wilfrid Laurier, and from 1921 to 1925 Minister of Customs and Excise in the late Liberal Administration. Senator Bureau was thus one of the few surviving links in a rapidly diminishing chain which has served to unite the two Administrations.

Senator Bureau's associates of earlier years will have little difficulty in recalling his vivid personality. He was a strong party man, vigorous in his advocacy of Liberal principles and policies; ever alert and prepared at a moment's

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 1099

notice to take his full share in any political ~~conflict~~ contest or parliamentary debate. He was keen and ready as a debater, but while fearless and outspoken, he was ever chivalrous. Because of his ready wit and bonhomie, he enjoyed great popularity among his fellow members, and it used to be said in the Commons that no man had more friends on both sides of the House than Jacques Bureau. His nature was essentially kind and generous. He never sought to inflict wounds upon others, and where they occurred, bore with singular fortitude attacks directed against himself. Whilst Senator Bureau did not escape some of the enmities occasioned by the rivalries and jealousies of public life, those to whom he was attached found him the most loyal and companionable of friends and colleagues. A depth of personal devotion was characteristic of the attachment he had for more than one of his many friends.

The impairment of Senator Bureau's health prevented him from continuing, in recent years, to take the prominent part in public discussions which he did for nearly half a century, but his interest in public affairs, and in his friends, never abated, neither did his zeal for the welfare of Canada and, in particular, for that of his native province. To friends and country, he gave his best, in long and untiring service; and by friends and country alike, his death will be widely mourned.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109948

Statement issued to the Press by the Right Honourable W. L. Mackenzie King, Prime Minister of Canada, on the occasion of the death of the Honourable Martin Burrell, March the 20th, 1938, for publication in the morning papers of Monday, March the 21st.

On learning of Mr. Burrell's death, Mr. Mackenzie King expressed his deep regret at the passing of one who, for many years, had been closely associated with the life of Parliament and whose friendship he had much enjoyed.

"Mr. Burrell was first elected to the House of Commons in 1908, as the member for Yale Cariboo, in the same general election I entered Parliament. In the years which followed, we came to share, not only many common interests, but an intimate personal friendship as well. His kindly personality, his gentle humour and wide interest in men and affairs, will cause him to be greatly missed by all who knew him.

"Both because of his writing and the position he held, Mr. Burrell had come, in recent years, to be so closely associated with the Library of Parliament, that the active part which he had previously played as a member of the House of Commons and as a Minister of the Crown in the government of Sir Robert Borden, is apt to be overlooked. As a debater, and as an administrator, he was held in high regard.

"Mr. Burrell happily combined, with the duties of public life, the pursuit of letters, and maintained, in political conflict, the tradition of scholarship. To the position of Parliamentary Librarian he brought, as well as his

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

knowledge of books, a devotion to cultural interests. His writings, which bear the mark of learning, and are graced by naturalness and simplicity of style, are an important contribution to Canadian letters."

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Coll - By Elections

243

C109950

No. _____

Time _____

Edmonton East
~~Lotbiniere~~ By-election

(_____ polls out of 103)

Marshall, R. C. (Lib)
Clendenan, W (Cons)
Kennedy, O. A. (S.C.)
~~Hon. J.N. Francoeur~~

~~Paul Bouchard~~

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Coll - By-Elections

C109951

certain
Electoral data re/constituencies in which
by-elections have been held since g.e. 1930.

4

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Elections history

C 109952

Elgin West

1930 General Election:

Hepburn	- Liberal	- 10,020
Dowlen	- Conservative	- 8,583
	Liberal Majority	- 1,437

Record General Elections:

			Majority
1911 - Crothers	- Conservative	-	897
1917 - "	"	-	1,647
1921 - McKillop	- [illegible]	-	354
1925 - "	- "	-	1,825
1926 - Hepburn	- Liberal	-	178
1930 - "	- "	-	1,437

By-Election:

Oct. 27, 1911 - Conservative acclamation (Hon. T.W.Crothers)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109953

Frontenac-Addington

1930 General Election:

Spankie	- Conservative	- 7,432
Stinchecombe	- Liberal	- 4,061
	Conservative Majority	- 3,371

Record General Elections:

1925	- Hon. J. W. Edwards -	Conservative	- 2,768
1926	- " " " " -	"	- 2,044
1930	- W. Spankie -	"	- 3,371

By-Election:

July 22, 1929 - Conservative acclamation (Spankie)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109954

Kenora-Rainy River

1930 General Election:

Heenan	- Liberal	-	6,313
McManus	- Conservative	-	5,811
	Liberal Majority - - - -		502

1925 General Election:

Liberal Majority (Heenan) - 191

1926 General Election:

Liberal Majority (Heenan) - 610

By-Election:-

Nov. 2, 1936 - Liberal acclamation (Heenan)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109955

North York

1930 General Election:

Lennox	- Conservative	-	10,402
Mulock	- Liberal	-	10,104
	Conservative Majority	-	298

Record General Elections:

1911	- J. K. Armstrong	- Conservative	-	59
1917	- Armstrong	- C	-	1,068
1921	- Hon. W.L.M. King	- Liberal	-	1,055
1925	- T. H. Lennox	- Conservative	-	494
1926	- " " "	- "	-	300
1930	- " " "	- "	-	298

By-Elections:

Nov. 22, 1905 - Liberal majority - 449

Jan. 19, 1922 - Liberal acclamation - (Mr. King)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

KODAK SAFETY FILM

C109956

Toronto East

1930 General Election:

Ryckman	-	Conservative	-	13,423
Allen	-	Liberal	-	6,348

Record General Elections:

				Majority
1904	A. E. Kemp	-	Conservative	2,132
1908	Jos. Russell	-	Independent	793
1911	A. E. Kemp	-	Conservative	4,801
1917	"	-	C	11,495
1921	E. B. Ryckman	-	Conservative	1,408
1925	"	-	"	13,627
1926	"	-	"	10,490
1930	"	-	"	7,075

By-Elections:

1916 (Dec. 14) - Conservative acclamation.

1930 (Aug. 25) - " "

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109957

South Oxford

Electoral History - Confederation to 1930

17 general elections
2 by-elections - only four Conservative victories.

Sir Richard Cartwright elected for constituency 5 times.

Majorities at g.e. 1911 - 1930:

g.e.	Candidate Elected	Majority
1911	Don. Sutherland	24
1917	"	1312
1921	"	879
1925	"	200
1926	T. M. Cayley	700
1930	"	55

(Cayley - 5711
Sutherl. 5656)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109958

Election Hunting

Occasions when Candidate other than Conservative returned in City of Toronto since Confederation

1880	Toronto West Centre	Factor (L.)
1908	Toronto East	Russell (Ind.)
1872	Old Toronto Centre	Wilkes (L.)
1874	" " "	" "
1896	" " "	Lount (L.)
1875 (B.E.)	" " "	Macdonald (L.)
1897 "	" " "	Bertram (L.)
1874	Old Toronto East	Donoghue (L.)
1874	Old Toronto West	Ross (L.)

Sept. 23/34

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109959

Occasions when Candidates other than Conservative returned from Frontenac-Addington and its old ridings, since time of Confederation.

1896		Old Frontenac	Rogers (Prog.)
1921		" "	Reed "
1921		Old Lennox-Addington	Sexsmith "
1874		Old Lennox	Cartwright (L)
1891		" "	Allison (L)
1883	(B.E.)	" "	" "
1872		Old Addington	Shibley (L)
1874		" "	" "
1891		" "	Dawson (L)
1874	(B.E.)	" "	Shibley (L)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

File Electoral History

C 109960

Elgin West

1930 General Election:

Hepburn	- Liberal	-	10,020
Dowlen	- Conservative	-	8,583
	Liberal Majority	-	1,437

Record General Elections:

			Majority
1911 - Crothers	- Conservative	-	897
1917 - "	"	-	1,647
1921 - McKillop	- "	-	354
1925 - "	- "	-	1,825
1926 - Hepburn	- Liberal	-	178
1930 - "	- "	-	1,437

By-Election:

Oct. 27, 1911 - Conservative acclamation (Hon. T.W. Crothers)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109961

Electoral History re Ontario constituencies where by-elections took place, since g.e. 1930.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109962

Elgin West

1930 General Election:

Hepburn	- Liberal	-	10,020
Dowlen	- Conservative	-	8,583
		Liberal Majority -	1,437

Record General Elections:			Majority
1911 - Crothers	- Conservative	-	897
1917 - "	"	-	1,647
1921 - McKillop	- [illegible]	-	354
1925 - "	- "	-	1,825
1926 - Hepburn	- Liberal	-	178
1930 - "	- "	-	1,437

By-Election:

Oct. 27, 1911 - Conservative acclamation (Hon. T.W.Crothers)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109963

Frontenac-Addington

1930 General Election:

Spankie	- Conservative	-	7,432
Stinchecombe	- Liberal	-	4,061
	Conservative Majority	-	3,371

Record General Elections:

1925	- Hon. J. W. Edwards	- Conservative	-	2,768
1926	- " " " "	- "	-	2,644
1930	- W. Spankie	- "	-	3,371

By-Election:

July 22, 1929 - Conservative acclamation (Spankie)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109964

Kenora-Rainy River

1930 General Election:

Heenan	- Liberal	-	6,313
McManus	- Conservative	-	5,811
	Liberal Majority - - - -		502

1925 General Election:

Liberal Majority (Heenan)	-	191

1926 General Election:

Liberal Majority (Heenan)	-	610

By-Election:-

Nov. 2, 1926 - Liberal acclamation (Heenan)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109965

North York

1930 General Election:

Lennox	-	Conservative	-	10,402
Mulock	-	Liberal	-	10,104
		Conservative Majority	-	298

Record General Elections:

1911	-	J.A.M. Armstrong	-	Conservative	-	59
1917	-	Armstrong	-	G	-	1,068
1921	-	Hon. W.L.M. King	-	Liberal	-	1,055
1925	-	T. H. Lennox	-	Conservative	-	494
1926	-	" " "	-	"	-	300
1930	-	" " "	-	"	-	298

By-Elections:

Nov. 22, 1905 - Liberal majority - 449

Jan. 19, 1922 - Liberal acclamation - (Mr. King)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109966

Toronto East

1930 General Election:

Ryckman	-	Conservative	-	13,423
Allen	-	Liberal	-	6,348

Record General Elections:

				Majority
1904	A. E. Kemp	-	Conservative	2,132
1908	Jos. Russell	-	Independent	793
1911	A. E. Kemp	-	Conservative	4,801
1917	"	-	G	11,495
1921	E. B. Ryckman	-	Conservative	1,408
1925	"	-	"	13,627
1926	"	-	"	10,490
1930	"	-	"	7,075

By-Elections:

1916 (Dec. 14)	-	Conservative acclamation.
1930 (Aug. 25)	-	" "

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109967

Occasions when Candidates other than Conservative returned from Frontenac-Addington and its old ridings, since time of Confederation.

1896		Old Frontenac	Rogers (Prog.)
1921		" "	Reid "
1921		Old Lennox-Addington	Sexsmith "
1874		Old Lennox	Cartwright (L)
1891		" "	Allison (L)
1883	(B.E.)	" "	" "
1872		Old Addington	Shibley (L)
1874		" "	" "
1891		" "	Dawson (L)
1874	(B.E.)	" "	Shibley (L)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109968

Occasions when Candidate other than Conservative returned in City of Toronto since Confederation

1930	Toronto West Centre	Factor (L)
1908	Toronto East	Russell (Ind.)
1872	Old Toronto Centre	Wilkes (L)
1874	" " "	" "
1896	" " "	Lount (L)
1875 (B.E.)	" " "	Macdonald (L)
1897 "	" " "	Bertram (L)
1874	Old Toronto East	Donoghue (L)
1874	Old Toronto West	Moss (L)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109969

South Oxford

Electoral History - Confederation to 1930

17 general elections
2 by-elections - only four Conservative victories.

Sir Richard Cartwright elected for constituency 5 times.

Majorities at g.e. 1911 - 1930:

g.e.	Candidate Elected	Majority
1911	Don. Sutherland	24
1917	"	1312
1921	"	879
1925	"	200
1926	T. M. Cayley	700
1930	"	55

(Cayley - 5711
Sutherl. 5656)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

P.R.

C109970

Athabaska By-Election 1931

Election of 1930:

Buckley (Lib.)	5,527
Kellner (U.F.A.)	4,266
Michjaluk (Con.)	2,218

By-election of 1931:

Davies (Con.)	4,910
Doze (Lib.)	4,586
Normandeau (U.F.A.)	3,418
Axelson (Farmers' Unity League)	2,388

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

SAFETY FILM

C109971

By-Elections for the House of Commons Since General Elections 1930*

Hamilton East	Aug. 10, 1931		July 28, 1930	
	H. Mitchell (Lab.)	10,919	Rennie (C.)	12,893
+	Robinson (C.)	7,263	Treleaven (L.)	8,142
	Connor (Ind.)	507	Cohen (Com.)	343
	Maj. for Mitchell (L.)	3,656	Maj. for Rennie (C.)	4,751

Three Rivers St. Maurice	Aug. 10, 1931		July 28, 1930	
	Bourgeois (C.)	13,539	Bettez (L.)	14,732
	Gariepy (.L.)	13,501	Durant (C.)	11,083
-	Maj.for Bourgeois	38	Maj. for Bettez	3,649

Royal	June 27, 1932		July 28, 1930	
	Jones (C.)	7,754	Jones (C.)	8,698
-	White (L.)	7,127	White (L.)	5,774
	Maj. for Jones	627	Maj. for Jones	2,924

Maisonneuve	June 27, 1932		July 28, 1930	
	Jean (L.)	15,748	Robitaille (L.)	18,894
	Fauteux (C.)	14,443	Desjardins (C.)	13,494
	Gauld (Lab.)	617	Courchesne (Ind.)	1,053
	Binette (Ind.)	567	Simard (C.)	313
	Courchesne (ind.)	264	Maj.for Robitaille	5,400
-	Maj. for Jean	1,305		

South Huron	September 26, 1932		July 28, 1930	
	Golding (L.)	7,046	McMillan (L.)	6,176
	Rader (C.)	5,057	Trewartha (C.)	5,827
+	Maj. for Golding	1,989	Maj. for McMillan	349

Athabaska	March 7, 1932		July 28, 1930	
	Davies (C.)	4,910	Buckley (L.)	5,527
	Doze (L.)	4,586	Kellner (UFA)	4,266
	Normandeau (UFA)	3,418	Michjaluk (C.)	2,218
	Axelson (FUL)	2,388		
-	Maj. for Davies	324	Maj. for Buckley	1,261

*-Not including acclamations accorded Ministers following general election 1930. - Memo written as on Oct. 21, 1933.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

By Election
Trip - R.M.

C109972

By-Election, Restigouche-Madawaska

Vacancy caused by death of M. D. Cormier, Jan.14/33.

1930 General Election -	Cormier (C.)	10,037
	McEvoy (L.)	9,489
	Cormier's Majority	548.

Candidates:

Liberal - J. E. Michaud, M.L.A.,
Edmundston, N.B.
Barrister.
Minister without Portfolio, New Brunswick Government, 1921.

Conservative -

Paul L. Dube,
Edmundston, N.B.,
C. N. R. employee.

Farmer-Labour -

J. L. Annett,
Campbellton, N.B.,
Town employee.

Political Record of Constituency:

In general elections and by-elections
from 1867 to 1911 - 10 Conservatives elected
5 Liberals.

1917 to 1930 - 2 Conservatives
3 Liberals.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

By-elections - Offord South

H.R.L. HENRY TO WLMK

C109973

Monday,
July 24,
1933

MR. KING:

The Chief Electoral Officer has just informed me that he has received the Speaker's Warrant for the South Oxford vacancy, and that the six months period during which the Writ must be issued began to run on Friday last, July 21.

HRLH.

H.R.L. HENRY

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109974

Itinerary Mr. Mackenzie King
October 14-21,
1933.

Note:

All times shown
Eastern Standard.

Saturday, October 14:

8.30 am - Leave Ottawa, C.P.R.

11.45 am - Arrive Montreal.

2.00 pm - Meeting at L'Assomption.

Dinner, Mr. and Mrs. Casgrain (246 Elm; Fitzroy 0927).

11.15 pm - Leave Montreal, C.P.R.

Sunday, October 15:

7.45 am - Arrive Toronto.

8.30 am - Leave Toronto C.PR. (same car).

2.40 pm - Arrive Detroit.

Monday, October 16:

Tuesday, October 17:

11.59 pm - Leave Detroit - C.N.R.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109975

Wednesday, October 18:

8.20 am - Arrive Toronto. - C.N.R.

8.45 am - Leave Toronto. - C.N.R.

4.30 pm - Arrive Montreal. - C.N.R.

8.00 pm - Leave Montreal, C.N.R. (Ocean Limited).

Thursday, October 19:

9.40 am - Arrive Campbellton. (Campbellton is on Atlantic Standard Time - one hour ahead of ~~railway~~ Eastern time.)

Meeting at Campbellton in evening.

Friday, October 20:

Motor to Edmundston in morning.

Meeting in Edmundston in afternoon.

Motor to Riviere du Loup.

Saturday, October 21:

12.10 am - Leave Riviere du Loup, C.N.R.

8.00 am - Arrive Montreal.

8.55 am - Leave Montreal, C. N. R.

12.10 pm - Arrive Ottawa.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109976

Re: Restigouche-Madawaska By-election:

Congratulatory Messages received re results of by-elections - October 23, 1933 - filed "Congratulations - By-Elections", subject section of correspondence.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Oct 23/33 C 109977

The results of today's by-elections in New Brunswick, Quebec, and Saskatchewan, following upon the result of the by-election in South Huron in Ontario a little over a year ago, make it abundantly clear that the present administration no longer enjoys the confidence of the electorate. It is equally clear that the electorate is not prepared to exchange one form of dictatorship for another, but desires to see, in matters of government, a speedy return to Liberal principles and policies.

Had a by-election been held today in Ontario, in the constituency of South Oxford, as it should have been, to fill the vacancy created, on May the 30th, by the death of Mr. Thomas Cayley, the late Liberal Member, the result almost certainly would have been in South Oxford what it was in South Huron a year ago.

It is doubtful if a better test of public feeling could be had than that afforded by the constituencies in which today's by-elections, and the by-election of a year ago were held. Situated as they are in four different provinces, they comprise a cross section of Canada representative in a very real way of the varied interests of the Dominion.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109978

The present government's high tariff policies, based upon mistaken theories of economic nationalism and economic imperialism, which have served to strangle Canada's trade and to intensify the existing depression; its high-handed methods in the administration of the country's affairs; and its failure to redeem any of the many reckless and shameful promises made by the Prime Minister in his appeal for office, were outstanding features in all the campaigns. Other features were the proposals of the newly formed Co-operative Commonwealth Federation. Both the government and the C.C.F. were opposed by the Liberal party, which propounded its policies from every platform. Its battles were won on every front, and all along the line.

Considered in relation to public sentiment as generally expressed throughout the Dominion, today's by-elections might well be construed as a vote of want of confidence by the electorate in the government, and a demand for a general election.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

BY-ELECTION - October 23rd, 1933.

C109979

~~FIFTEENTH GENERAL ELECTION~~ - ~~QUINZIÈME ÉLECTION GÉNÉRALE~~

RESTIGOUCHE-MADAWASKA.

POPULATION (1921)

POLLING DIVISIONS ARRONDISSEMENTS DE SCRUTIN			BALLOTS CAST FOR BULLETINS DÉPOSÉS POUR						
NAME NOM	NO.	URBAN OR RURAL URBAINOU RURAL	John Lewis Gordon Annett	Paul Léon Dubé	Joseph Enoil Michaud		REJECTED BALLOTS BULLETINS REJETÉS	TOTAL VOTE VOTE TOTAL	VOTERS ON LIST ÉLECTEURS SUR LA LISTE
Parish of Saint Francis	1	R	1	60	85		0	146	179
Parish of Saint Francis	2	"	2	37	134		8	181	196
Parish of Saint Francis	3	"	1	50	175		1	227	266
Parish of Clair	4	"	0	51	89		2	142	167
Parish of Clair	5	"	2	55	110		0	167	209
Parish of Baker Lake	6	"	0	72	125		2	199	222
Parish of Baker Lake	7	"	1	76	98		0	175	200
Parish of Baker Brook	8	"	1	100	147		2	250	270
Parish of Baker Brook	9	"	1	131	98		1	231	264
Parish of St. Hilaire	10	"	2	73	142		0	217	245
Parish of Madawaska	11	"	1	86	186		8	281	324
Parish of Madawaska	12	"	2	48	111		3	164	196
Parish of Saint Jacques	13	"	2	136	101		4	243	268
Parish of Saint Jacques	14	"	6	68	176		1	251	275
Parish of Saint Joseph A-L	15	"	2	108	95		2	207	236
Parish of Saint Joseph M-Z	15A	"	2	90	72		0	164	172
Town of Edmundston	16	"	0	78	96		7	181	229
Town of Edmundston	17	"	4	81	174		11	270	303
Town of Edmundston	18	"	4	77	109		20	210	222
Town of Edmundston	19	"	3	130	133		5	271	318
Town of Edmundston A-K	20	"	3	78	99		3	183	214
Town of Edmundston L-Z	20A	"	2	42	125		4	173	237
Town of Edmundston	21	"	2	43	91		12	148	166
Town of Edmundston A-L	22	"	4	93	102		0	199	251
Town of Edmundston M-Z	22A	"	2	55	87		0	144	179

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Town of Edmundston	23	R	0	67	101	0	0	168	234
Town of Edmundston	24	"	2	146	94		2	244	281
Town of Edmundston	25	"	9	88	91		6	194	298
Parish of Saint Basile A-G	26	"	6	46	161		0	213	294
Parish of Saint Basile H-M	26A	"	1	80	142		1	224	280
Parish of Saint Basile N-Z	27	"	2	22	126		0	150	171
Parish of Rivière Verte	28	"	2	60	166		0	228	324
Parish of Rivière Verte	29	"	1	50	122		1	174	248
Parish of Sainte Anne A-L	30	"	0	48	102		0	150	208
Parish of Sainte Anne M-Z	30A	"	0	61	149		0	210	278
Parish of Sainte Anne A-M	31	"	0	38	123		1	162	214
Parish of Sainte Anne N-Z	31A	"	2	33	101		0	136	171
Parish of Notre Dame de Lourde	32	"	9	45	198		0	252	341
Town of Saint Léonard	33	"	2	45	152		2	201	219
Town of Saint Léonard	34	"	2	46	151		1	200	223
Parish of Saint Léonard A-G	35	"	5	20	172		1	198	218
Parish of Saint Léonard H-Z	35A	"	8	44	130		3	185	214
Parish of Saint Léonard	36	"	0	49	134		1	184	211
Parish of Saint André	37	"	1	28	181		5	215	266
Parish of Saint André	38	"	3	52	171		4	230	279
Parish of Saint André	39	"	11	29	239		9	288	318
Parish of Saint Quentin	40	"	1	116	113		0	230	250
Five Fingers	41	"	1	92	80		0	173	176
Saint Quentin Village A-J	42	"	1	102	154		4	261	287
Saint Quentin "	42A	"	1	76	153		0	230	248
Arsenault	43	"	3	61	155		1	220	215
Kedgewick A-D	44	"	3	72	111		2	188	255
Kedgewick E-O	44A	"	2	81	125		3	211	265
Kedgewick P-Z	44B	"	1	87	90		1	179	243
White's Brook	45	"	1	5	43		0	49	91
Oliver Siding	46	"	5	97	100		0	202	274

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109981

Robinsonville		47	R	62	28	67		0	157	218
Dawsonville		48	"	27	17	57		0	101	146
Shives Athol		49	"	20	17	106		1	144	171
Tide Head & Athol	A-G	50	"	27	23	98		1	149	175
Tide Head & Athol	H-Z	50A	"	44	23	66		2	135	174
Atholville	A-K	51	"	16	19	66		0	101	147
Atholville	L-Z	51A	"	12	9	44		1	66	120
Atholville	A-G	52	"	10	12	90		1	113	147
Atholville	H-Z	52A	"	8	10	80		3	101	134
Flatlands	A-L	53	"	38	40	60		0	138	199
Flatlands	M-Z	53A	"	26	43	22		2	93	131
Val D'Amours	A-L	54	"	4	58	144		0	206	318
Val D'Amours	M-Z	54A	"	1	74	132		0	207	297
Town of Campbellton		55	"	48	13	98		3	162	215
Town of Campbellton		56	"	93	9	39		4	145	192
Town of Campbellton		57	"	103	20	47		1	171	231
Town of Campbellton		58	"	58	28	55		1	142	173
Town of Campbellton		59	"	77	17	54		3	151	201
Town of Campbellton		60	"	89	33	89		0	211	272
Town of Campbellton		61	"	80	42	65		0	187	236
Town of Campbellton		62	"	98	25	69		39	231	288
Town of Campbellton		63	"	45	57	136		1	239	264
Town of Campbellton		64	"	47	40	98		1	186	234
Town of Campbellton		65	"	32	16	186		29	263	311
Town of Campbellton		66	"	62	38	78		0	178	239
Town of Campbellton		67	"	45	32	39		0	116	171
Town of Campbellton		68	"	37	13	84		4	138	193
Richardsville		69	"	9	58	115		4	186	215
Richardsville		70	"	23	31	92		0	146	165
Maple Green		71	"	37	23	100		0	160	203
Shannonville		72	"	15	26	117		5	163	175

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109982

Parish & Town of Dalhousie		73	R	75	28	133		1	237	338
Dalhousie		74	"	26	15	65		1	107	185
Dalhousie	A-J	75	"	50	15	58		4	127	200
Dalhousie	K-Z	75A	"	41	15	52		8	116	191
Dalhousie	A-I	76	"	37	13	87		5	142	206
Dalhousie	J-Z	76A	"	44	8	46		1	99	174
Dalhousie		77	"	67	18	79		5	169	235
Dalhousie	A-K	78	"	32	15	89		2	138	201
Dalhousie	L-Z	78A	"	32	10	95		1	138	213
Eel River	A-K	79	"	22	16	97		1	136	201
Eel River	L-Z	79A	"	52	13	79		3	147	200
Lower Balmoral	A-J	80	"	5	64	54		0	123	161
Lower Balmoral	K-Z	80A	"	1	78	69		0	148	185
Upper Balmoral		81	"	3	68	121		2	194	261
Charlo	A-K	82	"	15	3	76		0	94	138
Charlo	L-Z	82A	"	30	5	139		0	174	225
Blacklands	A-K	83	"	35	26	76		0	137	186
Blacklands	L-Z	83A	"	35	30	69		0	134	179
Lower Durham	A-F	84	"	15	90	134		3	242	315
Lower Durham	G-Z	84A	"	13	88	140		0	241	313
Upper Durham	A-E	85	"	14	49	105		5	173	244
Upper Durham	F-L	85A	"	6	25	187		2	220	319
Upper Durham	M-Z	85B	"	34	51	54		1	140	225
Lorne Settlement		86	"	1	28	155		0	184	215
Edmundston, Advance Poll		1	"	0	28	10		0	38	
Campbellton, Advance Poll		2	"	4	1	6		0	11	
Totals - Totaux		113		2,117	5,498	11,958		295	19,868	25,067

Majority for Joseph Enoil Michaud over Paul Léon Dubé (6,460); over John Lewis Gordon Annett (9,841).

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109983

BY-ELECTION - October 23rd, 1933.

~~FIFTEENTH GENERAL ELECTION~~ - QUINZIÈME ÉLECTION GÉNÉRALE

MACKENZIE

POPULATION (1921)

POLLING DIVISIONS ARRONDISSEMENTS DE SCRUTIN			BALLOTS CAST FOR BULLETINS DÉPOSÉS POUR						
NAME NOM	NO.	URBAN OR RURAL URBAINOU RURAL	S. H. EDGAR	J.A. MACMILLAN	L.P.MACNAMEE	L.ST.G. STUBBS	REJECTED BALLOTS BULLETINS REJETÉS	TOTAL VOTE VOTE TOTAL	VOTERS ON LIST ÉLECTEURS SUR LA LISTE
Duck Mountain	1	R	14	109	7	24	0	154	247
Bears Head	2	"	7	39	4	19	0	69	166
White Beech A-L	3	"	23	45	10	6	2	86	205
White Beech M-Z	3	"	10	38	18	4	0	70	197
Millroad	3A	"	11	4	1	5	0	21	84
Malonek	4	"	9	76	6	29	0	120	236
Padola	5	"	9	74	11	7	2	103	183
Racing Lake	6	"	20	92	23	15	1	151	244
St.Phillips	7	"	24	91	16	10	5	146	255
Arran	8	"	20	67	2	3	0	92	106
Pelly A-J	9	"	32	63	11	30	1	137	191
Pelly K-Z	9	"	22	47	13	38	2	122	183
Sunny Isle	10	"	4	27	1	25	0	57	107
Swan Plain	11	"	10	12	9	71	10	112	205
Moss Side	11A	"	11	2	0	5	0	18	36
Arabella	12	"	9	24	0	8	0	41	109
Norquay A-K	13	"	13	51	3	47	0	114	176
Norquay L-Z	13	"	16	54	8	19	1	98	144
South Norquay	14	"	7	45	6	25	0	83	230
Njersda	15	"	3	25	68	6	0	102	243
Witouch	16	"	11	26	17	8	0	62	208
Moss Lake	17	"	1	69	12	19	0	101	136
Hyas	18	"	5	56	23	58	3	145	199
Danbury	19	"	6	45	20	21	2	94	172
Glen Elder	20	"	5	69	20	21	2	117	208

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109984

Goldbank	21	R	3	29	12	10	0	54	100
Goodhue	22	"	5	69	3	28	0	105	105
Stenen	23	"	12	143	4	68	1	228	288
Crystal Lake	24	"	2	38	14	25	0	79	125
Amsterdam A-K	25	"	7	37	1	16	2	63	109
Amsterdam L-Z	25	"	7	97	4	31	0	139	225
Meadowdale	26	"	19	18	7	19	0	63	132
Tiny	27	"	13	59	4	11	1	88	167
Norway	28	"	20	32	2	63	1	118	190
Preeceville	29A	"	31	68	17	48	0	164	208
Preeceville Rural	29B	"	20	50	07	64	0	141	186
Tadmore	30	"	27	59	2	16	1	105	134
Sturgis	31	"	25	116	32	85	4	262	249
Cavil	32	"	2	48	52	11	0	113	261
Segurdson	33	"	4	7	2	0	0	13	23
Halchuk	34	"	7	20	4	6	0	37	67
Harris	35	"	13	78	7	11	0	109	243
Etomami	36	"	13	68	11	30	0	122	209
South Buchanan A-K	37	"	34	30	0	24	1	89	124
South Buchanan L-Z	37	"	51	37	3	35	0	126	183
North Buchanan	38	"	10	48	0	61	0	119	202
Mitchellview	39	"	7	41	10	69	0	127	302
Ketchem	40	"	10	36	4	65	1	116	177
North Prairie	41	"	3	40	0	36	1	80	158
Ohrn	42	"	5	17	9	15	0	46	74
Rockford	43	"	19	6	1	15	0	41	82
Miller	44	"	3	37	2	15	2	59	118
Hazel Dell	45	"	14	56	2	12	0	84	244
Dobrowdy	46	"	14	85	0	13	2	114	206
Rama A-K	47	"	7	40	1	49	0	97	177
Rama L-Z	47	"	3	36	4	47	0	90	197

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

KODA

C109985

Boxmore	48	R	7	42	5	35	2	91	212
Invermay A-K	49	"	28	31	0	50	1	110	189
Invermay L-Z	49	"	36	41	1	47	0	125	186
Silversprings	50	"	13	16	0	10	1	40	122
Thunder Hill	51	"	8	32	0	19	0	59	104
Gunn	52	"	18	12	4	3	0	37	74
Humphries	53	"	15	24	0	6	2	47	100
Lintlaw	54	"	32	77	0	47	0	156	256
Heather Bank	55	"	6	21	0	33	0	60	141
Stonewall	56	"	23	27	0	9	0	59	88
Netherton	57	"	11	12	0	1	0	24	63
White Sand	58	"	5	41	4	21	0	71	147
Margo	59	"	20	117	1	64	3	205	260
Benton	60	"	3	53	2	20	1	79	122
Nut Mountain	61	"	11	69	1	53	1	135	228
High Hill	62	"	2	61	1	13	1	78	136
Yellow Quill	63	"	11	15	1	45	0	72	151
Herbert	64	"	20	48	4	15	0	87	146
Greenwater	65	"	4	43	1	5	1	54	120
Cluffield	66	"	17	10	3	47	0	77	124
Kelvington Rural	67A	"	12	43	7	45	1	108	140
Kelvington Village	67B	"	59	87	3	46	1	196	228
Summit	68	"	14	57	23	26	0	120	189
Bear Lake	69	"	1	39	0	20	0	60	118
Kuroki	70	"	25	52	19	40	0	136	181
Edfield	71	"	5	48	1	29	0	83	128
Kristness	72	"	4	11	0	85	0	100	150
Fishing Lake	73	"	8	41	0	30	0	79	131
Sunderland	74	"	8	52	2	51	0	113	197
Meadow Bank	75	"	3	41	9	63	0	116	190
Pipestown	76	"	11	32	14	19	0	76	163

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

T Y ▲ F I L M +

C 109986

Ottawa	77	R	4	122	8	14	2	150	248
Nobleville	78	"	3	37	1	6	0	47	91
Bells Hill	78A	"	8	21	0	22	0	51	95
Red Deer	79	"	13	17	2	54	1	87	201
Barford	80	"	7	37	2	34	1	81	119
Archerwill	81	"	6	40	2	59	1	108	186
Nora	82	"	3	49	1	74	0	127	194
Rose Valley	82A	"	17	74	3	63	2	159	255
Fosston	83	"	3	97	3	27	2	132	169
Hendon	84	"	8	49	2	80	0	139	157
Wadena Rural	85	"	5	68	2	50	0	125	135
Wadena Town A-L	86A	"	8	111	0	23	0	142	185
Wadena Town M-Z	86B	"	3	100	0	13	2	118	141
Wadena Union Hospital	86C	"	2	16	0	5	0	23	23
Elfros	87	"	24	47	3	128	0	202	302
Argyle	88	"	17	5	0	32	0	54	71
Paswegin	89	"	2	38	1	36	0	77	101
Harrow	90	"	0	55	0	54	0	109	140
Ponass Lake	91	"	6	43	3	54	1	107	169
Ridgway	92	"	17	39	2	48	4	110	192
Echo Lake	93	"	2	6	2	79	1	90	131
Barrier	94	"	10	45	2	37	1	95	140
Gardenia	95	"	29	54	1	43	1	128	196
Park Villa	96	"	13	30	1	24	1	69	120
Clair	97	"	11	67	0	34	1	113	155
Mozart	98	"	12	73	8	90	2	185	208
Wynyard Rural	99	"	0	27	15	90	0	132	189
Wynyard A	100A	"	43	138	0	52	1	234	292
Wynyard B	100B	"	28	76	3	43	5	155	206
Magnusson	101	"	2	2	0	69	0	73	90
Middle Quill	102	"	17	26	1	15	0	59	102

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109987

Quill Lake A-K	103	R	31	43	1	53	0	128	175
Quill Lake L-Z	103	"	11	47	0	60	0	118	148
Westford	104	"	13	15	2	48	1	79	156
St. Front	105	"	9	95	1	51	0	156	209
Misfeldt	106	"	0	8	2	101	0	111	205
Loring	107	"	2	19	3	29	0	53	108
Totals - Totaux	124		1,541	5,926	713	4,312	93	12,585	20,623

Majority for John Angus MacMillan over L. St. G. Stubbs, 1,614; over Stanley Howard Edgar, 4,385 and over L.P. McNamee, 5,213.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109988

BY-ELECTION - OCTOBER 23RD, 1933.

FIFTEENTH GENERAL ELECTION - QUINZIÈME ÉLECTION GÉNÉRALE

YAMASKA (QUE.)

POPULATION (1931) (~~1921~~) 16,820

POLLING DIVISIONS ARRONDISSEMENTS DE SCRUTIN			BALLOTS CAST FOR BULLETINS DÉPOSÉS POUR						
NAME NOM	NO.	URBAN OR RURAL URBAINOU RURAL	Aimé Boucher	Paul F. Comtois			REJECTED BALLOTS BULLETINS REJETÉS	TOTAL VOTE VOTE TOTAL	VOTERS ON LIST ÉLECTEURS SUR LA LISTE
Pierreville village	1	R	96	102			3	201	231
" "	2	"	80	130			0	210	221
" " (A-E)	3	"	62	72			3	137	154
" " (F-Z)	"	"	46	98			1	145	152
" Parish (Paroisse)	4	"	81	102			1	184	186
" "	5	"	64	128			2	194	208
Notre Dame de Pierreville	6	"	132	90			3	225	265
" "	7	"	77	65			1	143	158
St. Joseph de la Baie	8	"	99	121			2	222	249
Baieville	9	"	73	187			3	263	290
St.Antoine de la Baie	10	"	28	182			0	210	259
" "	11	"	33	77			0	110	127
St. Elphège	12	"	142	88			2	232	257
La Visitation	13	"	119	115			3	237	268
St. Zéphirin	14	"	49	78			5	132	155
"	15	"	53	140			0	193	205
"	16	"	54	156			0	210	219
St. Joachim	17	"	109	104			6	219	232
St. Francois du Lac	18	"	86	115			3	204	229
" "	19	"	108	78			1	187	202
" "	20	"	54	46			3	103	119
" "	21	"	72	46			1	119	127
" "	22	"	59	148			3	210	225
St. Gerard	23	"	153	65			2	220	235
St. David	24	"	77	49			0	126	138

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109989

St. David		25	R	91	100			1	192	214
"		26	"	118	52			0	170	204
"		27	"	108	69			1	178	197
Yamaska	(A-J)	28	"	74	53			2	129	157
"	(K-Z)	"	"	125	36			3	164	189
"		29	"	164	25			0	189	199
"	(A-N)	30	"	94	18			3	115	133
"	(O-Z)	"	"	137	13			1	151	174
St. Pie de ~~Guire~~ Guire		31	"	78	111			3	192	226
" "		32	"	75	65			0	140	164
St. Bonaventure		33	"	74	48			1	123	148
"		34	"	101	83			1	185	222
"		35	"	90	118			3	211	234
St. Guillaume Village		36	"	119	117			2	238	298
" "		37	"	113	70			2	185	239
" Parish (paroisse)		38	"	78	33			0	111	125
" "		39	"	66	79			0	145	177
" "		40	"	113	82			0	195	215
" "		41	"	77	63			0	140	169
Totals -Totaux		44		3901	3817			71	7789	8795

Majority for) Aimé Boucher, 84.
Majorité pour)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109990

By-Elections, October 23, 1933, Compared with Results General Elections 1930

	General Elections July 28, 1930.		By-Elections October 23, 1933.	
Mackenzie:				
	Campbell (Prog.)	6,578	Macmillan (Lib.)	5,926
	McLean (Lib.)	3,502	Stubbs (C.C.F.)	4,312
	Swystun (Lib.)	3,432	Edgar (Cons.)	1,541
			McNamee (Comm.)	713
	Maj. for Campbell	3,076		
			Maj. for MacMillan	1,614.
Restigouche-Madawaska:				
	Cormier (Cons.)	10,037	Michaud (Lib.)	11,968
	McEvoy (Lib.)	9,489	Dube (Cons.)	5,496
			Annett (Farm. Lab.)	2,117
	Maj. for Cormier	548		
			Maj. for Michaud	6,472
Yamaska:				
	Boucher (Lib.)	3,530	Boucher (Lib.)	3,901
	Comtois (Cons.)	3,529	Comtois (Cons.)	3,817
	Maj. for Boucher	1.	Maj. for Boucher	84.
Oxford South:			**By-Election, April 16, 1934**	
	Cayley (Lib.)	5,711	Rennie (Lib.)	6,692
	Sutherland (C.)	5,656	Sutherland (Con.)	5,199
	Maj. for Cayley	55.	Maj. for Rennie	1,493.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109991

By-Elections, September 24, 1934, Compared with Results of General Elections, 1930:

General Elections, July 28, 1930:		By-Elections, September 24, 1934:	
Elgin West:			
Hepburn (Lib.)	10,020	Mills (Lib.)	9,617
Dowlen (Con.)	8,583	Borbridge (Con.)	6,724
		MacDonald (Ind.)	562
Maj. for Hepburn	1,437		
		Maj. for Mills	2,893.
Frontenac-Addington:			
Spankie (Con.)	7,432	Campbell (Lib.)	9,488
Stinchecombe (Lib)	4,061	Aylesworth (Con.)	6,837
Maj. for Spankie	3,371	Maj. for Campbell	2,651.
Kenora-Rainy River:			
Heenan (Lib.)	6,313	McKinnon (Lib.)	8,618
McManus (Con.)	5,811	Derry (Con.)	2,453
Maj. for Heenan	502.	Maj. for McKinnon	6,165.
Toronto East:			
Ryckman (Con.)	13,423	Church (Con.)	13,227
Allen (Lib.)	6,348	Snelgrove (Lib.)	10,721
		Spry (C.C.F.)	4,649
Maj. for Ryckman	7,075		
		Maj. for Church (over Snelgrove)*	2,506

* Snelgrove & Spry received together 2,143 votes more than Church.

York, North:			
Lennox (Con.)	10,402	Mulock (Lib.)	11,480
Mulock (Lib.)	10,104	Breuls (Con.)	7,793
Maj. for Lennox	298.	Maj. for Mulock	3,687.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 109992

By-Elections Since 1896 for Intervals Between General Elections.

	Liberal	Conservative	Independent	Nationalist	Nat.Lib-Con.	Unionist	Lab. U.F.O.	U.F.	U.F.O.	Progressive	Lib.Prog.	Labour
1896-00	38	2										
1900-04	31	6	1									
1904-08	43	12	1									
1908-11	10	3	1									
1911-17	4	34	1									
1917920	5	2			2	3	3	2	1			
1921-25	34	4								1		
1925-26	2											
1926-30	28	5				1						
1930-35	10	20*					1					

* 16 Conservatives returned in By-Elections, 1930-1935, were Members seeking re-election on assuming Cabinet office.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109993

BY-ELECTIONS

Summary re govt. gains and losses 1896-1921.

Since last Session:

7 by-elections

5 Liberals -	Low	Trade & Commerce	
	Macdonald	Defence	Gen.Electns.6 Dec.1921
	McMurray	Sol.-Genl.	
	Kelly	M.P.Cape Breton N.	
	Cardin	Marine & Fisheries	

2 years - no seats lost

2 Conservatives -	Dec. 20'23	Kent
	" 5	Halifax

Sir Wilfrid Laurier's regime, 1896 - 1911 (Sept.)

Total Number	-	148		
Government Losses	-	9	in 15 years -	Winnipeg, Man.
				Kingston, Ont.
				North Grey, Ont.
				St.John City NB
				Maissoneuve, Que.
				London, Ont.
				Colchester, NS
				Essex North, Ont.
Government Gains	-	19		Drummond & Arthabasca

1911 until formation of Unionist Govt. in 1917 (Dec)

Total Number	-	40
Government Losses	-	1
Government Gains	-	1

During Unionist Government until Mr.Meighen took office in 1920 (July)

Total Number	-	12	
Government Losses	-	5	= 41⅔ % in 2½ years

During Mr.Meighen's regime - July 1920 to Dec.1921

Total Number	-	8	
Government Losses	-	3	= 37½% in 1½ years
		12	
N.B. Many seats vacant		8	
in addition		20	= 40% in 4 years

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C

C109994

Since I.E.C. 1932, Liberals elected in

9 out of 10 federal by-elections.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109995

Trend Against Conservative Party as Revealed in Recent Federal By-Elections ~~and Provincial General Elections.~~

Federal By-Elections

South Huron - September 26, 1932:

Liberal majority increased from 349 to 1,989.

Mackenzie - October 23, 1933:

Progressive majority of 3,076 changed into Liberal majority of 1,614.

Restigouche-Madawaska - October 23, 1933:

Conservative majority of 548 changed into Liberal maj. 6,472.

Yamaska - October 23, 1933:

Liberal majority of 1 increased to 84.

Oxford South - April 16, 1934:

Liberal majority of 55 increased to 1,493.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109996

Trend Against Conservative Party as Revealed in Federal By-Elections since September, 1932: (Continued.)

Federal By-Elections
Sept. 24, 1934

Elgin West:

Liberal majority increased from 1,437 to 2,893.
Largest majority in riding since Confederation.

Frontenac-Addington:

Conservative majority of 3,371 changed into Lib. majority of 2,651.
First time a Liberal elected for Frontenac since Confederation.

Kenora-Rainy River:

Liberal majority increased from 502 to 6,165.
~~Largest majority since riding created 1923.~~

Toronto East:

Conservative majority in 1930 - 7,075;

Conservative won seat in 1934 by a minority of votes, polling 2,143 less than Liberal and C.C.F. combined.

York, North:

Conservative majority of 298 changed into Lib. majority of 3,687.
~~Largest majority since riding created in 1903.~~

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Re. Trade Agreet 239

C109997

By-Elections from Ottawa Conference 1932 to General Elections, 1935

Constituency	Won by	Formerly held by	Gain for
1. Huron South	Liberal	Liberal	--
2. Yamaska	"	"	--
3. Restigouche-Madawaska	"	Conservative	Liberal
4. Mackenzie, Sask.	"	Progressive	Liberal
5. Oxford South	"	Liberal	--
6. Toronto East	Conservative	Conservative	--
7. York North	Liberal	"	Liberal
8. Frontenac-Addington	"	"	Liberal
9. Elgin West	"	Liberal	--
10. Kenora-Rainy River	"	"	--

Net result: 3 Liberal gains from Conservative
1 Liberal gain from Progressive

Vacant at General Election:	formerly held by
1. Halifax	Conservative
2. Long Lake, Sask.	"
3. St. Denis	Liberal
4. Algoma East	Conservative
5. St. John-Albert	"
6. Montmagny	"
7. Simcoe East	"

In other words, seven vacancies, six of which had been Conservative seats in 1930.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109998

Liberal
Members elected in by-elections since 1935
General Elections

Name		Constituency	Date
Gardiner, Hon. J.G.		Assiniboia, Sask.	Jan. 6, 1936
Dunning, Hon. C. A.	(Acc'n.)	Queen's, P.E.I.	Jan. 6, 1936
Gauthier, Pierre (Dr.)		Portneuf, P.Q.	Jan. 29, 1936
Kirk, J. Ralph, Esq.	"	Antigonish-Guysboro, N.S.	Mar. 23, 1936
Leduc, Dr. Rodolphe	"	Wright, P.Q.	Aug. 10, 1936
Veniot, Dr. C. J.	"	Gloucester, N.B.	Aug. 24, 1936
Pinard, J. A., Esq.		Ottawa East	Oct. 26, 1936
Cote, Hon. P. E.		Bonaventure, P.Q.	Mar. 22, 1937
Warren, R. Melville, Esq.		Renfrew North, Ont.	Apr. 5, 1937
MacLean, Matthew, Esq.	"	Cape Breton North-Victoria, N.S.	Oct. 25, 1937
McCallum, Angus, Esq.	"	Frontenac-Addington, Ont.	Nov. 15, 1937
Mayhew, R. W., Esq.		Victoria, B.C.	Nov. 29, 1937
Francoeur, Hon. J.N.		Lotbiniere, P.Q.	Dec. 27, 1937
Bonnier, J. A., Esq.		St. Henri, P.Q.	Jan. 17, 1937
McAvity, Allan G., Esq.	"	St. John-Albert, N.B.	Feb. 28, 1938
Douglas, J. Lester, Esq.	"	Queen's, P.E.I.	May 2, 1938

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C109999

Liberal Members elected since 1935 General Elections

Name	Constituency	Date
Dunning, Hon. C. A.	Queen's, P.E.I.	Jan. 6, 1936.
Gardiner, Hon. J. G.	Assiniboia, Sask.	" " "
Gauthier, Dr. Pierre	Portneuf, P. Q.	Jan. 29, 1936.
Kirk, J. R.	Antigonish-Guysboro, N.S.	March 23, 1936.
Leduc, Dr. Rodolphe	Wright, P. Q.	Aug. 10, 1936.
Veniot, Dr. C. J.	Gloucester, N.B.	Aug. 24, 1936.
Pinard, J. A.	Ottawa, East, Ont.	Oct. 26, 1936.
Cote, Hon. P. E.	Bonaventure, Que.	March 22, 1937.
Warren, R. Melville	Renfrew North, Ont.	April 5, 1937.
MacLean, Matthew	Cape Breton North-Victoria, N. S.	Oct. 27, 1937
McCallum, Angus	Frontenac-Addington, Ont.	Nov. 15, 1937
Mayhew, R. W.	Victoria, B.C.	Nov. 29, 1937.
Francoeur, J. N.	Lotbiniere, Que.	Dec. 27, 1937
Bonnier, J. A.	St. Henri, Montreal.	Jan. 17, 1938.
McAvity, Allan G.	St. John-Albert, N.B.	Feb. 28, 1938.
Douglas, J. Lestrr	Queen's, P.E.I.	May 2, 1938.
Bercovitch, Peter	Cartier, Montreal.	Nov. 14, 1938.
Matthews, J. E.	Brandon, Manitoba	Nov. 14, 1938.
Thompson, A. L.	Kent, Ontario.	Dec. 18, 1939
Marier, Elphege	Jacques Cartier, Montreal	" " "
Durocher, Eugene	St. James, Montreal	" " "

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

KODAK

Coll - Mr King in Opposition 1930-35

C 110000

By-Elections

Trend Against Conservative Party as Revealed in Recent Federal By-Elections ~~and Provincial General Elections.~~

from Sept. 1932 etc

Federal By-Elections

South Huron - September 26, 1932:

Liberal majority increased from 349 to 1,989.

Mackenzie - October 23, 1933:

Progressive majority of 3,076 changed into Liberal majority of 1,614.

Restigouche-Madawaska - October 23, 1933:

Conservative majority of 548 changed into Liberal maj. 6,472.

Yamaska - October 23, 1933:

Liberal majority of 1 increased to 84.

Oxford South - April 16, 1934:

Liberal majority of 55 increased to 1,493.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 110001

Trend Against Conservative Party as Revealed in Federal By-Elections since September, 1932:
(Continued.)

Federal By-Elections
Sept. 24, 1934

Elgin West:

Liberal majority increased from 1,437 to 2,893.
Largest majority in riding since Confederation.

Frontenac-Addington:

Conservative majority of 3,371 changed into Lib. majority of 2,651.
First time a Liberal elected for Frontenac since Confederation.

Kenora-Rainy River:

Liberal majority increased from 502 to 6,165.
Largest majority since riding created in 1923.

Toronto East:

Conservative majority in 1930 - 7,075;

Conservative won seat in 1934 by a minority of votes, polling 2,143 less than Liberal and C.C.F. combined.

York, North:

Conservative majority of 298 changed into Lib. majority of 3,687.
Largest majority since riding created in 1903.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Coll - Mackenzie King Papers 1930-35
C110002

By-Elections, September 24, 1934, Compared with Results of General Elections, 1930:

General Elections, July 28, 1930:		By-Elections, September 24, 1934:	
Elgin West:			
Hepburn (Lib.)	10,020	Mills (Lib.)	9,617
Dowlen (Con.)	8,583	Borbridge (Con.)	6,724
		MacDonald (Ind.)	562
Maj. for Hepburn	1,437		
		Maj. for Mills	2,893.
Frontenac-Addington:			
Spankie (Con.)	7,432	Campbell (Lib.)	9,488
Stinchecombe (Lib)	4,061	Aylesworth (Con.)	6,837
Maj. for Spankie	3,371	Maj. for Campbell	2,651.
Kenora-Rainy River:			
Heenan (Lib.)	6,313	McKinnon (Lib.)	8,618
McManus (Con.)	5,811	Derry (Con.)	2,453
Maj. for Heenan	502.	Maj. for McKinnon	6,165.
Toronto East:			
Ryckman (Con.)	13,423	Church (Con.)	13,227
Allen (Lib.)	6,348	Snelgrove (Lib.)	10,721
		Spry (C.C.F.)	4,649
Maj. for Ryckman	7,075		
		Maj. for Church (over Snelgrove)*	2,506

* Snelgrove & Spry received together 2,143 votes more than Church.

York, North:

Lennox (Con.)	10,402	Mulock (Lib.)	11,480
Mulock (Lib.)	10,104	Breuls (Con.)	7,793
Maj. for Lennox	298.	Maj. for Mulock	3,687.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C110003

Trend Against Conservative Party as Revealed in Federal By-Elections since September, 1932: (Continued.)

Federal By-Elections
Sept. 24, 1934

Elgin West:

Liberal majority increased from 1,437 to 2,893.
Largest majority since Confederation.

Frontenac-Addington:

Conservative majority of 3,371 changed into Lib. majority of 2,651.
First time a Lib. elected for Frontenac since Confederation.

Kenora-Rainy River:

Liberal majority increased from 502 to 6,165.
Largest maj. since riding created 1923.

Toronto East:

Conservative majority in 1930 - 7,075;

Conservative won seat in 1934 by a minority of votes, polling 2,143 less than Liberal and C.C.F. combined.

York, North:

Conservative majority of 298 changed into Lib. majority of 3,687.
Largest majority since riding created in 1903.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Cel - Mr King in Opposition 1930-35

Suggested amendments before Dictatorship General

C 110004

MOVED BY:

SECONDED BY:

That all the words in the motion after the word "that" be struck out and the following substituted therefor:

"This House is of the opinion that the constituency of Halifax in the province of Nova Scotia, rendered vacant on September 1, 1934, the constituency of St. Denis in the province of Quebec, rendered vacant on October 1, 1934, the constituency of Algoma East in the province of Ontario, rendered vacant on January 1, 1935, and the constituency of Long Lake in the province of Saskatchewan, rendered vacant on September 28, 1934, should not be, or continue to be unrepresented in the House of Commons."

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Kenora, Sept. 14, 1934.

C110005

Miniature General Election -

Reason for by-election -

~~Kenora-Rainy River~~, should have been acclamation -

~~Earl Hutchinson~~ carried riding -

Labour, supporting Mr. Hepburn;

Political complexion of riding remains same in provincial and federal;

only constituency honoured by having Minister of Crown in new govt. in Ont.

Action of Lib. party when Bennett govt. formed -

~~re Rhodes and Stevens.~~

Stevens - defeated by Mackenzie, Vancouver Centre; elected acclamation Kootenay East - McLean resigned.

Rhodes - Resigned P.M. of N.S. Aug. 11/30 to become Minister Fisheries; (Finance, Feb. 1932); J. A. Macdonald resigned Richmond West - Rhodes given acclamation; Macdonald appointed Senate, Feb. 1932.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

FILE WLMK

SEPT. 1934.

Demand for a General Election

C 110006

Outline for Ontario By-Election Speeches

(September 24, 1934)

By-elections
Mr. King & the Leadership of the Liberal Party
Bennett Administration
Isn't not Entitled to Carry on Longer.

Elections - Gen. Elec. 1935 - Date of Election
Parliament - Dissolution

Significance of By-elections;

The first question to be asked in connection with the present by-elections is the purpose which it is intended to serve.

The purpose of all elections is to provide as complete representation of constituencies in the House of Commons as may be possible. And this, in order that legislation at all times may accord as largely as possible with the will of the people.

Our constitution provides that no parliament can last longer than five years. It is recognized as inevitable that within this period of time conditions in the country are likely to have undergone so much in the way of change that new policies may be needed to cope with new conditions. Moreover, it is apparent that within that period of time the electorate will have had ample opportunity to judge whether or not the policies of a particular Ministry are in the interests of the country, and whether the Ministry itself is entitled to a continuance of the confidence which may have been expressed in it at the time it was retur ed to office.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 110007

There is nothing in our constitution which provides that a parliament must last for five years, or, for that matter, for any fixed period of time. That is wherein government, under the British parliamentary system, differs so materially from government under the system prevailing in some of the European countries and in the United States. There, the constitution fixes a definite period for the duration of the law-making body. Elections are held periodically at regular intervals. In the United States they are held, as you know, every four years.

Under the British system, it is seldom that parliament continues for the full term provided by the constitution. In Great Britain, as you know, general elections have been held at any and all times, depending upon circumstances which it is believed should control the existing situation. In Canada, we have had but ~~two~~ one parliament, which extended ~~over~~ the five years - ~~that of the Mackenzie Administration, which was in office from 1873 to 1878; and~~ the parliament which lasted from 1891 to 1896, during which time there were no less than five different Conservative Administrations: that of the Rt. Hon. Sir John A. Macdonald, whose Administration was succeeded by those of Sir John Abbott, Sir John Thompson, Sir Mackenzie ~~Bowell~~ Bowell, and Sir Charles ~~Tupper~~ Tupper. Those were the good old Tory days when knighthood was in flower,

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C110008

and when to hold office under any and all conditions, and to receive some mark of royal favour, was regarded as a supreme ambition.

It would look as if something like those good old Tory days were with us again. Office at all costs, titles restored, the end of government viewed, not so much as that of fulfilling the will and wish of the people, as the will and wish of individuals and special interests.

The length of the duration of other parliaments of Canada, since Confederation, was as follows:

See exhibit. Speech House of Commons February 15: 1921 pages 10 et seq.

If we exclude the two five year parliaments, an average of years and months; or, if they are included, an average of

Why, it will be asked, does the British system not fix a definite time for the duration of parliament, and why is it that British parliaments seldom last for the full period of time which the constitution permits?

The reason is an all-important one, and goes to the very heart of what is aimed at by the British system. It is something which has become increasingly important in our own day, especially with tendencies what they are in some parts of

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

the world. The British constitution aims, above all else, at giving expression, in matters of government, to the will of the people, as contrasted with the will of individuals or of special interests, be they financial, industrial or other economic interests, or the interests of special economic or political groups.

In government, as in all else, but perhaps more in government than in all else, we must keep constantly in mind the difference between the letter and the spirit. We have the highest authority for saying that "~~it is~~ the letter ~~which~~ killeth, but the spirit ~~which maketh it well~~ giveth life", and of nothing can that more truly be said than of the rights of the people under the terms of the constitution, under which their laws are made.

The British constitution, upon which our own is modelled, recognizes that the will of the people is something which, generally speaking, can be ascertained fairly accurately at any time. It recognizes, further, that a government should at all times be in accord with the popular will; that in matters of legislation the people should not only have the right to pronounce periodically upon policies which are to govern, but that important new policies should not be introduced without the people being afforded an opportunity to pronounce

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 110010

upon them. Also, where it is evident that policies have failed to effect what was expected of them, the people should be given opportunity to effect a change if desired.

It is this underlying spirit of the British constitution which, where it has been adhered to, has made government under the British system the best in the world. It has time and again saved British countries from revolution. It has prevented the growth of dictatorships. In a word, it keeps government in the hands of the people themselves. What more can a people demand or hope, by any system of change, to achieve? Where, to appearances, the British system of government has failed, it has not been the fault of the system; it has been a failure on the part of those in authority to appreciate its underlying motive and spirit, or their determination to defy both.

Re press (see Bundle)

Because the constitution provides that a general election must be held periodically, in order to ensure full expression of the popular will, it does by no means follow that a general election is always necessary to ensure that end. There may be times when it would be difficult to say just whether or not the people desired a change of policies or of government. There are times, however, which would appear to admit of no doubt from either viewpoints. In our country, the present would appear to be one of them.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C110011

Under the British system, the usual method of ascertaining the popular will, between periods of a general election, is the results of by-elections in the constituencies. By-elections may arise from various causes. The most general is that of a vacancy occasioned through the death of the sitting Member, or through his resignation, due to the acceptance of some office under the Crown, or for other reasons. A by-election, however, may be brought on for the deliberate purpose of testing popular opinion with regard to some question which may have been unforeseen at the time of a general election, and on which it is known the public entertains strong opinion.

At the present moment, we have in this province no less than five by-elections, all taking place on the 24th of this month. Three of them have been occasioned through the death of the sitting Member; two of them, through the resignation of a Member, in order to permit of his entering into the provincial Legislature, in the one instance, as Premier of the Province, and, in the other, as a Minister of the Crown.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

(WLMK)
Re Five Year Term.

~~Coll Time~~ - ~~By Elections~~
Mr. King
Sept/34

C110012
SEPT. 1934

Parl. General Duration of Parl.

~~Outline for Ontario By-Election Speeches~~

~~(September 24, 1934)~~

✓ By-Elections
✓ Gen Election 1935 - Date of Elections
✓ Parliament - Dissolution

Significance of By-elections. - Demand for General Election

The first question to be asked in connection with the present by-elections is the purpose which it is intended to serve.

The purpose of all elections is to provide as complete representation of constituencies in the House of Commons as may be possible. And this, in order that legislation at all times may accord as largely as possible with the will of the people.

Our constitution provides that no parliament can last longer than five years. It is recognized as inevitable that within this period of time conditions in the country are likely to have undergone so much in the way of change that new policies may be needed to cope with new conditions. Moreover, it is apparent that within that period of time the electorate will have had ample opportunity to judge whether or not the policies of a particular Ministry are in the interests of the country, and whether the Ministry itself is entitled to a continuance of the confidence which may have been expressed in it at the time it was retur ed to office.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 110013

There is nothing in our constitution which provides that a parliament must last for five years, or, for that matter, for any fixed period of time. That is wherein government, under the British parliamentary system, differs so materially from government under the system prevailing in some of the European countries and in the United States. There, the constitution fixes a definite period for the duration of the law-making body. Elections are held periodically at regular intervals. In the United States they are held, as you know, every four years.

Under the British system, it is seldom that parliament continues for the full term provided by the constitution. In Great Britain, as you know, general elections have been held at any and all times, depending upon circumstances which it is believed should control the existing situation. In Canada, we have had but two parliaments which extended over the five years - that of the Mackenzie Administration, which was in office from 1873 to 1878; and the parliament which lasted from 1891 to 1896, during which time there were no less than five different Conservative Administrations: that of the Rt. Hon. Sir John A. Macdonald, whose Administration was succeeded by those of Sir John Abbott, Sir John Thompson, Sir Mackenzie Boal, and Sir Charles Tucker. Those were the good old Tory days when knighthood was in flower.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

and when to hold office under any and all conditions, and receive some mark of royal favour, was regarded as a supreme ambition.

It would look as if something like those good old Tory days were with us again. Office at all costs, titles restored, the end of government viewed, not so much as that of fulfilling the will and wish of the people, as the will and wish of individuals and special interests.

The length of the duration of other parliaments of Canada, since Confederation, was as follows:

See exhibit.

If we exclude the two five year parliaments, an average of

years and months; or, if they are included, an average of

Why, it will be asked, does the British system not fix a definite time for the duration of parliament, and why is it that British parliaments seldom last for the full period of time which the constitution permits?

The reason is an all-important one, and goes to the very heart of what is aimed at by the British system. It is something which has become increasingly important in our own day, especially with tendencies what they are in some parts of

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

KODAK SAFETY

C110015

the world. The British constitution aims, above all else, at giving expression, in matters of government, to the will of the people, as contrasted with the will of individuals or of special interests, be they financial, industrial or other economic interests, or the interests of special economic or political groups.

In government, as in all else, but perhaps more in government than in all else, we must keep constantly in mind the difference between the letter and the spirit. We have the highest authority for saying that "~~it is~~ the letter which killeth, but the spirit ~~which maketh it well~~ giveth life", and of nothing can that more truly be said than of the rights of the people under the terms of the constitution under which their laws are made.

Mr Henry
Please check this quotation.

The British constitution, upon which our own is modelled, recognizes that the will of the people is something which, generally speaking, can be ascertained fairly accurately at any time. It recognizes, further, that a government should at all times be in accord with the popular will; that in matters of legislation the people should not only have the right to pronounce periodically upon policies which are to govern, but that important new policies should not be introduced without the people being afforded an opportunity to pronounce

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 110016

upon them. Also, where it is evident that policies have failed to effect what was expected of them, the people should be given opportunity to effect a change if desired.

It is this underlying spirit of the British constitution which, where it has been adhered to, has made government under the British system the best in the world. It has time and again saved British countries from revolution. It has prevented the growth of dictatorships. In a word, it keeps government in the hands of the people themselves. What more can a people demand or hope by any system of change to achieve? Where, to appearances, the British system of government has failed, it has not been the fault of the system; it has been a failure on the part of those in authority to appreciate its underlying motive and spirit, or their determination to defy both.

Because the constitution provides that a general election must be held periodically, in order to ensure full expression of the popular will, it does by no means follow that a general election is always necessary to ensure that end. There may be times when it would be difficult to say just whether or not the people desired a change of policies or of government. There are times, however, which would appear to admit of no doubt from either viewpoints. In our country, the present would appear to be one of them.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 110017

Under the British system, the usual method of ascertaining the popular will, between periods of a general election, is the results of by-elections in the constituencies. By-elections may arise from various causes. The most general is that of a vacancy occasioned through the death of the sitting Member, or through his resignation, due to the acceptance of some office under the Crown, or for other reasons. A by-election, however, may be brought on for the deliberate purpose of testing popular opinion with regard to some question which may have been unforeseen at the time of a general election, and on which it is known the public entertains strong opinion.

At the present moment, we have in this province no less than five by-elections, all taking place on the 24th of this month. Three of them have been occasioned through the death of the sitting Member; two of them, through the resignation of a Member, in order to permit of his entering into the provincial Legislature. In the one instance, as Premier of the Province, and, in the other, as a Minister of the Crown.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 110018

September 8, 1934.

Mr. King:

Re Trip Sept. 12th - 28th

Mr. Johnson informed Mr. Lambert this morning that biographical sketches, details of place of meetings, hour, etc., would arrive in Ottawa Monday morning.

Mr. Lambert requested that Mr. Johnson arrange in each constituency for ample opportunity for rest before speaking. Mr. Johnson undertook to ensure this without fail. He was able to say definitely that, in the case of Toronto, you would be free from your arrival at 3.30 in the afternoon until meeting time.

Mr. Lambert would like to know which alternative you prefer as set forth in the itinerary for September 19th (copy attached).

Mr. Savard is asking if you intend saying anything in French at Montreal.

He will let me know definitely Monday morning if young women as well as young men will be present at the convention of young Liberals of the Province of Quebec which is being organized by the Young Liberal Association of Montreal.

I attach a cheque in case you wish to have funds secured before going to Kenora.

E. A. P.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C110019

Standard Time

Wednesday -	September 12th -	Leave Ottawa (C.P.R.)	9.25 p.m.	E.T.
Thursday	" 13th -	Arrive Ft. William	10.15 p.m.	E.T.
		Leave " "	9.35 p.m.	C.T.
Friday	September 14th -	Arrive Kenora	4.55 a.m.	"
		Meeting in the evening		
		~~Kenora has standard time~~		
"	September 14th -	Leave Kenora	9.30 p.m.	(C.P.R) C.T.
Saturday	" 15 -	Ar. Ft. William	4.45 am.	C.T.
		Lv.	6.05 a.m.	E.T.
Sunday -	September 16th -	Arrive Ottawa	6.15 a.m.	E.T.
Monday	~~Sept~~ September 17th -	Leave Ottawa (Pool)	2.50 p.m.	
		Arrive Kingston (to be met by Mr. Campbell)	6.07 p.m.	
		Meeting at Enterprise	8.00 p.m.	
Tuesday -	September 18th -	Leave Kingston (pool train)	1.30 p.m.	
		Arrive Toronto	5.30 p.m.	
		Meeting in North York		
Wedensday -	September 19th -	~~Leave Toronto (C.P.R.)~~	~~8.30 a.m.~~	
		~~Arrive St. Thomas~~	~~1.20 p.m.~~	
	~~-~~ -	Leave Toronto (C.P.R.)	1.00 p.m.	
		Arrive Woodstock	3.40 p.m.	
		Motor to St. Thomas		
Thursday -	September 20th -	MOTor to Woodstock Leave Woodstock (C.P.R.)	12.58 p.m.	
		Arrive Toronto	3.30 p.m.	
		Meeting in East Toronto		
		Leave Toronto (Pool)	10.59 p.m.	
Friday -	September 21st -	Arrive Montreal	7.00 a.m.	

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C110020

Expenses By-Election Campaign
Sept. 12-21, 1934.

Cash Disbursements EAP				$62.75
Received by EAP from:				
Mr. King,	Sept.	13	25.00	
"	"	21	2.00	
J.G.Gardiner	"	17	25.00	52.00
Balance owing EAP				$10.75

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 110021

Expenses by-election campaign Sept. 12th to 21st, 1934

Compartment Ottawa-Kenora and return	$66.00
Section and Lower Toronto-Montreal	8.20
Account at Windsor Hotel, Montreal	13.45
Cash Disbursements by EAP	62.75
	$150.40

Note: Of this amount, Mr. King reimbursed to extent of $25.00, received from J. B. Gardiner, Kingston, Sept. 17, re expenses incidental visit in Frontenac-Addington.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Criticism of Govt. Conservative Record

Collateral - By-Elections

C 110022

Trend Against Conservative Party as Revealed in Recent Federal By-Elections and Provincial General Elections.

Federal By-Elections

South Huron - September 26, 1932:

Liberal majority increased from 349 to 1,989.

Mackenzie - October 23, 1933:

Progressive majority of 3,076 changed into Liberal majority of 1,614.

Restigouche-Madawaska - October 23, 1933:

Conservative majority of 548 changed into Liberal maj. 6,472.

Yamaska - October 23, 1933:

Liberal majority of 1 increased to 84.

Oxford South - April 16, 1934:

Liberal majority of 55 increased to 1,493.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 110023

Trend Against Conservative Party as Revealed in Federal By-Elections since September, 1932:
(Continued.)

Federal By-Elections
Sept. 24, 1934

Elgin West:

Liberal majority increased from 1,437 to 2,893.

Frontenac-Addington:

Conservative majority of 3,371 changed into Lib. majority of 2,651.
First time a Lib. returned for Frontenac since Confed.

Kenora-Rainy River:

Liberal majority increased from 502 to 6,165.

Toronto East:

Conservative majority in 1930 - 7,075;

Conservative won seat in 1934 by a minority of votes, polling 2,143 less than Liberal and C.C.F. combined.

York, North:

Conservative majority of 298 changed into Lib. majority of 3,687.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

p. 3

C110024

Provincial General Elections

Trend against Conservative Party as shown in, from Aug. 1931

Quebec - August 24, 1931:

Liberal majority of 64 (over Conservatives) increased to 86.

(Campaign fought in part on federal issues following Mr. Bennett's endorsation of Houde).

Manitoba - June 16, 1932:

Government (Progressive-Liberal) majority over Conservatives of 28, as against majority of Liberals and Progressives of 21 over Conservatives in previous election.

(Campaign fought largely on federal issues, particularly Bennett promises of larger markets, etc.)

Nova Scotia - August 22, 1933:

Conservative majority of 5 changed into Liberal majority of 14.

(Discussion of federal issues figured in campaign, particularly Mr. Bennett's promises re Old Age Pensions, etc.)

British Columbia - November 2, 1933:

Conservative majority (over Liberals) of 23 wiped out completely. No conservative elected. Liberal majority over all other parties - 21.

(Federal issues widely discussed in campaign.)

Ontario - June 19, 1934:

Conservative majority (over Liberals) of ~~49~~ 27 changed into Liberal majority (over Conservatives) of 48.

(Federal issues discussed widely in campaign.)

Saskatchewan - June 19, 1934:

Government majority (Conservatives, Progressives, Independents) over Libs. of 7~~8~~ changed into Liberal majority of 45, and no Conservative elected.

(Federal issues discussed widely in campaign).

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 110025

Expenses By-Election Campaign Sept. 12th to 21st, 1934.

Disbursements by E.A.P.
(Cash)

Wednesday, Sept. 12:		
Red cap	.25.	.25
Thursday, Sept. 13:		
Breakfast (2)	1.75	
Papers	.10	
Lunch (2)	1.65	
Telegrams	1.40	
Telegram	.60	
Dinner (four)	5.45	
Paper	.05	11.00
Friday, Sept. 14:		
Porter on car	1.00	
Paper	.05	
EAP tip re breakfast	.10	
Mr. King tip re "	.25	
EAP tip re supper	.10	
Red Caps	.80	
Baggage transfer train to hotel and v.v.	1.60	
Bell boys	.80	
Maid Mr. K.'s room	.25	
Room service, Mr. K.	.10	
Housekeeper	.25	
Supper on train (2)	1.05	6.35
Saturday, Sept. 15:		
Breakfast Mr. K.	1.25	
" EAP	.85	
Telegram	.95	
Paper	.05	
Lunch (2)	1.95	
Dinner EAP	1.40	
Papers	.20	6.65

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C110026

Sunday, Sept. 16:		
Porter on car	1.00	1.00
Monday, Sept. 17:		
2 chairs Ottawa-Kingston	1,80	
Dinner (2)	2.40	
Porter	.25	
Red Cap	.25	4.70
Tuesday, Sept. 18:		
Maid Mr. K.'s room	1.00	
baggage transfer train to hotel and v.v.	1.60	
bell boys	.40	
tip breakfast EAP	.10	
Dinner on train (2)	3.55	
Porter on train	.25	
Baggage transfer train-hotel	.70	
Bell boys	.50	
Page	.10	
Room service Mr. K.	.15	
Page	.10	
Supper EAP	.60	9.05
Wednesday, Sept. 19:		
Room service breakfast EAP	.10	
Paper	.05	
Bell boy	.10	
Room service lunch EAP	.15	
Page	.05	
Bell boy	.20	
Waiter dinner EAP	.15	
Paper	.05	
Supper Mr. K.	.65	1.50

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C110027

Thursday, Sept. 20:

Mr. K. for gratuities:			
maids at Mr. Atkinson's	2.00		
Mr. Atkinson's driver	3.00		
Misc.	1.00	6.00	
Waiter breakfast Mr. K.		.50	
Porters		.60	
Bell boys		.50	
Maid Mr. K.'s room		.50	
Room service		.25	
Bell boy (Royal York)		.30	
Pages "		.05	
		.10	
		.05	
		.10	
Maid Mr. K.'s room "		1.00	
Room service		.15	
Page		.05	
Baggage - porter		.80	
Bell boy		.25	
Red Cap		.35	
Paper		.05	
Supper on train EAP		.45	12.05

Friday, Sept. 21:

Porter on train	.50	
Red caps	.35	
Bell boys	.50	
Porter - baggage transfer	.50	
Taxi	.40	
Room service (2)	.25	
Valet	.15	
Waiter lunch EAP	.15	
Room service Mr. K.	.10	
Paper	.05	
Valet	.15	
Bell boy	.10	
Room service (2)	.25	
Throat Lozenges	.50	
Porter - luggage transfer hotel to station	1.00	
Bell boys	.35	
Red Caps	.35	
Papers	.25	
Chairs Montreal-Ottawa	1.40	
Supper	.50	
Porter on cars	2.00	
Red cap	.40	10.20
		$62.75

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Collations - By-elections - ~~London East~~

C110028

Extract from speech by Hon. R. J. Manion, Minister of Railways and Canals, in Toronto East by-election campaign, Sept. 14, 1934, (as reported in Toronto Globe, Sept. 15th):

Contrary to Liberal electioneers in the present campaign, Dr. Manion said, it would make no difference to the life or length of the present Government whether Liberals or Conservatives were returned in the coming five by-elections.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C110029

Ontario Federal By-elections
Sept 24, 1934.

Constituency	Nomination Date	Liberal Candidate
Elgin West	August 11th.	Wilson H. Mills, ~~St. Thomas~~ Sparta, Ont. Elected
Frontenanc-Addington	August 14th.	Colin Campbell, North Brook, Ont. Elected
Kenora-Rainy River	August 14th.	H. B. McKinnon, Kenora, Ontario. Elected
North York	August 16th.	Col. W. P. Mulock, Dominion Bank Bldg., Toronto. Elected
Toronto East	August 28th.	Major Harold P. Snelgrove, Toronto. Defeated.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

KODAK SAFETY FILM

C 110030

From Office of the Chief Electoral Officer.

Ottawa, October 31st, 1934.

Memorandum re by-elections held during the year 1934.

OXFORD SOUTH (ONT.)

Cause of vacancy: Death of Thomas Merritt Cayley, May 30th, 1933.

Date of Writ : January 17th, 1934.
Nomination : April 9th, 1934.
Election : April 16th, 1934.

RESULT: VOTES.

Almon Secord Rennie, of Tillsonburg, Ont., shoe merchant	6,692
Donald Sutherland, R.R.No. 2, Ingersoll, Ont., farmer	5,199
Majority for Almon Secord Rennie,	1,493

TORONTO EAST (ONT.)

Cause of vacancy: Death of the Hon. Edmond B. Ryckman, K.C., January 11th, 1934.

Date of Writ : July 19th, 1934.
Nomination : September 17th, 1934.
Election : September 24th, 1934.

RESULT: VOTES.

Thomas Langton Church, K.C., 104 Chatsworth Drive, Toronto, Ont.	13,227
Major Harold P. Snelgrove, 59 Eastbourne Ave., Toronto, Ont., agent	10,721
Graham Spry, 89 Charles St. West, Toronto, Ont., publisher	4,649

Majority for Thomas Langton Church, K.C., over Major Harold P. Snelgrove (2,506), and over Graham Spry (8,578).

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 110031

YORK NORTH (ONT.)

Cause of vacancy: Death of Thomas Herbert Lennox, May 3rd, 1934.

Date of Writ: July 19th, 1934.
Nomination : September 17th, 1934.
Election : September 24th, 1934.

RESULT:	VOTES.
William Pate Mulock, of Armitage P.O., Ont., barrister and Fruit Grower.....	11,480
Harold A.C. Breuls, of Newmarket, Ont., barrister.....	7,793
Majority for William Pate Mulock,	3,687

FRONTENAC-ADDINGTON (ONT.)

Cause of vacancy: Death of William Spankie, May 27th, 1934.

Date of writ: July 19th, 1934.
Nomination : September 10th, 1934.
Election : September 24th, 1934.

RESULT:	VOTES.
Colin Alexander Campbell, of North Brook, Ont., mining engineer	9,488
Wilbert Ross Aylesworth, of Cataraqui, Ont., farmer and drover	6,837
Majority for Colin Alexander Campbell,	2,651

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

110032

ELGIN WEST (ONT.)

Cause of vacancy: Resignation of Mitchell Frederick Hepburn, June 8th, 1934.

Date of writ : July 19th, 1934.
Nomination : September 17th, 1934.
Election : September 24th, 1934.

RESULT:	VOTES.
Wilson Henry Mills, of the Township of Yarmouth (Sparta, Ont.), farmer.....	9,617
Harry Clyde Borbridge, of 469 Talbot Street, St. Thomas, Ont., merchant.....	6,724
Ronald William MacDonald, of 27 William Street, St. Thomas, Ont., drover and meat merchant....	562

Majority for Wilson Henry Mills, over Harry Clyde Borbridge (2,893), and over Ronald William MacDonald (9,055).

KENORA-RAINY RIVER (ONT.)

Cause of vacancy: Resignation of Honourable Peter Heenan, July 10th, 1934.

Date of writ : July 23rd, 1934.
Nomination : September 10th, 1934.
Election : September 24th, 1934.

RESULT:	VOTES.
Hugh Bathgate McKinnon, 812 Park Street, Kenora, Ont. Locomotive Engineer.....	8,618
Joseph Derry, of Kenora, Ont., Theatre Owner.....	2,453
Majority for Hugh Bathgate McKinnon,	6,165

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 110033

NOTE:- There are at present three (3) vacancies in the representation of the House of Commons - (1) in the electoral district of Halifax, caused by the death of the Honourable William Anderson Black, September 1st, 1934; (2) in the electoral district of Long Lake (Sask.), caused by the death of Walter Davy Cowan, September 28th, 1934, and (3) in the electoral district of St. Denis (Island of Montreal), caused by the death of Dr. Joseph Arthur Denis, October 1st, 1934.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Q

Coll - By - Elections

C 110034

Nov. 22, 1934.

Note:

These figures do not agree with those given in Chief Electoral Officer's memo, Oct. 31.

EAP

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Ottawa Citizen C 110035 Oct 8/34

Citizen Phones: Queen 5500.

Popular Vote By Parties In By-Elections Compared

TORONTO, Oct. 7.—With complete official returns available from the Kenora-Rainy River riding, the Canadian Press summary of the total popular vote by parties in the five by-elections in Ontario for the House of Commons, Sept. 14, with comparisons of the voting in the same constituencies in previous general elections, follow:

	By-elections Sept. 24, 1934.	General Elections July 28, 1930.	General Elections Sept. 7, 1926
Liberal	49,347	36,846	31,863
Conservative ..	36,014	45,651	44,509
C.C.F.	4,669		
Independent ..	562		
Total Vote	91,092	82,497	76,372

Complete figures of the vote by parties in the five by-elections of September 24 last follow:

Elgin West: Liberal, 9,617; Conservative, 6,724; Independent, 562.

Frontenac-Addington. Liberal, 9,488; Conservative, 6,837.

Kenora-Rainy River: Liberal, 8,618; Conservative, 2,453.

Toronto East: Conservative, 13,207; Liberal, 10,643; C.C.F., 4,669.

York North: Liberal, 11,481; Conservative, 7,793.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Q

By Telegram. Oct 8/34
Ottawa Journal

Summary Given Of Popular Vote

Official Returns of Five Byelections Held Recently.

Canadian Press by Direct Wire.

TORONTO, Oct. 7.—With complete official returns available from the Kenora-Rainy River riding, the Canadian Press summary of the total popular vote by parties in the five byelections in Ontario for the House of Commons September 24, with comparisons of the voting in the same constituencies in previous general elections, follow:

	By Sept. 24 1934	General July 28 1930	General Sept. 7 1926
Liberal	49,847	36,846	31,863
Conservative	37,014	45,651	44,509
C.C.F.	4,669	.....	.....
Independent .	562	.....	.....
Total vote	92,092	82,497	76,372

Complete figures of the vote by parties in the five byelections of September 24 last follow:

Elgin West—Liberal, 9,617; Conservative, 6,724; Independent, 562.

Frontenac-Addington — Liberal, 9,488; Conservative, 6,837.

Kenora-Rainy River—Liberal, 8,618; Conservative, 2,453.

Toronto East—Conservative, 13,207; Liberal, 10,643; C.C.F., 4,669.

York North—Liberal, 11,481; Conservative, 7,793.

C 110036

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Coll - By Election

C 110037

In the Parliament from 1930 to 1935 there were twenty-two by-elections. Of these fifteen were contested, the Government losing two seats (net loss). There were, at the dissolution of Parliament, seven vacancies.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

At the general elections of 1935 the Liberal following in the House of Commons exceeded in numbers that of any party in the history of the Parliament of Canada, notwithstanding which, at the end of four sessions, the Government's majority was larger than it was when Parliament assembled.

At the conclusion of the fourth session the Liberal majority in the House of Commons had been increased from 111 to 113.

During the present Parliament there have been twenty-five by-elections. The Liberal Party has held all the seats won at the general election, and has in addition captured two seats formerly held by Conservatives. At the opening of the fourth session of this Parliament (January, 1939) there were no vanancies. (Four have since arisen.)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Since the present government came into office, there have been twenty-five by-elections.

In the twenty-five by-elections:

Six Conservatives held constituency previously held;
One Social Credit held constituency previously held;
Of eighteen Liberal victories, sixteen held constituency previously held, and two were gains from Conservatives.

In ten by-elections the Government candidate was returned by acclamation (two were in Queen's, P.E.I., a two-member riding).

In one by-election (Dufferin-Simcoe) the Opposition Candidate was returned by acclamation.

No seat has been lost by the Government since the general election; Victoria, B. C., and Brandon have been gained.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

March 5, 1935

file

C110040

Mr. King:

In the by-elections since the Imperial Conference of 1932, the following had third party candidates: Mackenzie (Liberal victory over C.C.F., Communist, as well as Conservative); Restigouche-Madawaska (Liberal victory over Labour-Farmer, as well as Conservative); and Toronto East (Conservative victory over Liberal and C.C.F.)

EAP

(In Elgin West, an independent ran, but he was a disgruntled Liberal.)

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Collateral - By-Elections.

C 110041

Re United States Trade Agreement

By-elections before and after 1935

Comparison of positions in January 1934 and January 1939, i.e., beginning of 5th Session of 17th Parliament and 4th session of 18th Parliament.

(N.B. There was a short session of fifteen days in 1930, and therefore the 5th session of the last Parliament corresponds with the 4th of this.)

On January the 6th, 1934, the numerical position of the two major parties in Parliament was unchanged since the general election of 1930. The Conservatives had gained two seats, Three Rivers-St. Maurice and Athabaska, from the Liberals, but had lost Restigouche-Madawaska to the Liberals and East Hamilton to Labour. The Liberals had gained Restigouche-Madawaska from the Conservatives, and Mackenzie from the Progressives in place of Three Rivers-St. Maurice and Athabaska. Labour had gained one seat, East Hamilton, from the Conservatives, while the Progressives had lost one seat, Mackenzie, to the Liberals.

Since the general election of 1935, the Liberals have registered a net gain of two seats (Victoria and Brandon).

It was not until the by-elections of September 24, 1934, that the Liberals won Frontenac-Addington and North York from the Administration. These two seats constituted the net gains of the Liberals during the Seventeenth Parliament.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Elections: By-Elections
Coll - Elections - By-Elections.

C110042

Re United States Trade Agreement

By-elections before and after 1935

Comparison of positions in January 1934 and January 1939, i.e., beginning of 5th Session of 17th Parliament and 4th session of 18th Parliament.

(N.B. There was a short session of fifteen days in 1930, and therefore the 5th session of the last Parliament corresponds with the 4th of this.)

On January the 6th, 1934, the numerical position of the two major parties in Parliament was unchanged since the general election of 1930. The Conservatives had gained two seats, Three Rivers-St. Maurice and Athabaska, from the Liberals, but had lost Restigouche-Madawaska to the Liberals and East Hamilton to Labour. The Liberals had gained Restigouche-Madawaska from the Conservatives, and Mackenzie from the Progressives in place of Three Rivers-St. Maurice and Athabaska. Labour had gained one seat, East Hamilton, from the Conservatives, while the Progressives had lost one seat, Mackenzie, to the Liberals.

Since the general election of 1935, the Liberals have registered a net gain of two seats (Victoria and Brandon).

It was not until the by-elections of September 24, 1934, that the Liberals won Frontenac-Addington and North York from the Administration. These two seats constituted the net gains of the Liberals during the Seventeenth Parliament.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Re Trade Agreet 212

C110043

By-Elections from Ottawa Conference 1932 to General Elections, 1935

Constituency	Won by	Formerly held by	Gain for
1. Huron South	Liberal	Liberal	--
2. Yamaska	"	"	--
3. Restigouche-Madawaska	"	Conservative	Liberal
4. Mackenzie, Sask.	"	Progressive	Liberal
5. Oxford South	"	Liberal	--
6. Toronto East	Conservative	Conservative	--
7. York North	Liberal	"	Liberal
8. Frontenac-Addington	"	"	Liberal
9. Elgin West	"	Liberal	--
10. Kenora-Rainy River	"	"	--

Net result: 3 Liberal gains from Conservative
1 Liberal gain from Progressive

Vacant at General Election:	formerly held by
1. Halifax	Conservative
2. Long Lake, Sask.	"
3. St. Denis	Liberal
4. Algoma East	Conservative
5. St. John-Albert	"
6. Montmagny	"
7. Simcoe East	"

In other words, seven vacancies, six of which had been Conservative seats in 1930.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 110044

Results of By-Elections since October 14, 1935.

Constituency	won by	formerly held by	Gain for
1. Assiniboia	Liberal	Liberal	--
2. Queen's, P.E.I.	"	"	--
3. Portneuf	"	"	--
4. Antigonish-Guysborough	"	"	--
5. Victoria, B.C.	Conservative	Conservative	--
6. Wright, Que.	Liberal	Liberal	--
7. Gloucester	"	"	--
8. Ottawa-East	"	" 5	--
9. Bonaventure	"	"	--
10. Hamilton-West	Conservative	Conservative	--
11. Renfrew North	Liberal	Liberal	--
12. Cape Breton-North Victoria	"	"	--
13. Dufferin-Simcoe	Conservative	Conservative	--
14. Frontenac-Addington	Liberal	Liberal	--
15. Victoria, B.C.	"	Conservative	Liberal
16. Lotbinière,	"	Liberal	--
17. St. Henri	"	"	--
18. St. John-Albert	"	"	--
19. Argenteuil	Conservative	Conservative	--
20. East Edmonton	Social Credit	Social Credit	--
21. Queen's, P.E.I.	Liberal	Liberal	--
22. Brandon	"	Conservative	Liberal
23. Cartier	"	Liberal	--
24. London	Conservative	Conservative	--
25. Waterloo-South	"	"	

Net gain: 2 Liberal wins from Conservative.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

KODAK SAFETY FILM

By Elections

Coll - Elections - By-Elections

C110045

BY-ELECTIONS

1. 17 By-elections since General Elections 1935:

Liberals won: ~~14~~ 14

Conservatives: ~~3~~ 3

Only one change in party standing since G.E.1935 -
Liberals took Victoria from Conservatives
in second by-election in Victoria, B.C.
November 29, 1937.

Results indicate confidence in government:

Not unusual for government returned with large majority in G.E. to lose ground in subsequent by-elections -
Cause may lie in policiesof government or change of allegiance of those who had entertained unreasonable and undue expectations;
Having secured majority unprecedented in history of Dominion, present government might have expected certain falling-away of support;

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 110046

Very opposite has taken place -

Government has taken a seat from Opposition;

By-elections in all provinces but two -

Manitoba and Alberta;

Results, in general, indicate policies of government continue to meet with nation-wide approval of electors;

2. Results in Victoria significant:

First time in 3 decades Victoria has returned a Liberal member;

Conservative had won by more than 1000 votes over nearest opponent (CCF) in G.E.1935;

In G.E. 1935 and in first by-election (June 1936) C.C.F. secured second largest vote with Liberal candidate coming third;

Popular vote in last Victoria by-election (Nov.29/37):

Liberal:	9,493
Conservative:	7,654
C. C. F. :	6,550

Liberal victory in face of strongest opposition -

From Conservatives and C.C.F. alike;

Both Mr. Bennett and Mr. Woodsworth participated in campaign;

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Results indicate trend away from experimentation with third parties,
also, change from 30 years allegiance to Conservative principles;

Issues of Campaign:

Policies and record of government received closest examination and discussion throughout campaign;
Leader of Opposition also sought to inject issue of possible negotiation of U.K-U.S. Trade Agreement and extension of Canada-U.S. Agreement -
Endeavoured to create opposition to any modification in Ottawa Agreements -
Claimed to know Canadian interests were to be sacrificed to U.S. when he could have no practical justification for such statements -
(see exhibit attached)

Outcome of contest a clear repudiation of economic nationalism and of economic imperialism -
Traditionally Conservative riding refused to be stampeded by appeals to narrow economic

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

interests,

Indicates belief in expansion of international commerce as path to prosperity and peace;

3. Recent contests in Lotbiniere and St. Henri:

Not merely case of Liberals retaining two traditionally Liberal ridings;

In both, Opposition candidates sought to win contest by unscrupulous appeals to prejudice and to narrow sectionalism;

In Lotbiniere, Independent-Nationalist candidate, (Mr. Bouchard), endeavoured to mislead electors through misrepresentation of questions relating to defence and provincial autonomy;

Liberal candidate secured majority unprecedented in history of riding;

In St. Henri, Independent Candidate (Mr. Houde) likewise sought to distort defence question by allegations entirely lacking in substance - "secret memoranda";

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 110049

In both by-elections, electors refused to be misled by obvious distortion of issues;

Approval of defence programme of government and of latter's record as a whole;

Results indicate determination to regard issues not from sectional, but from broad, national point of view;

Reveals failure to isolate province of Quebec with respect to vital questions of interest to Canada as a whole.

ARNSCLIFFE
LINEN BOND
MADE IN CANADA

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C110050
Exhibit.

Mr. Bennett re Government's Trade Policies

Victoria By-election

Excerpt From Victoria Colonist, November 26, 1937.

"'For the sake of economic appeasement to a stranger within our gates, are we going to hand over those agreements for which we fought so hard?'.... 'I would ask you people of this city to have the government of Canada say before Saturday night whether or not the preferences on lumber are to go. That is the issue in this by-election. I know your government has agreed,' and there Mr. Bennett halted, leaving the inference the Government has already committed itself to certain things concerning the lumber exports of Canada. 'It is an hypocrisy to say that this thing is being done in the sacred name of peace....What are we going to get from the people to the South for what we are going to give by the sacrifice of our Imperial preferences?'....'A vote for the Liberal candidate is a vote to permit Mackenzie King to interfere with those agreements; to take away the work from your own people; to ruin the fruit industry of the Okanagan and the Annapolis Valley, and lessen the economic strength of the country.'"

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C110051 By-Elections

BY - ELECTIONS

1. ASSINIBOIA, January 6th, 1936:

Gardiner (Liberal)	7,350	
Irvine (C.C.F.)	3,719	(Mr. Gardiner received
Liberal majority	3,631	66% of the total vote)

Result at General Election, 1935:

McKenzie (Liberal)	6,213
Lynd (Conservative)	3,847
Broughton (C.C.F.)	3,293
Hilton (S.C.)	1,557

Mr. McKenzie obtained 41% of the total vote.

2. QUEEN'S, P.E.I., January 6th, 1936:

Dunning (Liberal) Acclamation.

Result at General Election, 1935: (Two seats)

Larkee (Liberal)	10,326
Sinclair (Liberal)	10,303
McLure (Conservative)	7,767
Myers (Conservative)	7,262
Hughes (Reconstruct.)	1,004
Ings (Reconstruct.)	836

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C110052

3. PORTNEUF, January 29th, 1936:

Gauthier (Liberal) Acclamation

Result at General Election, 1935:

Cannon (Liberal) 5,981

Jolicoeur (Conservative) 5,155

Dussault (Ind.Liberal) 4,281

Plamondon(Ind.Liberal) 64

4. ANTIGONISH - Guysborough, March 23, 1936:

Kirk (Liberal) Acclamation

Result at General Election, 1935:

Duff (Liberal) 7,779

MacKichan(Conservative) 3,783

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

5. VICTORIA, June 8th, 1936:

Tolmie (Conservative)	5,977
Gordon (C.C.F.)	5,887
McDowell (Liberal)	5,725

Result at General Election, 1935:

Plunkett (Conservative)	7,505
Gordon (C.C.F.)	6,482
McDowell (Liberal)	6,378
George(Reconstructionist)	905

6. WRIGHT, QUE., August 10th, 1936:

Ledue (Liberal)	Acclamation

Result at General Election, 1935:

Perras (Liberal)	5,945
Beauchamp (Conservative)	2,540
Lavigne (Reconstructionist)	1,296
Cross (Independent)	825

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

9. BONAVENTURE, Quebec, March 22nd, 1937:

Cote (Liberal)	7,735
O'Connell (Independent)	6,076
Thibault (Independent)	225

Result at General Election, 1935:

Marcil (Liberal)	8,436
Jessop (Conservative)	5,930

10. HAMILTON WEST, ONT., March 22nd, 1937:

Marsh (Conservative)	8,102
Connor (Liberal)	7,295
O'Hanley (C.C.F.)	3,536

Result at General Election, 1935:

Wilton (Conservative)	7,857
Henderson (Reconstructionist)	5,065
Connor (Liberal)	4,817
Ainslie (Liberal)	3,434
Connor (C.C.F.)	2,203

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 110055

11. RENFREW NORTH, Ontario, April 5th, 1937:

Warren (Liberal)	5,863
Wood (Conservative)	5,459

Result at General Election, 1935:

McKay (Liberal)	6,052
Cotnam (Conservative)	4,134
Kidd (Reconstructionist)	1,949

12. CAPE BRETON - NORTH VICTORIA, N.S., October 25th, 1937:

MacLean (Liberal)	Acclamation

Result at General Election, 1935:

Cameron (Liberal)	6,457
Johnstone (Conservative)	4,067
MacDonald (Reconstructionist)	3,377

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 110056

13. DUFFERIN-SIMCOE, Ontario, November 15th, 1937:

Rowe (Conservative) — Acclamation

Result at General Election, 1935:

Rowe (Conservative)	8,150
Rooke (Liberal)	4,767
Ferry (Reconstructionist)	2,657

14. FRONTENAC-ADDINGTON, Ontario, November 15th, 1937:

McCallum (Liberal) — Acclamation

Result at General Election, 1935:

Campbell (Liberal)	7,250
Pringle (Conservative)	6,831
Hellmuth (Reconstructionist)	345

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Collateral - by-elections

C 110057

BY - ELECTIONS

1. ASSINIBOIA, January 6th, 1936:

Gardiner (Liberal) 7,330
Irvine (C.C.F.) 3,735 (Mr. Gardiner received
Liberal majority 3,651 66% of the total vote)

Result at General Election, 1935:

McKenzie (Liberal) 6,213
Lynd (Conservative) 3,847
Broughton (C.C.F.) 3,293
Hilton (S.C.) 1,557

Mr. McKenzie obtained 43% of the total vote.

2. QUEEN'S, P.E.I., January 6th, 1936:

Dunning (Liberal) Acclamation.

Result at General Election, 1935: (Two seats)

Larkin (Liberal) 10,325
Sinclair (Liberal) 10,303
McLure (Conservative) 7,767
Myers (Conservative) 7,262
Hughes (Reconstruct.) 1,004
Ings (Reconstruct.) 836

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

3. PORTNEUF, January 29th, 1936:

Gauthier (Liberal) Acclamation

Result at General Election, 1935:

Cannon (Liberal) 5,981

Jolicoeur (Conservative) 5,155

Dussault (Ind.Liberal) 4,281

Plamondon(Ind.Liberal) 64

4. ANTIGONISH - Guysborough, March 23, 1936:

Kirk (Liberal) Acclamation

Result at General Election, 1935:

Duff (Liberal) 7,779

MacKichan(Conservative)3,783

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 110059

5. VICTORIA, June 8th, 1926:

Tolmie (Conservative)	5,977
Gordon (C.C.F.)	5,887
McDowell (Liberal)	5,725

Result at General Election, 1935:

Plunkett (Conservative)	7,505
Gordon (C.C.F.)	6,482
McDowell (Liberal)	6,378
George(Reconstructionist)	905

6. WRIGHT, QUE., August 10th, 1926:

Lodge (Liberal) Acclamation

Result at General Election, 1935:

Forres (Liberal)	5,945
Beauchamp (Conservative)	2,540
Lavigne (Reconstruction-ist)	1,296
Gross (Independent)	825

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

KODAK SAFETY FILM

C 110060

9. [illegible], Quebec, March 22nd, 1937:

Cote (Liberal)	7,735
O'Connell (Independent)	6,078
Thibault (Independent)	225

Result at General Election, 1935:

Morell (Liberal)	8,436
Jessop (Conservative)	5,930

10. HAMILTON WEST, ONT., March 22nd, 1937:

Marsh (Conservative)	8,102
Conner (Liberal)	7,295
O'Hanley (C.C.F.)	3,536

Result at General Election, 1935:

Milton (Conservative)	7,857
Henderson (Reconstructionist)	5,065
Conner (Liberal)	4,817
Almalio (Liberal)	3,434
Conner (C.C.F.)	2,203

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 110061

11. [redacted] NORTH, Ontario, April 8th, 1937:

[redacted] (Liberal)	5,863
Wood (Conservative)	5,459

Result at General Election, 1935:

McKay (Liberal)	6,052
Cotnam (Conservative)	4,134
Kidd (Reconstructionist)	1,949

12. CAPE BRETON - NORTH VICTORIA, N.S., October 25th, 1937:

[redacted] (Liberal) Acclamation

Result at General Election, 1935:

Cameron (Liberal)	6,457
Johnstone (Conservative)	4,067
MacDonald (Reconstructionist)	3,377

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C110062

13. [illegible], Ontario, November 15th, 1937:

Rowe (Conservative) — Acclamation

Result at General Election, 1935:

Rowe (Conservative)	8,150
Rooke (Liberal)	4,767
Ferry (Reconstructionist)	3,657

14. [illegible], Ontario, November 15th, 1937:

McMillan (Liberal) — Acclamation

Result at General Election, 1935:

Campbell (Liberal)	7,250
Pringle (Conservative)	6,531
Hollmuth (Reconstructionist)	345

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Elections By-elections
B6 Collateral
By-Elections Victoria

C 110063

5. VICTORIA, June 8th, 1936:

Tolmie (Conservative)	5977
Gordon (C.C.F.)	5887
McDowell (Liberal)	5725

Result at General Election, 1935:

Plunkett (Conservative)	7505
Gordon (C.C.F.)	6482
McDowell (Liberal)	6378
George (Reconstructionist)	905

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Dept of National Defence
By-Election - Bonaventure
By-Election - Hamilton West
C110064
E-160
1937

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER
CANADA

Confidential

Ottawa, February 5th, 1937.

E

MEMORANDUM FOR MR. LAPOINTE:

Re by-elections Bonaventure and Hamilton West

I attach copies of two memoranda on this subject which have been read by the Prime Minister. Mr. King wishes you to bring these matters up for discussion in Council. Mr. King is of the opinion that it would be desirable to instruct Mr. Lambert to take the Hamilton West situation in hand, in an effort to arrange matters satisfactorily there. He is also of the opinion that no date should be fixed for each of the by-elections until after the Defence estimates have passed the House.

E.K. Pickering

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Collateral - By-Elections - By-elections Ontario

10. HAMILTON WEST, ONT. March 22, 1937: C110065

Marsh (Conservative)	8102
Connor (Liberal)	7295
O'Hanley (C.C.F.)	3536

Result at General Election, 1935:

Wilton (Conservative)	7857
Henderson (Reconstructionist)	5065
Connor (Liberal)	4817
Ainslie (Liberal)	3434
Connor (C.C.F.)	2203

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Elections - By-elections
Ontario

C110066

11. RENFREW NORTH, Ontario, April 5, 1937:

Warren (Liberal)	5863
Wood (Conservative)	5459

Result at General Election, 1935:

McKay (Liberal)	6052
Cotnam (Conservative)	4134
Kidd (Reconstructionist)	1949

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Coll - By Elections

C110067

LOTBINIERE BY-ELECTION

Vacancy caused by death of J.A.Verville, M.P., November 20th, 1937.

Nomination Day - December 20th
Election Day - December 27th

Number of Polls : 103

Candidates in present by-election:

Francoeur, J.N. .....Liberal
Bouchard, Paul .....Independent Nationalist

Results of previous contests:

1935 General Election

Verville, J.A. (Lib)..... 9,751
Castonguay, A. (Con)..... 5,371

Majority for Liberal Cand.... 4,380

1930 General Election

Verville, J.A. (Lib)..... 5,068
Laliberté, W. (Con)..... 3,863

Majority for Liberal Cand.... 1,205

- - - - -

In the 20 elections held in Lotbiniere since Confederation, (including 3 acclamations and 2 by-elections) Liberals have been returned on every occasion.

- - - - -

Polls Close at 6.00 p.m. Eastern Standard Time. It is expected that the results will be known in Ottawa [redacted] after 7.30 p.m. E.S.T.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Coll - By-Elections

C110068

LOTBINIERE BY-ELECTION

Vacancy caused by death of J.A.Verville, M.P., November 20th, 1937.

Nomination Day - December 20th
Election Day - December 27th

Number of Polls : 103

Candidates in present by-election:

Francoeur, J.N. .....Liberal
Bouchard, **Paul .....Independent Nationalist**

Results of previous contests:

1935 General Election

Verville, J.A. (Lib)..... 9,751
Castonguay, A. (Con)..... 5,371

Majority for Liberal Cand.... 4,380

1930 General Election

Verville, J.A. (Lib)..... 5,068
Laliberté, W. (Con)..... 3,863

Majority for Liberal Cand.... 1,205

- - - - -

In the 20 elections held in Lotbiniere since Confederation, (including 3 acclamations and 2 by-elections) Liberals have been returned on every occasion.

- - - - -

Polls Close at 6.00 p.m. Eastern Standard Time. It is expected that the results will be known in Ottawa [redacted] after 7.30 p.m. E.S.T.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Collection - By-Elections

C110069

BONAVENTURE BY-ELECTION

March ~~30~~ 22, 1937

Vacancy caused through death of late Hon. Mr. Marcil, Liberal.

Candidates in present by-election:

7735	Pierre Emile Coté	Liberal
225	Maurice Thibault	Independent ~~Liberal~~
6076	William O'Connell	Independent

Results of General Election, 1935:

Marcil (L)	8,498
Jessop (C)	5,935
Liberal majority	2,563
Total no.votes cast . . .	14,433

The last time a Conservative was returned for Bonaventure was in 1887. From 1900, until his death this year, Hon. Mr. Marcil had represented the constituency continuously.

- - - - - -

Polls close at 6.00 p.m. Atlantic Time (5.00 pm. E.S.T.)

It is expected that the results will be known about 9.00 p.m. Ottawa time, Monday.

According to Mr. Castonguay, it should be possible for the Member elected to take his seat in the House on April the 6th.

- - -

March 30, 1937
F/MAC

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 110070

BONAVENTURE BY-ELECTION

March 27, 1937

Vacancy caused through death of late Hon. Mr. Marcil, Liberal.

Candidates in present by-election:

Pierre Emile Coté	Liberal
Maurice Thibault	Independent ~~Liberal~~
William O'Connell	Independent

Results of General Election, 1935:

Marcil (L)	8,498
Jessop (C)	5,935
Liberal majority	2,563
Total no.votes cast . . .	14,433

The last time a Conservative was returned for Bonaventure was in 1887. From 1900, until his death this year, Hon. Mr. Marcil had represented the constituency continuously.

- - - - - -

Polls close at 6.00 p.m. Atlantic Time (5.00 pm. E.S.T.)

It is expected that the results will be known about 9.00 p.m. Ottawa time, Monday.

According to Mr. Castonguay, it should be possible for the Member elected to take his seat in the House on April the 6th.

- - -

March 30, 1937
F/MAC

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Coll - By. Elections.

C110071

HAMILTON WEST BY-ELECTION

March 22, 1937

Vacancy caused through death of late Dr. Wilton, Conservative.

Candidates in present by-election:

7295	Kennedy Connor	Liberal
8102	John Marsh	Conservative
3536	John O'Hanley	C.C.F.

Results of General Election, 1935:

Wilton (C)	7,857
Henderson (R). . . .	5,065
Connor (L)	4,817
Ainslie (L).	3,434
Connor (CCF)	2,203
Conservative majority over nearest candidate . .	2,792
Total no. votes cast . . .	23,376

Since the creation of this constituency in 1903, only once, in 1904, has a Liberal been returned.

- - - - - -

Polls close at 6.00 p.m. E.S.T. It is expected that the results will be known about 8.00 p.m. Monday.

According to Mr. Castonguay, it should be possible for the Member elected to take his seat on March the 31st.

- - -

March 20, 1937
F/MAC

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Coll - By Elections

C 110072

RENFREW NORTH BY-ELECTION

April 5, 1937

Vacancy caused through death of late Dr. McKay, Liberal.

Candidates in present by-election:

R. M. Warren	**Liberal**
Dr. H. T. Wood	**Conservative**

Number of polls: 82.

Results of General Election, 1935:

McKay (L)	**6,052**
Cotnam (C)	**4,134**
Kidd (R)	**1,949**
Liberal majority over nearest candidate	**1,918**
Total no. votes cast	**12,135**

In the 18 general elections and 4 by-elections held in N. Renfrew since Confederation, Conservatives have been returned in 12 general elections and all 4 of the by-elections.

- - - - - - - -

Polls close at 6.00 p.m., E.S.T. It is expected that the results will be known about 9.00 p.m. Monday.

According to Mr. Castonguay, it should be possible for the Member elected to take his seat on the 20th of April.

March 25, 1937
F/MAC

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Coll - By-Elections.

C110073

RENFREW NORTH BY-ELECTION

April 5, 1937

Vacancy caused through death of late Dr. McKay, Liberal.

Candidates in present by-election:

R. M. Warren	Liberal
Dr. E. T. Wood	Conservative

Number of polls: 82.

Results of General Election, 1935:

McKay (L)	6,052
Cotnam (C)	4,134
Kidd (R)	1,949
Liberal majority over nearest candidate.....	1,918
Total no. votes cast	12,135

6063

In the 18 general elections and 4 by-elections held in N. Renfrew since Confederation, Conservatives have been returned in 12 general elections and all 4 of the by-elections.

- - - - - - -

Polls close at 6.00 p.m., E.S.T. It is expected that the results will be known about 9.00 p.m. Monday.

According to Mr. Castonguay, it should be possible for the Member elected to take his seat on the 20th of April.

March 25, 1937
F/MAC

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Coll - By- Elections

C110074

Membership of the Executive Committee of the Frontenac-Addington Liberal Association, as given by Mr. Lambert to Mr. Pickering, August 10, 1937.

President - Dr. T. W. Warner,
Yarker, Ontario.

Secretary - Angus McCallum,
Sunbury, Ontario.

Vice-President - Wm. O. Both, Jr.,
North Brook, Ontario.

Miles Jackson	Enterprise, Ontario.
Norman Greenlees	Joyceville, Ontario.
Alfred Franklin	Kingston Mills, Ontario.
James E. Davidson	Parham, Ontario.
Samuel Stinchsombe	Long Lake, Ontario.
Ambrose Way	R. R. 1, Tamworth, Ont.
Nelson Macadoo	R. R. 5, Kingston, Ont.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

SAFETY FILM

C110075

Ottawa, September 29th, 1937.

MEMORANDUM FOR THE PRIME MINISTER:

Re: By-elections Frontenac-Addington and Dufferin-Simcoe.

Word of Mr. Rowe's resignation was received from the Speaker's Office only after Council yesterday.

The shortest time a by-election can be brought on in either riding is five weeks from the Monday following the issue of the Writ. Five weeks from this coming Monday is November the 1st. The by-election in Cape Breton is on October the 25th.

When I returned in September I understood that the position with respect to the pending Ontario by-elections, based on Mr. Lambert's report to you following his visit to Frontenac-Addington, was that they would not be proceeded with while the Ontario elections were on; that when they were over the situation could then be properly appraised in the light of results, and arrangements made accordingly.

While, strictly speaking, no undertaking was given Mr. Campbell that the Writ would not be issued between the dates of his resignation and the provincial elections, Mr. Lambert feels that, in view of the general understanding not to have the by-election in Frontenac-Addington at the time of the provincial contest, the issue of the Writ on Monday would come as a distinct surprise to Mr. Campbell and might be regarded by him as an unfriendly gesture. One of the considerations in deciding not to have both contests at the same time was that there is rivalry for the nomination between certain supporters of Mr. Campbell. He is having some difficulty as it is in keeping them working together and not seeking to advance their own prospects for the nomination. Even though Monday is only two days before the Ontario election, the issue of the Writ on that day for the by-election might have the effect of impairing, on the eve of the election, the unanimity of Mr. Campbell's campaign. As deference has been paid Mr. Campbell's preferences it would be contrary to the tenor of the arrangements, thus far, to take a step which, at the last moment, might be of some embarrassment to him.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C110076

It would be possible to wait until the Ontario elections were over before issuing the Writ and still have polling in both constituencies on November the 8th, only a week later than by proceeding before the Ontario elections are out of the way.

Before making any arrangements concerning Dufferin-Simcoe, Mr. Lambert wishes to know which of your colleagues is to be associated with him in the direction of the campaign. He said the choice seems to lay between Mr. Euler and Mr. Elliott, that the former might be away at the time of the campaign.

E. A. P.

E. A. PICKERING.

P/E

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 110077

Ottawa, October 6th, 1937.

MEMORANDUM FOR MR. LESAGE:

The Prime Minister has asked that you please have ready, for signing at tomorrow's Council meeting, the Order for the issue of Writs for the by-elections in Frontenac-Addington and Dufferin-Simcoe constituencies, polling to be held on Monday, November the 15th, 1937.

Assistant Private Secretary.

F/MAL.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Coll - By. Elections.

C110078

LOTBINIERE BY-ELECTION

Vacancy caused by death of J.A.Verville, M.P., November 20th, 1937.

Nomination Day - December 20th
Election Day - December 27th

Number of Polls : 103

Candidates in present by-election:

Francoeur, J.N. .....Liberal
Bouchard, Paul .....Independent Nationalist

Results of previous contests:

1935 General Election

Verville, J.A. (Lib)..... 9,751
Castonguay, A. (Con)..... 5,371

Majority for Liberal Cand.... 4,380

1930 General Election

Verville, J.A. (Lib)..... 5,068
Laliberté, W. (Con)..... 3,863

Majority for Liberal Cand.... 1,205

- - - - -

In the 20 elections held in Lotbiniere since Confederation, (including 3 acclamations and 2 by-elections) Liberals have been returned on every occasion.

- - - - -

Polls Close at 6.00 p.m. Eastern Standard Time. It is expected that the results will be known in Ottawa after 7.30 p.m., E.S.T.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Coll - By-Elections - Victoria - by-Election
212

C110079

Mr. Bennett re Government's Trade Policies

Victoria By-election

Excerpt From Victoria Colonist, November 26, 1937.

"'For the sake of economic appeasement to a stranger within our gates, are we going to hand over those agreements for which we fought so hard?'.... 'I would ask you people of this city to have the government of Canada say before Saturday night whether or not the preferences on lumber are to go. That is the issue in this by-election. I know your government has agreed,' and there Mr. Bennett halted, leaving the inference the Government has already committed itself to certain things concerning the lumber exports of Canada. 'It is an hypocrisy to say that this thing is being done in the sacred name of peace....What are we going to get from the people to the South for what we are going to give by the sacrifice of our Imperial preferences?'....'A vote for the Liberal candidate is a vote to permit Mackenzie King to interfere with those agreements; to take away the work from your own people; to ruin the fruit industry of the Okanagan and the Annapolis Valley, and lessen the economic strength of the country.'"

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Cdd - By-Elections - Victoria

C 110080

VICTORIA, B.C. BY-ELECTION

November 29, 1937

Vacancy caused through death of Hon. S. F. Tolmie, Oct.15, 1937.

Canadidates in present by-election:

McKelvie, Bruce A.... Conservative
Mayhew, R. W. ..... Liberal
Harden, J. King..... C. C. F.

Results of previous elections in Victoria:

General Election, 1935

Plunkett (C)..... 7,505
Gordon (CCF)..... 6,482
McDowell (L)..... 6,378
George (R)..... 905

Majority for Plunkett, Conservative, 1,023 over nearest opponent.

By-election June 8, 1936

Tolmie (C)..... 5,977
Gordon (CCF)..... 5,887
McDowell (L) 5,725

Majority for Tolmie, Conservative, 90 over nearest opponent.

Polls close at 6.00 p.m. Pacific Time (9.00 p.m. Eastern Time)
It is expected that the results will be known about 10.30 p.m. Ottawa Time.

Total Number of Polls - 138.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Coll- By-Election- Victoria.

C 110081

VICTORIA, B.C. BY-ELECTION

November 29, 1937

Vacancy caused through death of Hon. S. F. Tolmie, Oct.15, 1937.

Candidates in present by-election:

McKelvie, Bruce A..... Conservative
Mayhew, R. W. ..... Liberal
Sirdem, J. King..... C. C. F.

Results of previous elections in Victoria:

General Election, 1935

Plunkett (C)..... 7,505
Gordon (CCF)..... 6,482
McDowell (L)..... 6,378
George (R)..... 905

Majority for Plunkett, Conservative, 1,023 over nearest opponent.

By-election June 8, 1936

Tolmie (C)..... 5,977
Gordon (CCF)..... 5,887
McDowell (L) 5,725

Majority for Tolmie, Conservative, 90 over nearest opponent.

Polls close at 6.00 p.m. Pacific Time (9.00 p.m. Eastern Time)

It is expected that the results will be known about 10.30 p.m. Ottawa Time.

Total Number of Polls - 138.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Coll - By-Elections - Victoria

C110082

VICTORIA, B.C. BY-ELECTION

November 29, 1937

Vacancy caused through death of Hon. S. F. Tolmie, Oct.15, 1937.

Canadidates in present by-election:

McKelvie, Bruce A..... Conservative
Mayhew, R. W. ..... Liberal
Mårdon, J. King..... C. C. F.

Results of previous elections in Victoria:

General Election, 1935

Plunkett (C)..... 7,508
Gordon (CCF)..... 6,482
McDowell (L)..... 6,378
George (R)..... 905

Majority for Plunkett, Conservative, 1,023 over nearest opponent.

By-election June 8, 1936

Tolmie (C)..... 5,977
Gordon (CCF)..... 5,887
McDowell (L) 5,725

Majority for Tolmie, Conservative, 90 over nearest opponent.

Polls close at 6.00 p.m. Pacific Time (9.00 p.m. Eastern Time)
It is expected that the results will be known about 10.30 p.m. Ottawa Time.

Total Number of Polls - 138.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Collected - By-Elections - Victoria

Re Victoria, B.C.

C 110083

On one occasion only since Confederation has a Liberal been elected bt a general election (1904).

On two occasions in the past since Confederation was a Liberal elected in a by-election (1902 and 1906).

The constituency of Victoria was represented in 1878-82 by Sir John A. Macdonald.

Prior to today's contest in Victoria, no by election since the general election of 1935 has resulted in a change in the standing of the parties in the House of Commons.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

110084
Gen - By-Elections
C 110084

[illegible]

1934 - 1937

1. ASSINIBOIA, January 6th, 1936:

Gardiner (Liberal)	7,350	
Irvine (C.C.F.)	3,732	(Mr. Gardiner received
Liberal majority	3,618	66% of the total vote)

Result at General Election, 1935:

McKenzie (Liberal)	6,213
Lynd (Conservative)	3,047
Broughton (C.C.F.)	3,293
Hilton (S.C.)	1,557

Mr. McKenzie obtained 43% of the total vote.

2. QUEEN'S, P.E.I., January 6th, 1936:

Dunning (Liberal) Acclamation.

Result at General Election, 1935: (Two seats)

Lemieux (Liberal)	10,326
Sinclair (Liberal)	10,303
McLure (Conservative)	7,767
Myers (Conservative)	7,263
Hughes (Reconstruct.)	1,004
Ings (Reconstruct.)	836

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C110085

3. PORTNEUF, January 29th, 1936:

Gauthier (Liberal) Acclamation

Result at General Election, 1935:

Cannon (Liberal) 5,981

Jolicoeur (Conservative) 5,155

Dussault (Ind.Liberal) 4,281

Plamondon(Ind.Liberal) 64

4. ANTIGONISH - Guysborough, March 23, 1936:

Kirk (Liberal) Acclamation

Result at General Election, 1935:

Duff (Liberal) 7,779

MacKichan(Conservative)3,783

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

5. VICTORIA, June 8th, 1926:

Tolmie (Conservative)	5,977
Gordon (C.C.F.)	5,887
McDowell (Liberal)	5,725

Result at General Election, 1925:

Plunkett (Conservative)	7,505
Gordon (C.C.F.)	6,482
McDowell (Liberal)	6,378
George(Reconstructionist)	905

6. WRIGHT, QUE., August 10th, 1926:

Lodue (Liberal)	Acclamation

Result at General Election, 1925:

Perron (Liberal)	5,945
Beauchamp (Conservative)	2,560
Lavigne (Reconstruction-ist)	1,296
Cross (Independent)	825

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

9. [illegible], Quebec, March 22nd, 1937:

[illegible] (Liberal)	7,735
O'Connell (Independent)	6,074
Thibault (Independent)	[illegible]

Result at General Election, 1935:

Morell (Liberal)	8,436
Jessop (Conservative)	5,930

10. HAMILTON WEST, ONT., March 22nd, 1937:

[illegible] (Conservative)	8,182
Connor (Liberal)	7,295
O'Hanley (C.C.F.)	3,536

Result at General Election, 1935:

Hilton (Conservative)	7,857
Henderson (Reconstructionist)	5,065
Connor (Liberal)	4,817
Ainslie (Liberal)	3,434
Connor (C.C.F.)	2,203

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

11. [redacted] NORTH, Ontario, April 8th, 1937:

[redacted] (Liberal)	5,883
Wood (Conservative)	5,459

Result at General Election, 1935:

McKay (Liberal)	6,082
Cotnam (Conservative)	4,134
Kidd (Reconstructionist)	1,949

12. CAPE BRETON - NORTH VICTORIA, N.S., October 25th, 1937:

[redacted] (Liberal) Acclamation

Result at General Election, 1935:

Cameron (Liberal)	6,457
Johnstone (Conservative)	4,067
MacDonald (Reconstructionist)	3,377

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

13. [redacted], Ontario, November 15th, 1937.

[redacted] (Conservative) Acclamation

Result at General Election, 1935:

Rowe (Conservative)	8,150
Rooke (Liberal)	4,787
Ferry (Reconstructionist)	2,657

14. [redacted], Ontario, November 15th, 1937.

[redacted] (Liberal) Acclamation

Result at General Election, 1935:

Campbell (Liberal)	7,250
Pringle (Conservative)	6,631
Hollenth (Reconstructionist)	345

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Coll - By - Elections

C110290

ARGENTEUIL BY-ELECTION

Vacancy caused by death of Rt. Hon. Sir George H. Perley, M. P., January 4th, 1938.

Nomination Day - February 21st
Election Day - February 28th

Number of Polls: 66

Candidates in present by-election:

Legault, L. L. (Lib.)
Heon, Georges H. (Con.)
Navion, Maurice (Labour-Liberal).

Results of previous contest:
(G. E. 1935)

Perley, Rt. Hon. Sir Geo. H. (Con.)	4,467
Legault, L. L. (Lib.)	4,290
Fortin (R)	207
Majority for Conservative Candidate over Liberal opponent.	177

Except for the period from 1917 to 1925, when it was held by a Liberal, the constituency was represented in the House of Commons, since 1904, by the late Sir George Perley. In the 18 General Elections since Confederation, Conservatives have been returned in 13.

Polls close at 6.00 p.m. Eastern Standard Time. It is expected that the results will be known in Ottawa after 7.00 p.m. E.S.T.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Coll - By - Elections for the Prime Minister to see

C 110091

Re Results in Edmonton East

	General Election 1935		By-election 1938 (x)	
	No. of Votes Cast	% of Total Vote	No. of Votes Cast	% of Total Vote
S. C.	5,721	35.3	9,899	48.8
Lib.	4,889	30.2	7,934	39.1
Cons.	2,827	17.4	2,466	12.1
C.C.F.	1,726	10.6		
Comm.	671	4.2		
Ind.(S.C.)	378	2.3		
Total No. of votes cast	16,212		20,289	
Total of votes cast as percentage of total No. on voters' lists - (excluding spoiled ballots)		65%		81%

(x) Results of 1938 by-election based on press reports.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Elections - By-election
Quebec

C110092

Press released from the Office of the Prime Minister,
for publication in the morning papers of Monday, January 10th, 1938.

The Prime Minister has announced that a writ has been issued for a by-election in Argenteuil, Quebec, to fill the vacancy created by the recent death of the sitting Member, the late Sir George Perley. A writ has also been issued for a by-election in Saint John-Albert, N.B., to fill the vacancy created by the recent death of Mr. W.M. Ryan.

Monday, February the 28th, has been fixed as the day of polling in both constituencies.

January 8th, 1938.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Collateral - By-Election

C 110093

[redacted]

ST. HENRI BY-ELECTION

Vacancy caused by the resignation of Mr. Paul Mercier, M.P., November 30th, 1937. Mr. Mercier was appointed Senior Judge of the Circuit Court of the District of Montreal.

Number of Polls: 250 (including advance poll)

Candidates in present by-election:

J. A. Bonnier ..... Official Liberal
~~G. O. Bourquet ..... Liberal~~ Retired in favour of Bonnier.
O. L. Gingras ..... Independent Liberal
Camillien Houde ..... Independent.

(J. Victor Lacombe, Labor Liberal, retired from contest after official nominations)

Results of previous contests:

1935 General Election

Mr. Mercier (Liberal)	21,561
Mr. Saint Maurice (Conservative)	4,871
Mr. Jasmin (Reconstructionist)	2,885
Majority for Liberal candidate	13,805

1930 General Election

Mr. Mercier (Liberal)	9,995
Mr. Mongeau (Ind. Liberal)	2,152
Majority for Liberal Candidate	7,843

St. Henri was created under the Redistribution Act of 1924, with territory formerly belonging to Westmount-St. Henri. Since 1917 Westmount-St. Henri and St. Henri have returned a Liberal candidate.

Polls close at 6 p.m. It is expected that the results will be known in Ottawa after 7 p.m.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C110094

ST. HENRI BY-ELECTION

Vacancy caused by the resignation of Mr. Paul Mercier, M.P., November 30th, 1937. Mr. Mercier was appointed Senior Judge of the Circuit Court of the District of Montreal.

Number of Polls: 250 (including advance poll)

Candidates in present by-election:

J. A. Bonnier ..... Official Liberal
~~G. O. Bousquet ..... Liberal~~ Retired in favour of Bonnier
O. L. Gingras ..... Independent Liberal
Camillien Houde ..... Independent.
(J. Victor Lacombe, Labor Liberal, retired from contest after official nominations)

Results of previous contests:

1935 General Election

Mr. Mercier (Liberal)	21,561
Mr. Saint Maurice (Conservative)	4,871
Mr. Jasmin (Reconstructionist)	2,865
Majority for Liberal candidate	13,805

29,000

1930 General Election

Mr. Mercier (Liberal)	9,995
Mr. Mongeau (Ind. Liberal)	2,152
Majority for Liberal Candidate	7,843

St. Henri was created under the Redistribution Act of 1924, with territory formerly belonging to Westmount-St. Henri. Since 1917 Westmount-St. Henri and St. Henri have returned a Liberal candidate.

Polls close at 6 p.m. It is expected that the results will be known in Ottawa after 7 p.m.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C110095

Statement issued to the press by the Right Honourable W.L. Mackenzie King, Prime Minister of Canada, on the occasion of the by-election in St. Henri, January 17, 1938.

The outcome of today's by-election in St. Henri affords renewed evidence of approval by the electorate of the policies of the present Liberal administration.

Mr. Houde's appeals to prejudice have been deservedly rejected. His unscrupulous efforts to misrepresent and distort the problem of defence have been repudiated by the citizens of St. Henri. As in Lotbinière, the attempt to isolate the historic province of Quebec in matters vital to the common good of the Dominion as a whole, has completely failed.

In the by-elections recently held in Victoria and Lotbinière, and today in St. Henri, discussion has centred largely upon the policies of the Federal administration of furthering international trade and of taking necessary measures for defence. Issues of narrow sectionalism were also raised during the campaigns. Taken as a whole, the results of these contests reveal a reassuring determination, on the part of the people, to pursue those courses which will strengthen the foundations of Canadian unity, provide adequate national defence, and, through enlarged opportunities of world trade, ensure an increasing measure of national prosperity.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER

E-169
1937

MEMORANDUM

C 110096

FOR FILE:

After speaking to the Prime Minister this afternoon, I told Dingman he was authorized to transmit the following to his paper:

"The Prime Minister stated that there was no foundation whatever in the story that a 'saw-off' had been arranged or was in contemplation between Saint John Albert and Argenteuil.

EAP.

January 22, 1938.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

PRESS CLIPPINGS C110097 Office of The Prime Minister

Name of Publication Toronto Globe and Mail

Date Jan.24/38.

Subject

LEADERS DENY SAW-OFF PACT ON ELECTIONS

No Arrangement to Trade Seats With Conservatives, King Declares

VOTING FEBRUARY 28

(By HAROLD DINGMAN.)
(Staff Writer, The Globe and Mail.)

Ottawa, Jan. 23.—Rumors that the Liberal and Conservative Parties would reach a "saw-off arrangement" in the by-elections in St. John-Albert, New Brunswick, and Argenteuil, Quebec, were officially denied over the week-end.

In some quarters it had been reported that the Conservatives would concede a Liberal acclamation in St. John in return for a Conservative acclamation in Quebec.

Prime Minister King denied most emphatically that any saw-off had been arranged, or was contemplated. An official of the Conservative Party said, so far as he was aware, nothing of this nature had been arranged.

The Argenteuil seat was made vacant by the death of Sir George Perley. Sir George won the seat in the 1935 general elections by a majority of less than 300. Until the 1935 elections St. John-Albert had been a Conservative seat. It is now vacant because of the death of W. M. Ryan, who captured the seat for the Liberals in 1935 by a majority of several thousand.

The by-elections have been called for Feb. 28.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Collection Elections - Elections

C110098

Comment contained in correspondence received re East Edmonton by-election, and political situation in Alberta:

Letter from R. C. Marshall, March 24, 1938:

Influx from country to city of people seeking relief or dividends, and alignment of Communists and C. C.F. with Social Credit two serious factors in contributing to his defeat.

Tory unity propaganda sought to make Mr. Gardiner an issue in the campaign, but Mr. Marshall feels the total of his vote ruled out this contention. While he "holds no brief" for Mr. Gardiner, he feels it was his duty, as well as his right, to take an active part.

Mr. Marshall concludes: "Things may develop that so-called unity is the solution of our political troubles in this province, but nothing in this by-election can be interpreted as such".

Letter addressed to Mr. Gardiner by Mr. Gray, March 28, 1938:

Liberals as well as Conservatives divided into two camps - one more consolidated than ever, and the other leaning heavily towards unity. Mr. Gray thinks the Liberals will, in time, become more united among themselves.

Federal government "must display greater activity with respect to some of its pre-election promises, particularly those of affairs of the West, such as tariffs and the much discussed monetary reform".

Letters from Mr. Irving B. Howatt, Edmonton, March 23rd and April 4th:

Mr. Gardiner has greatly damaged party's interests in province - his presence in East

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 110099

Edmonton was deeply resented by many Liberals. Without interference, the contest would have been a local one, and Conservatives and other anti-Social Credit forces would have supported the Liberal candidate. United opposition can defeat Social Credit, but only if there is no interference from outside.

Liberal party needs more "give and take" - continuation of present policy would result in annihilation at next election. Many people feel both old parties putting partisan interests before good of the province, and will not vote for either.

Comment contained in general correspondence:

Criticism of Mr. Gardiner:

The majority of the communications received following the by-election contain the strongest criticism of Mr. Gardiner, and many of them attribute the result of the contest to his - and some to Mr. Gray's, as well - participation in the campaign.

Need for Unity:

There is a strong feeling that the federal government and the people in other parts of Canada do not realize how strong the Social Credit forces in Alberta are, and that only through unity between Liberals and Conservatives can they be defeated. Mrs. A. H. Rogers, of Edmonton, writes: "Surely the leaders of the old parties can see this and sink their differences for the time being", and Mr. Gavin Spence, of the same city, that: "unless the Party changes their tactics to a united party, you can say good-bye to Alberta for good".

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C 110100

Need for Alberta Representation in Cabinet:

Several correspondents urge the appointment of Mr. MacKinnon, who appears to be very popular, to the Cabinet, and some feel that the defeat in East Edmonton has greatly strengthened Alberta's claim to Cabinet representation.

Relief:

"Relief" vote helped defeat Mr. Marshall. "The federal government is taking the rap for reduction of relief grants in the province." Aberhart cannot be defeated by bolstering up his regime with federal monies.

April 21, 1938

MD

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Coll - By-Elections

C 110101

WATERLOO SOUTH BY-ELECTION

Vacancy caused by death of A. M. Edwards, M.P., June 3rd, 1938

Nomination Day: November 7th, 1938
Election Day: November 14th, 1938

Number of Polls...76

Candidates in present by-election:

Serviss, R. K.....Liberal
Homuth, Karl.....Conservative
Mitchell, John.....C.C.F.

Results of General Election, 1935:

Edwards, A. M. (Cons.).....6,731
Charlton, D.S. (Lib.).....6,606
Lazarus, F. (C.C.F.).....2,426
Hawke, H.O. (Recon.)1.....1,000

Total No. votes cast.....16,763

Conservative Majority
over nearest candidate (Liberal)....125

In the 18 general elections since Confederation, Conservatives have been returned in 9, Liberals in 7. The late A. M. Edwards, M.P., received a majority of 4,049 in the 1930 general election. In 1935 his majority was reduced to 125.

Polls close at 6.00 p.m. Eastern Standard Time. The Chief Returning Officer expects that returns will begin to come into Ottawa between 7.00 and 7.30 p.m. E.S.T.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C110102

June 4, 1938.

MEMORANDUM FOR THE PRIME MINISTER:

Re: Vacancy in Waterloo South

According to the Chief Returning Officer, a period of approximately six weeks must elapse between the issue of the writ and the day of polling. If, therefore, the writ were issued not later than Tuesday, June the 7th, polling might be held on Monday, July the 18th. Nomination day is one week before.

The Returning Officer for the constituency is prepared to act.

I do not want to proceed immediately.

E. A. P.

E/MP

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

C110103

Ottawa, July 9, 1938

MEMORANDUM FOR THE PRIME MINISTER:

Re By-elections- London and Waterloo South.

The Conservative Convention being over, the government may wish to proceed with the by-elections in London and Waterloo South. As a period of seven weeks is required between the issue of the writs and the day of polling in each constituency, if the writs were issued on Tuesday, July the 19th, polling could be held on ~~Monday, August the 29th.~~ Tuesday, September the 6th

According to the press, Mrs. Black has offered to resign her seat in favour of Dr. Manion, but apparently no steps have thus far been taken to carry this out. In the attached clipping from the London Free Press of July the 7th, the C. C. F. organizer states that his party will not permit of an acclamation in London, even if the Conservative and Liberal parties desire to make an arrangement.

The Conservative majorities in the two ridings in recent years are as follows:

	London	Waterloo South
1925	4,483	2,933
1926	845	2,203
1930	4,283	4,049
1935	2,283	125

Mr. Castonguay has consulted the Department of Justice, which advises that the effect of the new elections legislation is to render vacant the office of all returning officers. Mr. Lambert is planning to discuss with Mr. Power this question as it relates to the country, generally, and the general election. Before the writs for the pending by-elections can be issued, action will have to be taken, either to confirm the present returning officers, or to appoint new ones. If it is desired to be in a position to take action to issue the writs on Tuesday, it might be well to have the Minister of Trade and Commerce consult the constituencies on this matter before the meeting on Tuesday.

E.A.P.

P:S

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Elections:
Dominion By-elections
Alberta

Coll. - By-Elections
C 110164

Comment contained in correspondence received re East Edmonton by-election, and political situation in Alberta:

Letter from H. C. Marshall, March 24, 1938:

Influx from country to city of people seeking relief or dividends, and alignment of Communists and C. C.F. with Social Credit two serious factors in contributing to his defeat.

Tory unity propaganda sought to make Mr. Gardiner an issue in the campaign, but Mr. Marshall feels the total of his vote ruled out this contention. While he "holds no brief" for Mr. Gardiner, he feels it was his duty, as well as his right, to take an active part.

Mr. Marshall concludes: "Things may develop that so-called unity is the solution of our political troubles in this province, but nothing in this by-election can be interpreted as such".

Letter addressed to Mr. Gardiner by Mr. Gray, March 28, 1938:

Liberals as well as Conservatives divided into two camps - one more consolidated than ever, and the other leaning heavily towards unity. Mr. Gray thinks the Liberals will, in time, become more united among themselves.

Federal government "must display greater activity with respect to some of its pre-election promises, particularly those of affairs of the West, such as tariffs and the much discussed monetary reform".

Letters from Mr. Irving B. Howatt, Edmonton, March 23rd and April 4th:

Mr. Gardiner has greatly damaged party's interests in province - his presence in East

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Edmonton was deeply resented by many Liberals. Without interference, the contest would have been a local one, and Conservatives and other anti-Social Credit forces would have supported the Liberal candidate. United opposition can defeat Social Credit, but only if there is no interference from outside.

Liberal party needs more "give and take" - continuation of present policy would result in annihilation at next election. Many people feel both old parties putting partisan interests before good of the province, and will not vote for either.

Comment contained in general correspondence:

Criticism of Mr. Gardiner:

The majority of the communications received following the by-election contain the strongest criticism of Mr. Gardiner, and many of them attribute the result of the contest to his - and some to Mr. Gray's, as well - participation in the campaign.

Need for Unity:

There is a strong feeling that the federal government and the people in other parts of Canada do not realize how strong the Social Credit forces in Alberta are, and that only through unity between Liberals and Conservatives can they be defeated. Mrs. A. H. Rogers, of Edmonton, writes: "Surely the leaders of the old parties can see this and sink their differences for the time being", and Mr. Gavin Spence, of the same city, that: "ulness the Party changes their tactics to a united party, you can say good-bye to Alberta for good".

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

Need for Alberta Representation in Cabinet:

Several correspondents urge the appointment of Mr. MacKinnon, who appears to be very popular, to the Cabinet, and some feel that the defeat in East Edmonton has greatly strengthened Alberta's claim to Cabinet representation.

Relief:

Relief vote helped defeat Mr. Marshall. "The federal government is taking the rap for reduction of relief grants in the province." Aberhart cannot be defeated by bolstering up his regime with federal monies.

April 21, 1938

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

By-Elections - London
" - Waterloo South

E-173
1938

C 110107

Ottawa, July 8, 1938

MEMORANDUM FOR THE PRIME MINISTER:

Re By-elections- London and Waterloo South.

The Conservative Convention being over, the government may wish to proceed with the by-elections in London and Waterloo South. As a period of seven weeks is required between the issue of the writs and the day of polling in each constituency, if the writs were issued on Tuesday, July the 19th, polling could be held on Monday, August the 29th.

According to the press, Mrs. Black has offered to resign her seat in favour of Dr. Manion, but apparently no steps have thus far been taken to carry this out. In the attached clipping from the London Free Press of July the 7th, the C. C. F. organizer states that his party will not permit of an acclamation in London, even if the Conservative and Liberal parties desire to make an arrangement.

The Conservative majorities in the two ridings in recent years are as follows:

	London	Waterloo South
1925	4,483	2,933
1926	845	2,203
1930	4,283	4,049
1935	2,283	125

Mr. Castonguay has consulted the Department of Justice, which advises that the effect of the new elections legislation is to render vacant the office of all returning officers. Mr. Lambert is planning to discuss with Mr. Power this question as it relates to the country, generally, and the general election. Before the writs for the pending by-elections can be issued, action will have to be taken, either to confirm the present returning officers, or to appoint new ones. If it is desired to be in a position to take action to issue the writs on Tuesday, it might be well to have the Minister of Trade and Commerce consult the constituencies on this matter before the meeting on Tuesday.

E.A.P.

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

File

✓ By Elections

C110108

E-173
1938

August 22, 1938.

Memorandum for the Prime Minister:

Re By-elections

The Chief Electoral Officer states that, before the writs can be issued, notice of vacancy signed by two members must be given to the Speaker or the Clerk of the House of Commons. This has not been done in the case of London or South Waterloo, and, of course, not yet in the case of Cartier.

There are no returning officers for these (or any other) constituencies, although a recommendation has been received for South Waterloo.

At least seven weeks must elapse between the issue of the writs and the date of the election.

Would the Prime Minister wish any steps to be taken before the departure of the Secretary of State, on August 27th, for Europe?

No — Best left as they are [illegible]

J. W. P.

Copy in E-176/1938

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

By Elections - London
By Elections - South Waterloo
By Elections - Cartier

C110109

August 22, 1938.

E-174
1938

E-174
1938

Memorandum for the Prime Minister:

Re By-elections

The Chief Electoral Officer states that, before the writs can be issued, notice of vacancy signed by two members must be given to the Speaker or the Clerk of the House of Commons. This has not been done in the case of London or South Waterloo, and, of course, not yet in the case of Cartier.

There are no returning officers for these (or any other) constituencies, although a recommendation has been received for South Waterloo.

At least seven weeks must elapse between the issue of the writs and the date of the election.

Would the Prime Minister wish any steps to be taken before the departure of the Secretary of State, on August 27th, for Europe?

No - best left as they are.
W.L.M.K.

J. W. P.

JWP/MP

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

E-173
C 110110
1128
E-176
1138

FOR THE PRIME MINISTER

FOR COUNCIL: Wednesday August 24

SUBJECT: By-elections : London
S.Waterloo
Cartier

REMARKS: Mr. Pickersgill's memorandum of August 22nd attached.

CONSIDERED BY COUNCIL:

ACTION TAKEN: No action taken - to be considered again.

DISPOSED OF:

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA

END OF REEL

W.L.M. King Papers, Memoranda and Notes, 1933-1939
(M.G. 26, J 4, volume 152, pages C109935-C110231)

PUBLIC ARCHIVES
ARCHIVES PUBLIQUES
CANADA